

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

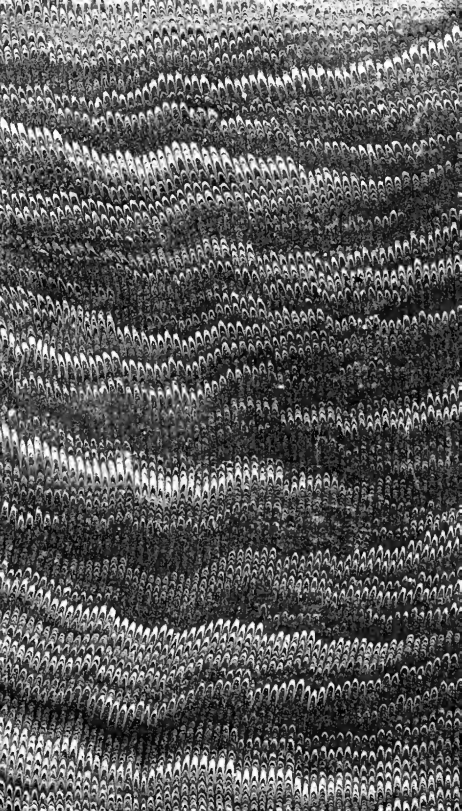
---

CALL No. BPa 4/ Dha / B. M.

ACC. No. 9197

D.G.A. 79-

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch.N. D./57—25-9-58—1,00,000





• THE  
**ATTHASĀLINĪ**  
BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

ON THE  
DHAMMASAṄGAṆI.



EDITED BY

**EDWARD MÜLLER, PH.D.**  
PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF BERN.

B.Palt  
Dha / B.M.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY PROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1897.

D58-3  
929.7





CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 91.97 ...

Date. .... 1. 8. 57 .....

Call No. .... Bpa 4 .....

Dha/B.M.

This volume is printed at the expense of  
EDWARD T. STURDY.

## PREFACE.

---

In preparing the present edition of the *Atthasālinī* I have made use of the following manuscripts:

1. A Sinhalese manuscript bought by Professor Rhys Davids at Galle, Ceylon in 1887 — G.
2. Another Sinhalese manuscript bought by Professor Rhys Davids at Colombo in 1887 — C.
3. A Burmese Manuscript belonging to the Mandalay Collection in the India Office — M.
4. A transcript in Roman characters made by the late Mr. Trenckner from a Sinhalese manuscript belonging to the University Library at Copenhagen — T.

None of these manuscripts can be called very good. They all show occasional blunders and in a few cases I was obliged to adopt a foreign reading either from the *Dhammasaṅgani* itself, or from some other parallel text, sometimes also from the *Atthayojanā*, a secondary commentary to the *Atthasālinī*, printed in Sinhalese letters at Colombo A.B. 2433.

On the whole, however, the four manuscripts mentioned may be considered sufficient for establishing the text of the *Atthasālinī*. Whenever they do not all four agree, the rule is this, that G. and C. have one reading and M. and T. the other, which generally proves to be the better one.

The whole text of the *Atthasālinī* was copied from the manuscripts G. and C. by Mrs. Mabel Bode during the year 1894 and the beginning of 1895. In the summer of 1895 I compared the Ms. T. and the first half of Ms. M. and

the printing began in August of the same year. Unfortunately a fire broke out in Messrs. Unwin's printing office at Chilworth on Nov. 23, 1895 and destroyed the 5 sheets already printed and about 8 sheets of Mrs. Bode's manuscript (sheet 6—13). In consequence I had to copy this part again and the printing was taken up a second time at Mr. Drugulin's office at Leipzig in April 1896. As I was very busy at that time Mrs. Bode was kind enough to compare the second half of the Ms. M. for me, so that the printing might not be interrupted.

I thought it would be useful to put in the Table of Contents after each chapter the corresponding page of my edition of the Dhammasaṅgaṇi, but as the names of the chapters do not always agree exactly some explanations will be necessary:

Chapters 3 to 8 have got in the Atthasālini the titles Kāyakammadvāra-kathā, Vacīkammadvāra-kathā, Akusala-kammāpathakathā, Dvāra-kathā, Dhammuddesavāra-kathā, Niddesavāra-kathā respectively. These titles are wanting in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi, where all these chapters are taken together under the heading Padabhājanīyaṃ (p. 17).

Chapter 9 has the title: Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito. Koṭṭhā-savāro ti pi etassa nāmaṃ (Atthas. p. 155). In the Dhammasaṅgaṇi it has only the second name (p. 25). With the article on Suññatavāra (No 10) the Paṭhamacittāṃ is closed. Then follow the Dutiyacittāṃ (11) and the Tatiyacittāṃ (No 12) without any further subdivisions in both texts. The fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth citta's are divided in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi (p. 28, 29, 30) while the commentary treats them together (Atthas. p. 156—162). With the eighth citta the Kāmāvacarakusalāniddesa is finished.

Then follows the paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ (Atthas. 162—168) which has no separate title in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi (p. 31).

From here the names correspond regularly down to chapter 33, which contains the Dhammuddesavāra-kathā of the akusala dhammā (corresponding to the Dhammuddesavāra-kathā of the kusala dhammā in Chapter 7). This

chapter has no special title in the *Dhammasaṅgaṇi*, nor have the following 10 chapters (34—43) on the twelve cittaś (Atthas. p. 252—260), which are taken together as dvādaśa akusalacittāni (p. 87).

The 53d chapter is called *Atthakathākandaṇḍavaṇṇanā* in the *Atthasālini* (p. 429), while the *Dhammasaṅgaṇi* has no special name for this chapter and simply concludes with the words: *Dhammasaṅgaṇippakaraṇi samattā*.

My best thanks are due to Mrs. Bode besides to Professor C. H. Tawney, Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay Ms. and to the authorities of the Copenhagen University Library, especially Dr. Andersen, for the loan of Trenckner's transcript.

Berne, New Year 1898.

E. MÜLLER.

## CONTENTS.

---

1. Introduction . . . . .	I
✓ 2. Mātikāya anupabbavaṇṇanā . . . . .	2
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	1
3. Kāyakammadvāra-kathā . . . . .	54
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	9
4. Vacīkammadvāra-kathā . . . . .	86
5. Akusalakamma-patha-kathā . . . . .	87
6. Dvāra-kathā . . . . .	102
7. Dhammuddesa-vāra-kathā . . . . .	106
8. Niddesa-vāra-kathā . . . . .	136
9. Saṅgahavāro . . . . .	152
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	17
10. Suññatavāro . . . . .	155
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	25
11. Dutiyacittaṃ . . . . .	155
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	26
12. Tatiyacittaṃ . . . . .	156
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	27
13. Kāmāvacara-kusalāniddeso . . . . .	156
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	28
14. Paṭhamam jhānaṃ . . . . .	162
15. Catukkanayo . . . . .	168
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	31
16. Pañcakanayo . . . . .	179
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	33
17. Paṭipadā . . . . .	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	36
18. Ārammaṇa-catukkaṃ . . . . .	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	37

19. Paṭhavikasiṇaṃ . . . . .	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	38
20. Kasinakathā . . . . .	186
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	42
21. Abhibhāyatanakathā . . . . .	187
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	42
22. Vimokkhakathā . . . . .	190.
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	52
23. Brahmavihārakathā . . . . .	192
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	53
24. Asubhakathā . . . . .	197
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	55
25. Rūpāvacarakusalakathā . . . . .	200
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	55
26. Āruppakusalakathā . . . . .	200
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	55
27. Tebhūmakakusalam . . . . .	211
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	56
28. Pakiṇṇakakathā . . . . .	213
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	60
29. Paṭhamamaggo . . . . .	237
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	73
30. Dutiyamaggo . . . . .	238
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	74
31. Tatiyamaggo . . . . .	239
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	74
32. Catutthamaggo . . . . .	239
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	75
33. Dhammuddesavārakathā (akusalā dhammā) . . . . .	247
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	75
34. Paṭhamacittam . . . . .	252
35. Dutiyacittam . . . . .	255
36. Tatiyacittam . . . . .	255
37. Catutthacittam . . . . .	256
38. Pañcamacittam . . . . .	256
39. Chatṭhasattamatṭhamāni cittāni . . . . .	256
40. Navamacittam . . . . .	256
41. Dasamacittam . . . . .	258

42. Ekādasamacittam . . . . .	259
43. Dvādasamacittam . . . . .	260
44. Manoviññāṇadhātudvayaṃ (avyākatā dhammā) . . . . .	261
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	87
45. Pañeaniyāmakathā . . . . .	265
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	96
46. Rūpārūpāvacaravipākakathā . . . . .	276
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	97
47. Lokuttaravipākakathā . . . . .	289
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	99
48. Akusalavipākakathā . . . . .	292
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	117
49. Kiriyaṃanodhātucittam . . . . .	293
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	120
50. Cittuppāḍakaṇḍavaṇṇanā . . . . .	294
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	123
51. Rūpakaṇḍavaṇṇanā . . . . .	296
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	124
52. Nikkhepakaṇḍavaṇṇanā . . . . .	343
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	179
53. Atthakathūkaṇḍavaṇṇanā . . . . .	409
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	234

---

## INTRODUCTION.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1. KARUṆĀ viya sattesu paññā yassa mahesino  
ñeyyadhammesu sabbesu pavattittha yathāruci.
2. Dayāya tāya sattesu samussāhitamānaso  
pāṭiherāvasānamhi vasanto tidasalāye
3. Pāricchattakamūlamhi Paṇḍukambalanāmake  
silāsane sannisinno ādicco va yugandhare
4. Cakkavālasahasseehi dasaḥ'āgama sabbaso  
sannisinnena devānaṃ gaṇeṇa parivārīto
5. Mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā tassā paññāya tejasā  
Abhidhammakathāmaggaṃ devānaṃ sampavattayi.
6. Tassa pāde namassitvā sambuddhassa sirimato  
saddhammaṇaṃ c'assa pūjetvā katvā saṅghassa c'añjaliṃ
7. Nipaccakārass' etassa katassa ratanattaye  
ānubhāvena sosetvā antarāye asesato
8. Visuddhācārasīlena nipuṇā malabuddhinā  
bhikkhūnā Buddhaghosena sakkaccaṃ abhiyācīto.
9. Yaṃ devadevo devānaṃ desetvāna yato puna  
therassa Sāriputtassa samācikkhi vināyako
10. Anotattadahe katvā upaṭṭhānaṃ mahesino  
yaṃ ca sutvāna so thero āharitvā mahitalaṃ
11. Bhikkhūnaṃ pariyudāhāsi iti bhikkhūhi dhārīto  
saṅgītikāle saṅgīto Vedhamuninā puna.
12. Tassa gambhīraññaṇeṇa ogālhassa abhinhaso  
nānāyavicittassa Abhidhammassa ādīto
13. Yā Mahākassapādīhi vasīh'aṭṭhakathā purā  
saṅgītā anusāṅgītā pacchā pi ca isihi yā
14. Ābhatā pana therena Mahindena tam uttamaṃ  
yā dīpaṃ dīpavāsīnaṃ bhāsīya abhisankhātā.



15. Apanetvā tato bhāsaṃ Tambapānninivāsinaṃ  
āropayitvā niddosaṃ bhāsaṃ tantinayānugaṃ
16. Nikāyantaraḷaddhihi asaṃmissaṃ anūkulaṃ  
Mahāvihāravāsinaṃ dīpayanto vinicchayaṃ
17. Atthaṃ pakāsayissāmi āgamaṭṭhakathāsu pi  
gaheṭṭhaṃ gaheṭvāna tosayanto vicikkhaṇe.
18. Kammaṭṭhānāni sabbāni cariyābhinnā vipassanā  
Visuddhimagge paṇ' idaṃ yasmā sabbāṃ pakāsitāṃ
19. Tasmā taṃ agaheṭvāna sakalāya pi tantiyā  
padānukkamato eva karissāṃ'atthavaṇṇanaṃ.
20. Iti me bhāsamānassa Abhidhammakathaṃ imaṃ  
avikkhittā nisāmetha dullabhā hi ayaṃ kathā ti.

1. Tattha Abhidhammo ti. Ken'aṭṭhena Abhidhammo? Dhammātirekadhammavisesaṭṭhena. Atirekavisesaṭṭhadi-pako hi ettha abhisaddo. Bāḷhā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkantavannaṃ ti ādisu viya. Tasmā yathā samussitesu bahusu chātesu ceva dhājesu ca yaṃ atirekappamāṇaṃ visesavaṇṇasaṭṭhānaṃ ca chaṭṭaṃ taṃ aticchattaṃ ti vuccati. Yo atirekappamāṇo nānāviraḡavannaṃ visesasaṃpanno ca dhājo so atidhājo ti vuccati. Yathā ca ekato sannipatitesu bahusu rājakumāresu c'eva devesu ca yo jātibhogayasaissariyādisampattihi atirekatāro c'eva visesavantatāro ca rājakumāro so atirājakumāro<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati. Yo āyuvannaissariyayasa-sampattiñādihi atirekatāro c'eva visesavantatāro ca devo atidevo<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati tathārūpo brahmā pi atibrahmā ti vuccati. Evaṃ eva ayaṃ pi dhammo dhammātirekadhammavisesaṭṭhena abhidhammo ti vuccati. Suttantaṃ hi patvā pañca khandhā ekadesen'eva vibhattā na nippadesena. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana suttantabhājanīyaabhidhammabhājanīyapaṇhāpucchakanāyānaṃ varena nippadesato vibhattā. Tathā dvādasāyatanaṃ aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo cattūri saccāni bāvisatindriyāni dvādasapadiko pacca-yākāro.

<sup>1</sup> abhirājakumāro, C. G. T.

<sup>2</sup> abhidevo, M.

Kevalam hi indriyavibhaṅge suttantabhājanīyaṃ n'atthi paccayākāre ca pañhapucchakaṃ n'atthi.

2. Suttantaṃ ca patvā cattāro satipatṭhānā ekadesen' eva vibhattā na nippadesena. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana tiṇṇaṃ pi nayānaṃ vasena nippadesato vibhattā. Tathā cattāri sammappadhānāni cattāro iddhipādā satta bojjhaṅgā aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo cattāri āyānāni catasso appamaññāyo pañca sikkhāpādāni catasso paṭisambhidā tiṇṇaṃ pi nayānaṃ vasena nippadesato va vibhattā. Kevalam hi ettha sikkhāpadavibhaṅge suttantabhājanīyaṃ n'atthi. Suttantaṃ patvā ca āyānaṃ ekadesen' eva vibhattaṃ na nippadesena. Tathā kilesā.

3. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana ekavidhena āpavattṭhun ti ādinā nayena mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā nippadesato vibhattaṃ tathā ekato patṭhāya anekehi nayehi kilesā.

4. Suttantaṃ patvā ca bhummantaraparicchedo ekadeseneva vibhatto na nippadesena. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana tiṇṇaṃ pi nayānaṃ vasena bhummantaraparicchedo nippadesato ca vibhatto. Evaṃ dhammāṭirekadhamma-visesatṭhena Abhidhammo veditabbo.

5. Pakaraṇaparicchedato pan' esa Dhammasaṅgavibhaṅgadhātukathāpuggalapāññattikathāvatthuyamakapaṭṭhānaṃ sattannaṃ pakaraṇānaṃ vasena ṭhito. Ayaṃ ettha ācariyānaṃ samānakathā.

6. Vidaḍḍhavadī<sup>1</sup> panūha: Kathāvatthun kasmā gahitaṃ? nanu sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato aṭṭhārasa vassādhikāni dve vassasatāni atikkamitvā Moggaliputtatissattheren' etaṃ ṭhapitaṃ? tasmā sāvakabhāsītattā chaḍḍetha nan ti.

7. Kim pana chappakaraṇāni Abhidhammo ti? Evaṃ na vadāmi ti. Atha kiṃ vadesi ti? Sattappakaraṇāni ti. Kataraṃ gahetvā satta karonti ti? Mahādhammaha-dayaṃ nāma atthi, eten' eva saha sattā ti. Mahādhammahadaye apubbaṃ n'atthi.

8. Katipayā va pañhavārā avasesā Kathāvatthunā va saddhiṃ sattā ti no Kathāvatthunā?

<sup>1</sup> Vidaḍḍha°, M. T.; Vitaddha°, C. G.

Mahādhātukathā nām'atthi. Tāya saddhim sattā ti. Mahādhātukathāyaṃ apubbaṃ n'atthi appamattikā va tanti. Avasesā Kathāvatthunā saddhim sattā ti. Sammā-sambuddho hi sattappakaraṇāni desento Kathāvatthun paṭvā yū esū puggalavāde tāva catūsu pañhesu dvinnāṃ pañcakānaṃ vasena aṭṭhamukhā vādayutti<sup>1</sup> taṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbakathāmaggesu asampunṇabhāpavāramattāya pāliyā mātikaṃ ṭhapesi. Sā paṇ' esā<sup>2</sup>: puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhenā ti? Āmantā. Yo saccikatṭho paramatṭho tato so puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhenā ti. Na h'eva vattabbe ājānāhi niggahaṃ. Puggalo na upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhenā ti? Āmantā. Yo saccikatṭho paramatṭho tato so puggalo nūpalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhenā ti. Na h'eva vattabbe ājānāhi niggahaṃ.

9. Sabbattha puggalo upalabbhati, sabbattha puggalo nūpalabbhati, sabbadā puggalo upalabbhati, sabbadā puggalo nūpalabbhati, sabbesu puggalo upalabbhati, sabbesu puggalo nūpalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhenā ti evaṃ paṭhamāṃ vādaṃ nissāya<sup>3</sup> paṭhamāṃ niggahaṃ, dutiyaṃ nissāya dutiyaṃ . . . . . pe . . . . . aṭṭhamāṃ nissāya aṭṭhamāṃ niggahaṃ dassentena ṭhapitā. Iminā nayena sabbattha mātikāṭhapanāṃ veditabbaṃ.

10. Taṃ paṇ' etaṃ mātikaṃ ṭhapento idaṃ disvā ṭhapesi: mama parinibbāmato aṭṭhārāsa vassādhikānaṃ dvinnāṃ vassasatānaṃ matthake Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma bhikkhu bhikkhusahassamajjhe nisinno sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā ti suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā Dīghanikāyappamāṇaṃ Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ bhājessati ti.

Moggaliputtatissatthero pi imaṃ pakaraṇaṃ desento na attano nāpēna desesi, satthārū pana dinnanayena ṭhapitamātikāya desesi. Iti satthārū dinnanayena ṭhapitamātikāya desitattā sakalam p'etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ Buddhābhāsitaṃ eva nāma jātaṃ. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā Madhu-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Kathāvatthuppakaraṇa Aṭṭhakathā, ed. Minayeff, p. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Kathāvatthuppakaraṇa Aṭṭhakathā, p. 8.

piṇḍikasuttantādini. Madhupiṇḍikasuttantasmiṃ hi bhagavā: Yatonidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññūsaṅkhā samudācaranti ettha ce n'atthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhositabbam es'ev' anto rāgānusayānaṃ ti mātikaṃ t̐apetvā ut̐thāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Dhamma-paṭiggāhakaṃ bhikkhū Mahākaccānattheraṃ upasaṃkamitvā dasabalena t̐apitamātikāya atthaṃ pucchiṃsu. Thero pucchitamatten' eva akathetvā dasabalassa apacitidassan-atthaṃ: seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sāratt'hiko sārāgavesi tisāropamaṃ āharitvā sārarakkho viya bhagavā sākāpalā-sasadisā sāvakā.

So<sup>2</sup> h'āvuso bhagavā jānaṃ jñāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato ti Satthāraṃ thometvā punappuna therehi yācito Satthārā t̐apitamātikāya atthaṃ vibhajitvā ākaṅkhamānā va pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantam yeva upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha: sa ce sabbaññutaññāyena saddhiṃ saṃsandhiyamānaṃ sameti gaṇheyyātha, no ce mā gaṇhathā ti iminā adhippāyena yathā no bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhūreyyāthā ti vatvā uyyojesi. Te Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchiṃsu. Satthā dukkathitaṃ Kaccānenā ti avatvā suvaṇṇaliṅgaṃ ussāpento viya givaṃ unnāmetvā supupphitasatapattasassirikaṃ mahāmukhaṃ pūrento brahmassaraṃ nicchāretvā sādhu sādhu ti therassa sādhukāraṃ datvā: Paṇḍito<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, māñ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha ahaṃ pi tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena vyākatan ti āha. Evaṃ Satthārā anumoditakālato paṭṭhāya pana sakalaṃ suttantaṃ Buddhabhāsitaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

11. Ānandattherādīhi vitthāritasuttesu pi es'eva nayo. Evaṃ evaṃ sammāsambuddho satta pakaraṇāni desento Kathāvatthum paṭvā vuttanayena mātikaṃ t̐apesi.

<sup>1</sup> Majjh. I. 109.

<sup>2</sup> Majjh. I. 111.

<sup>3</sup> Majjh. I. 114.

Thapento ca pana idam addasa: mama parinibbūnato atthārassa vassūdhikānaṃ dvinnāṃ vassasatānaṃ matthake Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma bhikkhu bhikkhusahassamajjhe nisinnō sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā ti suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā Dighanikāyappamaṇaṃ Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ bhajessati ti. Moggaliputtatissatthero pi imaṃ pakaraṇaṃ desento na attano nāpema desesi, sutthārā pana dinnanayena thapitamātikāya desesi. Iti satthārā dinnanayena thapitamātikāya desitattā sakalaṃ p'etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ buddhabhāsitaṃ eva nāma jataṃ. Evaṃ Kathāvatthunā va saddhiṃ sattappakaraṇāni Abhidhammo nāma.

12. Tattha Dhammasaṅgaṇippakaraṇe catasso vibhatīyo cittavibhatti rūpavibhatti nikkheparāsi atthuddhāro ti. Tattha kāmāvacarakusalato aṭṭha, akusalato dvādasa, kusalavipākato soḷasa, akusalavipākato satta, kiriyato ekādasa, rūpāvacarakusalato pañca, vipākato pañca, kiriyato pañca, arūpāvacarakusalato cattāri, vipākato cattāri, kiriyato cattāri, lokuttarakusalato cattāri, vipākato cattāri ti ekūnānavutī cittāni cittavibhatti nāma.

13. Cittuppādaḥkaṇḍaṃ ti pi etass'eva nāmaṃ. Taṃ vācānāmaggaṭo atirekacabhāpavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ ca hoti tadanantaraṃ ekavidhena duvidhenā ti ādinā nayena mātikaṃ thapetvā vitthārena vibhajitvā desitā rūpavibhatti nāma. Rūpakaṇḍaṃ ti tass'eva nāmaṃ.

14. Taṃ vācānāmaggaṭo atirekadvibhāpavūraṃ vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Tadanantaraṃ mūlato khandhato dvārato bhūmito atthato dhammato nāmato liṅgato ti evaṃ mūlādini nikkhipitvā desito nikkheparāsi nāma —pe—so mūlato khandhato cāpi ca dvārato cāpi bhūmito atthato dhammato cāpi nāmato cāpi liṅgato nikkhipitvā desitattā nikkhepo ti pavuccati ti.

Nikkhepakaṇḍaṃ ti pi tass'eva nāmaṃ.

15. Taṃ vācānāmaggaṭo timattā bhāpavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Tadanantaraṃ pana tepitakassa buddhavaṇṇassa atthuddhārabbhūtaṃ yāva saraṇadukānikkhiṭṭaṃ aṭṭhakathākaṇḍaṃ nāma.

Yato mahāpakaraṇīyā bhikkhū mahāpakaraṇe gaṇaṇī-cāraṇaṃ asallakkhentaṃ gaṇanaṃ samānenti taṃ vācānā-maggato dvimattā bhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anan-tam aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

16. Iti sakalam pi Dhammasaṅgaṇippakaraṇaṃ vācānā-maggato atirekaterasamattā bhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Evam etaṃ:

Cittavibhatti rūpaṃ ca nikkhepo atthajotanaṃ  
gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ tṛāṇaṃ tam pi buddhena desitaṃ.

17. Tadanantaraṃ Vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ khandhavibhaṅgo āyatanavibhaṅgo dhātuvibhaṅgo sacca-vibhaṅgo indriyavibhaṅgo paccayākāravibhaṅgo satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅgo sammappadhānavibhaṅgo iddhipādavibhaṅgo bojjhaṅgavibhaṅgo maggaṅgavibhaṅgo jhānavibhaṅgo appamaññāvibhaṅgo sikkhāpadavibhaṅgo paṭisambhidā-vibhaṅgo nāṇavatthuvibhaṅgo khuddakavatthuvibhaṅgo dhammahadayaṇavibhaṅgo ti atthārasavidhena vibhattaṃ. Tattha khandhavibhaṅgo suttantabhājanīya-abhidhamma-bhājanīyapañhapucchakāṇaṃ vasena tidhā vibhatto. Vācānā-maggato pañcamattā bhāṇavārā, vitthāriyamāno pana ananto aparimāṇo hoti.

18. Tato paraṃ āyatanavibhaṅgādayo pi eteh'eva tīhi nayehi vibhattā. Tesu āyatanavibhaṅgo vācānā-maggato atirekabhāṇavāro.

19. Dhātuvibhaṅgo dvimattabhāṇavāro. Tathā sacca-vibhaṅgo.

Indriyavibhaṅgo suttantabhājanīyaṃ natthi. Vācānā-maggato pañ'esa atirekabhāṇavāramatto.

Paccayākāravibhaṅgo chamattabhāṇavāro. Pañha-pucchakaṃ pañ'ettha n'atthi.

Satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅgo atirekabhāṇavāramatto.

Tathā sammappadhāna-iddhipāda-bojjhaṅgamaggaṅga-vibhaṅgā.

Jhānavibhaṅgo dvibhāṇavāramatto. Appamaññāvi-bhaṅgo atirekabhāṇavāramatto.

Sikkhāpadavibhaṅgo pi suttantabhājanīyaṃ n'atthi. Vācānā-maggato pañ'esa atirekabhāṇavāramatto.

Tathā paṭisambhidāvibhaṅgo ñāpavatthuvibhaṅgo dasavidhena vibhatto. Vācanāmagгато timattabhāpavāro.

Khuddakavatthuvibhaṅgo pi dasavidhena vibhatto. Vācanāmagгато timattabhāpavāro.

Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅgo tividhena vibhatto. Vācanāmagгато paṇ'esa atirekad-vibhāpavāramatto. Sabbe pi vitthāriyamāṇā anantā aparimāṇā honti. Evam etaṃ vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṃ nāma vācanāmagгато pañcatīp-samattabhāpavāraṃ vitthārato pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

20. Tadanantaraṃ Dhātukathūpakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ saṅgaho asaṅgaho asaṅgahitena asaṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitena saṅgahitaṃ saṅgahitena saṅgahitaṃ saṅgahitena asaṅgahitaṃ.

21. Sampayogo vippayogo sampayuttena vippayuttaṃ vippayuttena sampayuttaṃ sampayuttena sampayuttaṃ vippayuttena vippayuttaṃ saṅgahitena sampayuttaṃ vippayuttaṃ sampayuttena saṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitena sampayuttaṃ vippayuttaṃ vippayuttena saṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitaṃ ti cuddasavidhena vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmagгато atirekachabhāpavārā.

Vitthāriyamāṇaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

22. Tadanantaraṃ Puggalapaññatti nāma. Sā khandhapaññatti āyatanapaññatti dhātupaññatti saccapaññatti indriyapaññatti puggalapaññatti ti chabbidhena vibhattā. Sā vācanāmagгато atirekapañcabhāpavārā vitthāriyamāṇā pana anantāparimāṇā va hoti.

23. Tadanantaraṃ Kathāvatthupakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ sakavūde pañcasuttasatāni paravūde pañcasatāni suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmagгато idāni potthake likhitaṃ agahetvā saṅgti-āropitanayena Dīghanikāyappamāṇaṃ vitthāriyamāṇaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

24. Tadanantaraṃ Yamakaṃ nāma. Taṃ mūlayamakaṃ khandhayamakaṃ āyatanayamakaṃ dhātuyamakaṃ saccayamakaṃ saṅkhārayamakaṃ anusayayamakaṃ cittayamakaṃ dhammayamakaṃ indriyayamakaṃ ti dasavidhena vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmaggaṭo viśaṃ bhāpavārasataṃ vitthārato anantam aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

25. Tadanantaraṃ Mahāpakaraṇaṃ nāma. Paṭṭhānaṃ ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ.

Taṃ hetupaccayo ārammaṇapaccayo adhipatipaccayo anantarapaccayo samanantarapaccayo sahaajātapaccayo aññamaññapaccayo nissayapaccayo upanissayapaccayo purejātapaccayo pachhājātapaccayo āsevanapaccayo kammaṇapaccayo vipākaṇapaccayo indriyapaccayo Jhāṇapaccayo maggaṇapaccayo sampayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayo atthipaccayo n'atthipaccayo vigatapaccayo avigatapaccayo ti paccayavasena nāma catuvisa-tividhena vibhattaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pana tḥāne na Paṭṭhānaṃ samānetabbaṃ.

26. Kusallattikādayo hi dvāvisati tikā.

Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā. . . pe . . . saraṇā dhammā asaraṇā dhammā ime sataṃ dukā apare pi vijjābhāgino dhammā avijjābhāgino dhammā . . . pe . . . khaye ñāṇaṃ anuppadē ñāṇaṃ ti dvācattālisa suttantikaḍḍhikā nāma.

Tesu dvāvisati tikā sataṃ dukā ti ayaṃ āhacca bhāsitaṃ jinavacanabhūtā sabbaññubuddhadesitā sattannaṃ pakaraṇānaṃ mātikā nāma.

27. Athāpare dvācattālisa dukā kuto pabhavā kena tḥapitā kena desitā ti? Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputthaṭṭherappabhavā. Tena tḥapitā tena desitā. Ime tḥapento pana tḥero sāmukkamsikena attano ñāṇena tḥapesi.

28. Ekuttariyaṃ pana ekanipātasāṅgitidasuttarasuttantehi samodhānetvā Abhidhammakattherāṇaṃ suttantaṃ patvā akilamanatthaṃ tḥapitā. Te paṇ'ete ekasmiṃ nikkhepakaṇḍe yeva matthakaṃ pāpetvā vibhattā sesatḥānesu yāva saraṇā dukā Abhidhammo vibhattaṃ. Sammā-sambuddhena hi anulomapaṭṭhāne dvāvisati tike nissāya tikaṇḍhānaṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ, sataṃ dukaṇḍhānaṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tato paraṃ dvāvisati tike gaheṭvā dukasate pakkhipitvā dukatikapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ.

Tato dukasataṃ gaheṭvā dvāvisatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā tikaḍḍhikaṇḍhānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ.



29. Tike pana tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā tikitikapatthānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ.

30. Duke ca dukesu yeva pakkhipitvā dukadukapatthānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ evaṃ. Tikaṃ ca patthānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukan tikaṃ c'eva tikaṃ dukaṃ ca tikaṃ tikaṃ c'eva dukam dukaṃ ca cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhirā. Paccanikapatthāne pi dvāvisati tike nissāya tikapatthānaṃ nāma.

31. Dukasataṃ nissāya dukapatthānaṃ nāma dvāvisati tike dukasate pakkhipitvā dukatikapatthānaṃ nāma.

Dukasataṃ dvāvisatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā tikitikapatthānaṃ nāma. Dukesu pakkhipitvā dukadukapatthānaṃ nāma ti paccanike pi chahi nayehi patthānaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ: Tikaṃ ca patthānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukaṃ tikaṃ c'eva tikaṃ dukaṃ ca tikaṃ tikaṃ c'eva dukaṃ dukaṃ ca cha paccanikamhi nayā sugambhirā ti.

Tato parup anulomapaccanike pi eten' eva upāyena cha nayā dassitā.

Ten'āha: Tikaṃ ca patthānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukaṃ tikaṃ c'eva tikaṃ dukaṃ ca tikaṃ tikaṃ c'eva dukaṃ dukaṃ ca cha anulomapaccanikamhi nayā sugambhirā ti.

32. Tadanantaraṃ paccanikānulomamhi eten' eva chahi nayehi niddiṭṭhaṃ.

Ten'āha: Tikaṃ ca patthānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukan tikaṃ c'eva tikaṃ dukaṃ ca tikaṃ tikaṃ c'eva dukam dukaṃ ca cha paccanikānulomamhi nayā sugambhirā ti.

Evaṃ anulome cha patthānāni paṭilomi cha anulomapaccaniye cha paccaniyaanulome cha patthānāni ti idaṃ catuvissatisamantapatthānaṃ samodhānaṃ Mahāpakaraṇaṃ nāma.

33. Idāni imassa Abhidhammassa gambhirabhāvavijānanatthaṃ cattāro sāgarā veditabbā: Saṃsārasāgaro jalasāguro nayasāgaro nāpasāgaro ti.

34. Tattha saṃsārasāgaro nāma:

Khandhānaṃ paṭipāti dhātunāyatanaṃ ca abbocchinnaṃ vattamānaṃ saṃsāro ti pavuccati ti evaṃ vuttaṃ saṃsāravatthaṃ. Svāyam yasmā imesaṃ sattānaṃ uppattiyā purimā koṭi na paññāyati ettakānam hi vassasātānaṃ vā

vassasahassānaṃ vā vassasatasahassānaṃ vā kappasatī-  
naṃ vā kappasahassānaṃ vā kappasatasahassānaṃ vā  
matthake sattā uppannā tato pubbe nāhesun ti vā asukassa  
nāma rañño kāle uppannā asukassa buddhassa kāle uppannā  
tato pubbe nāhesun ti vā ayaṃ paricchedo n'atthi. Purimā  
bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā  
nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavī ti iminā pana nayena ayaṃ  
saṃsārasāgāro anamataggo va.

35. Mahāsamuddo pana jalasāgāro nāma ti veditabbo.

So caturāsītiyojanasahassāni gambhiro. Tattha uda-  
kassa ālhakasatehi vā ālhakasahasseehi va ālhakadasa-  
sahasseehi vā ālhakasatasahasseehi vā pamāṇaṃ nāma  
natthi.

Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandho  
tveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ jalasāgāro nāma.

36. Katamo nayasāgāro? Tepitakaṃ buddhavacanam.  
Dve hi tantiyo paccavekkhantānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ  
pasādabahulānaṃ nāputtarānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ anantam  
pitisomanassaṃ uppajjati. Katarā dve? Vinayaṃ ca  
Abhidhammaṃ ca. Vinayadharabhikkhūnaṃ hi vinaya-  
tantin paccavekkhantānaṃ dosānurūpaṃ sikkhāpada-  
paññāpanaṃ nāma imasmiṃ dose imasmiṃ vitikkame idaṃ  
nāma hoti ti paññāpanaṃ aññesaṃ avisayo buddhānaṃ eva  
visayo ti.

37. Uttarimanussadhammapeyyālaṃ paccavekkhanta-  
naṃ nilapeyyālaṃ paccavekkhantānaṃ saṅcarittapeyyālaṃ  
paccavekkhantānaṃ anantam pitisomanassaṃ uppajjati.  
Abhidhammikabhikkhūnaṃ pi khandhantaraṃ āyatanan-  
taraṃ dhātvantaraṃ indriyantaraṃ balabojjhāṅgakkamma-  
vipākantaraṃ rūpārūpaparicchedaṃ saṃhasukhumaṃ  
dhammaṃ gagāṇatale tākararūpāni ganthanto viya rūpā-  
rūpadhamme pabbapabbaṃ koṭṭhāsakoṭṭhāsaṃ katvā vi-  
bhajento dassesi vata no satthā ti.

38. Abhidhammatantipaccavekkhantānaṃ anantam piti-  
somanassaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ uppattiyā paṇ'assa idaṃ  
vatthum pi veditabbaṃ. Mahāgatimbayatissadattatthero<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mahāgatiddhayaṭṭo, T; Mahāgatigamiyatissatthero, M.

kira nāma mahābodhiṃ vandissāmi ti paratīraṃ gacchanto nāvāya upari tīre nisinno mahāsamuddaṃ olokesi. Ath' assa tasmīṃ samaye n'evā paratīraṃ paññāyittha na orimatīraṃ, ūmippabhedasamuggatajalacunnaparikiṇṇo pana pasāritarajatapaṭṭasumanapupphasantharasadiso mahāsamuddo va paññāyittha. So 'kin nu kho mahāsamuddassa ūmivego balavā udāhu catuvisatibhede samantapaṭṭhāne nayamukhaṃ balavan ti' cintesi. Ath' assa mahāsamuddassa paricchedo paññāyati. Ayam hi hetthā pathaviyā paricchinno upari ākāse na, ekato cakkavālapabbatena ekato velantena paricchinno. Samantapaṭṭhānassa pana paricchedo na paññāyati ti.

39. Saphasukhumam dhammam paccavekkhanta-sa balavappiti uppannā. So pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā yathā nisinno va sabbe kilese khepetvā aggaphale arahatte paṭiṭṭhāya udānam udānesi:

Atthena gambhīragataṃ sudubbuddhaṃ  
Sayaṃ abhiññāya sahetusambhavaṃ  
Yathānupubbaṃ nikhilena desitaṃ  
Mahesinā rūpagataṃ va passati ti.  
Ayam nayasāgaro nāma.

40. Katamo nāpasāgaro? Sabbaññutañāpaṃ nāpasāgaro nāma. Ayam saṃsārasāgaro nāma. Ayam jalasāgaro nāma. Ayam nayasāgaro nāma ti hi aññena na sakkā jānitum. Sabbaññutañāpen' eva sakkā jānitum ti sabbaññutañāpaṃ nāpasāgaro nāma. Imesu catūsu sāga-resu imasmiṃ thāne nayasāgaro adhippeto. Imam hi sabbaññubuddhā eva paṭivijjhanti. Ayam pi bhagavā bodhimūle nisino 'imam paṭivijjhitaṃ imam vata me dhammam esantassa gavesantassa kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni vītivattāni, atha me imasmiṃ pallaṅke nisinnena diyaḍḍham kilesasahassaṃ khepetvā ayam dhammo paṭividdho ti' paṭividdhadhammam paccavekkhanto sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisīdi. Tato tasmā pallaṅkā vuṭṭhāya 'imasmiṃ vata me pallaṅke sabbaññutañāpaṃ paṭivid-dhan ti' animisehi cakkhūhi sattāhaṃ pallaṅkaṃ olo-kento aṭṭhāsi. Tato devatānam 'ajjhā pi nūna Siddat-

thassa kattabbakiccaṃ atthi, pallaṅkasmim hi ālayaṃ na vijahatī ti ' parivitaṅko udayādi. '²

Satthā devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ natvā tāsāṃ vitakkaṃ vūpa-samanatthāya vehūsaṃ abbhuggantvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Mahābodhipallaṅkasmim hi katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca nātisamāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca Pāṭikaputtasamāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca sabbāṃ Gaṇḍambarukkhamūle yamaka-pāṭihāriyasadisam eva ahosi. Evaṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā pallaṅkassa ca tthitattānassa ca antare akāsato oruḥa sattāhaṃ caṅkami. Imesu ekavīsatiyā divasesu ekadivase pi satthu sarirato rasmiyo na nikkhantā. Catutthe pana sattāhe pacchimuttarāya disāya ratanaghare nisīdi. Ratanagharaṃ nāma sattaratanaṃayaṃ gehaṃ sattannaṃ pana pakaraṇānaṃ sammāsittattānaṃ ratana-gharaṃ ti vedittabbam.³ Tattha Dhammasaṅgaṇiṃ sammasantassā pi sarirato rasmiyo na nikkhantā, Vibhaṅgapakaraṇaṃ Dhātukathaṃ Puggalapaññattiṃ Kathāvatthupakaraṇaṃ Yamakappakaraṇaṃ sammasantassā pi sarirato rasmiyo na nikkhantā.

Yadā pana Mahāpakaraṇaṃ oruḥa hetupaccayo āram-maṇapaccayo . . . pe . . . avigatapaccayo ti sammasa-naṃ ārabhi ath' assa catuvīsatisamantapattānaṃ sammasantassa ekantato sabbaññutāñānaṃ Mahāpaka-raṇe yeva okāsaṃ labhi. Yathā hi timiratimāṅgalamahā-maccho caturāsitiyojanasahassagambhīre mahāsamudde yeva okāsaṃ labhati evameva sabbaññutāñānaṃ ekan-tato Mahāpakaraṇe yeva okāsaṃ labhi.

41. Satthu evaṃ laddhokāsaṃ sabbaññutāñānaṃ yathā sukhāṃ saṃhasukhumadhammaṃ sammasantassa sarirato nilapīṭalohitodātamañjettāpabhassaravaseṇa chab-baṇṇarasmiyo nikkhamiṃsu. Kesamassūhi c'eva akkhī-nañ ca nilattāṇehi nilarasmiyo nikkhamiṃsu. Yāsaṃ vaseṇa gaganātalaṃ añjanacūṇṇasamokinnaṃ viya um-māpupphaniluppapaladalaṃ channaṃ viya vītipatantaṃ maṇipīṭalavaṇṇaṃ viya sampasāritamecakaṇṇaṃ viya ca ahosi. Chavito c'eva akkhīnañ ca pītakattāṇehi

² Jāt. I. 77.

³ Jāt. I. 78.

pitakarasmiyo nikkhamimso. Yāsaṃ vasena disābhāgā suvaṇṇparasaniṣīcamānā viya suvaṇṇapaṭapaṇivāritā viya kuṅkumacunnapakapikārapupphasamparikinnā<sup>1</sup> viya ca virocimso. Mamsalohite c'eva akkhinaṃ ca rattatṭhānehi lohitarasmiyo nikkhamimso. Yāsaṃ vasena disābhāgā cinapitṭhacunnarañjitā viya supakkalākhārasaniṣīcamānā viya rattakambalaparikhittā viya jayasumanapālibhaddakabandhujīvalakusumasamparikinnā viya ca virocimso. Atṭhihi c'eva dantehi ca akkhinaṃ ca setatṭhānehi odātasmiyo nikkhamimso. Yāsaṃ vasena disābhāgā rajatākūṭhehi āsiṇcamānā khīradhārāsamparikinnā viya pasārītarajatapataṇṇā viya vitipatantarajatatālavāṇṭā viya kundakumudasindhuvārasumanamallikādikusumasañchannā viya virocimso. Mañjetṭhapabhassarā pana tamhā tamhā surirappadesā nikkhamimso. Iti tā chabbappaṇarasmiyo nikkhamitvā ghaṇamahāpaṭhavim gāṇhimso. Catunahutādhikadviyojanasatasahassabahalā mahāpaṭhavi niddhantasuvāṇṇapīṇḍi viya ahosi. Paṭhavim bhinditvā heṭṭhā udakaṃ gāṇhimso. Paṭhavisanthārakaṃ aṭṭhanahutādhikacatuyojanasatasahassabahalā udakaṃ suvaṇṇakalasehi āsiṇcamānaṃ viya vilinasuvāṇṇaṃ viya ahosi.

42. Udakaṃ pi vinivijjhितvā vātaṃ aggahesun. Channahutādhikanavayojanasatasahassabahalā vāto samussitasuvāṇṇakkhandho viya ahosi. Vātaṃ vinivijjhितvā heṭṭhā ajaṭākāsaṃ pakkhandimso. Uparibhāgena uggantvā pi cātummahārājike gāṇhimso. Te vinivijjhितvā Tāvatinīse tato Yāme tato Tusite tato Nimmānaratī tato Paranimmitavasavatti tato nava Brahmaloke tato Vehapphale tato pañca suddhāvāse vinivijjhितvā cattāro āruppe gāṇhimso. Cattāro ca āruppe vinivijjhितvā ajaṭākāsaṃ pakkhandimso, tiriyabhāgehi anantalokadhātuyo pakkhandimso. Ettakesu ṭhānesu candamhi candappabhā natthi, suriye suriyappabhā natthi, tārakarūpesu tārakarūpappabhā natthi, devatānaṃ uyyinavimāṇakappaparukkhesu sarīresu ābharaṇesū ti sabbattha pabhā natthi ti sahaṃ mahāsahaṃsi lokadhātuyo ālokaṃ pharapasamattho Mahābrahmā pi

<sup>1</sup> Kukkutṭhacunnaka°, T.; kuṅkuttṭhacunnapakapikāra°, M.

suriyuggamane khajjopanako viya ahosi. Candasuriyatā-rakarūpadevatuyyānavimānakapparukkhānam pariccheda-kamatthakam eva paññāyittha, ettakaṃ thānaṃ buddha-rasmihi yeva ajjhotthatam ahosi ayaṃ ca neva buddhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaiddhi bhāvanāmayā iddhi. Saṃhasukhumadhammaṃ pana sammasato Lokanāthassa lohitaṃ paṣīdi, vatthurūpaṃ paṣīdi, chavivaṇṇo paṣīdi, cittasamutṭhānā vappadhātu samantā asitihatthamatte padese niccalā atṭhāsi.

Iminā nīhārena sattāhaṃ satta rattindivāni sammāsita-dhammo kittako ahosi ti? Aparimāṇo ahosi. Ayaṃ tāva manasā desanā nāma. Satthā pana evaṃ sattāhaṃ manasā cintitadhammaṃ vacibhedan katvā desento vassasatena pi vassasahassena pi matthakaṃ pāpetvā desetun na sakkoti ti na vattabbaṃ. Aparabhāgasmim hi Tathāgato Tāvatisabbhavane pūricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ dasasahassacakkavāḷadevatānaṃ majje nisinno mātaram kūyasakkhim katvā desento satabhāgeṇa sahasabbhāgeṇa satasahassabbhāgeṇa dhammantarāya saṃkamitvā saṃkamitvā desesi. Tayo māse nirantaraṃ pavattā desanā vegena pavatta-ākāsa-Gaṅgā viya adhomukhaṃ thapita-udakaghaṭṭaṃ nikkhamantā udakadhārā viya ca hutvā anantā aparimāṇā ahosi. Buddhānaṃ hi sattānumodanakāle pi thokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā anumodantānaṃ desanā dīghamajjhimappamāṇā hoti. Pacchābhattaṃ pana sammattapari-sāya dhammaṃ desento desanā samyuttaekuttarikadve-mahānikāyappamāṇā va hoti. Kasmā? Buddhānaṃ hi bhavaṅgaparivāso luhuko, dantāvaraṇaṃ suphassitaṃ, mukkhādhānaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, jivhā mudukā, saro madhuro, vacanaṃ lahu parivattaṃ, tasmā taṃ muhuttaṃ desitadhammo pi ettako hoti temāsam desitadhammo pana aparimāṇo yeva.

43. Ānandatthero hi bahussuto tipīṭakadharo pañca-dasa gūṭhasahassāni saṭṭhi padasahassāni latāpupphāni ākaḍḍhanto viya thītapaden' eva thātvā gaṇhāti vāceti deseti. Ettako therassa eko uddesamaggo nāma hoti. Therassa hi anupadaṃ uddesaṃ dadamāno añño dātun na sakkoti na sampāpuṇāti, Sammāsambuddho va sampāpu-neyya. Evaṃ adhimattasatimā adhimattagatimā adhi-

mattadhitimā tathāvidhasāvako. Satthārā temāsam iminā nihārena desitadesanam vassasahassam uggaṇhanto pi matthakam pāpetum na sakkoti. Evaṃ temāsam niran-taram desentassa pana Tathāgatassa kabaḷīṅkārahāra-paṭibaddham upādinna-kasariṃ katham yāpesi ti? Paṭi-jagganen' eva.

44. Buddhānaṃ hi so so kālo suravattthito suparicchinno supaccakkho. Tasmā Bhagavā dhammaṃ desento va ma-nussaloke kālam oloketi. So bhikkhācāra-velam sallak-khetvā nimmitabuddham māpetvā 'Imassa civaragahaṇaṃ pattagahaṇaṃ sarakutti ākappo ca evarūpo nāma hotu, ettakam nāma dhammaṃ desetū ti' adhiṭṭhāya pattaciva-rāṃ ādāya Anotattadahaṃ gacchati. Devatā nāgalatādan-takatṭhaṃ denti. Tam khādītva Anotattaduhe sariraṃ paṭijaggitvā maṇosilātale tthito surattadupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā civaṃ pūrūpitvā catumahārājadattiyaṃ selamayapattaṃ ādāya Uttarakurūṃ gacchati. Tato piṇḍapātaṃ āharitvā Anotattadahaṃ nisinno paribhuñjitvā divāvihārāya can-danavanam gacchati. Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtaṃ therō pi tattha ganvā Sammāsambuddhassa vattaṃ katvā eka-mantaṃ nisīdi. Ath' assa satthā nayam deti. 'Sāriputta ettha ko dhammo desito ti' ācikkhati. Evaṃ Sammāsam-buddhena nayam dente paṭisambhidaṃ pattassa aggasāva-kassa velante tthivā hatthaṃ pasāretvā dassitasamudda-sadisam nayadānam hoti. Therassa pi nayasatena naya-sahassena Bhagavatā desitadhammo upaṭṭhāti yeva. 'Satthā divāvihāraṃ nisīditvā dhammaṃ desetvā pattaci-varam ādāya kāya velāya gacchati ti?' Sāvattthivāsinaṃ sampattānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ dhammadesanavelā nāma atthi. Tāya velāya gacchati. Dhammaṃ desetvā gac-chantaṃ vā āgacchantaṃ vā koci jānāti ti? Mahesak-khā devatā jānanti. Appesakkhā devatā na jānanti. Kasmā na jānanti ti? Sammāsambuddhassa vā nimmitabud-dhassa vā rasmiyādisu nānattābhāvā ubhinnaṃ pi tesam rasmiṃsu vā saresu vā vacanesu vā nānattaṃ natthi. Sāri-puttaṃ therō pi Satthārā desitaṃ dhammaṃ āharitvā attano saddhivihārikānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ desesi. Tesam ayaṃ pubbayogo.

45. Te kira Kassapadasabalassa kāle Khuddakavagguliyoniyaṃ nibbattā pabbhāre olambantā dvinnam Ābhidhammikabhikkhūnaṃ Abhidhammaṃ sajjhāyantānaṃ sare nimittaṃ gaheṭvā kaṇhapakkhaṃ vā sukkapakkhaṃ vā ajānitvā pi sare nimittagāhamattaken' eva kālaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattiṃsu. Ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devaloke vasitvā tasmīṃ kāle manussaloke nibbattā yamaka-pāṭi-hāriye paśīditvā therassa santike pabbajiṃsu. Thero Sattthārā desitaṃ dhammaṃ āharitvā tesuṃ desesi. Sammaṃsambuddhassa Abhidhammadesanā pariyosānaṃ ca tesuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sattappakaraṇauggahanaṃ ca ekappa-hāren' eva ahosi. Abhidhammo vācaṇūmaggo nāma Sāri-puttattherappabhavo Mahāpakaraṇagāṇanacāro pi theren' eva ṭhapito. Thero pi iminā nihārena dhammantaraṃ amakkheṭvā va sukkaṃ gaheṭuṃ dhāretuṃ pariyāpunituṃ vācetūṃ ca hoti ti gāṇanacāraṃ ṭhapesi. Evaṃ sante thero va paṭhamataruṃ Ābhidhammiko hoti ti? Na hoti. Sammaṃsambuddho va paṭhamataruṃ Ābhidhammiko. So hi naṃ Mahābodhipallaṅke nisīditvā paṭivijjhi buddho hutvā ca pana sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅke nisinna Udānaṃ udānesi:

Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā  
 ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa  
 Ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā  
 yato pajānāti sa hetudhammam.  
 Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā  
 ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa  
 ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā  
 yato khayāṃ paccayūnaṃ avedi.  
 Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā  
 ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa  
 vidhūpayāṃ tiṭṭhati Mārasenaṃ  
 suriyo va obhāsayāṃ antalikkhaṇ ti.'

Idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanāṃ nāma.



## 46. Dhammapadabhāṣakā pana

Anekajāṭisamsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam  
 gahakārakam gavesanto. Dukkhaṃ jāti punappunam.  
 Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna geham na kāhasi,  
 Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭam visaukhitam,  
 visaukharagataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā ti \*

Idam pathamabuddhavacanam nāma ti vadanti.

Yamakasālanam antare nipannena parinibbānasamaye:  
 Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo 'vayadhammā saṅ-  
 khārā, appamādena sampādetthā' ti vuttavacanam pacchi-  
 mabuddhavacanam nāma.<sup>2</sup>

Ubhiñnam antare pañcaccattālisa vassāni pupphadāmaṃ  
 ganthentena viya kathito amatappakāsano saddhammo  
 majjhimbuddhavacanam nāma. Tam sabbesam pi saṅ-  
 gayhamānaṃ piṭakato tīni piṭakāni honti, nikāyato pañca  
 nikāyā, aṅgato nav'aṅgāni, dhammakkhāṇḍhato caturāsīti  
 dhammakkhāṇḍhasaṃsāni. Kathaṃ? Sabbam pi h'etaṃ  
 piṭakato Vinayapiṭakam Suttantapiṭakam Abhidhamma-  
 piṭakan ti tippabhedam eva hoti.

47. Tattha ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni  
 dvāvisati Khandhakā soḷasa Parivārā ti idam Vinayapiṭa-  
 kam nāma.

Brahmajālādicatuttimsasuttasaṅgaho Dīgha-nikāyo,  
 mūlapariyāyasuttādiyaḍḍhasatadvesuttasaṅgaho Majjhi-  
 ma-nikāyo, Oghatarāṇasuttādisattasuttasahassasattasata-  
 dvāsaṭṭhisuttasaṅgaho Saṃyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-  
 suttādinavasuttasahassapañcasattasuttapaññāsasuttasaṅ-  
 gaho Aṅguttara-nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapada-  
 Udāna-Itivuttaka-Sutta-nipāta-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-  
 Theratherīgāthā-Jātaka-Niddesa-Pāṭisambhidā-Apadāna-  
 Buddhavaṃsa-Cariyapiṭakappabhedo Khuddaka-nikāyo  
 ti idam Suttantapiṭakam nāma.

Dhammasaṅgaṇīdāni satta pakaraṇāni Abhidhamma-  
 piṭakam nāma.

\* Dh. vs. 153, 154.      \* Mahāparinibbānas. VI. 10.

48. Tattha

Vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato c'eva kāyavācānaṃ vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuḍḍesa-Pārājikādi-satta-āpattikkhandha-mātikā vibhaṅgūḍippabhedanāya visesabhūta va daḥhikammasithilīkaraṇappayojanā anuppaññattinayā, kāyikavācasika - ajjhācāranisedhanato c'esa kāyaṃ vācañ ca vineti. Tasmā vividhanayattā visesanayattā kāyavācānañ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Ten' etam etassa vacanatthakosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ.

Vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato c'eva kāyavācānaṃ vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto ti.

49. Itaram pana:

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato suttāpāsuttasabhāgato ca suttaṃ Suttaṃ ti akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ hi attatthaparattāḍibhede atthe sūceti. Suvutta c'ettha atthā veneyyajjhāsayanulomena vuttattā. 'Pasavati c'etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavati ti' vuttaṃ hoti. 'Sūdati c'etaṃ te dhenū viya khiraṃ paggharati ti' vuttaṃ hoti. 'Suttaṃ ca ne tāyati rakkhati ti' vuttaṃ hoti. Suttasabhāgañ c'etaṃ yathā hi tacchakānaṃ suttāṃ pamāṇaṃ hoti evaṃ etam pi viññūnaṃ, yathā ca suttēna saṅgaḥitāni pupphāni na vikiriyaṇti na viddhamsiyaṇti evaṃ etena saṅgaḥitā atthā. Ten' etam etassa vacanatthakosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ.

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato' tha sūdanato suttāpāsuttasabhāgato ca suttaṃ Suttaṃ ti akkhātaṃ ti.

50. Abidhammassa vacanattho vutto yeva aparo pana nayo.

Yaṃ ettha vuḍḍhimato salakkhaṇā pūjitā parichinnā vuttā adhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhisaddo vuḍḍhisalakkhaṇapūjita-paricchinna-dhikesu dissati. Tathā h'esa 'bāḷhā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti 'ti ādisu vuḍḍhiyaṃ āgato. 'Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā' ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. 'Rājā-bhūrājā manujindo' ti ādisu pūjite. 'Paṭibalo vinetun Abhidhamme Abhivinaye'ti ādisu paricchinne. 'Añña-mañña-saṅkaravirahite dhamme ca vinaye cā ti' vuttaṃ hoti. 'Abhikkantena vaṇṇenā ti' ādisu adhike. Ettha ca 'rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati ti' ādinā nayenā vuḍḍhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. 'Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā'ti ādinā nayena āraṇmayādīhi lakkhaṇiyyattā salakkhaṇā pi. 'Sekkha dhammā asekkha dhammā lokuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārāhā ti adhiḥṣṭāyā.

'Phasso hoti vedanā hoti ti' ādinā nayena sabbhāvaparichinnattā parichinnā pi. 'Mahaggatā dhammā, appamāṇā dhammā, anuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten' etam etassa vacanassa kosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ:

Yaṃ ettha vuḍḍhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā parichinnā vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ paṇ' ettha avasiṭṭhaṃ taṃ

Piṭakam piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato āhu tena samodhānetvā tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyatti pi hi 'mā piṭakasampadānenā' ti ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati.

Atha 'puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāyā ti' ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā:

'Piṭakam piṭakatthavidū pariyattibhājanatthato āhu.' Idāni 'tena samodhānetvā tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti.

Tena evaṃ duvidhatthena piṭakasaddena saha samāsaṃ katvā Vinayo ca so piṭakaṃ ca pariyattibhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cā ti Vinayapiṭakaṃ. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttāṃ ca taṃ piṭakaṃ cā ti Suttapiṭakaṃ. Abhi-

dhammo ca so piṭakañ cā ti Abhidhammapiṭakan ti. Evam ete tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Evam natvā ca pana pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nānappakāra-kosallattham.

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ tesu yathāraham  
sikkhāppahānagambhīrabhāvañ ca paridīpaye.

Pariyattibhedaṃ sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cā ti yaṃ yaññi  
pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye.

52. Tatthāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni  
piṭakādīni yathākkamaṃ āpāvohāraparamatthadesanā  
yathāparādhayathānulomayathādhhammasāsanāni samvārā-  
samvaraditthiviviveṭhananāmarūpaparicchedakathā ti  
vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinayapiṭakaṃ āpāraheṇa Bhagavatā  
āpābāhullato desitattā āpādesanā, Suttantapiṭakaṃ vohā-  
rakuśalena Bhagavatā vohārabāhullato desitattā vohāra-  
desanā, Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ paramatthakuśalena Bha-  
gavatā paramatthabāhullato desitattā paramatthadesanā ti  
vuccati.

Tathā paṭhamam pi ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāpa-  
rādhaṃ ettha sāsita ti yathāparādhāsāsanam, dutiyam  
anekajjhāsayanusayacaritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomaṃ  
ettha sāsita ti yathānulomasāsanam, tatiyaṃ dhamma-  
puñjamatte ahaṃ mamā ti saññino sattā yathādhammaṃ  
ettha sāsita ti yathādhhammasāsanam ti vuccati.

Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācārapaṭipakkhabhūto samvārā-  
samvaro ettha kathito ti samvārāsamvarakathā. Samva-  
rāsamvaro ti khuddako c'eva mahanto ca samvaro kanuā-  
kammaṃ viya phalāphalaṃ viya ca.

Dutiyam dvāsattāhi-ditthi-paṭipakkhabhūta ditthivivive-  
ṭhanā ettha kathita ti ditthiviviveṭhanakathā.

Tatiyaṃ rāgādi-paṭipakkhabhūto nāmarūpaparicchedo  
ettha kathito ti nāmarūpaparicchedakathā ti vuccati.

53. Tisu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahānāni catubbidho  
gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinayapiṭake vise-  
sena adhisīlasikkhā vutta, Suttantapiṭake adhicitasikkhā,  
Abhidhammapiṭake adhipaññāsikkhā. Vinayapiṭake ca

vītikkamappahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vītikkamapaṭipakkhattā silassa, Suttantapiṭake pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ pariyuṭṭhānapaṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhammapiṭake anusayappahānaṃ anusayapaṭipakkhattā paññāya.

Paṭhame ca tadanūgappahānaṃ kilesānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhanasamucchedappahānāni, paṭhame duccharitasāṅkilesassa pahānaṃ itaresu taphādiṭṭhisāṅkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim c'ettha catubbidho pi dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tantiatthassa ca yathābhūtavabodho. Tisu pi c'etesu piṭakesu ete dhammatthadesanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo mandabuddhihi dukkhogālhā alabbhaneyyapaṭiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: hetumhi nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Attho ti hetuphalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: hetuphale nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathādhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anulomapaṭilomasāṅkhepa-viṭṭhārādivasena vā kathanāṃ.

Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiyalokuttaro visayato ca asaṃmohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānūrūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattisu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vuttadhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasaṅkhāto aviparītasabhāvo. Idāni yasmā etesu piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhammajātaṃ atthajātaṃ vā yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ nūpassa abhimukho hoti, tathā tathā tadatthajotikā desanā, yo c'ettha aviparītavabodhasaṅkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasaṅkhāto aviparītasabhāvo, sabbam c'etaṃ anupacitakusalasambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo dukkhogālhaṃ alabbhaneyyapaṭiṭṭhaṃ ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. Ettavata ca :

Desanāsāsanākathābhedaṃ tesu yathārahaṇi  
sikkhāppahānagambhirabhāvaṇi ca paridīpaye.<sup>1</sup>  
Iti ayaṃ gāthā vuttattā hoti.

55. Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cā pi yaṃ  
yahim  
pāpupāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyattibhedo  
daṭṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo alagaddūpamā nissara-  
natthā bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti ti. Tattha yā duggahitā upā-  
rambhādi hetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya  
vuttam: Seyyathā pi nāma bhikkhave puriso alagaddat-  
thiko . . . pe . . . so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam.  
Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutthe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so  
alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññata-  
rasmim vā aṅgapaccāṅge ḍaseyya. So tattonidānaṃ mara-  
ṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tam  
kissa hetu? duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave idh'ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ  
pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ . . . pe . . . Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ  
dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya  
atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti. Tesam te dhammā paññāya  
atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti. Te  
upārambhānisamsā c'eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivā-  
dappamokkhanisamsā ca. Yassa c'atthāya dhammaṃ  
pariyāpuṇanti taṃ c'assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam te  
dhammā duggahitā digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya sam-  
vattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Duggahitattā bhikkhave  
dhammānaṃ ti.

Yā pana sugahitā silakkhandhādipāripūriṃ yeva akaṇ-  
khamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayaṃ nis-  
saraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam: Tesam te dhammā  
suggahitā digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam  
kissa hetu? Sugahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariññātakhandho pahīnakilesa bhāvitamaggo

<sup>1</sup> Sumaṅgalavilāsini p. 20. seq.

patividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho khmāsaro kevalaṃ paveṇipālanatthāya vamsānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayaṃ bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti ti. Vinaye pane suppaṭiṇṇaṃ bhikkhu silasampadaṃ nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tasmaṃ yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato. Sutte suppaṭiṇṇaṃ samādhisampadaṃ nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tasmaṃ yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭiṇṇaṃ paññāsampadaṃ nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tasmaṃ yeva tattha pabhedavacanato.

Evam etesu suppaṭiṇṇaṃ yathākkamena imaṃ vijjātaya-cha-abhiññā-catupaṭisambhidāpabhedam sampattiṃ pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭiṇṇaṃ ananūñātāsukhasamphussa-attharapāpapurāḍiphussasūmaññato paṭikkhit-tesu upāḍipakaphassādisu anavajjasāññi hoti. Vuttam pi h'etaṃ: tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā ti. Tato dussilābhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭiṇṇaṃ cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti ādisu adhippāyaṃ ajānanto duggahitaṃ gaṇhāti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: 'attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ ca khaṇati bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.' Tato micchādītthitaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭiṇṇaṃ dhammacittaṃ atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato cittavikkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni, yāni cinto ummāḍassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti. Evam etesu duppaṭiṇṇaṃ yathākkamena imaṃ dussilābhāva-micchādītthitā-cittakkhepabhedam vipattiṃ pāpuṇāti ti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi subbaṃ vibhāvaye ti.

Ayaṃ pi gūthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni ūtvā tesam vasaṇa sabbam p'etaṃ saṅgayhamānaṃ tīṇi piṭakāni honti.

58. Kathaṃ nikāyato pañca nikāyā ti? Sabbam eva h'etaṃ Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcappabbhaḍḍaṃ hoti.

Tattha katamo Dīghanikāyo? Tivaggasaṅgahāni Brahmajālādini catuttimsa suttāni.

Catuttims'eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṅgaho  
essa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

Kasmā paṇ' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati? Dīghappamā-pānaṃ suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūhanivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapāpāpopikānikāyo cikkhallikanikāyo' ti evamādini c'ettha sūdhakāni sūsanato lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhāve vacanatto veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhimanikāyo? Majjhimappamāṇāni pañcadasa vaggasaṅgahāni Mūlapariyāyasuttādini diyaḍḍhasaṭṭhaṃ dve ca suttāni.

Diyaḍḍhasaṭṭhasuttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so  
nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasaṃvaggapariggaho ti.

Katamo Saṃyuttanikāyo? Devatāsaṃyuttādivasena kathitāni Oghatarasasuttādini satta suttasahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

Satta suttasahassāni satta suttasatāni ca  
dvāsaṭṭhi c'eva suttantā eso Saṃyuttasaṅgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttaranikāyo? Ekeka-aṅgūtiरेकवासena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādini nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni sattapaññāsaṇ ca suttāni.

Navasuttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni ca  
Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṅkhyā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.



Katamo Khuddakanikāyo? Sakalam Vinayapaṭakam Abhidhammapaṭakam Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapadādayo ca pubbe dassita-cuddasappabhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesabuddhavacanan ti.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p'ete nikāye Dīgha-ādi-ke tadāññam buddhavacanam nikāyo Khuddako mato ti.  
Evam nikāyato pañca nikāyā honti.

59. Katham nava aṅgāni ti? Sabbam eva h'idaṃ Suttam Geyyam Veyyākaraṇam Gāthā Udānam Itivuttakam Jātakam Abbhutadhammam Vedallan ti navappabhedam hoti.

Tattha Ubbato - vibhaṅga - niddesakhandhakaparivārā Suttanipāte Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvaṭakasuttāni aññam pi ca suttanāmakam Tathāgatavacanam Suttan ti veditabbam. Sabbam pi sagāthakam Suttam Geyyan ti veditabbam. Visesena Samyuttake sakalo pi sagāthāvaggo. Sakalam pi Abhidhammapaṭakam niggāthakam suttā ca yaṇi ca aññam pi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṅgahitam buddhavacanam tam Veyyākaraṇan ti veditabbam.

Dhammapada - Theragāthā - Therīgāthā - Suttanipāte no suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassaññanamayika-gāthā-paṭisamyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānan ti veditabbam.

'Vuttam h'etaṃ Bhagavatā' ti ādinayappavattā dasuttarasataṃ suttantā Iti-vuttakan ti veditabbam.

Apāṇaka-jātakādāni paññāsādhikāni pañca jātakasatāni Jātakan ti veditabbam.

'Cattāro ime bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutadhammā Ānande' ti ādinayappavattā sabbe pi acchariyabbhuta-dhammapaṭisamyuttā suttantā Abbhutadhamman ti veditabbam.

Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sammādiṭṭhi - Sakkapañha-Saṅkharabbhājanīya-Mahāpunnāmasuttādayo sabbe pi vedāni ca tuṭṭhiṇi ca laddhāladdhā pucchitasuttantā Vedallan ti veditabbam.

Evam etaṃ aṅgato nava aṅgāni.

60. Katham dhammakhandhato caturāsīti dhammakhandhasahassāni ti? Sabbam eva hi Buddhavacanam

Dvāsitiṃ buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve saḥassāni bhikkhuto caturāsiti saḥassāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.

Evam paridīpitadhammakkhandhavasena caturāsiti-saḥassappabhedam hoti.

Tattha ekānusandhikam suttam eko dhammakkhandho. Yam anekānusandhikam tattha anusandhivasena dhammakkhandhagāṇā.

Gāthābandhesu pañhapucchanam eko dhammakkhandho, vissajjanam eko. Abhidhamme ekamekam tikadukabhājanam ekamekañ ca cittavārabhājanam eko dhammakkhandho.

Vinaye atthi vatthu, atthi mātikā, atthi padabhājanīyam, atthi āpatti, atthi anāpatti, atthi tikacchedo, tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhandho ti veditabbo.

Evam dhammakkhandhato caturāsiti dhammakkhandha-saḥassāni.

61. Evam etaṃ sabbam pi Buddhavacanam pañcasatikasāṅgitikāle saṅgāyantena Mahākassapapamukhena vasīgāṇena 'idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanam, idaṃ majjhimabuddhavacanam, idaṃ pacchimabuddhavacanam, idaṃ Vinayapiṭakam, idaṃ Suttantapiṭakam, idaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakam, ayam Dīghanikāyo . . . pe . . . ayam Khuddakanikāyo, imāni suttāṇi nav' aṅgāni, imāni caturāsiti dhammakkhandhasaḥassāni ti' imam pabhedam vavatthapetvā va saṅgitam. Na kevalaṃ ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasāṅgaha-vaggasaṅgaha-peyyālasāṅgaha-ekanipāta-ḍukanipātādinipātasāṅgahasamyuttasaṅgahapaññūsasaṅgahaḥādim anekavidham tisu piṭakesu sandissamaññasāṅghap-pabhedam vavatthapetvā va sattahi māsehi saṅgitam. Saṅgitipariyosāne c'assa: 'Idam Mahākassapatherena Dasabalassa sāsanam pañcavassasaḥassaparimāṇakālam pavat-tanasamattham kataṃ' ti sañjātappamodā, sūdhukāram viya dadamānā, ayam mahāpaṭhavi udakapariyantam katvā anekappakūram saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pūturaḥesum.

62. Evam saṅgite pañ' ettha ayam Abhidhammo piṭakato Abhidhammapiṭakam, nikāyo Khuddakanikāyo,

aṅgato Veyyākaraṇaṅgaṃ dhammakkhandhato katipayāni dhammakkhandhasahassāni hoti. Tam dhārayantesu bhikkhūsu pubbe eko bhikkhu sabbasāmayikaparisāya nisiditvā Abhidhammato suttam āharitvā dhammaṃ kathento 'rūpakkhandho avyākato cattāro khandhā siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākatā dasāyatanā avyākatā dve āyatanā siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākatā soḷasa dhātuyo avyākatā dve dhātuyo siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākatā samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ avyākataṃ dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā avyākataṃ dasindriyā avyākatā domanassindriyaṃ akusalaṃ aññātapañassāmitindriyaṃ kusalaṃ cattāri indriyāni siyā akusalā siyā avyākatā cha indriyāni siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākatā ti' dhammakathaṃ ka-theti. Tasmāpi tñāne eko bhikkhu nisinno dhammakathika-tvaṃ Sinerup parikkhipanto viya dīghasuttaṃ āharāsi. Kiṃ suttam nān'etan ti āha? Abhidhammasuttaṃ nāma āvuso ti. Abhidhammasuttaṃ kasmā āharāsi? Kiṃ aññaṃ buddhabhāsitaṃ suttam āharitaṃ na vaṭṭati ti. Abhidhammo kena bhāsito ti? Na eso buddhabhāsito ti. Kiṃ pana te āvuso Vinayaṇṭakaṃ uggahitaṃ ti. Na uggahitaṃ āvuso ti. Vinayadhāritāya maññe tvaṃ ajānanto evaṃ vadesi ti. Vinayamattaṃ eva āvuso uggahitaṃ ti. Tam pi te duggahitaṃ parisaṃariyante nisiditvā niddāyantena uggahitaṃ bhavissati. Tumhādisse hi pub-bājento vā upasampādento vā sātisaṃro hoti. Kiṃkāraṇā? Vinayamattassa pi duggahitattā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: Tattha anāpatti na vivaṇṇetukāmo iṅha tāva Suttantaṃ vā gāthāyo vā Abhidhammaṃ vā pariyāpuṇassu pacchā pi Vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇissasi. Suttante okāsaṃ kārāpetvā Abhidhammaṃ vā Vinayaṃ vā pucchati. Abhidhamme okāsaṃ kārāpetvā Suttantaṃ vā Vinayaṃ vā pucchati. Vinaye okāsaṃ kārā-petvā Suttantaṃ vā Abhidhammaṃ vā pucchati. Tvaṃ pana ettakam pi na jānāsi ti. Ettakenāpi paravādi niggaḥito hoti. Mahāgosāṅgasuttaṃ pana ito pi balavataṃ. Tatra hi Dhammasenāpati Sāriputtatthero aññamaññaṃ pucchi-taṃ pañhaṃ ca vissajjanaṃ ca āropetvaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Mahāmoggallānattherassa vissajjanaṃ ārocento:

idhāvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū Abhidhammakatham kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ paūhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃsa paūhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca samsārenti dhammā ca tesam kathā pavattanti hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyā ti āha.

63. Satthā abhidhammikā nāma mama sāsane paribāhira ti avatvā suvaṇṇālingasadisam gīvaṃ uyyānetvā puṇṇa-candasassirikaṃ mukhaṃ pūretvā brahmaghosaṃ nicchārento 'sādhu sādhu Sāriputtā' ti Mahāmoggallānattherassa sādhukāraṃ datvā 'yathā taṃ Moggallāno ca sammāvyākramāno vyākareyya, Moggallāno hi Sāriputtadhammakathiko' ti āha. Abhidhammikabhikkhū yeva kira dhammakathikā nāma, avasesā dhammaṃ kathentā pi na dhammakathikā. Kasmā? Te hi dhammaṃ kathentā kammantarāṃ vipākantarāṃ rūpārūpaparicchedaṃ dhammantarāṃ āloketvā kathenti. Abhidhammikā dhammantarāṃ na āloketi,<sup>\*</sup> tasmā abhidhammiko bhikkhu dhammaṃ kathetu vā no vā pucchitakāle pana paūhaṃ kathessati ti. Ayam eva kira ekantadhammakathiko nāma ti. Idaṃ sandhāya Satthā sādhukāraṃ datvā 'sukathitaṃ Moggallānenā ti' āha. Abhidhammaṃ paṭibāhanto imasmim jinacakke pahāraṃ deti, sabbaññūtaññaṃ paṭibāhati, Satthu vesārajjāññaṃ ativatteti,<sup>\*</sup> sotukāmaṃ parisam visāpivādeti, ariyamagge āvaraṇaṃ bandhati, aṭṭhārasasu bhedakaravatthūsu ekasmim sandissati, ukkhepaniyakammanissayakammatajjaniyakammāraho hoti, kaṃmaṃ katvā uyyojetabbo vighāsādo hutvā jivissati ti. Atha pi evaṃ vadeyya: sace Abhidhammo buddhabhāsito yathā anekesu suttasabhesesu 'ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe vihara ti' ti' ādinā nayena nidānaṃ sajjitaṃ evaṃ assāpi nidānaṃ sajjitaṃ bhaveyyā ti. So 'Jātaka Suttanipāta-Dhammapadādinam evarūpaṃ nidānaṃ n'atthi na ca tāni buddhabhāsitaṃ ti' paṭikkhipitvā uttarim pi evaṃ vattabbo: Paṇḍita Abhidhammo nām 'esa buddhānaṃ yeva visayo na aññesaṃ visayo, buddhānaṃ okkanti pākāṭā, abhijāti pākāṭā, abhisambodhi' pākāṭā, dhammacakkappavattanaṃ pākāṭaṃ,

<sup>\*</sup> na dhammantarāṃ ālo<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>\*</sup> paṇivatteti M.

yamakapaṭihīraṃ pākataṃ, vikkamo pākato, devaloke desitabhāvo pākato, devorohanam pākataṃ. Yathā nāma cakkavattirañño hatthiratanam vā assaratanam vā thenetvā yānake yojetvā vicaraṇam nāma aṭṭhānam akāraṇam, cakkaratanaṃ vā pana thenetvā palālasakāṇe olambetvā vicaraṇam nāma aṭṭhānam akāraṇam, yojanappamāṇam obhāsanasaṃmatthaṃ maṇiratanam vā pana kappāsapacciyam pakkhipitvā valañjanaṃ nāma aṭṭhānam akāraṇam. Kasmā? Rājārahabbhaṇḍatīya. Evam evam Abhidhammo nāma aññesaṃ avisayo sabbaññubuddhānam yeva visayo. Tesam vasena desetabbā desanā buddhānam hi okkanti pākataṃ . . . pe . . . devorohanam pākataṃ. Abhidhammassa nidānakiccaṃ nāma n'atthi paṇḍitā ti, na hi sakkā evam vutte paravādinā sahadhammikaṃ udāhāraṃ udāharitum.

64. Maṇḍalārāmaṃvāsī Tissabhūtiṭṭhero pana mahābodhi-nidāne 'esa Abhidhammo nāma ti dassetum yena svāhaṃ bhikkhave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa padese na vihāsin ti' imaṃ padesavihārasuttantaṃ āharitvā kathesi. Dasavidho hi padeso nāma khandhapadeso āyatanapadeso dhātu-sacca-indriya-paccayākārasatipaṭṭhānājjhānapadeso nāma padeso dhammapadeso ti. Tesu Satthā Mahābodhimāṇḍe pañcakkhandhe nippadesato paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanākkhandhavasen' eva vihāsi.

Dvādasāyatanāni aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ dhammāyatane vedanāvasena dhammadhātuyaṃ ca vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Cattāri saccāni nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ dukkhasaccavedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Bāvisatindriyāni nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanāpañcake indriyavasena vihāsi.

Dvādasapadikaṃ paccayākāravattaniṃ<sup>2</sup> nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ phassapaccayavedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhāne nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanāsatiipaṭṭhānavasen' eva vihāsi.

<sup>2</sup> paccayavaddham C.G. T.

Cattāri jhānāni nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsam jhānaṅgesu vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Nāmaṃ nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsam tattha vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Dhamme nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsam vedanātikavasen' eva vihāsi.

65. Evaṃ thero padesavihārasuttantavasena Abhidhammassa nidānaṃ kathesi: Gāmaṃvāsi Sumanadevathero pana heṭṭhā lohapāsāde dhammaṃ pavattento 'ayaṃ paravādi bāhā paggayha araṇṇie kandanto viya asakkhikaṃ aṭṭhaṃ karonto viya ca Abhidhamme nidānassa atthibhāvam pi na jānāti ti' vatvā nidānaṃ kathento evaṃ āha: Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā deveṣu viharati Tāvatiṃse paṛicchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā devānaṃ Tavatimsānaṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi.

66. Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā avyākata dhammā ti. Aññesu pana suttesu ekam eva nidānaṃ, Abhidhamme dve nidānāni adhigamanidānaṃ desanānidānaṃ ca. Tattha adhigamanidānaṃ Dīpaṅkaradasabalato paṭṭhāya yāva Mahābodhipallāṅkā veditabbaṃ, desanānidānaṃ yāva dhammacakkappavattanaṃ. Evaṃ ubhayanidānasampannassa paṇ' assa Abhidhammassa nidānakosallatthaṃ idaṃ tūva paūhakaṃmaṃ veditabbaṃ.

67. Ayaṃ Abhidhammo nāma kena pabbhāvito, kattha paṛipācito, kattha adhigato, kena adhigato, kattha vicito, kadā vicito, kena vicito, kattha desito, kass' atthāya desito, kehi paṭiggahito, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā, ke dhārenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenābhatan ti?

Tatr' idaṃ vissajjanaṃ:

Kena pabbhāvito ti? Bodhiabhinihārasaddhāya pabbhāvito.

Kattha paṛipācito ti? Addhacchatṭhesu Jātakasatesu.

Kattha adhigato ti? Bodhimūle.

Kadā adhigato ti? Visākhapunnamāsiyaṃ.

Kena adhigato ti? Sabbāññūbuddhena.

Kattha vicito ti? Bodhimauḍe.

Kadā vīcīti ti? Ratanagharasattāhe.  
 Kena vīcīti ti? Sabbānūbuddhena.  
 Kattha desīti ti? Devesu Tāvatisesu.  
 Kass' atthāya desīti ti? Devatānaṃ.  
 Kim atthaṃ desīti ti? Caturōghanittharaṇatthaṃ.  
 Keli paṭigahīti ti? Devehi.  
 Ke sikkhanti ti? Sekhā ca puthujjānā kalyāṇakā ca.  
 Ke sikkhitasikkhā ti? Arahanto khīṇāsavā.  
 Ke dhārenti ti? Yesaṃ vattati te dhārenti.  
 Kassa vacanan ti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato  
 Sammāsambuddhassa.

Kenābhatan ti? Ācariyaparamparāya. Ayaṃ hi  
 Sāriputtatthero Bhaddajī Sobhito Piyaḷāli Piyaḷālo Piya-  
 dassī Kosiyaputto Siggavo Sandeho<sup>2</sup> Moggaliputto  
 Visudatto Dhammiyo Dāsako Sonako Revato ti evaṃ  
 ādīhi yāva saṅgītikālā ābhato, tato uddhaṃ tesāṃ yeva  
 sissānusissesī ti. Evaṃ tāva Jambudīpatale ācariya-  
 paramparāya ābhato imaṃ pana dīpaṃ.

Tato Mahindo Iddhiyo Uttiyo Bhaddanāmo ca Sambalo  
 ete nāgā mahāpaṇṇā Jambudīpā idhāgatā ti.

Imehi mahānāgehi ābhato tato uddhaṃ tesāṃ yeva  
 sissānusissasāṅkhātāya ācariyaparamparāya yāvajjakālā  
 ābhato. Evaṃ ābhatassa paṇ' assa yaṇ taṃ Dīpaṅkara-  
 dasabalato paṭṭhāya yāva mahābodhipallāṅkā adhigamāni-  
 dānaṃ.

68. Yāva Dhammacakkappavattanā desanānidānaṃ ca  
 vuttaṃ.

[Here the Dūrenidāna Chapter of the Jātaka Commentary  
 (Fausböll's Jātaka, I. pp. 2—47) follows.]

69. Tattha aññe deve dasaḷhi ṭhānehi adhigaḷhitvā  
 yāvātāyukaṃ dībbasampattim anubhavanto manussagaṇa-

<sup>2</sup> Sandevo C.

nāya<sup>2</sup> idāni sattahi divasehi āyukkhayaṃ pāpupissati<sup>3</sup>  
 ti<sup>2</sup> vatvā nikilissanti, mālā milāyanti, kacchehi sedā  
 muccanti, kāye vevanñiyaṃ okkamati,<sup>3</sup> devo devāsanena  
 saṇṭhahati ti imesu pubbanimittesu uppannesu tāni disvā  
 suññā vata no saggā bhavissanti ti sapvegajātāhi devatāhi  
 Mahāsattassa pūritapāramibhāvaṃ ātvā iṇasmiṃ idāni  
 aññaṃ devalokaṃ anupagantvā mauussaloke uppajjitvā  
 buddhabhāvaṃ patte puññāni katvā cutācutā manussā  
 devalokaṃ paripūressanti ti cintetvā

Yato haṃ Tusite kāye Santusito nāṃ' ahaṃ tadā  
 dasasahassī samāgantvā yācanti pañjali mamaṃ,  
 Kālo te Mahāvīra! uppajja mātu kucchiyaṃ  
 sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amatam padan ti.<sup>4</sup>

Evam Buddhabhāvatthāya āyācito kālam dīpaṃ desaṃ  
 kulaṃ janettiyā āyuparimāṇan ti innāni pañca mahāviloka-  
 uāni viloketvā katasannitthāno tato cuto Sakyarājakule  
 paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā tattha mahāsampattiyā parihariya-  
 māno anukkamena bhadrāyobbanam anupāpupi.

70. Imasmiṃ antare sato sampajāno Ānandubodhisatto  
 Tusitakāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati ti ādinap  
 suttapādānaṃ c'eva tesam Atthakathāya ca vasena  
 vitthāro veditabbo.

So tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ anucchavikesu tisu pāsādesu devalo-  
 kasiriṃ viya rajjasiriṃ anubhavamāno uyyānakilāya  
 gamanasamaye anukkamena jīṇṇavyādhimatasankhyāte  
 tayo devadūte disvā sañjūtasamvego nivattitvā catuttha-  
 vāre pabbajitaṃ disvā sādhu pabbajjā ti pabbajjāya ruciṃ  
 uppādetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha divasaṃ khepetvā  
 Maṅgalapokkharapittire nisinno kappakavesaṃ gahetvā  
 āgatena Vissakammena devaputtana alaṃkatapaṭiyatto

<sup>2</sup> manussagaphanāya saṭṭhivassasahassādhikāni satta-  
 paññāsa vassakoṭṭiyo idāni M.

<sup>3</sup> pāpupissasi M. <sup>3</sup> kāye dubbhaṇṇam okkamati M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhp p. 117.



Rāhulabhaddassa jātasāsanam sutvā puttasinghassa  
balavabhāvam ūtvā yāva idaṃ bandhanam na vaḍḍhati  
tāvad eva nam chindissāmi ti cintetvā sāyam nagaram  
pavisanto :

Nibbutā nūna sā mātā  
Nibbuto nūna so pitā  
Nibbutā nūna sā nārī  
Yassāyam idiso pati ti.<sup>1</sup>

71. Kisīgotamiyā nāma pitucchādhitāya bhāsitaṃ imaṃ  
gātham sutvā ahaṃ imāya nibbutapadaṃ sāvito ti givato  
satasahassagghaṇakaṃ muttāhāraṃ muñcitvā tassā pesetvā  
attano bhavanam pavisitvā sirisayane nisinno niddāvasena  
nātakānam vipakāraṃ disvā nibbiṇṇahadayo Channaṃ  
utthāpetvā Kanthakaṃ āharāpetvā Kanthakaṃ āruya  
Channasahāyo dasasahassilokadhātudevatahi kataparivāro  
mahābhinikkhamanam nikkhamitvā, ten' eva rattāvasesena  
tīni mahārājāni atikkamma, Anomānaditire pabbajitvā,  
anukkamena Rājagahaṃ gantvā, tattha piṇḍāya caritvā  
Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre nisinno Magadharājena rajjena  
nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā sabbaññūtaṃ patvā  
tassa vijitaṃ āgamanatthāya tena gahitapatiñño Ālāraṃ ca  
Kālāmaṃ Uddakaṃ ca upasaṅkamitvā tesam santike  
adhigatavisesena aparituṭṭho chabbassāni mahāpadhānam  
padahitvā Visākhāpunnamadivase pāto va Senāninigame  
Sujātāya dinnapāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā Nerañjarāya nadiyā  
suvaṇṇapātitaṃ pavāhetvā Nerañjarāya tīre Mahāvanasande  
nānāsamāpatthi divasabhāgam vitināmetvā sāyaṇha-  
samaye sotthiyena dinnam atthapamuttim gahetvā  
Kālena nāgarājena abhitthutagaṇo bodhimandaṃ āruya  
tiṇāni santharitvā 'na tāv' imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi  
yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati ti'  
patiññaṃ katvā pācīnadisābhimukho nisiditvā suriye  
anattamite yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme  
pubbenivāsāññaṃ, majjhimayāme cutūpapātāññaṃ patvā  
pacchimayāmāvasāne dasabalacatuvesārājādisabbabud-

<sup>1</sup> Jāt. I, 60; Mahāvastu, II, 157.

dhagaṇapatimaṇḍitaṃ sabbaññutaññaṃ paṭivijjhanto  
yeva imaṃ Abhidhammanayasamuddaṃ adhigañchi.

Evam assa adhigamanidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

72. Evaṃ adhigatābhidhammo ekapallaṅkena nisinna-  
sattāhaṃ animisasattāhaṃ caṅkamanasattāhaṃ ca atik-  
kamitvā catutthe sattāhe sayambhūñāpādhigamena adhiga-  
taṃ Abhidhammaṃ vicinitvā aparāṇi pi Ajapāla-Muca-  
lindarājāyatanesu tīni sattāhāni vitināmetvā atthame  
sattāhe Ajapālanigrodharukkhamūle nisinno dhamma-  
gambhīratūpaccavekkhaṇena appossukkataṃ āpajjamāno  
dasasahassimahābrahmaparivārena Sahampatibrāhmaṇā  
āyācitadhammadesano buddhacakkhunā lokam oloketvā  
brāhmaṇo ajjhesanaṃ ādāya 'kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭha-  
maṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan' ti olovento Ājār-Uddakānaṃ  
kālakatabhāvaṃ natvā pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ba-  
hūpakārakataṃ anussaritvā utthāyāsanaṃ Kāsiपुरam gac-  
chanto antarāmagge Upakena saddhiṃ mantetvā Āsālhi-  
puraṃ amadivase Isipatane migadāye pañcavaggiyānaṃ  
bhikkhūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ patvā te ananucchavikena  
samudācārena saññāpetvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattento  
Aññakoṇḍaññatherapamukhā atthārasa brahmakotiyo  
amatapānaṃ pāyesi. Evaṃ yāva Dhammacakkappavat-  
tadesanānidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana sūttakathānaṃ  
ariyapariyesanapabbajjāsuttādīnaṃ vasena veditabbo.

73. Evaṃ adhigamanidānadesanānidānasampannassa  
pan'assa Abhidhammassa aparāṇi pi Dūrenidānaṃ Avi-  
dūrenidānaṃ Santikenidānaṃ ti tīni nidānāni. Tattha  
Dipaṅkarapādamūlato paṭṭhāya yāva Tusitapurā Dūre-  
nidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tusitapurato paṭṭhāya yāva Bodhimandā Avidūreni-  
dānaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatisseṣu viharati  
pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ. Tatra Bhagavā  
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi ti  
idaṃ assa Santikenidānaṃ.

Ayaṃ tāva Nidānakathā. Idāni:...

Iti me bhāsamānassa Abhidhammakathaṃ imaṃ,  
Avikkhittā nisāmetha, dullabhā hi ayaṃ kathā ti.

Evam patinūātāya Abhidhammakathāya kathanokāso  
samppatto.

74. Tatthāyasmā Abhidhammo nāma Dhammasaṅgaṇi-  
ādini sattappakuraṇāni.

Dhammasaṅgaṇi cittuppādakaṇḍādinaṃ vaseva cattāri  
kaṇḍāni cittuppādakaṇḍam pi mātikāpadabbhājanīyavasena  
duvidhaṃ, tattha mātikā ādi sā pi tikamātikā dukamātikā  
ti duvidhā.

Tattha tikamātikā ādi tikamātikāya pi kusalatti-  
kaṃ.

75. Kusalattike pi kusalā dhammā ti idaṃ padam. Tas-  
mā:

Ito paṭṭhāya gambhīraṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ imaṃ  
vuccamānaṃ nisāmetha ekaggā sādhu sādhave ti.

Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā avyā-  
katā dhammā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Ayaṃ tava ādipadena laddhanāmo kusalattiko nāma.

76. Sukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dham-  
mā, dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dham-  
mā, a dukkham-asukkhāya vedanāya sampra-  
yuttā dhammā ti ayaṃ sabbapadehi laddhanāmo  
vedanattiko nāma.

Evam ādipadavasena vā sabbapadavasena vā sabbesaṃ  
pi tikadukānaṃ nāmaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Sabbe va c'ete pañcadasahi paricchedehi vavatthitā.  
Tikānaṃ hi eko paricchedo dukānaṃ catuddasa.

77. Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā ti ādayo  
cha dukā. Ganthato ca atthato ca aññamaññasamban-  
dhena kaṇṇikā viya ghaṭṭa viya hutvā ṭhitattā hetugocchako  
ti vuccati.

Tato 'pare sappaccayā dhammā appaccayā  
dhammā ti ādayo satta dukā aññamaññe asambandhā

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. p. 1-8.

kevalaṃ dukaṃ sāmāññena uccinitvā gocchakantare tha-  
pitattā aññehi ca mahantaradukehi cullakattā cullantaradukā  
veditabbā.

78. Tato paraṃ āsavadukādināṃ channaṃ dukānaṃ  
vasena āsava-gocchako.

79. Saṃyojanadukādināṃ vasena saṃyojanagoc-  
chako.

80. Tathā gantha — ogha — yoga — nivarana-dukādināṃ  
vasena gantha — ogha — yoga — nivarana-goc-  
chakā.

81. Parāmasadukādināṃ pañcannaṃ vasena parāma-  
sagocchako ti.

Sabbe pi satta gocchakā veditabbā.

82. Tato paraṃ:

Sāraṃmaṇā dhammā ti ādayo catuddasa maha-  
n-tara-dukā nāma.

83. Tato upādānadukādayo cha dukā upādāna-goc-  
chako nāma.

84. Tato kilesadukādayo aṭṭha dukā kilesa-dukā  
nāma.

85. Tato paraṃ dassanena pahūtabbadukādayo aṭṭha-  
rasa dukā Abhidhammamātikāya pariyosāne tha-pitattā  
piṭṭhi-dukā nāma.

86. Vijjābhāgino dhammā avijjābhāgino dhammā ti  
ādayo pana dvācattālīsa dukā suttantika-dukā  
nāma. Evaṃ sabbe p'ete pañcadasahi paricchede-  
hi vavatthitā ti veditabbā.

Evaṃ vavatthitā paṇ'ete sappadesanippadesavasena dve  
ca koṭṭhāsā honti.

Etesu hi nava tikā ekasattati ca dukā sappadesānaṃ  
rūpārūpadhammānaṃ pariggahitattā sappadesā nāma.

87. Avasesā terasa tikā ekasattati ca dukā nippadesā  
nāma.

88. Tattha tikesu tāva vedanattiko vitakkattiko piṭittiko  
uppannattiko atitattiko cattāro ārammanattikā ti ime nava  
tikā sappadesā nāma. Dukesu hetugocchakādināṃ upā-  
dānagocchakapariyosānānaṃ navannaṃ gocchakānaṃ pari-  
yosāne tayo tayo dukā.

89. Kilesagocchakapariyosāne cattāro dukā:

Cittasampayuttā dhammā,<sup>1</sup> cittavippayuttā dhammā, cittasamsaṭṭhā dhammā, cittavisamsaṭṭhā dhammā ti dve mahantaradukā.

90. Suttantikadukesu adhivacanadukam<sup>2</sup> paññattidukam niruttidukam nāmarūpadukan ti ime cattāro duke tḥapetvā avasesā aṭṭhatimsa dukā cā ti ete sappadesā nāma vuttā. Avasesā tikadukā sabbe pi nippadesā ti veditabbā.

91. Idāni kusalā dhammā ti ādinam mātikāpadānam ayam anupubbavappanā. Kusalasaddo tāva ārogyānavajjacchekasukhavipākesu dissati. Ayam hi kacci nu bhoṭo kusalam kacci nu bhoṭo anāmayan ti ādisu ārogye dissati. Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro kusalo? Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro anavajjo ti ca puna ca param bhante ekadānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti. Kusalesu dhammesu ti ca evam ādisu anavajje.

Kusalo tvam rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānam, kusalā nacagatissa sikkhitā caturitthiyo ti ādisu cheke.

Kusalānam bhikkhave dhammānam samādānahetu, kusalassa kammassa katattā upacittā ti ādisu sukhavipāke. Svāyam idha ārogye pi anavajje pi sukhavipāke pi vattati ti.

92. Dhammasaddo pañāyam pariyattihetugūṇanissattanijjivatādisu dissati. Ayam hi dhammam pariyāpupāti suttam geḡyan ti ādisu pariyattiyam dissati.

Hetumhi nānam dhammapaṭisambhidā ti ādisu hetumhi.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino

Adhammo nirayam neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti

ādisu guṇe dissati.

93. Tasmiṃ kho pana samaye dhammā honti dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ti ādisu nissattanijjivatāyam. Svāyam idhāpi nissattanijjivatāyam eva vattati.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. p. 7.

Vacanattho pan' ettha kucchite pāpadhamme salayanti calayanti kappenti viddhamsentī ti kusalā.

Kucchitena vā ākārena sayanti ti kusā. Te akusala-saṅkhāte kuse lunanti chindanti ti kusalā.

Kucchitānaṃ vā sūnato tanukaraṇato osānakaraṇato ūṇaṃ kuṣaṃ nāma. Tena kuṣena lātabbā ti kusalā gaheṭabbā pavattetabbā ti attho. Yathā vā kuṣā ubhaya-bhāgagataṃ haṭṭhappadesaṃ lunanti evaṃ ime ti pi uppannānuppannabhāvena ubhaya-bhāgagataṃ saṅkilesa-pakkhaṃ lunanti tasmā kuṣā viya lunanti ti pi kusalā.

94. Attano pana sabhāvan dhārentī ti dhammā. Dhāriyanti vā paccayehi dhāriyanti vā yathā sabhāvato ti dhammā.

Na kusalā akusalā mittapaṭipakkhā amittā viya lobhādi-paṭipakkhā alobhādayo viya kuṣalapaṭipakkhā ti attho.

95. Na vyākata ti avyākata. Kuṣalākuṣalabhāvena akathitā ti attho.

Tesu anavajjasukhavipākalakkaṇā kuṣalā, sāvajjadukkhavipākalakkaṇā akusalā, avipākalakkaṇā avyākata.

96. Kim pan' etāni kuṣalā ti vā dhammā ti vā ādīni ekatthāni udāhu nānatthāni ti? kim c'ettha yadi tāva ekatthāni kuṣalā dhammā ti idaṃ kuṣalākuṣalā ti vuttasa-disaṃ hoti? Atha nānatthāni. Tikadukānaṃ chakkacatuk-kabhāvo āpajjati padānaṃ ca asambandho. Yathā hi 'kuṣalā rūpaṃ cakkhumā' ti vutte atthavasena aññaṃaññaṃ anolokentānaṃ padānaṃ na koci sambandho, evaṃ idhāpi padānaṃ asambandho āpajjati.

Pubbāparasambandharahitāni ca padāni nippayojanāni nāma honti. Yā pi c'esā parato katame dhammā kuṣalā ti pucchā tāya pi saddhiṃ virodho āpajjati. Neva hi dhāmmā kuṣalā atha ca pan' idaṃ vuccati katame dhammā kuṣalā ti.

97. Aparo nayo: Yadi etāni ekatthāni tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ekattā kuṣalādināṃ pi ekattaṃ āpajjati. Kuṣalādinānaṃ hi tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ dhammabhāvena ekattaṃ, tasmā dhammattayena saddhiṃ atthato ninnatattānaṃ kuṣalādināṃ pi ekattaṃ āpajjati. Yad eva kuṣalan taṃ akusalan taṃ avyākatan ti. Athā pi tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ekattaṃ na sampatichatha 'año kuṣalaparo dhammo

añño akusalaparo añño avyākataparo ' ti vadatha. Evam sante dhammo nāma bhāvo bhāvato ca añño abhāvo ti kusalaparā bhāvasaṅkhātā dhammā, añño akusalaparo dhammo abhāvo siyā. Tathā avyākataparo. Tehi ca añño kusalaparo pi. Etam abhāvattaṃ apannehi dhammehi na aññe kusalādayo pi abhāvā yeva siyuntī.

Sabbam etaṃ akāraṇaṃ kasmā yathānumati? Vohāra-viddhitō. Vohāro hi yathā yathā atthesu anumato sam-  
paṭicchito tathā tath' eva siddho na cāyaṃ kusalā dhammā ti ādisu kusalapubbo dhammābhilāpo dhamma-  
paro ca kusalābhilāpo yathā kusalākusalā ti evaṃ atthavi-  
sesabhāvena paṇḍitehi sampāṭicchito na ca kusalā rūpaṃ  
cakkhumā saddo viya aññamaññaṃ anolokitatthabhāvena.  
Kusalasaddo pan' ettha anavajjasukhavipākasaṅkhātassa  
atthassa jotanaabhāvena sampāṭicchito akusalasaddo sāvajja-  
dukkhavipākatthajotakattena, avyākatasaddo avipākattha-  
jotakattena, dhammasaddo sabbāvadhāraṇādiatthajotakat-  
tena.

98. So etesaṃ aññatarānantare vuccamāno attano attha-  
sāmaññaṃ dīpeti, sabbe va' hi ete sabbāvadhāraṇādinaṃ  
lakkhaṇena dhammā kusalādisaddā cāpi dhammasaddassa  
purato vuccamānā attano atthavisesaṃ tassa dīpenti.  
Dhammo hi kusalo vā hoti akusalo vā avyā-  
kato vā evaṃ etehi visuṃ visuṃ vuccamānā attano  
attano atthamattadīpakattena saha vuccamānā attano  
atthasāmaññaṃ atthavisesaṃ dīpakattena loke paṇḍitehi  
sampāṭicchitā. Tasmā yad evaṃ ettha ekatthanānattha-  
taṃ vikappetvā dosāropanakāraṇaṃ vuttaṃ sabbam etaṃ  
akāraṇaṃ.

Ayan tāva kusalattikassa anupadavaṇṇanā, iminā vutta-  
nayaena sesatikadukānaṃ nayo pi veditaḥ, ito param  
pana visesamattam eva vakkhāma.

99. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti ādisu suhasaddo  
tāva sukhavedanā sukhamūlasukhārammaṇasukhahetu-  
sukhapaccayaṭṭhāna-avyāpajjhaniḥḥānādisu dissati.

Ayaṃ hi sukhassa ca pahūnā ti ādisu sukhavedanāya  
dissati. Sukho buddhānaṃ uppādo, sukhā virāgatā loke ti  
ādisu sukhamūle.

Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ ti ādisu sukhārammaṇe.

Sukhass' etaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ yad idaṃ puññāni ti ādisu sukhahetunhi.

Yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇi-tuṃ yāva sukhā saggā na te sukhaṃ pajānanti ye na pas-santi nandanaṃ ti ādisu sukhapaccayaṭṭhāne.

Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete dhammā ti ādisu avyā-pajjhe.

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti ādisu nibbāne.

Idha paṇāyaṃ sukhavedanāyaṃ eva daṭṭhabbo.<sup>1</sup>

100. Vedanāsaddo veditā vedanā me uppajjanti ti ādisu vedayitasmim yeva vaṭṭati.

Dukkhasaddo dukkhavedanādukkhavatthudukkhāram-mapaḍukkhapaccayaṭṭhānādisu dissati. Ayaṃ hi duk-khassa ca pahānā ti ādisu dukkhavedanāya dissati.

Jāti pi dukkhā ti ādisu dukkhavatthusmim. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ ti ādisu dukkhārammaṇe.

Dukkho pāpassa uccayo ti ādisu dukkhapaccaye.

Yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇi-tuṃ yāva dukkhā nirayā ti ādisu dukkhapaccayaṭṭhāne.

Idha paṇāyaṃ dukkhavedanāyaṃ eva daṭṭhabbo.

Vacanaṭṭho paṇ'ettha sukhayati ti sukhā, dukkhayati ti dukkhā.

Na dukkhā na sukhā ti adukkhamasukhā. Makāro pada-sandhivasena vutto. Sabbā pi ārammaṇarasāṃ vediyanti anubhavanti ti vedanā.

101. Tā su itṭhānubhavamalakkaṇā sukhā anitṭhānu-bhavanalakkaṇā dukkhā ubbayaviparītānubhavaunalak-khaṇā adukkhamasukhā.

Yo paṇāyaṃ tisu pi padesu sampayuttasaddo tass' attho. Samaṃ pakārehi yuttā ti sampayuttā.

Katarehi pakārehi ti? Ekuppādādāhi.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. p. 1, sukhāya vedanāya, etc.



N'atthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sampayuttā ti? Āmantā. Iti hi imassa pañhassa paṭikkhepena nu atthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sahaḡatā sahaḡatā samsatṭhā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekāramanā ti.

Evam ekuppādādinam vasena sampayogatto vutto.

Iti imehi ekuppādādihi samam pakārehi yuttā ti sampayuttā.

102. Vipākattike aññamaññam viṣiṭṭhānam kusalākusalānam pākā ti vipākā.

Vipakkabhāvaṃ āpannānam arūpadhammānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

Vipākadhammadhammā ti vipākasabhāvadhammā.

Yathā jātijarāsabhāvā jātijarūpakatikā satta jātiddhammā ti jarāddhammā ti vuccanti, evaṃ vipākajanakattena vipākasabhāvā vipākapakatikā dhammā ti attho.

Tatipapadam ubhayasabhāvapaṭikkhepavasena vuttam.

103. Upādinnaupādāniyattike ārammapakaranavasena taṇhādihi upetena kammunā āciṇṇā phalabhāvena gahitā ti upādinna.

Ārammapabhāvaṃ upagantvā upādānasambandhanena upādānānam hitā ti upādāniyā. Upādānassa ārammapaccayabhūtānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

Upādinna ca te upādāniyā ca upādinnaupādāniyā. Sāsavakammanibbattānam rūpārūpadhammānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

Iminā nayena sesapadadvayena paṭisedhasahito attho veditabbo.

104. Saṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesattike saṅkileseti ti saṅkilesa. Vibādhati upatāpeti cā ti attho.

Saṅkilesena samannāgatā saṅkiliṭṭhā.

Attānam ārammapam katvā pavattanena saṅkilesam arahanti saṅkilesa vā niyuttā tassa ārammapabhāvaṃ anatikkamanato ti saṅkilesikā saṅkilesassa ārammapapaccayabhūtānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

Saṅkiliṭṭhā ca te saṅkilesikā cā ti saṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesikā.

Sesapadadvayaṃ pi purimattike vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ.

105. Vitakkattike sampayogavasena vattamānena saha vitakkena savitakkā, saha vicārena savicārū.

Savitakkā ca te savicārū ti savitakkasavicārū, ubhayarahitā avitakkaavicārā. Vitakkavicāresu vicāro va mattā param pamāṇaṃ etesaṃ ti vicāramattā. Vicārato uttarim vitakkena saddhiṃ sampayogaṃ na gacchanti ti attho. Avitakkā ca te vicāramattā cū ti avitakkavicāramattā.

106. Pīṭittike pīṭiyā saha ekuppadādibhāvam gatā ti pīṭisahagatā pīṭisampayuttā ti attho.

Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

107. Upekhā ti c'ettha adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā.

Sā hi sukhadukkhā kārappavattiṃ upekkhati majjhata-kārasaṇṭhitattā tenākārena ca pavattati ti upekhā.

Iti vedanāttikato padadvayaṃ eva gahetvā nippitikasukhassa sappitikasukhato visesadassanavasena ayan tiko vutto.

108. Dassanattike dassanenā ti sotāpattimaggena. So hi paṭhamāṃ nibbānaṃ dassanato dassanaṃ ti vutto.

109. Gotrabhū pana kiṃ cāpi paṭhamatarāṃ nibbānaṃ passati? Yathā pana rañño santikaṃ kenacid eva karaṇiyena āgato puriso dūrato va rathikāya carantaṃ hatthikkhandhagataṃ rājānaṃ disvā pi 'diṭṭho te rājā ti' puṭṭho disvā kattabbakiccassa akatattā 'na passāmi ti' āha, evameva nibbānaṃ disvā kattabbassa kiccassa kilesappahānassābhāvā na dassanaṃ ti vuccati. Taṃ hi āraṇaṃ maggassa āvajjanaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati.

110. Bhāvanāya ti sesamaggattayena. Sesamaggattayaṃ hi paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhasmiṃ ñeva dhamme bhāvanāvasena uppajjati adhiṭṭhapubbaṃ kiñci na passati tasmā bhāvanā ti vuccati.

Tatīyapadaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepavasena vuttaṃ.

Tadanantarattike dassanena pahātabbo hetu etesaṃ ti dassanena pahātabbahetukā. Dutīyapade pi es'eva nayo.

111. Tatīyapade neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo hetu etesaṃ ti evaṃ atthaṃ agahetvā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo hetu etesaṃ atthi ti evaṃ attho

gahetabbo. Itarathā hi ahetukānaṃ agahaṇaṃ bhaveyya. Hetu yeva hi tesu natthi yo dassanabhāvanāhi paṭātabbo siyā. Sahetukesu pi hetuvajjānaṃ gahaṇaṃ āpajjati na hetunaṃ. Hetu yeva hi etesu neva dassanena na bhāvanāya paṭātabbo ti vutto. Na te dhammā ubhayaṃ pi etaṃ anadhippetā, tasmā n'eva dassanena na bhāvanāya paṭātabbo hetu etesaṃ atthi ti neva dassanena na bhāvanāya paṭātabbāhetukā ti ayam attbo gahetabbo.

112. Ācayagāmittike<sup>\*</sup> kammakilesehi āciyyati ti ācayo. Paṭisandhicutigatipavattānaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Tassa kāraṇaṃ butvā nippādanabhāvena taṃ ācayaṃ gacchanti yassa vā pavattanti taṃ puggalaṃ yathāvuttam eva ācayaṃ gacchanti ti pi ācayagāmino.

Sāsavakusalūkusalānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Tato eva ācayasakkhātā cayaṃ apetattā nibbānaṃ apeta-cayaṃ ti apacayo. Taṃ āraṇaṇaṃ katvā pavattanato apacayaṃ gacchanti ti apacayagāmino. Ariyamaggānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Api ca pākāraṃ iṭṭhakavaḍḍhaki viya pavattaṃ ācinantā gacchanti ti ācayagāmino. Tena citaṃ citaṃ viddhamsa-yamāno puriso viya tad eva pavattaṃ apacinantā gacchanti ti apacayagāmino.

Tatīyapaḍaṇaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttaṃ.

113. Sekhattike tisu sikkhāsu jūtā ti pi sekhā. Sattanaṃ sekhānaṃ ete ti pi sekhā. Apariyositasikkhattā sayam eva sikkhanti ti pi sekhā. Uparisikkhitabbābhāvato na sekkhā ti asekkhā. Vuḍḍhippattā vā sekkhā ti pi asekkhā. Arahattaphaladhammānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Tatīyapaḍaṇaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttaṃ.

114. Parittattike samantato khaṇḍitattā appamattakaṃ parittan ti vuccati parittaṃ gomayapiṇḍan ti ādisu viya. Ime pi appanubhāvatāya parittā viyā ti parittā kāmāvacara-dhammānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Kilesavikkhambhana-samatthātāya vipulaphalatāya dīghasantānatāya ca mahan-tabhāvaṃgatā mahantehi vā ulāracchandaviriyacittapañ-ñehi gatā paṭipannā ti pi mahaggatā.

Pamāṇakarā dhammarāgūdayo pamāṇaṃ nāma. Ārammaṇato vā sampayogato vā natthi etesaṃ pamāṇaṃ pamāṇassa ca paṭipakkhā ti appamāṇā.

Parittārammaṇattike parittam ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti parittārammaṇā. Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

115. Hinattike hinā ti lāmakā akusalā dhammā, hīnapaṭitānaṃ majjhe bhāvā ti majjhimā, avasesā tebhūmakā dhammā. Uttamaṭṭhena anappakaṭṭhena ca paṇitā lokutaraṃ dhammā.

116. Micchattattike hitasukkhāvaḥā me bhavissanti ti evaṃ āsimsitā pi tathā abhāvato asubhādisu yeva subhan ti ādi viparītaparavattito<sup>2</sup> ca micchāsabhāvā ti micchattā, vipākādāne sati khandhabhedānantaram eva vipākādānato niyatā. Micchattā ca te niyatā cā ti micchattaniyatā vuttaviparītena atthena sammāsabhāvā ti. Sammattā sampattā ca te niyatā ca anantaram eva phaladānenā ti sampattaniyatā. Ubhayato pi na niyatā ti aniyatā.

117. Maggārammaṇattike nibbānaṃ maggaṃ gavesati kilese vā mārento gacchati ti maggo. Maggo ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti maggārammaṇā.

Atthaṅgiko pi maggo paccayaṭṭhena etesaṃ hetū ti maggahetukā. Maggasampayuttā vā hetū ti maggahetu maggo vā hetū ti maggahetu. Te etesaṃ hetū ti magga-hetukā. Sammādiṭṭhi sayam maggo ceva hetu ca iti maggo hetu etesaṃ ti pi maggahetukā, adhibhavitvā pavattanaṭṭhena maggo adhipati etesaṃ ti maggādhipatino.

118. Uppannattike uppādato paṭṭhāya yāva bhavaṅgā uddham paṇṇagatā pavattā ti uppannā, na uppannā ti anuppannā. Pariniṭṭhitakāraṇekadesattā avassaṃ uppa-jjissanti ti uppādino.

119. Atitattike attano sabbhāvaṃ uppādādilakkhaṇaṃ vā patvā atikkantā ti atitā, tadubhayam pi na āgatā ti anāgatā. Tam kāraṇaṃ paṭicca uppannā ti paccuppannā.

120. Anantarattike atitam ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti atitārammaṇā. Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

<sup>2</sup> subhādiviparīta<sup>o</sup> Atthayo.

121. Ajjhattattike evaṃ pavattamānā 'mayam attā ti gahaṇaṃ gaṇissāmā ti' iminā viya adhippāyena attānaṃ adhikāraṃ katvā pavattā ti ajjhattā.

Ajjhattasaddo paṇāyāṃ gocarajjhatte niyakajjhatte ajjhattajjhatte visayaajjhatte ti catūsu attheṣu dissati.

Ten' Ānanda bhikkhunā tasmaṃ yeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbaṃ. Ajjhattarato samāhito ti ādisu hi ayaṃ gocarajjhatte dissati.

Ajjhattaṃ sampasūdanāṃ ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ti ādisu niyakajjhatte.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni ti ādisu ajjhattajjhatte.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ' Ānanda vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambudho yad idaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharatī ti visayaajjhatte issariyaṭṭhāne ti attho.

Phalasamāpattihi buddhānaṃ issariyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Idha pana niyakajjhatte adhippeto tasmā attano santāne pavattā paṭipuggalikā dhammā ajjhattā ti veditabbā.

122. Tato bahibbhūtā pana indriyabaddhā vā anindriyabaddhā vā bahiddhā nāma.

Tatīyapaḍaṇṇaṃ tadubhayavasena vuttaṃ.

123. Anantarattiko te yeva tippakāre pi dhamme āramapaṇaṃ katvā pavattanavasena vutto.

124. Sanidassanattike daṭṭhabbabbhāvasaṅkhātēna saha nidassanēna ti sanidassanā, paṭihanānabbhāvasaṅkhātēna saha paṭighēnā ti sappatighā, sanidassanā ca te sappatighā cā ti sanidassanasappatighā, natthi etesaṃ daṭṭhabbabbhāvasaṅkhātāṃ nidassanā ti anidassanā, anidassanā ca te vuttanāyēna sappatighā cā ti anidassanasappatighā.

Tatīyapaḍaṇṇaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ tāva tikamātikāya anupubbavaṇṇanā.

125. Dukamātikāya pana tikesu anāgatapaḍavaṇṇanaṃ yeva karissāma.

Hetugocchake<sup>1</sup>. tāva hetudhammā ti mūlaṭṭhena hetusaṅkhātā dhammā. Hetu dhammā ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. p. 2., Hetū dhammā, etc.

Na hetū ti tesam yeva paṭikkhepavacanam sampayogato pavattena saha hetunā ti sahetukā.

Tath'eva paratto natthi etesam hetū ti ahetukā.

Ekuppādādinā<sup>\*</sup> hetunā sampayuttā ti hetusampayuttā. Hetunā vippayuttā ti hetuvippayuttā imesaṃ ca dvinnam pi dukānam kiñcāpi atthato nānattaṃ natthi desanāvīlāsena pana tathā bujjhantānam vā puggalānam ajjhāsayavasena vuttā.

126. Tato param paṭhamadukam dutiyatatiye hi saddhiṃ yojetvā tesam hetunahetuādīnam padānam vasena yathā sambhavato apare pi tayo dukā vuttā, tattha yath'eva hetū c'eva dhammā sahetukā cā ti etaṃ sambhavati tathā hetū c'eva dhammā ahetukā cā ti. Idam pi yathā sahetukā c'eva dhammā na ca hetū ti etaṃ sambhavati tathā ahetukā c'eva dhammā na ca hetū ti. Idam pi hetusampayuttā dukena saddhiṃ yojanāya pi es'eva nayo.

Tatra yad etaṃ na hetukā dhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi ti siddhe. Na hetu kho pana dhammā ti atirittam. Kho panā ti padam vuttam. Tassa vasena ayam atirekattho saṅgahito ti veditabbo.

Katham na kevalam na hetudhammā? Sahetu-ahetukā icc'eva. Atha kho aññe pi aññathā pi ti idam vuttam hoti. Yath'eva hi na hetudhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi evam hetudhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi. Evam na hetudhammā hetusampayuttā pi hetuvippayuttā pi ti.

127. Cullantaradukesu attano nipphādakena saha pac-cayenā ti sappaccayā, natthi etesam uppāde vā ṭhitiyam vā paccayo ti appaccayā.

Paccaye hi samāgantvā katā ti saṅkhatā, na saṅkhatā ti asaṅkhatā.

Avinibbhogavasena rūpam etesam atthi ti rūpino, tathā-vidham natthi etesam rūpan ti arūpino.<sup>\*</sup> Rūpalakkhaṇam vā rūpam taṃ etesam atthi ti rūpino, na rūpino arūpino.

Lokiyā dhammā ti loko vuccati lujjanapalujjanatṭhena vaṭṭam. Tasmim pariyāpannabhāvena .loke niyuttā ti lokiyā.

<sup>\*</sup> Ekuppādāditāya T. M.

<sup>\*</sup> Dhs. p. 3.

Tato uttiṇṇā ti uttarā. Loke apariyāpannabhāvena lokato uttarā ti lokuttarā.

Kenaci viññeyyā ti cakkhuvīññāpādisu kenaci etena cakkhuvīññāpena vā sotavīññāpena vā vijānitabbā.

Kenaci na viññeyyā ti ten' eva cakkhuvīññāpena vā sotavīññāpena vā vijānitabbā.

Evam sante dvinnam pi padānam atthanānattato duko hoti.

128. Āsavagocchake āsavanti ti āsavā. Cakkhuno pi ... pe ... manato pi sandanti pavattanti ti vuttaṃ hoti, dhammato yāva gotrabhū, okāsato yāva bhavaggam savanti ti vā āsavā. Ete dhamme etaṃ ca okāsam anto karitvā pavattanti ti attho. Anto karanattho hi ayaṃ ākāro. Cirapārivāsiyatṭhena madirādayo āsavā viyā ti pi āsavā. Lokasminṃ hi cirapārivāsikā madirādayo āsavā ti vucanti.

Yadi ca cirapārivāsikatṭhena āsavā ete yeva bhavitum arahanti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

Purinā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi ti ādi.

Āyatam vā saṃsāradukkham savanti pasavanti ti āsavā tato aññe no āsavā nāma.

Attānam ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattehi saha āsavehi ti sāsavā evam pavattamānā, natthi etesaṃ āsavā ti anāsavā.

Sesaṃ hetugocchake vuttanāyen'eva veditabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ pana viseso: yathā tattha na hetu kho pana dhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi ti ayaṃ osānaduko paṭhamadukassa dutiyapadam ādimhi ṭhapetvā vutto. Evam idha no āsavā kho pana dhammā sāsavā pi anāsavā pi ti na vuttā.

Kiñcāpi na vutto atha kho ayaṃ ca añño ca bhedo tattha vuttanāyen'eva veditabbo.

129. Saṃpyojanagocchake yassa saṃvijjanti taṃ puggalaṃ vaṭṭasmim saṃyojenti bandhanti ti saṃpyojanā.

Tato aññe no saṃpyojanā nāma.

Ārammaṇabhāvaṃ upagantvā saṃpyojanasamvaddhanena saṃpyojanānam hitā ti saṃpyojanīyā saṃpyojanassa ārammaṇapaccayabhūtānam etaṃ adhivacanam. Na

saṃyojanīyā asaṃyojanīyā. Sesam hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva veditabban.

130. Ganthagocchake yassa saṃvijjanti tam cutipaṭi-sandhivasena vaṭṭasmiṃ ganthenti ghaṭenti ti ganthā. Tato aññe no ganthā ārammaṇakaraṇavasena gantheli ganthitabbā ti ganthaniyā. Sesam hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva yojetabban.

Yathā ca idha evaṃ ito paresu pi vuttāvasesaṃ tattha tattha vuttanayen'eva veditabban.

131. Oghagocchake yassa saṃvijjanti tam vaṭṭasmiṃ ohananti osidāpentī ti oghā.

Ārammaṇam katvā atikkamanīyato oghehi atikkamitabbā ti oghaniyā oghanam ārammaṇadhammā evaṃ veditabbā.

132. Yogagocchake yassa saṃvijjanti tam vaṭṭasmiṃ yojenti ti yogā. Yoganīyā oghaniyā viya veditabbā.

133. Nivaraṇagocchake cittaṃ nivaranaṃ ti pariyonandhanti ti nivaranaṃ. Nivaraṇīyā saṃyojanīyā viya veditabbā.

134. Parāmasagocchake dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ anic-cādiakāraṃ atikkamitvā niccaṃ ti ādivasena pavattamānā parato āmasanti ti parāmasā. Parāmasēhi ārammaṇakaraṇavasena parāmatṭhattā parāmatṭhā. Mahantaradukesu ārammaṇaṃ agahetvā appavattito saha ārammaṇeṇ ti sārammaṇā, natthi etesaṃ ārammaṇaṃ ti anārammaṇā.

Cintanaṭṭhena cittaṃ vicittaṭṭhena vā cittaṃ.

Avippayogavasena cetasmim niyuttā ti cetasikā.

Nirantarabhāvūpagamaṇatāya uppādato yāva bhaṅgā cittaena saṃsaṭṭhā ti cittaṃsaṃsaṭṭhā.

Ekato pavattamānā pi nirantarabhāvaṃ anupagamana-tāya cittaena viṃsaṃsaṭṭhā ti cittaṃviṃsaṃsaṭṭhā.

Samuṭṭhahanti etenā ti samuṭṭhānaṃ. Cittaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ etesaṃ ti cittaṃsamuṭṭhānā.

Saha bhavanti ti sahabhuno.

Cittena sahabhuno cittaṃsahabhuno.

Anuparivattanti ti anuparivattino. Kīṃ anuparivattanti? Cittaṃ. Cittassa anuparivattino cittaṇuparivattino.

Cittaṃsaṃsaṭṭhā va te cittaṃsamuṭṭhānā yeva cā ti cittaṃsaṃsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānā.



Cittasamsaṭṭhā ca te cittasamuṭṭhānā ca citasahabhuno evaṃ cā ti cittasamsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānasahabhuno.

Cittasamsaṭṭhā ca te cittasamuṭṭhānā ca cittānuparivattino eva cā ti cittasamsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānānuparivattino. Sesāni sabbapadāni vuttapadānam paṭikkhepavasena veditabbāni.

Ajjhattajjhattam sandhāya ajjhattattike vuttavasena ajjhattā va ajjhattikā. Tato bahibhūtā ti bāhirā.

Upādiyaṇṭeva bhūtāni na bhūtā viya. Upādiyaṇti ti upādānā, na upādiyaṇṭevā ti nūpādā.

135. Upādānagocchake bhusaṃ ādiyaṇti ti upādānā. Daḥagāhaṃ gaṇhanti ti attho. Tato aññe no upādānā.

136. Kilesagocchake saṅkiliṭṭhattike vuttanayaṇṭeva attho veditabbo.

137. Piṭṭhidukesu kāme avacaranti ti kāmāvacarā, rūpe avacaranti ti rūpāvacarā, arūpe avacaranti ti arūpāvacarā.

Ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana parato āvibhavissati.

Tebhūmakavaṭṭe pariyāpannaantogadhā ti pariyāpannā, tasmiṃ na pariyāpannā ti apariyāpannā.

Vaṭṭamūlaṃ chindantā nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā vaṭṭato niyyanti ti niyyānikā. Iminā lakkhaṇena na niyyanti ti aniyyānikā.

Cutiyaṃ vā attano vā pavattiyā anantaraṃ phaladāne niyatattā niyatā. Tathā aniyatattā aniyatā.

Aññe dhamme uttaranti pajahanti ti uttarā, attānaṃ uttaritum samatthehi saha uttarehi ti sauttarā, natthi etesaṃ uttarā ti anuttarā, raṇanti etehi ti raṇā. Yehi abhibhūtā sattā nānappakāreṇa kandanti paridevanti tesam rūgādinam etaṃ adhivacanam. Sampayogavasena pahānekaṭṭhatāvasena ca saha raṇehi ti saraṇā. Tena kāraṇena natthi etesaṃ raṇā ti saraṇā.

138. Suttantikadukesu sampayogavasena vijjaṃ bhajanti ti pi vijjābhāgino, vijjābhāge vijjakoṭṭhāse vattanti ti pi vijjābhāgino.

Tattha vipassanā nānaṃ manomayiddhi cha abhiññā ti aṭṭha vijjā purimena atthena tūhi sampayutta dhammā pi vijjābhāgino.

Pacchimena atthena tāsū yā kāci ekā vijjā vijjā, sesā vijjābhāgino ti. Evaṃ vijjā pi vijjāya sampayuttā dhammā pi vijjābhāgino tveva veditabbā.

Idha pana sampayuttā dhammā va adhippetā.

139. Sampayogavasen'eva avijjāṃ bhujanti ti pi avijjābhāgino, avijjābhāge avijjākoṭṭhāse vattanti ti pi avijjābhāgino. Tattha dukkhapaṭicchādakaṃ tamosamudayaḍipacchādakaṃ ti catasso avijjā.

Purimanāyena'eva tā pi sampayuttadhammā pi avijjābhāgino. Pacchimena atthena tāsū yā kāci ekā avijjā avijjā, sesā avijjābhāgino ti.

Evaṃ avijjā pi avijjāsampayuttā dhammā pi avijjābhāgino tveva veditabbā.

Idha pana sampayuttā dhammā va adhippetā.

140. Puna anajjhottharaṇabhāvena kilesandhakāraṇaṃ viddhamsetuṃ asaṃmatthatāya vijju upamā etesaṃ ti vijjūpamā, nissesa viddhamsanasaṃmatthatāya vajiraṃ upamā etesaṃ ti vajirūpamā.

141. Bālesu ṭhitattā bālā, yattha ṭhitā tadupacāreṇa bālā, paṇḍitesu ṭhitattā paṇḍitā.

Bālakarattā vā bālā, paṇḍitakarattā vā paṇḍitā.

142. Kaṇhā ti kālakā cittassa apabhassarabhāvakaraṇā. Sukkā ti odātā tatthā cittassa pabhassarabhāvakaraṇā.

Kaṇhabhijātihetuto vā kaṇhā. Sukkābhijātihetuto vā sukkā.

143. Idha c'eva samparāye va tapanti ti tapaniyā. Na tapaniyā atapaniyā.

144. Adhivacanadukādayo tayo atthato ninnakaraṇā. Vyañjanam ev'ettha nānaṃ. Sirivaḍḍhako dhanavaḍḍhako ti ādayo hi vacanamattam eva adhikāraṃ katvā pavattā adhivacanā nāma.

Adhivacanānaṃ pathā adhivacanapathā.

145. Abhisankharonti ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā saṅkhārā ti. Evaṃ nidhāretvā sahetukaṃ katvā vuccamānā abhilāpā. Niruttinam pathā niruttipathā.

146. Takko vitakko saṅkappo ti evaṃ tena tena pakārena āpanato paññatti nāma. Paññattinam pathā paññatti-pathā.

Ettha ca ekaṃ dukkaṃ vatvā pi itare samvacane payo-  
janaṃ hetugocchake vuttanāyena'eva veditabbaṃ.

147. Nāmarūpaduke nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena nāmaṭṭhena  
nāmanāṭṭhena ca nāmaṃ, ruppaṇaṭṭhena rūpaṃ.

Ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana nikkhepakaṇḍe  
āvibhavissati.

148. Avijjā ti dukkhādisu aññāpaṃ. Bhavataṭṭhā ti  
bhavaṇaṭṭhānaṃ.

149. Bhavadiṭṭhi ti bhāvo vuccati, sassatam sassata-  
vasena uppajjanadiṭṭhi. Vibhavadiṭṭhi ti vibhavo vuccati.

150. Uccheḍaṃ uccheḍavasena uppajjanadiṭṭhi, sassato  
atta ca loko cā ti pavattā diṭṭhi sassatadiṭṭhi.

Ucchiṇṇissanti ti pavattā uccheḍadiṭṭhi.

151. Antavā ti pavattā diṭṭhi antavādiṭṭhi. Anantavā  
ti pavattā diṭṭhi anantavādiṭṭhi.

Pubbantam anugatā diṭṭhi pubbantānudiṭṭhi, aparantaṃ  
anugatā diṭṭhi aparantānudiṭṭhi.

152. Ahirikaṇ ti yaṃ na hiriyaṭi hiriyaṭabbenā ti evaṃ  
vitthāritā nillajjātā. Anottappaṇ ti yaṃ na ottapati otta-  
pitabbenā ti evaṃ vitthārito abhāyanakaṇkāro.

153. Hiriyaṇā hiri, ottapaṇā ottappaṇ.

154. Dovacassatādisu dukkhaṃ vaco. Etasmiṃ vippaṭi-  
kulabhāgimhi<sup>1</sup> vipaccanikasūte anāḍare puggale ti dubbaco.

Tassa kammaṃ dovacassaṃ, tassa bhāvo dovacassatā.

Pāpā assaddhādayo puggalā. Etassa mitto ti pāpamitto,  
tassa bhāvo pāpamittatā.

155. Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca vuttapaṭipak-  
khanayena veditabbā.

156. Pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattiyo satta pi āpattik-  
khandhā āpattiyo ti. Evaṃ vuttāsu āpattisu kusalabhāvo  
āpattikusalatā. Tāhi āpattihi vuṭṭhāne kusalabhāvo āpatti-  
vuṭṭhānakusalatā.

157. Samāpattisu kusalabhāvo samāpattikusalatā.

Samāpattiṇaṃ appanā paricchedapaṇṇāy'etaṃ adbhava-  
naṃ.

---

<sup>1</sup> vippaṭikulavāhimhi (?) M.

Samāpattihi vutthāne kusalabhāvo samāpattivutthāna-kusalatā.

158. Atthārasasu dhātūsu kusalabhāvo dhātukusalatā. Tāsam yeva dhātūnaṃ manasikāre kusalabhāvo manasi-kāra-kusalatā.

159. Cakkhāyatanādisu kusalabhāvo āyatanakusalatā.

Dvādasāṅge paṭicca samuppāde kusalabhāvo paṭicca-samuppāda-kusalatā.

160. Tasmim tasmim thāne kusalabhāvo thānakusalatā. Thānan ti kāraṇaṃ vuccati. Tasmim hi tadāyattavuttitāya phalaṃ tiṭṭhati nāma, tasmā thānan ti vuttaṃ. Atthāne kusalabhāvo atthānakusalatā.

161. Ujubhāvo ajjavo, mudubhāvo maddavo.

162. Adhivāsana-saṅkhāto khamanabhāvo khanti. Surata-bhāvo soraccaṃ.

163. Sammodakamudubhāvasaṅkhāto sakhilabhāvo sū-khalyaṃ.

Yathā parehi saddhīm attano chiddaṃ na hoti evaṃ dhammūmiseli paṭisantharāṇaṃ paṭisanthāro.

164. Indriyasamvarabhedasaṅkhāto manacchatṭhesu in-driyesu aguttadvārabhāvo indriyesu aguttadvāratā. Paṭig-gaṇapa-paribhogavasena bhojane mattaṃ ajānanabhāvo bhojane amattaññutā.

Anantaraduko vutta-paṭipakkhanayena veditabbo.

165. Sativippavāsasaṅkhāto mutṭhassatibhāvo mutṭha-saccaṃ.

Asampajāññabhāvo<sup>1</sup> asampajāññaṃ.

166. Sārati ti sati, sampajāñāti ti sampajāññaṃ.

167. Appaṭisaṅkhāne akampanatṭhena paṭisaṅkhātaṃ balaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, viriyasisena satta bojjhaṅge bhāventassa uppannabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ.

168. Paccanikadhamme sameti ti samatho, aniccādivasena vividhena ākāreṇa passati ti vipassanāsamatho, taṃ ākāraṃ gahetvā puna pavattetabbassa samathassa nimittavasena samathanimittaṃ.

Paggahanimitte pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Asampajānanabhāvo M. C.G.

169. Sampayuttadhamme paggaṇhāti ti paggaḥo, na vikkhipati ti avikkhepo.

170. Silavināsakaasamvarasaṅkhātā silassa vipatti silavipatti. Sammāditthivinasakamicchāditthisaṅkhātā ditthiya vipatti ditthivipatti.

171. Soraccam eva silass' upasampādanato silaparipūraṇato silassa sampadā ti silasampadā.

Ditthipāripūrtbhūtaṃ ānāṃ ditthiya sampadā ti ditthi-sampadā.

172. Visuddhabhāvaṃ pattā silasaṅkhātā silassa visuddhi silavisuddhi, nibbānasaṅkhātāṃ visuddhiṃ pāpetuṃ sammatthā dassanasaṅkhātā ditthiya visuddhi ditthivisuddhi.

Ditthivisuddhi kho pana yathā ditthissa ca padhānaṃ ti kammassa katañāṇādisaṅkhātā ditthivisuddhi c'eva yathā ditthissa ca anurūpaditthissa kalyāṇaditthissa taṃ sampayuttam eva padhānaṃ.

173. Samvego ti jātiādini paṭicca samuppannabhaya-saṅkhātāṃ samvijjanam.

Samvejanīyaṃ tñānaṃ ti samvejanakaṃ jātiādikāraṇaṃ samviggaṣṣa ca yoniso padhānaṃ ti evaṃ samvegaajātassa upadhānapadhānaṃ.

174. Asantutthitā ca kusalesu dhammesu ti kusala-dhammapūraṇe asantutthibhāvo.

175. Appatīvānitā ca padhānasmin ti arahattaṃ appatvā padhānasmiṃ anivattanatā anosakkanatā vijjānaṇato vijjāvimuccanato vimutti.

176. Khaye ānāṃ ti kilesakkhayakare ariyamagge ānāṃ.

Anuppāde ānāṃ ti paṭisandhivasena anuppādabhūte taṃ taṃ maggavajjhakilesānaṃ anuppādapariyosāne uppanne ariyaphale ānāṃ.

Ayaṃ mātikāya anupubbavaṇṇanā.

177. Idāni yathā nikkhattāya mātikāya saṅgahite dhamme pabhedato dassetuṃ katame dhammā kusalā ti idaṃ padabhājanīyaṃ āradhmaṃ. Tad etaṃ: 'Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti' ti paṭhamam kāmāvacarakusalaṃ dassitaṃ, tassa tāva niddese dhamma-

vavatthānavāro saṅgahavāro suññatavāro ti tayo mahāvārā honti. Tesu dhammavavatthānavāro uddesa-niddesavasena dvidhā t̥hito.

Tesu uddesavārassa pucchā samayaniddeso dhammuddeso appanā ti cattāro paricchedā. Tesu katame dhammā kusalā ti ayaṃ pucchā nāma. Yasmim samaye kāmāvacaram... pe... tasmiṃ samaye ti ayaṃ samaya-niddeso nāma.

178. Phasso hoti... pe... avikkhepo hoti ti ayaṃ dhammuddeso nāma.

Ye vā pana tasmiṃ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭicca-samuppannā arūpino dhammā ime dhammā kusalā ti ayaṃ appanā nāma.

179. Evaṃ catūhi paricchedehi t̥hitassa uddesavārassa yvāyam paṭhamo pucchāparicchedo tattha katame dhammā kusalā ti ayaṃ kathetukamyatā pucchā. Pañcavidhā hi pucchā: Adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā, diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā, anumatipucchā, kathetukamyatā pucchā ti.

Tāsaṃ idam nānattam: Katamā adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātāṃ hoti adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atiritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitaṃ. Tassa nāpāya dassanāya tulanāya tiranāya vibhūtattāya vibhāvanattāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ nātāṃ hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tiritāṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ. So taṃ aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanattāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dvelhakajāto. Evaṃ nu kho na nu kho kin nu kho kathan nu kho ti so vimaticchedanattāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ vimaticchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumatipucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anumatipañhaṃ pucchati: Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti? Dukkhaṃ

bhante. Yaṃ paṇīniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparipāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ? Etaṃ mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Katamā kathetukamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ kathetukamyatāpañhaṃ pucchati: Cattāro ' me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro? Ayaṃ kathetukamyatā pucchā ti.

180. Tattha Buddhānaṃ purimā tisso pucchā natthi. Kasmā? Buddhānaṃ hi tisu addhāsu kiñci saṅkhatam addhāvimuttaṃ vā asaṅkhatam aditṭham ajotitaṃ atulitaṃ atiriṭṭam avibhūtaṃ avibhūvitaṃ nāma natthi. Tena tesam aditṭhajotanaṃ pucchā natthi. Yaṃ pana Bhagavatā attano nāpene paṭividdham tassa aññena samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā saddhim saṃsandanakiccaṃ natthi, ten' assa ditṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā natthi. Yaṃ pan' esa akathaṃkathā tiṇṇavicikiccho sabbadhammesu vigatasamśayo ten' assa vimaticchedanā pucchā natthi.

Itarā pana dve pucchā Bhagavato atthi.

Tāsu ayaṃ kathetukamyatā pucchā ti veditabbā.

181. Tattha katame ti padena niddisitaṃ sabbadhamme pucchati. Dhammā kusalā ti vacanamattena kiṃ katā kiṃ vā karonti ti na sakkā ñutun.

Katame ti vutte pana tesam puṭṭhabhāvo paññāyati. Tena vuttaṃ katame ti padena niddisitaṃ sabbadhamme pucchati ti. Dhammā kusalā ti padadvayena pucchāya puṭṭhadhamme dasseti, tesam attho heṭṭhā pakāsito eva.

182. Kasmā pan' ettha mātikāyaṃ viya kusalā dhammā ti avatvā dhammā kusalā ti padānukkamo kato ti? Pabhedato dhammānaṃ desanaṃ dipetvā pabhedavantadassanattamaṃ. Imasmiṃ hi Abhidhamme dhammā va desetabbā te ca kusalādihi bhedehi anekappabhedā. Tasmā dhammā yeva idha desetabbā nāyam vohāradesanā te ca anekappabhedato desetabbā na dhammamattato. Pabhedato hi desanā ghaṇavinibbhogapaṭisambhidāññāpavahā hoti ti.

Kusalā dhammā ti evaṃ pabhedato dhammānaṃ desanaṃ dipetvā idāni ye tena pabhedena desetabbā dhammā

te dassetuṃ ayaṃ katame dhammā kusalā ti padānukkamo kato ti veditabbo.

Pabhedavantesu hi dassitesu pabhedo dassiyamāno yujjati suvīññeyyo ca hoti ti.

183. Idāni yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ ti ettha samaye niddisi cittaṃ, cittaṃ samayaṃ muni niyametvāna dīpetuṃ dhamme tatthappabhedo. Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacarakusalaṃ cittaṃ ti hi niddisanto Bhagavā samaye cittaṃ niddisi. Kimpkāraṇā? Tena samayanīyamitena cittaṃ pariyosāne. Tasmiṃ samaye ti evaṃ samayaṃ niyametvāna atthaṃ vijjāmaṇe pi samayanānante yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti tasmiṃ yeva samaye phasso hoti vedanā hoti ti. Evaṃ tasmiṃ cittanīyamite samaye etesaṃ ti ti samūhakkiccārammapaghaṇavasena duranubodhappabhede phassavedanādayo dhamme bodhetuṃ ti attho.

Idāni yasmiṃ samaye ti ādisu ayaṃ anupubbavappanā. Yasmiṃ ti aniyamato bhūmmāniddeso samayo ti anīyamena niddiṭṭhaparidīpanaṃ ettavatā aniyamato samayo niddiṭṭho hoti.

Tattha samayasaddo:

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetudiṭṭhisu  
paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

184. Tathā hi'ssa appeva nāma sve pi upasāṅkameyyāma kālaṃ ca samayaṃ ca upādāyā ti evamādisu samavāye attho.

Eko va kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti ādisu khaṇe.

Uṇhasamayo parīḷhasamayo ti ādisu kāle.

Mahāsamayo pavanasmīti ti ādisu samūhe.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Bhagavā pi kho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sūsaṇe sikkhāya aparipūra-kārī ti. Ayaṃ pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi ti ādisu hetu.

Tena kho pana samayena uggahamāno paribbājako sa-



maṇa-Muṇḍikaputto samayappavāḍake tindukācīre ekasā-  
lake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasatī ti ādisu diṭṭhi.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho yo c'attho samparāyiko  
atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.

ādisu paṭilābho. Sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi  
dukkhassā ti ādisu pahūnaṃ.

Dukkhassa pīḷanattṭho saṅkhatattṭho santāpattṭho vipari-  
ṇāmatṭho abhisamayattṭho ti ādisu paṭivedho.

Evam anekesu samayesu

Samavāyo khaṇo kālo samūho hetu yeva ca  
ete pañca pi viññeyyā samayā idha viññunā.

185. Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalan ti imasmiṃ  
hi kusalādhikāre tesu navasu samayesu ete samavāyādayo  
pañca samayā paṇḍitena veditabbā.

Tesu paccayasāmaggi samavāyo khaṇo pana  
eko vā navamo ñeyyo cakkāni caturo pi vā.

Yā hi esā sādharapaphalanipphāḍakattena saṇṭhitā pac-  
cayānaṃ sāmaggi sā idha samavāyo ti ūtabbā.

Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samavāyo ca brahma-  
cariyavāsāyā ti evaṃ vutto pana navamo ca eko khaṇo ti  
veditabbo.

186. Yāni vā paṇ'etāni cattār'imāni bhikkhave cakkāni  
yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ vat-  
tati ti ettha paṭirūpadesavāso sappurisūpassayo attasam-  
māpapidhi apubbe ca katapuññatā ti cattāri cakkāni  
vuttāni tāni vā ekajjhaṃ katvā okāsatṭhena khaṇo ti vedi-  
tabbo ti.

Tāni ti kusaluppattiyā okāsabhūtāni. Evaṃ samavā-  
yaṃ khaṇaṃ ca ūtvā itaresu taṃ taṃ upādāya paññatto  
kālo vohāramattako puñjo phassādidhammānaṃ samūho  
ti vibhāvito.

187. Cittakālo rūpakālo ti ādinā hi nayena dhammena  
vā atito anāgato ti ādinā nayena dhammavuttiṃ vā bijakalo  
aṅkurakālo ti ādinā nayena dhammapaṭipāṭiṃ vā uppā-

daḥālo jarāḥālo ti ādinā nayena dhammalakkhaṇaṃ vā  
vedīyanakālo sañjananakālo ti ādinā nayena dhammakic-  
caṃ vā nahānakālo pānakālo ti ādinā nayena sattakiiccaṃ  
vā gamanakālo ṭhānakālo ti ādinā nayena iriyūpathaṃ vā  
pubbaṇṇasāyaṇhadivāratti ti ādinā nayena candimasuriyā-  
diparivattanaṃ vā aḍḍhamāso māso ti ādinā nayena aho-  
rattādisaṅkhātaṃ kālasamayaṃ vā ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ upā-  
dāya paññatto kālo nāma. So paṇ'esa sabhāvuto avijja-  
mānattā paññattimattako evā ti veditabbo.

188. Yo paṇ'esa phussavedanādināṃ dhammānaṃ puñño  
so idha samūho ti vibhāvito. Evaṃ kālasamūhe pi ittvā  
itaro pana. Hetū ti paccayo v'ettha tassa dvāravasena  
vā anekabhāvo viññeyyo paccayānaṃ vasena vā.

Ettha hi paccayo va hetu nāma tassa dvārānaṃ vā pac-  
cayānaṃ vā vasena anekabhāvo veditabbo.

189. Kathaṃ cakkhudvārādisu uppajjamānaṃ cakkhu-  
viññāṇādināṃ cakkhurūpaalokamanasikārādayo paccayā  
muhāpakaraṇe ca hetupaccayo ārummaṇapaccayo ti ādinā  
nayena catuvīsati paccayā vuttā? Te ṭhapetvā vipākapac-  
cayāṃ ca pacchājātapaccayāṃ ca sesā kusalaḍḍhamānaṃ  
paccayā honti yeva. Te sabbe pi idha hetū ti adhippetā.  
Evaṃ assa iminā dvāravasena vā paccayavasena vā aneka-  
bhāvo veditabbo.

Evaṃ ete samavāyādayo pañca atthā idha samayasud-  
dena pariggahitā ti veditabbā.

190. Kasmā pana etesu pañcasu yaṃ kiñci ekaṃ apa-  
riggahetvā sabbesaṃ pariggaho kato ti?

Te tena tassa tassa atthavisesassa dipanato. Etesu hi  
samavāyasāṅkhāto samayo anekahetuto vuttiṃ dipeti tena  
ekakāraṇavādo paṭisedhito hoti. Samavāyo ca nāma sā-  
dhāraṇaphalanipphādane aññamaññāpekkho hoti. Tasmā  
eko kattā nāma natthi ti imam pi atthaṃ dipeti.

Sabhāvena hi kārake asati kāraṇantarāpekkhā ayuttā ti.  
Evaṃ ekassa kassaci kārakassa abhāvādīpanena sayāp-  
kataṃ sūkhaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādi paṭisedhitaṃ hoti.

Tattha siyā yaṃ vuttaṃ: anekahetuto vuttiṃ dipeti ti  
tan na yuttaṃ.

Kiṃkāraṇā? Asāmaggiyaṃ ahetūnaṃ sāmaggīyaṃ pi ahetubbhāvapattito. Na hi ekasmiṃ andhe daṭṭhūṃ asakkonte andhasataṃ passati ti no na yuttaṃ. Sādhāraṇaphalaṇipphādakattena hi t̥hitabhāvo sāmaggi na anekesaṃ samodhānamattaṃ na ca andhūnaṃ dassanaṃ nāma sādharmaṇaphalaṃ. Kasmā? Andhasate pi tassa abbhāvato<sup>1</sup> cakkhādīnaṃ pana taṃ sādharmaṇaphalaṃ. Tesāṃ bhāve bhāvato asāmaggiyaṃ ahetūnaṃ pi ca sāmaggīyaṃ hetubbhāvo siddho svāyaṃ asāmaggiyaṃ phalābhāvena sāmaggīyaṃ c'assa bhāvena bhāvo veditabbo.

191. Cakkhādīnaṃ hi vekalle cakkhuvīññāpādīnaṃ abbhāvo avekalle ca bhāvo paccakkhasiddho lokassā ti, ayaṃ tāva samavāyasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

Yo paṇ'esa aṭṭhahi akkhaṇehi parivattito navamo khaṇo paṭirūpadesavāsādikō ca catucakkhasaṅkhāto okāsaṭṭhena khaṇo vutto so manussattabuddhuppādasammādiṭṭhiādikaṃ khaṇasāmaggiṃ vinā natthi. Manussattādīnaṃ ca kāṇakacchopamādihi dullabhabbhāvo iti khaṇassa dullabhataṃ suttataraṃ khaṇāyattaṃ lokuttaradhammānaṃ upakārabhūtaṃ kusalaṃ dullabhaṃ eva. Evam etesu khaṇasaṅkhāto samayo kusaluppattiyā dullabhabbhāvaṃ dīpeti.

Evam dīpentena vā'nena adhigatakhaṇānaṃ khaṇāyattass'eva tassa kusalassa ananūṭṭhānena moghaṃ khaṇaṃ kurumānānaṃ pamāḍavīhāro paṭisedhito hoti. Ayaṃ khaṇasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

Yo paṇ'etassa kusalacittassa pavattikālo nāma so atiparitto sā c'assa atiparittatā. Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca Yāmadevatā candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khīyanti ti imassa suttassa aṭṭhakathāvasena veditabbā.

192. Tatra hi rūpajvitindriyassa tāva parittako kālo vutto. Yāva paṇ'uppannaṃ rūpaṃ tiṭṭhati tāva soḷassa cittāni uppañjitvā bhijjanti. Iti tesāṃ kālaparittatāya

<sup>1</sup> andhasate satam pi tassa dassanābhāvato M.

upamā pi natthi. Ten' evāha; yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā tava lobhavarivattaṃ cittaṃ ti. Evaṃ etesu kālasaṅkhāto samayo kusalacittappavattikūlassa atiparittataṃ dīpeti. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena atiparittakālatāya vijjutobbhāsena<sup>\*</sup> muttāvutānam viya duppaṭivijjhaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ. Tasmā etassa paṭivedhe mahāussāho ca ādaro ca kattabbo ti ovādo dinno hoti. Ayaṃ kālasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

193. Samūhasaṅkhāto pana samayo anekesaṃ saḥupattiṃ dīpeti. Phassādīnaṃ hi dhammānaṃ puñjo samūho ti vutto, tasmīṃ ca uppajjamānaṃ cittaṃ saha tehi dhammehi uppajjati ti anekesaṃ saḥuppatti dīpitā. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena ekass'eva dhammassa uppatti paṭisedhita hoti. Ayaṃ samūhasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito hoti.

Hetusaṅkhāto pana samayo parāyattavuttitaṃ dīpeti. Yasmiṃ samaye ti hi padasā yasmā yaṃhi hetumhi sati uppannaṃ hoti ti ayaṃ attho, tasmā hetumhi sati pavattito parāyattavuttitā dīpitā. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena dhammānaṃ savasavattitābhimāno paṭisedhito hoti, ayaṃ hetusaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito hoti.

194. Tattha yasmiṃ samaye ti kālasaṅkhātassa samayassa vasena yasmiṃ kāle ti attho. Samūhasaṅkhātassa yasmiṃ samūhe ti. Khaṇasamavāyasetu saṅkhātānaṃ yasmiṃ khaṇe sati yāya sāmaggīyā sati yaṃhi hetumhi sati kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti tasmiṃ yeva sati phassādayo pi ayaṃ attho vedittabbo. Adhikāraṇaṃ hi kālasaṅkhāto samūhasaṅkhāto samayo tattha vuttadhammānaṃ ti adhikaraṇavāsen' ettha bhummaṃ.

Khaṇasamavāyasetusaṅkhātassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesaṃ bhāvo lakkhiyati ti bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇavāsen' ettha bhummaṃ.

Kāmāvacaraṇaṃ ti katame dhammā kāmāvacarā heṭṭhato Avicinirayaṃ uparito parinimmitavasavattipariyantaṃ katvā ti ādinā nayena vuttesu kāmāvacaradhammesu pariyāpannaṃ tattr'āyaṃ vacanattho.

<sup>\*</sup> vijjunobbhāsena C.G.; vijjulatobbhāsena M.

195. Uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmo ca kilesakāmo ca. Tattha kilesakāmo atthato chandarūgo va, vatthukāmo tebhūmakavattāṃ, kilesakāmo c'ettha kāmeti ti kāmō, itaro kāmiyyati ti kāmō. Yasmiṃ pana padese duvidho p'eso kāmō sampattapavattivasena<sup>1</sup> avacarati yo catunnaṃ apāyānaṃ manussānaṃ channaṃ ca devalokānaṃ vasena ekādasavidho padeso, kāmō ettha avacarati ti kāmāvacaro.

Sasatthāvacaro viya. Yathā hi yasmiṃ padese sasatthā purisā avacaranti so vijjāmaṇesu pi aññesu dipadacatuṃ-padesu avacarantesu tesāṃ abhilakkhittattā sasatthāvacaro tveva vuccati, evaṃ vijjāmaṇesu pi aññesu rūpāvacarādisu tattha avacarantesu tesāṃ abhilakkhittattā ayaṃ padeso kāmāvacaro tveva vuccati.

196. Svāyaṃ yathārūpaṃ bhavo rūpaṃ evaṃ uttaraṃ padaloṇaṃ katvā kāmō tveva vuccati.

Evam idaṃ cittaṃ imasmiṃ ekādasapadesasaṅkhāte kāme avacarati ti kāmāvacaraṃ. Kiñcā pi hi etaṃ rūpaṃ rūpabhavesu pi avacarati yathā pana saṅgāme avacarānato saṅgāmāvacaro ti laddhaṇāmo nāgo nagare caranto pi saṅgāmāvacaro tveva vuccati.

197. Thalajalacarā ca pāpino athale ajale t̥hitā pi thalacarā jalacarā tveva vuccanti. Evam idaṃ aññattha avacarantaṃ pi kāmāvacaram evā ti veditabbaṃ.

Āramanapakarāpavasena vā ettha kāmō avacarati ti pi kāmāvacaraṃ, kāmāṃ c'esa rūpārūpāvacaresu pi avacarati. Yathā pana vadati ti<sup>2</sup> vaccho, mahiyaṃ seti ti mahiso ti vuttena. Yattakā vadanti<sup>3</sup> mahiyaṃ vā senti sabbesaṃ taṃ nāmaṃ hoti. Evamsampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca kāmā bhavasāṅkhāte kāme patisandhiṃ avacāreti ti kāmāvacaraṃ.

198. Kusalan ti kucchitānaṃ salanādihi attbehi kusalaṃ.

Api ca ārogyat̥thena anavajjat̥thena kosallasambhūtat̥thena ca kusalaṃ.

Yath' eva hi kacci nu bhoto kusalan ti rūpakāye anātura-tāya agelaññena nivvādhitāya ārogyat̥thena kusalaṃ vuttaṃ evaṃ arūpadhamme pi kilesātura-tāya kilesagelaññassa

<sup>1</sup> Sampatta, om. M.

<sup>2</sup> ravati ti M.

<sup>3</sup> ravanti M.

kilesavyādhino abhāvena ārogyatthena kusalam ti veditabban.

Kilesavajjassa pana kilesadosassa kilesadarathussa ca abhāvā anavajjatthena kusalam.

199. Kosallam vuccati puññā kosallato sambhūtattā kosallasambhūtattthena kusalam. Nāpasampayuttam tava evam hotu nānavippayuttam. Kathaṃ ti tam pi rūlhisaddena kusalam eva? Yathā hi tālapannehi akatvā kilūñjādīhi katam tam sarikkhattā rūlhisaddena tālavantaṃ tveva vuccati. Evam nānavippayuttam pi kusalam tveva veditabbam.

Nippariyāyena pana nāpasampayuttam ārogyatthena anavajjatthena kosallasambhūtattthēnā ti tividhēnā pi kusalam ti nāmam labhati nānavippayuttam dutthēn'eva.

200. Iti yaṃ ca jātakapariyāyena yaṃ ca Bāhitikasuttapariyāyena yaṃ ca Abhidhammapariyāyena kusalam kathitam sayantaṃ tihi pi atthehi imasmiṃ citte labbhati ti.

Tad etaṃ lakkhaṇādivasena anavajjasukhavipālakkhaṇam akusalaṇḍiddhamsanarasam vodānapaccupatthānam yoniso mānasikārapadatthānam sāvajjapaṭipakkhattā vā anavajjalakkhaṇam eva kusalam vodānabhāvarasam itthavipākappaccupatthānam yathāvuttapadatthānam eva lakkhaṇādīsu hi.

Tesaṃ tesaṃ dhammānaṃ sabhāvo vā sāmaññaṃ vā lakkhaṇam nāma.

201 Kiccaṃ vā sampatti vā raso nāma, upatthānākāro vā phalaṃ vā paccupatthānam nāma, āsannakāraṇaṃ padatthānam nāma. Iti yattha lakkhaṇādīni vakkhāma tattha tattha iminā va nayena tesaṃ nānattaṃ veditabban.

Cittam ti ārammaṇam. Cinteti ti cittaṃ vijānāti ti attho. Yasmā vā cittam ti sabbacittasādhāraṇo esa saddo tasmā yad ettha lokiyakusalakusalamahākiriya-cittaṃ taṃ javana-vithivasena attano santānam cinoti ti cittaṃ.

Vipākaṃ kammakilesehi cittam ti cittaṃ.

Api ca sabbam pi yathānūrūpato cittatāya cittaṃ citta-karaṇatāya cittam ti evam p' ettha attho veditabbo.

202. Tattha yasmā aññad eva sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aññaṃ

sadosaṃ aññaṃ samohaṃ aññaṃ kāmāvacaraṃ aññaṃ rūpāvacarādibhedam aññaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ aññaṃ saddādiārammaṇaṃ rūpārammaṇesu pi aññaṃ nilārammaṇaṃ<sup>\*</sup> saddārammaṇādisu es'eva nayo.

Sabbesu cā pi tesu aññaṃ hīnaṃ aññaṃ majjhimaṃ aññaṃ paṇitaṃ. Hīnādisu pi aññaṃ chandādhīpatheyyaṃ aññaṃ viriyacittavīmaṃsādhīpateyyaṃ. Tasmā 'ssa imesam payuttabhūmiārammaṇahīnamajjhimapāṇitādhīpatinaṃ vasena cittatā veditabbā.

203. Kāmaṃ c'ettha ekam evaṃ cittaṃ na hoti cittaṇam pana antogadhattā etesu yaṃ kiñci ekam pi cittatāya cittaṃ pi vattum vaṭṭati. Evaṃ tāva cittatāya cittaṃ. Kathaṃ? Cittakaraṇatāyā ti. Lokasmim hi cittakammato uttarim aññaṃ cittaṃ nāma natthi. Kasmim pi caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ aticittaṃ eva hoti? Tam karontānaṃ citta-kārānaṃ evaṃvidhāni ettha rūpāni kātabbāni ti cittasaññā uppajjati. Cittāya saññāya lekhāya gahaṇarañjanaujjotaṇavattanādinipphādikā cittakiriyaṃ uppajjanti tato caraṇasaṅkhāte citte aññataraṃ vicittarūpaṃ nippajjati tato imassa rūpassa upari idaṃ hotu heṭṭhā idaṃ hotu ubhayapasse idan ti cintetvā yathācintitena kamena sesa-cittarūpanipphādanam hoti. Evaṃ yaṃ kiñci loke vicittaṃ sippajātam sabban tam citten' eva kayirati, evam imāya karaṇavicittatāya tassa tassa cittassa nipphādaṃ cittaṃ pi tath' eva cittaṃ hoti. Yathā cintitassa vā anavasesassa anippajjanato tato pi cittaṃ eva cittataraṃ.

204. Tenāha Bhagavā: diṭṭhaṃ vo bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṇ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Tam pi kho bhikkhave caraṇaṃ cittaṃ citten' eva cintitam. Tena pi kho bhikkhave caraṇena cittena cittaṃ yeva cittataran ti. Tathā yad etaṃ devamanussanirayatiracchānabhedāsu gatīsu kammalingasaññāvohārādibhedam ajjhattikaṃ cittaṃ tam pi cittakatam eva kāyakammādibhedam dānasīlahimsā-theyyādīnayappavattam<sup>\*</sup> kusalākusalakammaṃ cittaṇipphāditaṃ kammanānattaṃ kammanānattena ca tāsu tāsu

<sup>\*</sup> M. *inserts* aññaṃ pi ādiramaṇaṇaṃ.

<sup>\*</sup> himsāsādhēyyādīnaṃ naya° M.

gatisu hatthapādaudaragivāmukhādisanthānabhinnaṃ liṅganānattaṃ liṅganānattato yathā gahitasanthānavasena ayam itthi ayam puriso ti uppajjamānāya saññāya saññānānattaṃ saññānānattato saññānurūpena itthi ti vā puriso ti vā ti voharantānaṃ vohāranānattaṃ. Vohāranānattavasena pana yasmā itthi bhavissāmi puriso bhavissāmi khattiyo bhavissāmi brāhmaṇo bhavissāmi ti evaṃ tassa tassa attabhāvassa janakaṃ kammaṃ kariyati, tasmā vohāranānattato ca pan' etaṃ kammanānattaṃ. Yathā patthitaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattentaṃ yasmā gativasena nibbatteti tasmā kammanānattato gatinānattaṃ kammanānatten' eva ca tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tassā tassā gatiyā uccanicāditā tasmīṃ tasmīṃ attabhāve suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇādītā lābhālābhādītā ca paññāyati. Tasmā sabbam etaṃ devamanussanirayatiracchānabhedāsu gatisu duggatisu kammalingasaññāvohārādibhedāṃ ajjhattikaṃ cittaṃ tan ti vedittabbaṃ.

Svāyam attho imassa saṅgitiṃ anūrūḥassa suttassa vasena vedittabbo.

205. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: kammanānattaputhuttapabhedavavattānavasena liṅganānattaputhuttapabhedavavattānaṃ bhavati, liṅganānattaputhuttapabhedavavattānavasena saññānānattaputhuttapabhedavavattānaṃ bhavati, saññānānattaputhuttapabhedavavattānavasena vohāranānattaputhuttapabhedavavattānaṃ bhavati, vohāranānattaputhuttapabhedavavattānavasena kammanānattaputhuttapabhedavavattānaṃ bhavati.

Kammanānākarapaṃ paṭicca sattānaṃ gatiyā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati, apadā dipadā catuppadā bahuppadā rūpino arūpino saññino asaññino nevasaññīnasaññino kammanānākarapaṃ paṭicca sattānaṃ uppattiya nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati, uccanicatā hinapaṇitā sugataduggatā kammanānākarapaṃ paṭicca sattānaṃ attabhāve nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati, suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇatā sujātadujjātā susaṇṇhitadussaṇṇhitā kammanānākarapaṃ paṭicca sattānaṃ lokadhamme nānākaraṇaṃ paññāyati lābhālābhe yasāyase nindāpasamse sukhadukkhe ti.

206. Aparaṃ pi vuttaṃ:



Kammato liṅgato c'eva liṅgasāññā pavattare  
saññāto bhedaṃ gacchanti itthāyaṃ puriso ti vā.

Kammanā vattati loko kammanā vattati pajā  
kammanibandhanū sattā rathassāṇṇa yūyato.\*

Kammena kittiṃ labhati pasapsaṃ  
kammena jāniṃ ca vadhaṃ ca bandhanaṃ  
kammassa nānakaraṇaṃ viditvā  
tasmā vade natthi kamman ti loke.

Kammassakā\* mānava sattā kammaḍāyādā kamma-  
yonī kammabandhū kammaṇṇisaṇṇā kammaṇṇa satte  
vibhajati yad imaṃ hinappanitatāyā ti, evaṃ imāya kara-  
ṇacittatāya pi cittassa cittatā veditabbā. Sabbāni pi hi  
etāni vicittāni citten' eva katāni.

207. Aladdhokāsassa pana cittassa yaṃ vā pana avasesa-  
paccayavikalaṃ tassa ekaccaṃ cittaṃ karaṇabhāvato yad  
etaṃ cittena kataṃ ajjhattikaṃ cittaṃ vuttaṃ tato pi  
cittam eva cittataraṃ. Tenāha Bhagavā: nūhaṃ bhikkhave  
aññaṃ ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yatha-  
yidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā, tehi pi kho bhikkhave  
tiracchānagatehi pāṇehi cittaṃ yeva cittataran ti.

208. Uppannaṃ hoti ti ettha vattamāṇaṃ bhūtāpaga-  
tokāsakatabhūmiladdhavasena uppannaṃ nāma anekappab-  
hedaṃ, tattha sabbam pi uppādajarābhaṅgasamaṅgisaṅk-  
hātaṃ vattamānuppannaṃ nāma.

Ārammaṇasāṇaṃ anubhavitvā niruddhaṃ anubhūtāpaga-  
tasāṅkhātāṃ kusalākusalaṃ uppādāditayam anuppatvā  
niruddhaṃ bhutvāpagatasāṅkhātāṃ sesasāṅkhātāṃ ca  
bhūtāpagatuppannaṃ nāma. Yāni'ssa tāni pubbekatāni  
kammāni ti evaṃ ādinā nayena vuttaṃ kammaṃ uttamaṃ  
pi samānaṃ aññaṃ vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākass'  
okāsaṃ katvā tthitattā tathā katokāsaṃ ca vipākaṃ anup-  
pannaṃ pi samānaṃ evaṃ kate okāse ekantena uppajja-  
nato okāsakatuppannaṃ nāma.

\* Suttanipāta 654.      \* Milindapañha p. 65.

Tāsu tāsu bhūmīsu asamūhatam akusalam bhūmiladdhuppannam nāma.

Ettha ca bhūmīyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattam veditabbam.

209. Bhūmī ti vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakā pañca khandhā, bhūmiladdhan nāma tesu khandhesu uppatti raḥam kilesajātam, tena hi sā bhūmī laddhā nāma hoti, tasmā bhūmiladdhan ti vuccati. Evam etesu catūsu uppannesu idha vattamānuppannam adhippetam.

Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho pubbantato uddham uppādā ti abhi-mukham pannaṃ ti uppannam. Uppannasaddo pañesa atite paṭiladdhasamuṭṭhite avikkhambhite asamucchinne khaṇattayagate ti anekesu atthesu dissati. Ayaṃ hi tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kakusandho Bhagavā aṇhaṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno ti ettha atite āgato.

Āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivarāṃ uppannam hoti ti ettha paṭiladdhe.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppannam mahāmegham tamena mahāvāto antarā yeva antaradhāpeti ti ettha samuṭṭhite.

Uppannam gamiyacittam dūpaṭivinodaniyaṃ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti ti ettha avikkhambhite.

Ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antarā yeva antaradhāpeti ti ettha asamucchinne.

210. Uppajjamānaṃ uppannam ti? āmantā ti ettha khaṇattayagate. Svāyaṃ idhā pi khaṇattayagate va daṭṭhabbo.

Kasmā uppannam hoti ti? ettha khaṇattayagataṃ hoti, vattamānaṃ hoti, paccuppannam hoti ti ayaṃ saṅkhepattho. Cittam uppannam hoti ti c'etaṃ desanūsisam eva na pana cittam ekakam eva uppajjati. Tasmā yathā rājā āgato ti vutte na parisam pahāya ekako va āgato rājā parisāya pana saddhiṃ yeva āgato ti paññāyati. Evam idam pi paro paññāsakusaladhammeḥ saddhiṃ yeva uppannam ti veditabbam. Pubbaṅgamatthena pana cittam uppannam hoti ti. Evaṃ vuttam lokiyadhammaṃ hi patvā cittam jeṭṭhakaṃ cittam dhuraṃ cittam pubbaṅgamaṃ hoti.

211. Lokuttaram dhammam patvā paññā jeṭṭhikā paññā dhurā paññā pubbaṅgamā. Ten' eva Bhagavā vinayapariyāyam patvā pañham pucchanto kimphasso si kimvedano kimsañño kimcetano si ti apucchitvā 'kimcitto tvam bhikkhū ti' cittam eva dhuram katvā pucchati. 'Atheyyacitto aham Bhagavā ti' ca vutte 'anāpatti, bhikkhave, atheyyaphassassā ti' ādini avatvā 'anāpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā ti' vadati. Na kevalaṃ ca vinayapariyāyam aññam pi lokiyadesanam desento cittam eva dhuram katvā deseti.

Yathāha: ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusala-bhāgiyā akusalapakkhiyā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā, mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati.

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā.  
Manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā  
Tato nam dukkham anveti cakkam va vahato padam.  
Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā.  
Manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā.  
Tato nam sukham anveti chāyā va anapāyini.<sup>1</sup>  
Cittena nīyati loko cittena parikassati  
Cittassa ekadhammassa sabbe'va ca samanvagū.

212. Cittasāṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti, cittavodānā visujjhanti, pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham.

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti, vacīkammam pi arakkhitam hoti, manokammam pi arakkhitam hoti.

Citte gahapati rakkhite . . . pe . . . citte gahapati vyāpanne . . . pe . . . citte gahapati avyāpanne . . . pe . . . citte gahapati avassute . . . pe . . . citte gahapati anavassute kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti, vacīkam-mam pi anavassutam hoti, manokammam pi anavassutam hoti ti. Evaṃ lokiyadhammam patvā cittaṃ jeṭṭhakam hoti, cittaṃ dhuram hoti, cittaṃ pubbaṅgamam hoti ti veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> Dhammapada, 1. 2.

213. Imesu pana suttesu ekam vā dve vā agahetvā  
suttānurakkhanatthāya sabbāni pi gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

Lokuttaradhammaṃ pucchanto pana kataram phassaṃ  
adhigato 'si kataram vedanaṃ kataram saññaṃ kataram  
cetanam kataram cittaṃ ti apucchitvā kataram paññaṃ  
tvam bhikkhu adhigato si kiṃ paṭhamamaggapaññaṃ  
udāhu dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catutthaṃ maggapaññaṃ adhigato  
si ti paññaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ paññaṃ dhuraṃ katvā pucchati.

Paññuttarā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyanti.

214. Pañña pana kimatthiyyā? paññāvato bhikkhave ariya-  
sāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṅghāti, tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ  
saṅghāti, tadanvayā sati saṅghāti, tadanvayo samādhi  
saṅghāti ti.

Evam ādini pan' ettha suttāni datṭhabbāni ti. Iti lokut-  
taradhammaṃ patvā paññaṃ jeṭṭhikā hoti, paññaṃ dhurā,  
paññaṃ pubbaṅgamā ti veditabbā.

Ayaṃ pana lokiyadesanā.

Tasmā cittaṃ dhuraṃ katvā desento cittaṃ uppannaṃ  
hoti ti āha.

215. Somanassasahagataṃ ti sātamadhuravedayitasā-  
khātena somanassena saha ekuppādādibhāvaṅgataṃ. Ayaṃ  
pana sahagatasaddo tabbhāve vokiṇṇe nissaye ārammaṇe  
samsaṅghe ti imesu atthesu dissati.

Tattha 'yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā'  
ti tabbhāve veditabbā nandirāgabhūtā ti attho.

'Yāyaṃ bhikkhave vimapsā kosajjasahagatā kosajja-  
sampayuttā' ti vokiṇṇe veditabbā. Antarantārā uppajja-  
mānena kosajjena vokiṇṇā ti ayaṃ ettha attho.

'Atṭhikasāññaṃ sahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti' ti  
nissaye veditabbo. Atṭhikasāññaṃ nissāya atṭhikasāññaṃ  
bhāvetvā paṭiladdhaṃ ti attho.

'Lābhi hoti ti rūpasahagatānaṃ vā samāpattiṇaṃ  
arūpasahagatānaṃ vā' ti ārammaṇe. Rūpārūparammaṇaṃ ti  
attho.

216. Idam sukhaṃ imāya pītiyā sahagataṃ hoti saha-

jātaṃ sampayuttaṃ ti. Samsatṭhe imasmim pi pade ayam eva attho adhippeto, somanassasamsatṭhaṃ hi idha somanassasahagatan ti vuttaṃ, samsatṭhasaddo c'esa sadise avassute cittasanthave sahaajātesu bahusu atthesu dissati.

Ayam hi 'kise thūle vivajjetvā samsatṭhā yojitā hayā ti' ettha sadise āgato.

'Samsatṭhā ca ayye tumhe viharathā ti' avassute.

'Gihhi samsatṭho viharati ti' cittasanthave. Idaṃ sukhaṃ imāya pītiyā sahaगतam hoti sahaajātam samsatṭhasampayuttaṃ ti sahaajāte idhā pi sahaajāte adhippeto.

Tattha sahaगतam sahaajātam asesā-asampayuttaṃ nāma natthi. Sahaajātam pana samsatṭhasampayuttaṃ hoti pi na hoti pi, rūpārūpadhammesu hi ekato jātesu rūpaṃ arūpena sahaajātam hoti na samsatṭhaṃ na sampayuttaṃ tathā arūpaṃ rūpena rūpaṃ ca rūpena arūpaṃ pana arūpena saddhiṃ niyamato sahaगतam sahaajātam samsatṭhaṃ sampayuttaṃ eva hoti ti taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ somanassasahagatan ti.

Nānasampayuttaṃ ti nāpena sampayuttaṃ samaṃ ekuppādādipakārehi yuttaṃ ti attho.

Yam pan' ettha vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ mūtikāvaṇṇanāya vedanattike vuttanayam eva.

Tasmā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattukā ekārammaṇā ti iminā lakkhaṇena taṃ sampayuttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

217. Ukkatṭhaniddeso c'esa āruppe pana vinā pi ekavattukabhāvaṃ sampayogo labbhati. Ettāvata kim kathitaṃ? Kāmāvacarakusalesu somanassasahagatan tihetukaṃ nānasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhārikasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhārikamahācittaṃ kathitaṃ. Katame dhammā kusalā ti hi aniyāmitapucchāya catubbhūmakam kusalam gahitaṃ kāmāvacaram kusalam cittaṃ uppannam hoti ti vacanena tebhūmakakusalam pariccattam aṭṭhavidham kāmāvacarakusalam eva gahitaṃ. Somanassasahagatan ti vacanena tato catubbidham upekkhasahagataṃ pariccajitvā catubbidham somanassasahagataṃ eva gahitaṃ, nānasampayuttaṃ ti vacanena tato duvidham nānavippayuttaṃ

pariccajivā dve āṇasampayuttān' eva gahitāni, asaṅkhāriyabhāvo pana pāliyaṃ anūbhaṭṭhatāya yeva na gahito, kiñcāpi na gahito parato pana sasaṅkhārenā ti vacanato idha asaṅkhārenā ti avutte pi asaṅkhārabhāvo veditabbo.

Sammāsambuddho hi ādito vā idaṃ mahācittaṃ bhāvetvā dassetuppiyaṃ niyametvā ca imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi ti evam ettha sannipphānaṃ katan ti veditabbam.

218. Idāni tam eva cittaṃ ārammaṇato dassetuppiyaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā ti ādim āha. Bhagavā hi arūpadhammaṃ dassento vatthunā vā dasseti ārammaṇena vā vatthārammaṇehi vā sarasabhāvena vā.

219. Cakkhusamphasso . . . pe . . . manosamphasso ca cakkhusamphassajā vedanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā vedanā cakkhaviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇaṃ ti ādisu hi vatthunā arūpadhammā dassitā. Rūpassaññā . . . pe . . . dhammasaññā rūpasāñcetanā . . . pe . . . dhammasāñcetanā ti ādisu ārammaṇena cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso . . . pe . . . manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso ti ādisu vatthārammaṇehi avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ti ādisu sarasabhāvena arūpadhammā dassitā. Imasmiṃ pana tṭhāne ārammaṇena dassento rūpārammaṇaṃ vā ti ādim āha.

220. Tattha catusamutthānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ rūpaṃ eva rūpārammaṇaṃ, dvisamutthānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppanno saddo va saddārammaṇaṃ, catusamutthānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppanno gandho va gandhārammaṇaṃ, catusamutthānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppanno raso va rasārammaṇaṃ, catusamutthānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ eva phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ.

Ekasamutthānā tisamutthānā catusamutthānā kutoci samutthitā atitānāgatapaccuppannā c'eva tathā na vattabbā ca vuttāvasesā cittagocarasaṅkhātā dhammā yeva dhammārammaṇaṃ.

Ye pana anāpāthagatā rūpādayo pi dhammārammaṇam icceva vadanti te iminā suttana paṭikkhipitabbā.

221. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ manopāṭisarānaṃ mano ca tesāṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhoti ti. Etesaṃ hi rūpārammaṇādīni gocaravisayo nāma tāni manena paccanubhaviyamānāni pi rūpārammaṇādīni yevā ti ayam attho siddho hoti. Dibbacakkhuññāpādīnaṃ ca rūpādiārammaṇattā pi ayam attho siddho yeva hoti.

222. Anāpāthagatān' eva hi rūpārammaṇādīni dibbacakkhuññānaṃ ārammaṇāni na ca tāni dhammārammaṇāni bhavanti ti vuttanāyen' eva ārammaṇavavatthānaṃ vedittabbam.

Tattha ekekaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dvīsu dvīsu dvāresu āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Rūpārammaṇaṃ hi dibbacakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭṭetvā taṃ khanaṃ yeva manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati bhavaṅgacalanassa paccayo hoti ti attho.

Saddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbārammaṇesu pi es' eva nayo.

Yathā hi sakūṇo ākāseṇa āgantvā rukkhagge nīlīyamāno va rukkhasākhāni ghaṭṭeti chāyā c'assa paṭhaviyaṃ paṭīhaññati sakhāghaṭṭanaṃ cchāyāpharaṇāni apubbam acariṃmaṃ ekakkhaṇe yeva bhavanti evaṃ paccuppannarūpādīhi cakkhupasādādighaṭṭanaṃ ca bhavaṅgacalanasamatthatāya manodvāre āpāthagamanaṃ ca apubbam acarimaṃ ekakkhaṇe yeva hoti. Tato bhavaṅgaṃ vicchinditvā cakkhuvāradīsu uppannānaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ voṭṭhapanapariyosānānaṃ anantarā tesāṃ ārammaṇānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ idam mahācittaṃ uppajjati suddhamanodvāre pana pasāda-ghaṭṭanakiccaṃ natthi.

Pakatiyā dīṭṭhasutaghāyitasāyitaputṭhavasen' eva etāni ārammaṇāni āpāthaṃ āgacchanti.

223. Kathaṃ idh'ekacco katasudhākammaṃ haritālamanosilādivaṇṇavicittaṃ paggaḥitanānappakāraṃ dhajapaṭākāṃ mālādāmaṇḍitaṃ dipamālāparikkhittaṃ atimano-ramāya siriyā virocamaṇaṃ alupkatapaṭiyattaṃ mahācetiyaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā soḷasasu pādapiṭṭhikāsu pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha olokeno buddhāram-

maṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā tiṭṭhati? Tassa evaṃ cetiyaṃ passitvā\* buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ nibbattetvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci gatassa rattitiṭṭhānadivūṭṭhānesu nisinnassa āvajjamānassa alamkatapaṭiyattam mahācetiyaṃ cakkhuvāre āpāthaṃ āgatasadisam eva hoti, padakkhiṇaṃ katvā cetiyaṃ vandanakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ tāva diṭṭhavasena rūpārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, madhureṇa pana sareṇa dhammakathikassa vā dhammaṃ kathentassa sara-bhāṇakassa vā sareṇa bhaṇantassa saddaṃ sutvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci nisiditvā āvajjamānassa dhammakathā vā sarabhaṇāṇaṃ vā sotadvāre āpāthaṃ āgataṃ viya hoti sūdhukāraṃ datvā sumanakālo viya hoti, evaṃ sutavāsena saddārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Sugandhaṃ pana gandhaṃ vā mālaṃ vā labhitvā āsane vā cetiye vā gandhārammaṇena cittaṇa pūjaṃ katvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci nisiditvā āvajjamānassa taṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ ghāṇadvāre āpāthagataṃ viya hoti pūjākaraṇakālo viya hoti, evaṃ ghāyitavasena gandhārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ gacchati. Paṇitaṃ pana khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ vā sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajitvā paribhuñjitvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci kudrāsakāḍibhojanaṃ labhitvā asukakāle paṇita-bhojanīyaṃ sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajitvā paribhuttaṃ ti āvajjamānassa taṃ rasārammaṇaṃ jivhādvāre āpāthagataṃ viya hoti, paribhuñjanakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ sāyitavasena rasārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, mudukaṃ pana sukhasamphassaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ vā attharaṇapāpuraṇaṃ vā paribhuñjitvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci dukkhasēyyaṃ kappetvā ‘asukakāle iue mudukaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuttaṃ’ ti āvajjamānassa taṃ phoṭṭhabhārammaṇaṃ kāyadvāre āpāthagataṃ viya hoti, sukhasamphassaṃ veditānakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ puṭṭhavasena phoṭṭhabhārammaṇaṃ pāpuraṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, evaṃ suddhamanodvāre pasādaghaṭṭanakiccaṃ natthi.

Pakatiyā diṭṭhasutaghāyitasāyitapuṭṭhavasena’eva etāni ārammaṇāni āpāthaṃ āgacchanti ti veditabbāni.

224. Idāni pakatiyā diṭṭhādīnaṃ vasena āpāthagamane



ayam aparo pi atthakathāvuttako nayo hoti. Dittham sutam ubhayasambandhan ti ime tāva ditthādayo veditabbā.

Tattha ditthānāma pañcadvārasena gahitapubban, sutan ti paccakkhato adisvā anussavvasena gahitā rūpādayo va tehi dvīhi pi sambandhanam ubhayasambandham nāma.

Iti imesam pi ditthādīnam vasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti ti veditabbāni. Tattha ditthavasena tāva āgamanam heṭṭhā pañcali nayehi vuttam eva. Ekacco pana supāti Bhagavato puññātisayanibbattaṃ evarūpaṃ nāma rūpaṃ atimadhuro saddo kismiñci padese kesañci pupphānam atimanuñño gandho kesañci phalānam atimadhuro raso kesañci pūpuraṇṇādīnam atisukho saṃphasso ti tassa cakkhuppasādīghaṭṭanam vinā sutattā vā tāni rūpādīni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti. Ath' assa tam cittaṃ tasmiṃ rūpe vā sadde vā pasādavasena gandhādīsu ariyānam dātukāmatāvasena aññena dinnesu anumodanāvasena vā pavattati. Evaṃ sutavasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti.

Aparena pana yathāvuttāni rūpādīni ditthāni vā sutāni vā honti. Tassa idisam rūpaṃ āyatīṃ uppajjamānakabuddhassā pi bhavissati ti ādinā nayena cakkhuppasādīghaṭṭanam vinā ditthasutasambandhen' eva tāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti. Ath' assa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva tesu aññatarārammanam idaṃ cittaṃ pavattati. Evaṃ ubhayasambandhavasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti.

Idam pi ca mukhamattam eva.

225. Saddhāruciākārāparivitakkaditthiniyjhānakhantiādīnam pana vasena vitthārato etesaṃ manodvāre āpāthagamanam veditabbam eva. Yasmā pan' eva āpātham āgacchantāni bhūtāni pi honti abhūtāni pi, tasmā ayam nayo atthakathāya na gahito. Evaṃ ekekārammanam javanam dvisu dvisu dvāresu uppajjati ti veditabbam. Rūpārammanam hi javanam cakkhudvāre pi uppajjati manodvāre pi saddādiārammanesū pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha manodvāre uppajjamānam rūpārammanam javanam dānamayam sīlamayam bhāvanāmayaṃ ti tividham

hoti. Tesu ekesaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ ti tividham eva hoti. Saddagandharasaphoṭṭhabba-dhammārammaṇesu es'eva nayo.

Tattha rūpaṃ tva ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjamānaṃ etaṃ mahākusalacittaṃ nilapitalohitaodātavaṇṇesu pupphavatthadhātusu aññatarassa subhanimittasaṅkhātāṃ ittham kantāṃ manāpaṃ rajanīyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjati. Na nu c'etaṃ itthārammaṇaṃ lobhassa vatthukatāṃ etaṃ cittaṃ kusalaṃ nāma jātaṃ niyāmitavasena parinatavasena<sup>1</sup> samudāvaṭavasena<sup>2</sup> ābhūñjitavasena<sup>3</sup> ti. Yassa hi kusalaṃ eva mayā kattabban ti kusalakaraṇe cittaṃ niyāmitaṃ hoti, akusalapavattito nivattetvā kusalakaraṇe yeva parinataṃ, abhiññakarāṇe kusalasamudācāren'eva samudāvaṭaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Paṭirūpadesavāsasappurisupanissayasaddhammasavanapubbakatapuññatādīhi ca upanissaye hi yoniso ca ābhogo pavattati. Tassu iminā niyāmitavasena parinatavasena samudāvaṭavasena ābhūñjitavasena ca kusalaṃ nāma hoti.

Ārammaṇavasena paṇ'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo veditabbo.

226. Itthārammaṇasmiṃ hi uppannattā etaṃ somanassasahagataṃ jātaṃ saddhābahulatādīni paṇ'ettha kāraṇāni yeva. Asaddhādīnaṃ hi micchādīṭṭhinaṃ ca ekantaṃ itthārammaṇabhūtaṃ Tathāgatarūpaṃ hi disvā somanassaṃ na uppajjati ye ca kusalapavattiyaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ na passanti tesāṃ parehi ussāhitānaṃ kusalaṃ karontānaṃ pi somanassaṃ n'uppajjati. Tasmā saddhābahulatā visuddhādīṭṭhitā ānisaṃsadaṣṣavitā ti. Evaṃ p'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo veditabbo.

227. Api ca ekādaśa dhammā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya pavattanti buddhānussati dhammānussati saṅghānussati śīlacāgadevatānussati upamānussati lōkhaṃpuggala-parivaṃjanatā siniddhaṃpuggalasevanatā pasādanīyasuttanta-paccavekkhaṇatā tadadhimuttatā ti.

<sup>1</sup> parināmitavasena, M.    <sup>2</sup> samudācārapiṇṇavasena, M.

<sup>3</sup> samudācāraṃ, M.

Imehi pi kāraṇeh'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo vedittabbo.

Imesaṃ pana vitthāro bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge āvibhavissati.

228. Kammato uppattito indriyaparipākato kilesadūribhāvato ti imehi paṇ'ettha kāraṇehi nāpasampayuttatā vedittabbā.

Yo hi paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anavajjāni sippāyatana-kammāyatana vijjāthānāni sikkhāpeti dhammakathikam sakkāraṃ katvā dhammaṃ kathāpeti āyatim paññāva bhavissāmi ti patthanam thapetvā nānappakāraṃ dānaṃ deti tassa evarūpaṃ kammaṃ upanissāya kusalaṃ uppajjamānaṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

229. Avyūpajjhe loke uppannassa vā pi tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadā pilavanti dandho bhikkhave satup-pādo atha so satto khippam eva visesabhāgi hoti ti iminā nayena uppattim nissāya pi uppajjamānaṃ kusalaṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

Tathā indriyaparipākam upagatānaṃ paññādasakappatānaṃ indriyaparipākam nissāya pi kusalaṃ uppajjamānaṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

Yehi pana kilesā vikkhambhitā tesam kilesam dūribhāvaṃ nissāya pi kusalaṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ uppajjati. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

Yoga ve jāyati bhūri ayoga bhūrisaṅkhayo<sup>1</sup>

ti evaṃ kammato uppattito indriyaparipākato kilesadūribhāvato ti imehi kāraṇehi nāpasampayuttatā vedittabbā.

230. Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya samvattanti paripucchakatā vatthuvisadakiriya indriyasamattapaṭipādanā duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā paññāvantapuggalasevanā gambhīraññāpācariyapaccavekkhaṇā tadadhimuttatā ti. Imehi pi kāraṇeh'ettha nāpasampayuttatā vedittabbā va.

Imesaṃ pana vitthāro bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge āvibhavissati.

Evaṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ hutvā uppannaṃ c'etaṃ asaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> Dhammap. 282.

khārena appayogena anupādāya cintanāya uppannattā asaṅkhāraṃ nāma jātam.

231. Tayidamrajanīyaṃ vaṇṇārammaṇaṃ hutvā uppajjamānam eva tividhena niyamena uppajjati dānamayaṃ vā hoti sīlamayaṃ vā bhāvanāmayaṃ vā.

Kathaṃ? Nīlapīṭalohitodātesu pupphavatthādīsu aññātaraṃ labhitvā vaṇṇavasena ābhūñjitvā vaṇṇadānaṃ mayhan ti Buddharatanādīni pūjeti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti. Tatṛīdaṃ vatthum: Bhaṇḍāgārika-Saṅghamitto kira ekaṃ suvaṇṇakhacitaṃ vatthaṃ labhitvā idam pi vatthaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ Sammāsambuddho pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vatthaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇass'eva anucchavikaṃ amhākaṃ ca vaṇṇadānaṃ bhavissati ti mahācetiye āropesi. Evarūpe kāle dānamayaṃ hoti ti veditabbaṃ. Yadā pana tathārūpaṃ eva deyyadhammaṃ labhitvā mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulapaveṇi esā vattaṃ etan ti Buddharatanādīni pūjeti tadā sīlamayaṃ hoti. Yadā pana tādīsena vatthunā ratanattayapūjaṃ katvā ayaṃ vaṇṇo khayayaṃ gacchissati vayaṃ gacchissati ti khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā bhāvanāmayaṃ hoti.

Dānamayaṃ puna hutvā vattamūnaṃ pi yadā tīni ratanāni sahatthena pūjentassa pavattati tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti, yadā tīni ratanāni pūjento puttadārādāsakammakara-porisādayo pi āṇāpetvā pūjāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti, yadā pana tad eva vuttappakāraṃ vijjāmānakavatthum ārabha vaṇṇadānaṃ dassāmi ti cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti.

Vinayapariyāyaṃ patvā hi dassāmi karissāmi ti vācā bhinnā hoti ti iminā lakkhaṇena dānamayaṃ nāma hoti. Abhidhammapariyāyaṃ patvā pana vijjāmānakavatthum ārabha dassāmi ti manasā cintitakālato paṭṭhāya kusalaṃ hoti aparabhāge kāyena vā vācāya vā kattabbaṃ karissati ti vuttaṃ.

Evam dānamayaṃ kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividhaṃ hoti.

232. Yadā pana taṃ vuttappakāraṃ vatthum labhitvā kulavaṃsādivasena sahatthā ratanattayaṃ pūjeti tadā sīlamayaṃ kāyakammaṃ. Yadā kulavaṃsādivasen'eva puttadārādāyo āṇāpetvā pūjāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti.

Yadā mayham kulavamso kulatanti kulappavepi vattam etan ti vijjamānakavatthum vappadānam dassāmi ti cinteti tadā manokammam hoti. Evam silamayam kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividham hoti. Yadā pana tam vuttappakāram vatthum labhitvā tīpi ratanāni pūjetvā caṅkamanto khayavayam paṭṭhapeti tadā bhāvanāmayam kāyakammam hoti.

Vācāya sammasanam paṭṭhapentassa vacīkammam hoti. Kāyāṅgavācāṅgāni acopetvā manasā va sammasanam paṭṭhapentassa manokammam hoti. Evam bhāvanāmayam kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividham hoti. Evam ettha rūpārammanam kusalam tividhapuññakiriyavatthuvaseṇa navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Saddārammaṇādisu pi es'eva nayo.

233. Bherisaddādisu hi rajanīyasaddam ārammanam katvā hetthā vuttanayen'eva tīhi niyameh' etam kusalam uppajjati. Tattha saddam kandaṃulam uppādetvā<sup>1</sup> niluppalahatthakam viya ca hatthe ṭhapetvā dāṭum nāma na sakkā. Savatthukam pana katvā dento saddadānam deti nāma. Tasmā yadā saddadānam dassāmi ti bherimutitigūdisu aññataraturiyena tiṇṇam ratanānam upahāram karoti saddadānam hoti. Bheriādini ṭhapāpeti dhammakatikabliikkhūnam kaṭasarabhesajjam telaphānitādiṇi deti, dhammasavanam ghoseti, sarabhaññam bhaṇati, dhammakatham katheti, upanisinnakakatham anumodanakatham karoti tadā dānamayam hoti. Yadā etad eva vidhānam kulavamsūdivaseṇa vattavasena karoti tadā silamayam hoti. Yadā sabbam p'etam katvā ayam ettako saddo brahmalokappamāṇo pi hutvā khayam gamissati vayam gamissati ti sammasanam paṭṭhapeti tadā bhāvanāmayam hoti. Tattha dānamayam tadā bheriādini gahetvā sahatthā upahāram karoti niccupahāratthāya ṭhapento pi sahatthā ṭhapeti. Saddadānam kho ti dhammasavanam ghosetum gacchati dhammakatham sarabhaññam kāṭum gacchati tadā kāyakammam hoti.

Yadā 'gacchatha tātā ambakam saddadānam tiṇṇam

<sup>1</sup> uppādetvā M.

ratanānaṃ upahāraṃ karothā' ti āpēti 'saddadānaṃ me ti cetiyaṅgato imaṃ bheriṃ imaṃ mutiṅgaṃ t̥hapethā' ti āpēti sayam eva dhammasavanaṃ ghoṣeti dhammakathaṃ katheti sarabhaññaṃ bhaṇati tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti. Yadā kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā saddadānaṃ dassūmi ti vijjamaṇakavatthuṃ manasā pariccajati tadā manokammaṃ hoti. Silamayam pi saddadānaṃ nāma mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi ti. Bheriādini sahatthā cetiyaṅganādisu t̥hapentassa dhammakathikānaṃ sarabhesajjaṃ sahatthā dentassa vattasīsena dhammasavanaghosana-dhammakathākathanasarabhaññaṃ bhaṇanattāya ca gacchantassa kāyakammaṃ hoti.

Saddadānaṃ nāma amhākaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi. 'Gacchatha tātā buddharatanādīnaṃ upahāraṃ karothā ti' acopentassa kulavaṃsavaseṇeva attanā dhammakathaṃ vā sarabhaññaṃ vā karontassa vacīkammaṃ hoti. Saddadānaṃ nāma mayhaṃ kulavaṃso. 'Saddadānaṃ dassūmi ti' kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā manasā va vijjamaṇakavatthuṃ pariccajantassa manokammaṃ hoti.

Bhāvanāmayānaṃ pi yadā caṅkamanto caṅkamanto sadde khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti. Kāyaṅgaṃ pana acopetvā vācāya sammasantassa vacīkammaṃ hoti. Kāyavācaṅgaṃ acopetvā manasā ca saddāyatanaṃ sammasantassa manokammaṃ hoti. Evaṃ saddārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapaṇṇakiriyavatthavasena navahi kammaadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarūjā.

234. Mālagandhādisu pi rajanīyaṃ gandhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena tilihi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā mālagandhādisu yaṃ kiñci gandhaṃ labhītvā gandhavasena ābhujitvā 'gandhadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' buddharatanādini pūjeti tadā dānamūyaṃ hoti ti sabbaṃ vaṇṇadāne vuttanāyena eva vitthārato veditabbaṃ.

Evaṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapaṇṇakiriyavatthavasena navahi kammaadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarūjā.

Mūlarasādisu pana rajanīyaṃ rasaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena tilihi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā mūlarasādisu yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ rasavatthuṃ

labhitvā rasavasena ābhujitvā 'rasadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' deti pariccajati tadā dānamayaṃ hoti ti sabbaṃ vaṇṇadāne vuttanayen'eva vitthārato veditabbaṃ.

235. Silamaye paṇ'ettha saṅghassa adatvā paribhuñjanam nāma amhākaṃ na āciṇṇaṃ ti dvādasannam bhikkhusa-hassūnaṃ dūpetvā sādurasam paribhuñjantassa Duṭṭha-Gāmaṇi-Abhayarañño vatthu ādi katvā Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vatthūni āgatāni. Ayam eva viseso. Evam rasārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapuññakiriyavatthuvaseṇa navahi kammaadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

236. Phoṭṭhabbārammaṇe paṭhavidhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu tīni mahābhūtāni phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ nāma. Imasmim ṭhāne etesaṃ vaseṇa' yojanaṃ akatvā mañcapīṭhādivasena kātabbā. Yadā hi mañcapīṭhādisu yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ phoṭṭhabbavatthum labhitvā phoṭṭhabbavaseṇa ābhujitvā 'phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' deti pariccajati tadā dānamayaṃ hoti ti sabbaṃ vaṇṇadāne vuttanayen'eva vitthārato veditabbaṃ. Evam phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapuññakiriyavatthuvaseṇa navahi kammaadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

237. Dhammārammaṇe cha ajjhattikāyatanāni tīni lakkaḥāṇi tayo arūpino khandhā paṇṇarasa sukhumarūpāni nibbānaṃ paññatti ti ime dhammāyatane pariyāpannā ca aparīyāpannā ca dhammā dhammārammaṇaṃ nāma. Imasmim ṭhāne etesaṃ vaseṇa yojanaṃ akatvā ojaṇṇajivitapaṇṇavaseṇa kātabbā. Ojādisu hi rajanīyaṃ dhammārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva tihi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā 'ojādānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' sappinavanitādini deti 'pāṇadānaṃ ti' aṭṭha pāṇāni deti 'jivitadānaṃ ti' salāka-bhattapakkiya-bhattasaṅgabhattādini deti aphāsukabhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjaṃ deti vejjāṃ paccupaṭṭhapeti jālaṃ phālāpeti kumaṇaṃ viddhamsāpeti sakupaṇaṇjaraṃ viddhamsāpeti bandhanaṃ mokkhaṃ kureti māghātabheriṃ carāpeti añṇāni pi jivitaparittāpatthaṃ evarūpāni kammaṇi karoti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti. Yadā pana ojaḍānapāṇadānajivitadānāni mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi ti vattasi-seṇa ojaḍānādini pavatteti tadā silamayaṃ hoti.

Yadā dhammārammaṇasmim khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti

tadā bhāvanāmayam hoti. Dānamayam pana hutvā vattamānam pi yadā ojadānapāpadānajivitadānāni sahatthā deti tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti. Yadā puttadārādayo āpētvā dāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti, yadā kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā ojadānapāpadānajivitadānavasena vijjāmānakavatthu dassāmi ti manasā cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti.

238. Yadā pana vuttappakāraṃ vijjāmānakavatthu kulavaṃsādivasena sahatthā deti tadā silamayam kāyakammaṃ hoti. Yadā kulavaṃsādivasen' eva puttadārādayo āpētvā dāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti. Yadā kulavaṃsādivasena vuttappakāraṃ vijjāmānakavatthu dassāmi ti manasā cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti. Caṅkamitvā caṅkamitvā dhammārammaṇe khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapentassa pana bhāvanāmayam kāyakammaṃ hoti. Kāyaṅgam acopetvā vācāya khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapentassa vacīkammaṃ hoti. Kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā manasā va dhammārammaṇe khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapentassa manokammaṃ hoti. Evam bhāvanāmayam kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividhaṃ hoti. Evam ettha dhammārammaṇaṃ kusalaṃ tividhapuñña-kiriyaavatthuvaseṇa navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā. Evam idaṃ cittaṃ nānāvatthusu nānārammaṇavasena dīpitaṃ. Idaṃ pana Kathāvatthusmim pi nānārammaṇavasena labbhati yeva.

Kathaṃ? catūsu hi paccayesu cīvare cha ārammaṇāni labbhanti. Navarattassa hi cīvarassa vaṇṇo manāpo hoti dassanīyo, idaṃ vaṇṇārammaṇaṃ. Paribhogakāle paṭapaṭasaddaṃ karoti, idaṃ saddārammaṇaṃ. Yo tattha kālākacchakādigandho, idaṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ. Rasārammaṇaṃ pana paribhogavasena kathitaṃ. Yā tattha sukhasamphassatā idaṃ phoṭṭabbārammaṇaṃ. Cīvaram paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā dhammārammaṇaṃ. Piṇḍapāte rasārammaṇaṃ nippariyāyen' eva labbhati. Evam catūsu paccayesu nānārammaṇavasena yojanaṃ katvā dānamayādibhedo veditabbo.

Imassa pana cittassa ārammaṇaṃ nibaddhaṃ. Vinā ārammaṇena anuppajjanato dvāram pana anibaddhaṃ. Kasmā? Kammasa anibaddhattā. Kammasmim hi anibaddhe dvāram anibaddham eva hoti. Imassa pan' attli-



assa pakūsanattham imasmiṃ thāne Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dvārakathā kathitā ti.

239. Tattha tīpi kammāni, tīpi kammadvārāni, pañca viññāpāni, pañca viññāpadvārāni, cha phassā, cha phassa-dvārāni, aṭṭha asaṃvarā, aṭṭha asaṃvaradvārāni, dasa akusalakammapaṭṭhā, dasa kusalakammapaṭṭhā ti.

Idaṃ ettakaṃ dvārakathāya mūtikā-thapanam nāma. Tattha kiñcāpi tīpi kammāni paṭhamam vuttāni tāni pana thapetvā ādito tāva tīpi kammadvārāni bhājetvā dassitāni. Katamāni tīpi? Kāyakammadvāram vacikammadvāram manokammadvāram ti. Tattha catubbidho kāyo: upādipṇako, āhārasamuṭṭhāno, utusamuṭṭhāno, cittasamuṭṭhāno ti.

240. Tattha cakkhāyatanādini jīvitindriya-pariyantāni aṭṭhakamma-samuṭṭhāna-rūpāni pi kamma-samuṭṭhānān' eva. Catasso dhātuyo vā vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā ti aṭṭha-upādipṇaka-kāyo nāma. Tān' eva aṭṭha āhārajāni āhārasamuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Aṭṭha utujāni utu-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Aṭṭha cittajāni citta-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Tesu kāya-kammadvāram ti n' eva upādipṇaka-kāyassa nāmaṃ na itaresaṃ. Citta-samuṭṭhānesu pana aṭṭhasu rūpesu ekā viññatti atthi. Idaṃ kāya-kammadvāram nāma yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ kāya-viññatti? Yā kusala-cittassa vā akusala-cittassa vā avyākata-cittassa vā abhikammantassa vā paṭikkammantassa vā āloketassa vā vilokentassa vā sammūḷjentassa vā pasārentassa vā kāyassa thambhanā santhambhanā santhambhitattaṃ viññatti viññāpanā viññāpitattaṃ idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ kāya-viññatti ti.<sup>1</sup> Abhikkamissāmi paṭikkamissāmi ti hi cittaṃ uppajjamānaṃ rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti.

241. Tattha yā paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tējodhātu vāyodhātu taṃ nissito vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā ti. Imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ rūpanaṃ abbhantare cittasamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu, sū attanā sahajātaṃ rūpakāyaṃ santhambheti, sandhāreti, cāleti, abhikkamāpeti, paṭikkamāpeti. Tattha ekāvajjanavīthiyaṃ sattasu javanesu paṭhamacittasamuṭṭhitā

vāyodhātu santhambhetum sandhāretum sakkoti, aparāpa-  
raṃ pana cāletum na sakkoti. Dutiyādisu pi es'eva nayo.

Sattamacittena pana samuṭṭhitā hetthā cāhi cittehi sa-  
mutṭhitā vāyodhātu upatthambha-paccayaṃ labhitvā attanā  
sahajātaṃ rūpa-kāyaṃ santhambhetum sandhāretum cāle-  
tum abhikkamāpetum paṭikkamāpetum ālokāpetum vilokā-  
petum sammiñjāpetum pasārāpetum sakkoti. Tena gama-  
naṃ nāma jāyati, āgamaṇaṃ nāma jāyati, 'yojanaṃ gato,  
dasayojanaṃ gato ti' vattabbataṃ āpajjāpeti. Yathā hi  
sattahi yugehi ākaḍḍhitabbe sakaṇṇe paṭhama-yuge yutta-  
gopāyugaṃ tāva sandhāretum sakkonti, cakkhaṃ pana na  
pavaṭṭenti: dutiyādisu pi es'eva nayo. Sattamayuge pana  
goṇe yojetvā, yadā cheko sārathi dhure nisīditvā yottāni  
ādāya sabbapurimato paṭṭhāya patodalatṭhiyā goṇe ākoṭeti,  
tadā sabbe'va ekabulā hutvā dhuraṇ ca sandhārenti cak-  
kāni ca pavaṭṭenti, sakaṇṇaṃ gahehvā 'dasa-yojanaṃ visati-  
yojanaṃ gato ti' vattabbataṃ āpūḍenti, evaṃsampadam  
idaṃ veditabbam.

242. Tattha yo citta-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo na sā viññatti,  
citta-samuṭṭhānāya pana vāyodhātunā sahajātamarūpa-kā-  
yaṃ santhambhetum sandhāretum cāletum paccayobhāvi-  
tum samattho eko ākāra-vikāro atthi. Ayaṃ viññatti nāma.

Sā atṭha rūpāni viya na citta-samuṭṭhānā. Yathā pana  
'aniccādi-bhedānaṃ dhammānaṃ jarā-maraṇattā jarā-ma-  
raṇaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ ti' ādi vuttaṃ, evaṃ  
citta-samuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ viññattitāya sā pi 'citta-  
samuṭṭhānā' nāma hoti ti. Viññāpanattā pan' esā viñ-  
ñatti ti vuccati. Kiṃ viññāpeti ti? Ekaṃ kāyika-karaṇaṃ:  
cakkhupathasmim hi tṭhito hattham vā pādaṃ vā ukkhi-  
pati, sisam vā bhamukhaṃ vā cāleti. Ayaṃ hatthādīnaṃ  
ākāro cakkhu-viññeyyo hoti. Viññatti pana na cakkhu-  
viññeyyā, manoviññeyyā eva. Cakkhunā hi hatthākārādi-  
vasena vipphandamānaṃ vaṇṇārammaṇaṃ eva passati.  
Viññatti pana mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṃ c'idaṃ  
ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti. Yathā hi araṇṇe nidāgha-  
samaye udakaṭṭhāne va 'manussū imāya saññāya idha  
udakassa atthibhavaṃ jānissanti ti' rukkhagge tālapappā-  
dīni bandhāpenti surāpānadvāre dhajam ussāpenti uddham

vā pana rukkhamaṃ vāto paharetvā cāleti, anto udaye macche calante upari bubbulakāni utthahanti, mahoghassa gata-magga-pariyante tipapannakasaṭṭhaṃ ussāditam hoti tattha tāla-panṇadhajasākhācalanabubbulaka-tiṇa-panṇakasaṭṭhe disvā yathā cakkhumā adittham pi ettha vipphanda-mānaṃ vaṇṇārammaṇaṃ eva passati. Viññatti pana mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṃ c'idaṃ ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti. Na kevalaṃ c'esā viññāpanato viññatti nāma. Viññeyyato pi pana viññatti yeva nāma. Ayaṃ hi paresaṃ antamaso tiracchānagatānaṃ pi pākāṭā hoti. Tattha tattha sannipatitā hi sonasiṅgāla-kāka-yonādayo daḍḍamaṃ vā leḍḍumaṃ vā gahetvā paharaṇākāre dassite 'ayaṃ no paharitukāmo ti' ānetvā yena vā tena vā palāyanti, pākāra-kuḍḍādī-antaritassa pana parassa apākāṭa-kālo pi atthi, kiñcāpi tasmim khane apākāṭā sammukhībhūtānaṃ pana pākāṭattā viññatti yeva nāma hoti.

243. Citta-samuṭṭhānike pana kāye calante te samuṭṭhāniko calati na calati ti so pi tatth' eva calati, taṃ-gatiko tad-anuvattako va hoti. Yathā hi udaye gacchante udaye patitāni sukkha-daḍḍaka-tiṇādini pi udaka-gatikānaṃ eva bhavanti, tasmim gacchante gacchanti, tiṭṭhante tiṭṭhanti, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Evaṃ esā citta-samuṭṭhānesu rūpesu viññatti kāya-kamma-dvāraṃ nāma ti veditabbā.

Yā pana tasmim dvāre siddhā cetanā yāya paṇaṃ hanti adinṇaṃ ādiyati micchā carati paṇātipātādīhi viramati, idaṃ kāya-kammaṃ nāma.

Evaṃ paravādimhi sati kāyadvāraṃ, tamhi dvāre siddhā cetanā kāya-kammaṃ kusalaṃ vā akusalaṃ vā ti ṭhappetabbam. Paravādimhi pana asati avyākataṃ cātītikam pūretvā va ṭhappetabbam.

244. Tattha yathā nagara-dvārakataṭṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati aṅgula-mattam pi aparāparaṃ na saṅkamati tena tena pana dvārena mahājano saṅcarati evaṃ eva dvāre dvāraṃ na carati, kammaṃ pana tasmim tasmim dvāre uppajjanato carati. Ten' āhu Porāṇā: —

Dvāre caranti kammāni na dvārādvāra-cārino

Tasmā dvārehi kammāni aññaṃ aññaṃ vavatthitā ti.

Tattha kammenā pi dvāraṃ nāmaṃ labhati dvārenā pi kammaṃ. Yathā hi viññāṇādīnam uppajjanatthānāni viññāṇa-dvāraṃ phassa-dvāraṃ asaṃvara-dvāraṃ saṃvara-dvāraṃ ti nāmaṃ labhanti, evaṃ kāya-kammaṃ uppajjanatthānaṃ kāya-kamma-dvāraṃ ti nāmaṃ labhati. Vacīmano-kamma-dvāresu pi es'eva nayo.

Yathā pana tasmiṃ tasmiṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā simbali-devatā palāsa-devatā pucimanda-devatā phandana-devatā ti tena tena rukkhena nāmaṃ labhati evaṃ eva kāya-dvārena kataṃ kammaṃ kāya-kammaṃ ti dvārena nāmaṃ labhati. Vacīkamma-manokammesu pi es'eva nayo.

245. Tattha añño kāyo aññaṃ kammaṃ. Kāyena pana katattā taṃ kāyakammaṃ ti vuccati. Ten' āhu Atthakathācariyā: —

Sūciyā ce kataṃ kammaṃ sūcīkammaṃ ti vuccati

Sūci ca sūcīkammaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vavatthitā.

Vāsiyā . . . pe . . . . .

Purisena ce kataṃ kammaṃ purisakammaṃ ti vuccati

Puriso ca purisakammaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vavatthitā.

Evam eva

Kāyena ce kataṃ kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ ti vuccati

Kāyo ca kāyakammaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vavatthitā ti.

Evaṃ sante n'eva dvāra-vavatthānaṃ yujjati na ca kamma-vavatthānaṃ. Kathaṃ? Kāya-viññattiyam hi 'dvāre caranti kammāni ti' vacanato vacīkammam pi pavattati, ten' assa kāyakammadvāraṃ ti vavatthānaṃ na yuttam, kāyakammaṃ ca vacī-viññattiyam pi pavattati, ten' assa kāyakammaṃ ti vavatthānaṃ yujjati ti no na yujjati.

Kasmā? Yebhuyya-vuttitāya c'eva tabbahula-vuttitāya ca. Kāyakammam eva hi yebhuyyena kāyaviññattiyam pavattati na itarāni ti tasmā kāyakammassa yebhuyyena pavattito assa kāyakamma-dvāra-bhāvo siddho.

Brāhmapagāma-ambavana-nāgavanādīnam<sup>1</sup> brāhmapagāmādi-bhāvo viyā ti dvāra-vavatthānaṃ yujjati. Kāyakammam pana kāya-dvāraṃhi yeva bahulam pavattati, appam vacī-dvāre. Tasmā kāyadvāre bahulam pavattito

<sup>1</sup> Mss. nāga-.

etassa kāyakamma-bhāvo siddho, vanacaraka-thullakumārikādi-gocarānam vanacarakādi-bhāvo viyā ti, evaṃ kamma-vavatthānam pi yujjati.<sup>1</sup>

Kāyakamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

246. Vacikamma-dvāra-kathāyaṃ cetanā-virati-saddavasena tividhā vācā nāma.

Tattha 'catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsita hoti na dubbhāsita anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan<sup>2</sup> ti' ayaṃ cetanā-vācā nāma.

'Yā catūhi vā vaci-duccaritehi ārati virati... pe... ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā ti' ayaṃ virati-vācā nāma.

Vācā girā vyappatho udīranam ghoso ghosakammaṃ vācā vacibhedo ti ayaṃ sadda-vācā nāma.

Tāsu vacikamma-dvāraṃ ti neva cetanāya nāmaṃ na viratiyā, sahasaddā pana ekā viññatti atthi, idaṃ vacikamma-dvāraṃ nāma. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam: 'Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ vaci-viññatti? Yā kusala-cittassa vā... pe... avyākata-cittassa vā vācā girā vyappatho udīranam ghoso ghosakammaṃ vācā vaci-bhedo ayaṃ vuccati vācā. Yā tāya vācāya viññatti viññāpanā viññāpitattaṃ idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ vaci-viññatti ti'.<sup>3</sup> Idaṃ vakkhāmi etaṃ vakkhāmi ti hi vitakkayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddo nāma uppajjati. Ayaṃ na sota-viññeyyo ti Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgato. Āgamanatṭhakathāsu pana 'vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ ti vitakka-vipphāra-vasena uppannaṃ vippalāpantānam suttappamattādīnaṃ saddaṃ sutvā ti taṃ sutvā vitakkayato tassa so saddo uppanno, tassa vasena evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano ti ādiyati ti' vatvā vatthūni pi kaṭṭhitāni.

247. Paṭṭhāne pi: 'citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ saddāyatanam sotaviññāpessa ārammaṇa-paccayena paccayo ti' āgataṃ. Tasmā vinā viññattighaṭṭanāya uppajjamāno asota-viññeyyo vitakka-vipphāra-saddo nāma n'atthi. Idaṃ vakkhāmi, etaṃ vakkhāmi ti uppajjamānam pana cittaṃ paṭhavīdhatu

<sup>1</sup> Mss. yuñjati.  
I, p. 188.

<sup>2</sup> Suttanipāta p. 78, Saṃyutta Nikāya  
<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 637, 720.

āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu vaṇṇo gandho raso oja ti attha rūpāni samuṭṭhāpeti. Tesam abbhantare citta-samuṭṭhānā paṭhavīdhātu upādinnakam saṅghaṭṭiyamānā va uppajjati. Tena dhātu-saṅghaṭṭanena saddo uppajjati. Ayam citta-samuṭṭhāna-saddo nāma.

Ayam na viññatti. Tassā pana citta-samuṭṭhānāya paṭhavi-dhātuyā upādinnaka-ghaṭṭhanassa paccaya-bhūto eko ākāravikāro atthi. Ayam vaci-viññatti nāma. Ito param sā attha rūpāni viya na citta-samuṭṭhānā ti ādi sabbam heṭṭhā vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

248. Idhā pi hi Tissadattamittā ti pakkosantassa saddam sutvā viññattim mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṃ c'idaṃ ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti, kāya-viññatti viya ca ayam pi tiracchāna-gatānam pi pākāṭā hoti 'ehi yāhi ti' saddam sutvā tiracchāna-gatā pi idaṃ nām' esa kāreti maññe ti natvā āgacchanti c'eva gacchanti ca. Te samuṭṭhāpika-kāyam cāleti na cāleti ti ayam pana vāro idha na labbhati. Purima-citta-samuṭṭhānāya upatthambhana-kieccam pi n'atthi. Yā pana tasmiṃ vaci-dvāre siddhā cetanā yāya musā katheti, pesuññam katheti, pharusam katheti samphappalapati musā-vūdādihi viramati idaṃ vaci-kammaṃ nāma. Ito param sabbam kamma-vavatthānam dvāra-vavatthānaṃ ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbam ti.

Vacikamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

249. Manokamma-dvāra-kathāyam kāmāvacarādivasena catubbidho mano nāma.

Tattha kāmāvacaro catupannāsa-vidho hoti, rūpāvacaro papparasa-vidho, arūpāvacaro dvādasavidho, lokuttaro atthavidho, sabbo pi ekūna-navutividho hoti.

Tattha ayam nāma mano mano-dvāram na hoti ti na vattabbo. Yathā hi ayam nāma cetanā kammaṃ na hoti ti na vattabbā. Antamaso pañca viññāpa-samprayuttā pi hi cetanā Mahāpakaraṇe kammante va niddiṭṭhā, evam eva ayam nāma mano mano-dvāram na hoti ti na vattabbo. Etthāha: kammaṃ nām'etaṃ kiṃ karoti ti? Āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍam karoti ceteti kappeti pakappeti. Evam sante pañca-viññāpa-cetanā kiṃ āyūhati abhisankharoti

piṇḍaṃ karoti ti? Sahajāta-dhamme. Sā pi hi sahajāta-sampayattukhandhe āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍaṃ karoti ceteti kappeti pakappeti. Kiṃ vā iminā vādena sabba-saṅgāhika-vasena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ? Idaṃ pan' ettha san-niṭṭhānaṃ tebhūmakakusalākusalāṃ ekūnatimsavidho mano mano-kamma-dvāraṃ nāma. Yā pana tasmīṃ mano-dvāre siddhā cetanā yāyaṃ abhiijhā-vyāpāda-micchā-dassanāni c'eva anabhiijhā-avyāpāda-sammā-dassanāni va gaṇhāti idaṃ mano-kammaṃ nāma. Ito paraṃ sabbāṃ-kamma-vavatthānaṃ dvāravavatthānaṃ ca heṭṭhā vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ ti. Manokamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

250. Imāni tīpi kamma-dvārāni nāma. Idāni yāni tīpi kammāni ṭhapetvā imāni kamma-dvārāni dassitāni tāni ādi katvā avasesassa dvāra-kathāya mātikāya ṭhapanassa vitthāra-kathā hoti. Tīpi hi kammāni: kāyakammaṃ vaci-kammaṃ manokammaṃ ti. Kim pan' etaṃ kammaṃ nāma? Cetanā c'eva ekacce va cetanā-sampayuttakā dhammā. Tattha cetanāya kammabhāve imāni suttāni: cetanā 'haṃ, bhikkhave, kammaṃ vadāmi cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā. Kāye vā hi, Ānanda, sati kāyasañ-cetanā hetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā, Ānanda, sati vacisañcetanā hetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane vā, Ānanda, sati mano-sañcetanā hetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Tividhā, bhikkhave, kāya-sañcetanā akusalāṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ dukkha-vipākaṃ, catubbidhā, bhikkhave, vaci-sañcetanā . . pe . . . , tividhā, bhikkhave, mano-sañcetanā akusalāṃ manokammaṃ sukhindriyaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ. Sacāyaṃ, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Pāṭaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ vyākareyya 'sañcetanīyaṃ, āvuso Pāṭali-putta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukha-veda-nīyaṃ sukhaṃ so vediyati . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ, vedanīyaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyati'. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Pāṭaliput-tassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyyā ti imāni tāva cetanāya kammabhāve suttāni.

251. Cetanā-sampayuttakadhammānaṃ pana kammabhāvo kammacatukkena dīpito. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: — 'Cattār'

imāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā veditāni. Katamāni cattūri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammam kaṇham kaṇha-vipākam, atthi, bhikkhave, kammam sukkaṇham sukka-vipākam, atthi, bhikkhave, kammam kaṇhasukkaṇham kaṇha-sukka-vipākam, atthi, bhikkhave, kammam akaṇhamasukkaṇham akaṇhasukka-vipākam kammam kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.<sup>1</sup> Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, kammam akaṇham asukkaṇham akaṇhasukka-vipākam kammam kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Yad idaṃ satta sambojjhaṅgā satisambojjhango ... pe ... upekhāsambojjhango. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammam akaṇhamasukkaṇham akaṇhasukka-vipākam [kammam] kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.<sup>2</sup> Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, kammam akaṇhamasukkaṇham akaṇhasukka-vipākam kammam kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ... sammāsamādhi. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammam akaṇhamasukkaṇham akaṇhasukka-vipākam kammam kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ti. Evaṃ ime kho bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-bhedato paṇṇarasa dhammā kamma-catukkena dīpitā.

252. Abhiññā vyāpādo micchādiṭṭhi anabhiññā avyāpādo sammādiṭṭhi ti imehi pana chahi saddhiṃ ekavīsati cetanā-sampayuttakā dhammā veditabbā.

Tattha lokuttaramaggo bhajāpiyamāno kāyakammūdinī tīṇi kammāni bhuñjati. Yaṃ hi kāyena dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro kāyiko veditabbo, yaṃ vācāya dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro vācasiko veditabbo. Iti sammākamanto kāyakammaṃ, sammāvācā vacīkammaṃ. Etasmiṃ dvaye gahite sammā-ājīvo tappakkhikkattā gahito va hoti. Yaṃ pana manena dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro mānasiko ti veditabbo.

So diṭṭhi-saṅkappa-vāyāma-sati-samādhi-vasena pañca-vidho hoti. Ayam pañca-vidho pi manokammaṃ nāma. Evaṃ lokuttara-maggo bhajāpiyamāno tīṇi kammāni bhajati. Imasmiṃ tṛāṇe dvāra-saṃsandanaṃ nāma hoti. Kāya-vacī-dvāresu hi copanaṃ patvā kammaṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ pi atthi, mano-dvāre samudācāraṃ patvā kammaṭṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Aṅguttara vol. II, p. 230.    <sup>2</sup> ib. vol. II, p. 237.



appattam atthi. Tam gahetvā tam tam dvāra-pakkhikam eva akamsu. Tatrāyam nayo.

253. Yo 'migavaṃ gamissāmi ti' dhanuṃ sajjeti, jiyam vaḍḍheti, sattim niseti, bhattam bhuñjati, vattham paridhāti ettāvata kāyadvāre copanam pattam hoti. So araññe divasaṃ caritvā antamaso sasa-bilāla-mattam pi na labhati. Idam akusala-kāya-kammam hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? Kamma-patham appattatāya. Kevalam pana kāya-duccaritam nāma hoti ti vedittabbam. Maccha-gaṇhanādipayogesu pi es' eva nayo.

Vaci-dvāresu 'migavaṃ gamissāma, vegena dhanu-ādini sajjethā ti' āṇāpetvā purima-nayen' eva araññe kiñci alabhantassa kiñcāpi vaci-dvāre copanam pattam, kamma-patham appattatāya pana vacikammam na hoti ti vedittabbam.

254. Mano-dvāre pana vadhaka-cetanāya uppanna-mattāya eva kamma-pathabhedo hoti, so va kho vyāpāda-vasena na pāṇātipāta-vasena.

Akusalam hi kāyakammam kāya-vaci-dvāresu samuṭṭhāti no mano-dvāre. Tathā akusalam vacikammam akusalam manokammam pana tisu pi dvāresu samuṭṭhāti. Tathā akusalāni kāya-vaci-manokammāni.

Katham? Sahatthā pi pāṇam hanantassa adinnam ādiyantassa micchā carantassa kammam kāyakammam eva hoti dvāram pi kāyadvāram eva. Evam tāva akusalam kāyakammam kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhijjhā-vyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo cetanā pakkhikā va bhavanti abboharikā vā.

255. Gaccha ittham nāma jivitā voropehi, ittham nāma bhaṇḍam avaharā ti āṇāpentassa pana kammam kāya-kammam hoti dvāram vaci-dvāram.

Evam akusalam kāyakammam vaci-dvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhijjhāvyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo cetanā pakkhikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Ettikā ācariyaṇam samānatthakathā nāma.

Vidaḍḍhavadī paṇāha: Akusalam kāyakammam mano-dvāre pi samuṭṭhāti ti. So 'tayo saṅgahe ārūlham suttam āharāhi ti' vutto idam Kuḷumbasuttam nāma āhari. Puna ca

param bhikkhave idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto aññissū vā kucchigataṃ gabbhaṃ pāpakeṇa manasānupekkhako hoti: 'Aho vatūyaṃ kucchigato gabbho na sotthinā abhinikkhameyyā ti.' Evaṃ hikkhave Kuḷumbassa upaghāto hoti ti. Idam suttam āharitvā evaṃ cintitamatte yeva parassa kucchigato gabbho pheṇupinḍo viya vilīyati. Ettha kuto kāyaṅgacopanam vā vācaṅgacopanam vā? Manodvārasmiṃ yeva pana idam akusalam kāyakammam samuṭṭhāti ti, tam tava suttassa attham tulayissāmā ti vatvā evaṃ tulayimsu. Tvam iddhiyā parūpaghātam vadesi.

256. Iddhi nam' eṣā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, āṇavipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kamavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, bhāvanāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjanatthena iddhi ti dasavidhā<sup>1</sup>. Tattha kataram iddhiṃ vadesi it? Bhāvanāmayan ti. Kim pana bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā parūpaghātakammam hoti ti? Āmā ti. Ekacce ācariyā 'ekavāram hoti ti' vadanti. Yathā hi param paharitukāmena udakaharite ghaṭe khitte ghaṭo pi bhijjati udakam pi nassati evaṃ eva bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā ekavāram parūpaghātakammam hoti. Tato paṭṭhāya panassati ti. Atha nam bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā neva ekavāram na dve vāre parūpaghātakammam hoti ti vatvā saññattim āgacchan-tam pucchipsu: 'Bhāvanāmayā iddhi kiṃ kusalā akusalā avyākatā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā savi-takkasāvicārā avitakkāvicāramattā avitakkāvicārā kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā ti?' Imam pana pañhamo yo jānāti so evaṃ vakkhati: 'Bhāvanāmayā iddhi kusalā vā hoti avyākatā vā adukkhamasukhavedaniyā eva avitakkāvicārā eva rūpāvacarā evā ti' so vattabbo.

257. Pāṇātipātacetanākusalādisu kataram koṭṭhāsam bhajati ti jānanto vakkhati: pāṇātipātacetanā akusalā va dukkhavedaniyā va savitakka-sāvicārā va kāmāvacarā ti. Evaṃ sante tava pañho neva kusalattikena sameti na ve-

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. p. 111 f.

danattikena na vitakkattikena na bhummantarenā ti. Kim pana evaṃ mahantaṃ suttaṃ niratthakan ti no niratthakam? Tvam pan' assa atthaṃ na jānāsi. Iddhimā ceto-vasippatto ti. Ettha hi na bhāvanāmayā iddhi adhippetā. Athabbaniddhi pana adhippetā. Sā hi ettha labbhamānā labbhati. Sā pana kāyavacīdvārāni muñcitvā kātuṃ na sakkā ti.

Athabbaniddhikā hi sattāhaṃ alonakaṃ bhuñjitvā dabbhe attharitvā paṭhaviyaṃ sayamānā tapaṃ caritvā sattame divase susānabhūmiṃ sajjitvā sattame pade thatvā hatthaṃ vaḍḍhetvā vaḍḍhetvā mukhena vijjaṃ pariṇipanti. Atha tesam kammaṃ samijjhati. Evaṃ ayam pi iddhi kāyavacīdvārāni muñcitvā kātuṃ na sakkā ti na kāyakammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti ti nīṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ.

258. Hatthamuddāya pana musāvādādiṃ kathentassa kammaṃ vacīkammadvāraṃ na kāyadvāraṃ hoti ti evaṃ akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi sahaajāta abhiññāyāpādamicchādītṭhiyo cetanāpakkhikā vā bhavanti abbohārikā vā. Vacībhedam pana katvā musāvādādiṃ kathentassa kammaṃ pi vacīkammaṃ dvāraṃ pi vacīdvāraṃ eva. Evaṃ akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi sahaajāta abhiññāyāpādamicchādītṭhiyo cetanāpakkhikā vā bhavanti abbohārikā vā. Ettakā ācariyānaṃ samānatthakathā nāma.

Vidḍhavādī panāha: Akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ manodvāre pi samuṭṭhāti ti. So tayo saṅgahe ārūḷhaṃ suttaṃ āharāhi ti vutto idam uposathakkhandhato suttaṃ āhari. Yo pana bhikkhu yāvatatīyaṃ anusāviyamāne saramāno santim āpattim nāvīkareyya sampajānamusāvādassa hoti ti. Idam suttaṃ āharitvā āha: Evaṃ āpattim anāvīkaronto tuṇhi bhūto va aññaṃ āpattim āpajjati. Ettha kuto kāyaṅga-copanaṃ vācāṅgacopanaṃ vā? Manodvārasmiṃ yeva pana idam akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ samuṭṭhāti ti so vattabbo. Kim pan' etaṃ suttaṃ neyyattham udāhu nītatthaṃ ti? Nītatthaṃ eva mayhaṃ suttaṃ ti. So 'mā evaṃ avaca, tulayissāṃ' assa atthaṃ ti' vatvā idam pucchitabbo. 'Sampajānamusāvāde kim hoti ti' jānanto 'sampajānamusāvāde dukkaṭaṃ hoti ti' vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: vinayassa

dve mūlāni kāyo ca vācā ca. Sammāsambuddhena hi sabbāpattiyo imesu yeva dvīsu dvāresu paññattā. Manodvāre āpattipaññāpanam nāma natthi. Tvam ativiya vinaye pakataññū yo satthārā apaññatte thāne apaññattam āpattim paññāpesi, sammāsambuddham abbhācikkhasi, jina-cakkam paharasī ti ādivacanehi niggaṇhitvā uttarim pañham pucchitabbo.

‘Sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ kiriyato samuṭṭhāti udāhu akiriyato ti’ jānanto ‘kiriyato ti’ vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: Anāvikaronto kataram kiriyam karoti ti? Addhā kiriyam apassanto vighātam āpajjissati. Tato imassa suttassa atthena saññāpetabbo. Ayam h’ettha attho. Yvāyam sampajānamusāvādo hoti ti vutto so āpattito kiṃ hoti ti katarāpatti hoti ti attho. Dukkaṭṭāpatti hoti sā ca kho na musāvādalakkhaṇena. Bhagavato pana vacanena vacīdvāre akiriyasamuṭṭhānā āpatti hoti ti veditabbo.

259. Vuttam pi c’etaṃ: Anālapanto manujena kenaci vācā giram ca pare bhaṇeyya āpajjeyya vācasikam na kāyikam pañham paññā me sā kusalehi cintitā ti. Evam akusalam vacīkammaṃ na manodvāre samuṭṭhāti ti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam.

Yadā pana abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā kāyaṅgam copento hatthagāhādini karoti, vyāpādasahagatena daṇḍaparāmā-sādini, micchādītṭhisahagatena khandhasivādayo seṭṭhā ti tesam abhivādana-añjalikammabhūtapitṭhikaparibhaṇḍādini karoti tadā kammaṃ manokammaṃ hoti dvāram pana kāyadvāram. Evam akusalam manokammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti, cetanā pan’ ettha abboharikā.

Yadā abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā vācāṅgam copento ‘aho vatāyam parassa tam mama assā’ ti paravittūpakaraṇam abhijjhāyati, vyāpādasahagatena ‘ime sattā haññantu vā vajjantu vā upacchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum’ ti vadati, micchādītṭhisahagatena ‘natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham’ ti ādini vadati tadā kammaṃ manokammaṃ hoti dvāram pana vacīdvāram.

Evam akusalam manokammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti cetanā pan’ ettha abboharikā. Yadā pana kāyaṅgavācāṅgāni acopetvā raho nisinno abhijjhāvvyāpādamicchādītṭhisaha-

gatāni cittāni uppādeti tadā kammaṃ manokammaṃ dvāraṃ pi manodvāraṃ eva. Evaṃ akusalam manokammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti.

260. Imasmim pana ṭhāne cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttakā dhammā pi manodvāre yeva samuṭṭhahanti. Evaṃ akusalam manokammaṃ tisu pi dvāresu samuṭṭhāti ti vedittabbaṃ.

Yam pana vuttaṃ: Tathā kusalāni kāyavacīmanokammāni ti tatrayaṃ nayo. Yadā hi kenaci kāraṇena na vattum asakkonto pāṇātipātā adinnādānā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviramāmi ti imāni sikkhāpadāni hatthamuddāya gaṇhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāraṃ pi kāyadvāraṃ eva. Evaṃ kusalam kāyakammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi sahaगतā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohaṛikā vā.

Yadā pana tān' eva sikkhāpadāni vacibhedanā katvā gaṇhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāraṃ pi vacīdvāraṃ hoti. Evaṃ kusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi sahaगतā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohaṛikā vā.

Yadā pana tesu sikkhāpadesu diyyamānesu kāyaṅgavācāṅgāni acopetvā manasā ca 'pāṇātipātā adinnādānā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviramāmi ti' gaṇhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāraṃ pi manodvāraṃ hoti. Evaṃ kusalam kāyakammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi sahaगतā anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohaṛikā vā.

261. Musāvādā veramaṇi-ādāni pana cattāri sikkhāpadāni vuttanayān' eva. Kāyādāhi gaṇhantassa kusalam vacīkammaṃ tisu dvāresu samuṭṭhāti ti vedittabbaṃ. Idhāpi anabhijjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohaṛikā vā.

Anabhijjhādisahagātehi pana cittehi kāyaṅgaṃ copetvā cetiyaṅgana-samajjana-gandhamālāpūjana-cetiya-vandanā-dāni karontassa kammaṃ manokammaṃ hoti dvāraṃ pana kāyadvāraṃ. Evaṃ kusalam manokammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti, cetanā pan' ettha abbohaṛikā.

Anabhijjhāsaḥagātena cittena vācāṅgaṃ copetvā 'aho vatāyaṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, na tam mam' assā ti' anabhijjhāyato avyāpādasahagātena cittena 'sabbe

sattā averā avyāpajjā anīghā sukhī attānam pariharantū ti vadantassa sammādiṭṭhisahagatena atthi dinnan ti ādini udāharantassa kammam manokammaṃ hoti dvāram pana vacīdvāram. Evaṃ kusalam manokammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti cetanā pan' ettha abboharikā.

262. Yadā kāyaṅgavācāṅgāni pana acopetvā raho nisinnassa manasā va anabhijjhādisahagatāni cittāni uppādentassa kammam manokammaṃ dvāram pi manodvāram eva evaṃ kusalam manokammam manodvāre samuṭṭhāti.

Imasmim pana tḥāne cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttā dhammā pi manodvāren' eva samuṭṭhahanti. Tattha āpattisamuṭṭhitesu pāpātipatādinnādānesu kammam pi kāyakammaṃ dvāram pi kammavasena kāyadvāran ti vadanto kammaṃ rakkhati dvāram bhindati nāma.

Hatthamuddāya samuṭṭhitesu musāvādādisu dvāraṃ kāyadvāraṃ kammam pi dvāravasena kāyakammaṃ ti vadanto dvāraṃ rakkhati kammam bhindati. Tasmā kammaṃ rakkhāmi ti dvāraṃ na bhinditabbam, dvāraṃ rakkhāmi ti kammaṃ na bhinditabbam. Yathāvutten' eva pana nayena kammaṃ ca dvāraṃ ca veditabbam. Evaṃ kathento hi neva kammaṃ na dvāraṃ bhindati ti kammakathā niṭṭhitā.

263. Idāni pañca viññāṇāni pañca viññāṇadvārāni ti ādisu cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaḡhānañivhākāyaviññāṇan ti imāni pañca viññāṇāni nāma. Cakkhuviññāṇadvāraṃ sotaḡhānañivhākāyaviññāṇadvāran ti imāni pañca viññāṇadvārāni nāma. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dvārānaṃ vasena uppannā cetanā n'eva kāyakammaṃ hoti na vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ hoti ti veditabbā.

264. Cakkhusamphasso sotaḡhānañivhākāyamanosamphasso ti ime pana cha phassā nāma.

Cakkhusamphassadvāraṃ sotaḡhānañivhākāyamanosamphassadvāran ti imāni cha phassadvārāni nāma.

265. Cakkhu-asamvāro sotaḡhānañivhāpasādakāyacopana-kāya-asamvāro vācā-asamvāro mano-asamvāro ti ime atṭha asamvārā nāma.

Te atthato dussīlyam muṭṭhasaccaṃ aññāṇam akkhanti kosajjan ti ime pañca dhammā honti. Tesu ekadhammo pi

pañca dvāre voṭṭhapanapariyosānesu cittesu n'uppajjati, javanakkhaṇe yeva uppajjati. Javane uppanne pi pañca dvāre asaṃvaro vuccati. Cakkhuviññāpasahajāto hi phasso nāma cetanā manokammam nāma. Taṃ cittaṃ manokammadvāram nāma. Ettha pañcavidho asaṃvaro natthi. Sampaticchanasahajāto phasso manosamphasso nāma cetanā ca manokammam nāma. Taṃ cittaṃ manokammadvāram nāma. Etthāpi pañcavidho asaṃvaro nām' atthi. Santi-rapaṇavoṭṭhapanesu pi es' eva nayo.

Javanasahajāto pana phasso manosamphasso nāma, cetanā manokammam nāma, taṃ cittaṃ manokammadvāram nāma. Ettha asaṃvaro cakkhu-asaṃvaro nāma hoti. Sotaghānajivhāpasādakāya-dvāresu pi es' eva nayo.

Yadā pana rūpādisu aññatarārammaṇaṃ manodvārika-janaṃ vinā vacīdvārena suddhaṃ kāyadvārasaṅkhātāṃ copanaṃ pāpayamānaṃ uppajjati tadā tena cittaena saha-jāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

266. Cetanā kāyakammam nāma. Taṃ pana cittaṃ abbohārikaṃ copanassa uppannattā manodvāraṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ettha asaṃvaro copanakāya-asaṃvaro nāma.

Yadā tūdisaṃ yeva javanaṃ vinā kāyadvārena suddhaṃ vacīdvārasaṅkhātāṃ copanaṃ pāpayamānaṃ uppajjati tadā tena cittaena saha-jāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

Cetanāvacikammam nāma. Taṃ pana cittaṃ abbohārikaṃ copanassa uppannattā manodvāraṃ ti saṅkhaṃ na gacchati. Ettha asaṃvaro vācā-asaṃvaro nāma.

Yadā pana javanacittaṃ vinā kāyavacīdvārehi suddhaṃ manodvāram eva hutvā uppajjati tadā tena cittaena saha-jāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

Cetanā manokammam nāma, cittaṃ manokammadvāram nāma. Ettha asaṃvaro mano-asaṃvaro nāma.

Imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ asaṃvarānaṃ vasena cakkhu-asaṃvaradvāram sotaghānajivhāpasādakāya-copanakāya-vācā-mano-asaṃvaradvāraṃ ti imāni aṭṭha asaṃvaradvārāni vedītabbāni.

267. Cakkhusaṃvaro sotaghānajivhāpasādakāyacopana-kāya-vācā-manosaṃvaro ti ime pana aṭṭha saṃvarā nāma. Te atthato sīlāṃ satīṃ ājāṃ khantīṃ viriyan ti ime

pañca dhammā honti. Tesu pi ekadhammo pi pañcadvāre votthapanapariyosānesu cittesu n'uppajjati, javanakkhaṇe eva uppajjati, javane uppanno pi pañcadvāre samvaro ti vuccati. Tassa sabbassā pi cakkhuvīññāpasahagato hi phasso cakkhusamphasso ti ādinā asamvare vutten'eva nayena uppatti veditabbā. Iti imesam atthannam samvarānam vasena cakkhusamvaradvāram — pe — manasamvaradvāram ti imāni attha samvaradvārāni veditabbāni.

268. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhiijjhavyāpādo, micchādittḥi ti ime pana dasa akusalakamma-pathā nāma.

Tattha<sup>\*</sup> pāṇassa atipāto pāṇātipāto nāma. Pāṇavadho pāṇaghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāṇo ti c'ettha volhārato satto paramatthato jvitindriyaṃ. Tasmim pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jvitindriya - upacchedaka - upakkamasamutthāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṃ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇavirahitesu tiracchānagatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo mahante mahāsavajjo. Kasma? Payogamahantatāya payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya. Guṇavantesu manussādisu appagūṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāgūṇe mahāsāvajjo, savīraguṇānam pana samabhāve sati kilesānam upakkamānaṃ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: Pāṇo, pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena maraṇaṃ ti. Cha payogā: Sāhatthiko, āpattiko, nissaggiko, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhiṃmayo ti. Imasmim pan'atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti. Tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma aññaṃ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikam Vinayatthakatham oloketvā gaheṭabbo.

269. Adinnassa<sup>\*</sup> ādānam adinnādānam parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha adinnaṃ ti parapariggahitaṃ. Yattha paro yathākāmakāri taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍārahoanupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmim pana parapariggahite

<sup>\*</sup> Papañcasūdanī in Trenckner's transcript p. 235 ff. Sumaṅgalavil. p. 69. Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 478.

<sup>\*</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 71.



saññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamutthāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānam, tam hīne parasantake appasāvajjam, pañite mahāsāvajjam. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇitātāya. Vatthusamatte sati guṇādhikānam santake vatthusmim mahāsāvajjam, tam tam guṇādhikam upādāya tato tato hinaguṇassa santake vatthusmim appasāvajjam. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: Parapariggahitaṃ parapariggahita-saññitā, theyyacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena haraṇan ti<sup>1</sup>. Cha payogā sāhatthikādayo va. Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro, pasayhāvahāro, paṭicchannāvahāro, parikappāvahāro, kusāvahāro ti. Imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā ti ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāyaṃ.

270. Kāmesu micchācāro ti ettha pana kāmesū ti methunāsamācāresu micchācāro ekantanindito lāmakācāro. Lakkhaṇato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārapavattā agamanīyatthānavitikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro. Tattha agamanīyatthānam nāma purisānam tīva māturakkhitā, piturakkhitā, mātāpiturakkhitā, bhāturakkhitā, bhaginirakkhitā, nātirakkhitā, gottarakkhita, dhammarakkhitā, sārakkhā, saparidaṇḍā ti māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkita, chandavāsini, bhagavāsini, paṭavāsini, odapattakini, ohatacumbaṭṭā, dāsi ca bhariyā, kammakārī ca bhariyā, dhajāhaṭṭā, muhuttikā ti etā dhanakkitādayo dasā ti visati itthiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Itthiṃsu pana dvinnam sārakkhāsaparidaṇḍānam dasannaṃ ca dhanakkitādānam ti dvūdasannam itthiṃnam aññesu purisā idam agamanīyatthānam nāma. So paṇ'esa micchācāro silādiguṇarakkhite agamanīyatthāne appasāvajjo, silādiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā: Agamanīyaṃ vatthusmim sevānācittaṃ, sevānāpayogo, maggena maggapaṭipatti, adhivāsanan ti. Eko payogo sāhatthiko eva<sup>3</sup>.

271. Musā ti<sup>4</sup> visamvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacippayogo kāyappayogo ca. Visamvādanādhippāyena paṇ'assa paravisamvādakā kāyavacippayogasamutthāpikā

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 483. <sup>2</sup> Suttavibhaṅga I p. 139.

<sup>3</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 484. <sup>4</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 72.

cetanā musāvādo. Aparo nayo: Musā ti abhūtam atacchaṃ vatthu. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaṃ. Lakkhaṇato pana atathāṃ vatthu tathāto paraṃ viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo. So yam attham bhāṇjati tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Api ca gahatthānaṃ attano santakam adūtukāmatāya 'natthi ti' ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo, sakkhinā hutvā atthabhāṇjanattham vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakam pi telāṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena 'ajja gāme telanadi maññe sandati ti' purāṇakathānayaṃ pavatto appasāvajjo. Aditthāṃ yeva pana ditthāṃ ti ādinā nayaṃ vadantānaṃ mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: Atathāṃ vatthu, visamvādanacittaṃ, tājjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanāṃ ti\*. Eko payogo sāvatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā vācāya vā paravisamvādakakiriyāya karaṇe datthabbo.

Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam atthāṃ jānāti, ayaṃ kiriyāsamutthāpikā cetanā khaṇe yeva musāvādukāmmunā bajjhati†. Yasmā pana yathā kāyapaṭibaddha-vācāya paraṃ visamvādeti tathā 'imassa bhavāhi ti' āṇāpento pi paṇṇaṃ likhitvā purato nissajanto pi 'ayaṃ attho evaṃ veditabbo' kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi tasmā ettha āṇattikā nissaggikā thāvarā pi payogaṃ yujjanti. Atthakathāsu pana anāgatattā vimapsitvā gahetabbaṃ.

272. Pisupā‡ vācā ti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa taṃ vācam bhāsati tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaṃ parassa ca pesuññabhāvaṃ karoti sā pisupā vācā.

Yāya pana attānaṃ pi paraṃ pi pharusāṃ karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā n'eva kappasukkhā na hadayasukkhā vācā ayaṃ pharusā vācā.

273. Yena sampham palapati niratthakaṃ so samphappalāpo. Yā tesam mūlabhūtā cetanā pi pisupāvācādināmaṃ eva labhati sā evaṃ ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṅkiliṭṭhassa cittassa paresaṃ vā bhedāya attapiyakamyatāya vā kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā cetanā pisupā vācā. Sā

\* Hardy Manual p. 486. † not in Ps. ‡ Sumaṅgalavil. p. 73.

yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appaṇṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāṇṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: Bhinditabbo paro, 'iti ime nānābhavissanti ti vinābhavissanti ti' bhedaṇṇarekkhātā ca, 'iti ahaṃ piyo bhavissāmi viśvāsiko ti' piyakamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tad atthaviññānaṃ ti. Pare pana abhinne kammaṇṇabhedaṃ natthi, bhinne eva hoti.

Parassa<sup>1</sup> mamacchedakakāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā ekantapharusacetanā pharusavācā. Tassā āvibhāvattam idaṃ vatthu: Eko kira gāmadārako mātū vacanam anādiyitvā araṇṇaṃ gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetum asakkonti 'caṇḍā tam mahisi anubandhatū ti' akkosi. Ath'assa tath'eva araṇṇe mahisi utthāsi. Dārako 'yaṃ mama mātā mukhena kathesi taṃ mū hotu, yaṃ cittaṇa cintesi taṃ hotū ti saccakiriyam akāsi. Mahisi tath'eva caṇḍā<sup>2</sup> viya atthāsi. Evaṃ mamacchedako pi payogo cittaṇṇatāya pharusavācā na hoti.

Mātāpitāro hi kadūci puttake evaṃ pi vadanti 'corā vo khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam karontū ti' uppalāpattam pi nesaṃ upari patantam na icchanti. Ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadūci nissitake evaṃ vadanti 'kim ime ahirikā anottāpino pi vadanti, niddhamatha ne ti', atha ca nesaṃ āgamādhigamasampattim icchanti.

Yathā ca cittaṇṇatāya pharusavācā na hoti evaṃ vacanaṇṇatāya aphaṇṇatāya pi na hoti. Na hi mārāpetukāmaṃsa 'imaṃ sukhaṃ sayāpethā ti' vacanam aphaṇṇatāya hoti, cittaṇṇatāya pana sā pharusā vācā vā. Sā yaṃ sandhāya sandhāya pavattitā tassa appaṇṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāṇṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: Akkositabbo paro, kupitacittam, akkosanaṃ ti.

274. Anattaviññāṇapakakāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā<sup>3</sup> akusalā cetanā samphāḍaṇṇaṃ. So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā: Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇādi-nirattakakathā-purekkhātā, tathā rūpi kathā kathanaṃ ca. Pare pana

<sup>1</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 75.

<sup>2</sup> baddhā Ps. Sum.

<sup>3</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 76.

taṃ katham agaṇhento kammaṇṭhaṃ natthi, pareṇa samphappalāpe gaṇhite yeva hoti.

275. Abhiññāyati ti abhiññā. Parabhaddhābhikṣuḥ hutvā ninnatāya pavattati ti attho. Sā 'aho vata idam mam'assā ti' evaṃ parabhaddhābhikṣuṇā adinnādānaṃ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Tassā dve sambhārā: Parabhaddhaṃ attano pariṇāmanā ca. Parabhaddhaṃ vattukhe hi lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammaṇṭhaṃ natthi hoti yāva 'aho vata idam mam'assā ti' attano na pariṇāmeti.

Hitam sukham vyāpādayati ti vyāpādo. So paravināsāya manopadosalakkhaṇo pharusavācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca. Tassa dve sambhārā: Parasatto ca tassa ca vināsacintā. Parasattavattukhe hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva kammaṇṭhaṃ natthi hoti yāva 'aho vatāyaṃ ucchiṇṇe viṇasseyyā ti' vināsaṃ na cinteti.

Yathā bhuccagahāṇabhāvena micchā passati ti micchādiṭṭhi. Sā natthi dinnā ti ādinā nayeṇa viparītadassanālakkaṇā samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Api ca aniyatā appasāvajjā niyatā mahāsāvajjā. Tassā dve sambhārā: Vattuno ca gaṇhitaṃ kammaṇṭhaṃ natthi ca. Yathā taṃ gaṇhāti tathā bhāvena tassūpatthānaṃ ti. Tatha natthikāhetu-akiriyadiṭṭhihi eva kammaṇṭhaṃ natthi hoti na ānādiṭṭhihi.

276. Inesam pana dasannam akusalakammaṇṭhaṇaṃ dhammato koṭṭhāsato ārammaṇato vedanāto mūlato ti pañcah'ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo.

Tattha dhammato ti. Etesu hi paṭipāṭiyā satta cetanā dhammā va honti abhiññādayo, tayo cetanāsampayuttā.

Koṭṭhāsato ti paṭipāṭiyā satta micchādiṭṭhi ca ti ime attha kammaṇṭha eva honti no mūlāni, abhiññāvyāpādo kammaṇṭha c'eva mūlāni ca. Abhiññā hi mūlaṃ patvā lobho akusalamūlaṃ hoti, vyāpādo doso akusalamūlaṃ.

Ārammaṇato ti pāṇātipāto jīvitindriyārammaṇo saṅkhārārammaṇo hoti adinnādānaṃ sattārammaṇaṃ vā saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ vā. Micchācāro phoṭṭhabbavasena saṅkhārārammaṇo sattārammaṇo ti pi eko. Musāvādo sattārammaṇo vā saṅkhārārammaṇo vā. Tathā pisuṇā vācā, pharusā

vācā sattārammaṇā va, samphappalāpo diṭṭhasutamuta-viññātavasena sattārammaṇo vā saṅkhārārammaṇo vā, tathā abhiññāvyāpādo sattārammaṇo va, micchādiṭṭhi tebhūmakadhammavasena saṅkhārārammaṇā.

Vedanāto ti pāpātipāto dukkhavedano hoti kiñ cāpi hi rūjāno coraṃ disvā hasamānā pi 'gacchatha naṃ ghāttetā ti' vadanti. Sanniṭṭhāpakacetanā pana tesam dukkhasam-payuttā va hoti. Adinnādānan tivedanaṃ: Taṃ hi para-bhaṇḍaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhassa gaṇhato sukhavedanaṃ hoti, bhitaḥhitassa gaṇhato dukkhavedanaṃ, tathā vipākanisandaphalāni paccavekkhantassa gahaṇakāle majjhattaḥbhāve ṭhitassa pana gaṇhato adukkham asukhavedanaṃ hoti. Micchācāro sukhamaññhattavasena dvivedano, sanniṭṭhāpakacitte pana majjhattavedano na hoti. Musāvādo adinnādāne vuttanāyena'eva tivedano, tathā pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā dukkhavedanā, samphappalāpo tivedano. Paresu hi sādhuakāraṃ dentesu celādini khipantesu haṭṭhatuṭṭhassa Sītāharaṇa-Bhāratayuddhādini kathānakāle so sukhavedano hoti. Paṭhamam dinnavedanena ekena pacchā āgantvā ādito paṭṭhāya kathelī ti vutte ananusandhikam pakinnakakathaṃ kathessāmi nu kho ti domanassitassa kathānakāle dukkhā vedanā hoti, majjhattassa kathayato adukkhamasukhavedanā hoti. Abhiññā sukhamaññhattavasena dvivedanā, tathā micchādiṭṭhi. Vyāpādo dukkhavedano.

Mūlato ti pāpātipāto dosamohavasena dvimūlako hoti, adinnādānaṃ dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā, micchācāro lobhamohavasena, musāvādo dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā, tathā pisuṇā vācā samphappalāpo ca, pharusā vācā dosamohavasena, abhiññā mohavasena ekamūlā, tathā vyāpādo micchādiṭṭhi lobhamohavasena dvimūlā ti.

Akusalakammāpathakathā niṭṭhitā.

277. Pāpātipātādīhi pana viratiyo anabhiññā-avyāpādasammādiṭṭhiyo cā ti ime dasa kusalakammāpathā nāma.

Tattha pāpātipātādayo vuttā eva. Pāpātipātādīhi etāya viramanti ti viramaṇamattam eva vā etan ti virati pāpātipātā viramantassa. Yā tasmiṃ samaye pāpātipātā ārati virati ti evaṃ vuttā kusala-cittasampayuttā virati, sā bhe-

dato tividhā hoti: Sampattavirati samādānavirati samucchedavirati ti.

278. Tattha asamādinna-sikkhāpadānam attano jātivaya-bāhusaccādinī paccavekkhitvā ayuttam. Ambhūkam eva-rūpaṃ kātun ti sampattavatthum avitikkamantānam uppajjamānā virati sampattā virati ti veditabbā Sīhaladīpe Cakkaṇa-upāsakassa viya. Tassa kira daharakāle yeva mātuyā rogo uppajji vejjena ca allasasamapsam laddhum vaṭṭati ti vuttam. Tato Cakkaṇassa bhūtā 'gaccha tāta, khettaṃ āhiṇḍā ti' Cakkaṇam pesesi. So tattha gato. Tasmiṃ ca samaye eko saso taruṇasassam khāditum āgato hoti. So taṃ disvā vegena dhāvanto valliyaṃ baddho kiri kiri ti saddam akāsi. Cakkaṇo tena saddena gantvā taṃ gahetvā cintesi 'mātu bhesajjaṃ karomī ti'. Puna cintesi 'na me taṃ patirūpaṃ mātu jivitakāraṇena paraṃ jivitā voropeyyaṃ ti'. Atha naṃ 'gaccha araṇiṇe sasehi saddhiṃ tiṇodakam paribhūjā ti' muñci bhūtarā ca 'kiṃ tāta saso laddho ti' pucchito taṃ pavattim ācikkhi. Tato naṃ bhūtā paribhāsi. So mātuyā santikaṃ gantvā 'yato 'haṃ jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetā ti' saccam vatvā atṭhāsi. Tāvad ev'assa mātā arogā ahosi<sup>1</sup>.

279. Samādiṇṇā sikkhāpadānam pana sikkhāpadasa-mādāne tad uttariṃ ca attano jivitaṃ pi pariccajितvā vatthum avitikkamantānam uppajjamānā virati samādānavirati ti veditabbā Uttaravaḍḍhamānavāsi-upāsakassa viya. So kira Ambariyavihāravāsi-Piṅgalabuddharakkhitattherassa santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā khettaṃ kasati. Tassa goṇo nattho. So taṃ gavesanto Uttaravaḍḍhamānapabbataṃ āruhi. Tattha naṃ mahāsappo aggahesi. So cintesi 'imāy' assa tikhiṇavāsiyā ssaṃ chindāmi ti. Puna cintesi 'na me taṃ patirūpaṃ yvāhaṃ bhāvaniyassa garuno santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā bhindeyyaṃ ti' evaṃ yāvattiyāṃ cintetvā 'jivitaṃ pariccajāmi na sikkhāpadaṃ ti' amse ṭhapitaṃ tikhiṇaṃ daḍḍavāsim araṇiṇe chaḍḍesi. Tāvad eva naṃ mahāvālo muñcivā agamāsi ti<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 480.

Monachism p. 278.

<sup>2</sup> Hardy Eastern



Ariyamaggasampayuttā pana viratī samuccheda viratī ti veditabbā. Tassā uppattito pabhutī pāṇaṃ ghāteṣṣāmā ti ariyapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi na uppajjati ti.

280. Idāni yathā akusalānaṃ evaṃ imesaṃ pi kusala-kamma pathānaṃ dhammato koṭṭhāsato ārammaṇato vedanāto mūlato ti pañcah'ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo.

Dhammato ti: Etesu hi paṭipāṭiya satta cetanā pi vaṭṭanti viratiyo pi, ante tayo cetanāsampayuttā va.

Koṭṭhāsato ti: Paṭipāṭiyā satta kamma pathā yeva no mūlāni, ante tayo kamma pathā ceva mūlāni ca. Anabhijjhā-mūlaṃ patvā alobho kusalamūlaṃ hoti avyāpādo, adoso kusalamūlaṃ sammādiṭṭhi, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Ārammaṇato ti: Paṇātipātādīnaṃ ārammaṇān'eva etesaṃ ārammaṇāni. Vitikkamitabbato yeva hi veramaṇī nāma hoti. Yathā nibbānārammaṇe ariyamaggo kilese pajahati evaṃ jīvitindriyādi-ārammaṇū p'ete kamma pathā paṇātipātādīni dussīlyāni pajahanti ti veditabbā.

Vedanāto ti sabbe sukhavedanā vā honti majjhatta-vedanā vā. Kusalaṃ patvā hi dukkhā vedanā nāma natthi.

Mūlato ti: Paṭipāṭiyā satta nāpasampayuttacittena viramantassa alobha-adosa-amohavasena timūlā honti, nānavippayuttacittena viramantassa dvimūlā, anabhijjhānāna-sampayuttacittena viramantassa dvimūlā hoti, nānavippayuttacittena ekamūlā. Alobho pana attanā va attano mūlaṃ na hoti. Avyāpādo pi es'eva nayo. Sammādiṭṭhi alobhā-dosavasena dvimūlā ca hoti. Ime dasa kusalakamma pathā nāma.

281. Idāni imasmiṃ tṭhāne kamma pathasamśandanaṃ nāma veditabbaṃ. Pañca-phassadvārasena hi uppanno asaṃvaro akusalamaṇo kamma eva hoti manophassa-dvārasena uppanno tīni pi kammāni hoti. So hi kāya-dvāre copanaṃ patto akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, vaci-dvāre akusalaṃ vacikammaṃ. Ubhayattha copanaṃ appatto akusalaṃ manokammaṃ hoti.

282. Pañca-asamvaradvārasena uppanno pi akusala-kāyakamma eva hoti, vācā-asamvaradvārasena uppanno akusala vacikamma eva, mano-asamvaradvārasena up-

panno akusalavacikkammam eva, mano-asamvaradvāravasena uppanno akusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Tividham kāyaduccaritam akusalakāyakammam eva hoti, catubbidham vaciduccaritam akusalavaciduccaritam. Kammam eva tividham manoduccaritam akusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Pañca-phassadvāravasena uppanno kusalamanokammam eva hoti, manophassadvāravasena uppanno nayam pi asamvaro viya tīpi pi kammāni hoti, pañca-samvaradvāravasena uppanno pi kusalamanokammam eva hoti, copanakāyasamvaradvāravasena uppanno kusalakāyakammam eva hoti, vācāsamvaradvāravasena uppanno kusalavacikkammam eva manodvāravasena uppanno kusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Tividham kāyasucaritam kusalakammam eva hoti, catubbidham vacisucaritam kusalam vacikkammaṃ eva, tividham manosucaritam kusalamanokammam eva.

Akusalakāyakammam pañcaphassadvāravasena uppajjati. Manophassadvāravasena uppajjati tathā akusalavacikkammam. Akusalamanokammam pana cha-phassadvāravasena uppajjati. Tam kāyavacīdvāresu copanam pattam akusalam kāyakammavacikkammaṃ hoti, copanam appattam akusalamanokammaṃ eva. Yathā ca eva phassadvāravasena evam pañca-asamvaravasena pi akusalam kāyakammam n'uppajjati. Copanakāya-asamvaradvāravasena pana vācā samvaradvāravasena'eva uppajjati, mano-asamvaradvāravasena n'uppajjati.

Akusalamanokammam attha asamvaradvāravasena pi uppajjati n'eva kusalakāyakammādisu pi es'eva nayo. Ayam pana viseso: Yathā akusalakāyavacikkammāni mano-asamvaradvāravasena n'uppajjanti na tathā etāni pana kāyagavācāṅgam acopetvā sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa manosamvaradvāre pi uppajjanti eva.

283. Tattha kāmāvacarakusalacittam tividham kammadvāravasena uppajjati, pañca-viññānadvāravasena n'uppajjati. Yam pīdam cakkkhusamphassapaccayā uppatti vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā ti iminā pana nayena cha-phassadvāravasena uppajjati, attha-asamvaradvāravasena n'uppajjati, attha-samvaradvārena n'uppajjati, dasa-



akusalakammāpathavasena n'uppajjati, dasa-kusalakammāpathavasena uppajjati. Tasmā idaṃ cittaṃ tividhakammādvāravasena vā uppannaṃ hotu cha-phassadvāravasena vā dasakusalakammāpathavasena vā kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti — pe — dhammārammaṇaṃ vā ti vutte sabbāṃ vuttāṃ eva hoti ti.

Dvārakathā niṭṭhitā.

284. Yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇ'ārabbhā ti ettha ayaṃ yojanā heṭṭhā vuttesu rūpārammaṇādisu rūpārammaṇaṃ vā ārabbhā ārammaṇaṃ katvā ti attho.

Saddārammaṇaṃ vā dhammārammaṇaṃ vā ārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti. Ettāvataṃ ekassa cittaassa etesu ārammaṇesu yaṃ kiñci ekam eva ārammaṇaṃ anuññātasadisāṃ hoti, idaṃ ca ekasmiṃ samaye ekassa vā puggalassa rūpārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā uppannaṃ. Puna aññasmiṃ samaye aññassa vā puggalassa saddādisu pi aññātaram ārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā uppajjati.

Evam eva uppajjamānassa c'assa ekasmiṃ bhāve paṭhamāṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā pavatti hoti, pacchā saddārammaṇaṃ hoti, ayaṃ kamo natthi. Rūpādisu vā pi paṭhamāṃ nīlārammaṇaṃ pacchā pitārammaṇaṃ ti ayaṃ pi niyamo natthi. Iti imaṃ sabbārammaṇaṃ taṃ c'eva kamābhāvaṃ ca. Kamābhāve ca nilapitādisu niyamābhāvaṃ dassetuṃ yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā ti āha idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Imesu rūpādisu na yaṃ kiñci ekam eva atha kho yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti evam uppajjamānaṃ pi paṭhamāṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ pacchā saddārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā ti evam anuppajjitvā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti. Paṭilomato vā anulomato vā ekantarika-dvantarikādinayena rūpārammaṇādisu yaṃ vā taṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannaṃ hoti ti attho.

Rūpārammaṇe pi ca paṭhamāṃ nīlārammaṇaṃ pacchā pitārammaṇaṃ ti iminā pi niyāmena anuppajjitvā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā nilapitakādisu rūpārammaṇesu yaṃ vā taṃ vā rūpārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti ti attho. Saddārammaṇādisu pi es'eva nayo. Ayaṃ tāva ekā yojanā.

Ayaṃ puna aparā: Rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ etassā ti rūpārammaṇaṃ — pe —, dhammaṃ ārammaṇaṃ etassā ti

dhammārammaṇaṃ. Iti rūpārammaṇaṃ vā — pe — dhammārammaṇaṃ vā cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti vatvā puna yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā ti āha. Tass' attho: etesu rūpādisu heṭṭhā vuttanāyena'eva yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti ti. Mahā-Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ ye vā pana ke abhinavaṃ natthi heṭṭhā gahitaṃ eva gahitaṃ ti vatvā rūpaṃ vā ārabbhā — pe — dhammaṃ vā ārabbhā idaṃ vā idaṃ vā ārabbhā ti kathetum idaṃ vuttaṃ ti, ettakaṃ eva āgataṃ.

285. Tasmīṃ samaye ti idaṃ aniyamanidditṭhassa samayassa niyamato paṭiniddesaṇaṃ. Tasmā yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti tasmīṃ yeva samaye phasso hoti — pe — avikkhepo hoti ti ayam attho veditabbo.

Tattha yath'eva cittaṃ evaṃ phassādisu pi phasso hoti. Kipi hoti? Kāmāvacaro hoti, kusalo hoti, uppanno hoti, somanassasahagato hoti ti ādinā nayena labbhamānapadavasena yojanā kātabbā. Vedanāyaṃ hi somanassasahagatā ti paññindriye ca ñāṇasampayuttaṃ ti na labbhati. Tasmā labbhamānapadavasenā ti vuttaṃ. Idaṃ Aṭṭhakathāvuttakam ācariyaṇaṃ mataṃ, na paṇ'etaṃ sārato daṭṭhabbaṃ.

286. Kasmā paṇ'ettha phasso ca paṭhamāṃ vutto ti? Cittassa paṭhamābhinipātattā. Ārammaṇasmiṃ hi cittassa paṭhamābhinipāto hutvā phasso ārammaṇaṃ phusamāno uppajjati, tasmā paṭhamāṃ vutto phasso na pana phusitvā vedanāya vediyati, saññāya sañjānāti, cetanāya ceteti. Tena vuttaṃ: Phutṭho bhikkhave vediyati, phutṭho sañjānāti, phutṭho ceteti ti. Api ca: Ayam phasso nāma yathā pāsādam patvā thambho nāma, sesadabbasambhārānaṃ balavapaccayo tulāsaṃghātabhittipādakuṭagopānasipakkhapāsamukhavatṭṭhiyo thambhe baddhā thambhe patiṭṭhitā evaṃ eva sahaṇātasampayuttadhammānaṃ balavapaccayo hoti. Thambhasadisō hi esa, avasesū dabbasambhārasadisū ti.

287. Kasmā pi paṭhamāṃ vutto idaṃ pana akāraṇaṃ? Ekacittasmiṃ hi uppannadhammā 'ayaṃ paṭhamam uppanno, ayam pacchā ti' idaṃ vuttaṃ na labbhā. Balavapaccaya-bhāve pi phassussa kāraṇaṃ na dissati, desanāvūrena'eva

pana phasso paṭhamam vutto vedanā hoti phasso hoti, saññā hoti phasso hoti, cetanā hoti phasso hoti, cittaṃ hoti phasso hoti, vedanā hoti saññā hoti cetanā hoti vitakko hoti ti.

288. Āharitum pi vaṭṭeyya desanāvārena pana phasso va paṭhamam vutto ti veditabbo. Yathā c'ettha evaṃ sesadhammesu pi pubbūparakkamo nāma pariyesitabbo. Seyyath' idam phusati ti phasso, svāyam phusanalakkhaṇo, saṅghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno āpāthavisayapadaṭṭhāno. Ayam hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammaṇesu phusanā-kāren' eva pavattati ti phusanalakkhaṇo.

Ekadesen'eva analliyamāno pi rūpaṃ viya cakkhum saddo viya sotaṃ cittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ ca saṅghaṭṭeti ti saṅghaṭṭanaraso. So vatthūrammaṇa-saṅghaṭṭanato vā uppannattā sampatti-atthena pi rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti veditabbo.

Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Atthakathāyaṃ: Catubhūmakaphasso no phusanalakkhaṇo nāma, natthi saṅghaṭṭanaraso, pana pañcadvāriko va hoti. Pañcadvārikassa hi phusanalakkhaṇo ti pi saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti pi nāmaṃ, manodvārikassa phusanalakkhaṇo na saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti. Idaṃ vatvā idaṃ suttam āhataṃ. Yathā, Mahārāja, dve meṇḍā yujjheyyuṃ, yathā eko meṇḍo evaṃ cakkhum daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo meṇḍo evaṃ rūpaṃ daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evaṃ phasso daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā ca Mahārāja dve sammā vajjeyuṃ dve pāpi vajjeyuṃ, yathā eko pāpi evaṃ cakkhum daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo pāpi evaṃ rūpaṃ daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evaṃ phasso daṭṭhabbo<sup>1</sup>. Evam phusanalakkhaṇo ca phasso saṅghaṭṭanaraso ca ti vitthāro.

289. Yathā vā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā ti ādisu cakkhuviññāpādini cakkhuādināmena vuttāni evaṃ idhāpi tāni cakkhuādināmen'eva vuttāni ti veditabbāni. Tasmā evaṃ cakkhum daṭṭhabbam ti ādisu evaṃ cakkhuviññāpam daṭṭhabban ti iminā nayena attho veditabbo. Evam sante

<sup>1</sup> Milindapañha p. 60.

cittārammaṇa-saṅghaṭṭanato imasmim sutte kiccathen'eva rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti siddho hoti.

Tikasannipātasaukhatassa pana attano kāraṇassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno. Ayam hi tattha tattha tinnam saṅgati phasso ti evam kāraṇass'eva vasena pavedito ti imassa ca suttapadassa ca tinnam saṅgati phasso ti ayam attho. Na saṅgatimattam eva phasso ti evam paveditattā pana ten' evākārena paccupaṭṭhāti ti sannipāta-paccupaṭṭhāno ti vutto. Phalaṭṭhena pana paccupaṭṭhānen'esa vedanāpaccupaṭṭhāno nāma hoti. Vedanam h'esa paccupaṭṭhāpeti uppādeti ti attho. Uppādiyamāno ca yathā bahiddhā uṇhapaccayā hi lakkhā saukhatadhātu nissitā usmā attano nissaye mudubbhāvakāri hoti na attano paccayabhūte pi bahiddhā vitacchikāṅgārasaukhatē uṇhabhāve evam vatthārammaṇasaukhāto. Aññāpaccayo pi samāno cittanissitattā attano nissayabhūte citte eva esa vedanuppādako hoti na attano paccayabhūte pi vatthumhi ārammaṇo vā ti veditabbo. Tajjāsamannābhāreṇa pana indriyena cā ti parikkhite visaye anantarāyena uppajjanato esa āpāthāvisayapadaṭṭhāno ti vuccati.

290. Veditvā ti vedanā. Sā vedayitalakkhaṇā anubhavanarasā itthakārasambhogarasā vā cetasika-assādupaccupaṭṭhānā passaddhipadaṭṭhānā.

Catubhūmakavedanā hi no vedayitalakkhaṇā nāma natthi, anubhavanarasatāpanasukkhavedanāyam eva labbhati ti vatvā puna tam vādam paṭikkhipitvā sukhavedanā vā hotu dukkhavedanā vā adukkhamasukkhavedanā vā sabbā anubhavanarasā ti vatvā ayam attho dīpito.

Ārammaṇarasānubhavanatṭhānam patvā sesasampayutta-dhammā ekadesamattakam eva anubhavanti. Phassassa hi phusanamattakam eva hoti, saññāya sañjānamamattakam eva, cetanāya cetanāmattakam eva, viññāṇassa vijānamattakam eva. Ekantato pana issaravatāya visavitāya sāmi-bhāvena vedanā va ārammaṇarasān anubhavati. Rājā viya hi vedanā, sūdo viya sesā dhammā.

Yathā sūdo nānārasam bhojanam sampādetvā peḍḍaya pakkhipitvā laūchanam datvā rañño santike otāretva laūchanam bhinditvā peḍḍam vivaritvā sabbasūpavyañjaneli

aggaggam ādāya bhājane pakkipitvā sadosaniddosabhāvaṃ vimamsanattam ajjhoharati, tato rañño nānaggarasa-bhojanam upaneti, rājā issaravatāya visavitāya sāmī hutvā icchiticchitam bhuñjati, tattha sūdassa bhattaṃ vimamsanamattam iva sesadhammānam ārammaṇarasassa ekadesānubhavanam. Yathā hi sūdo bhattekadesam eva vimamsati evaṃ sesadhammā pi ārammaṇarasekadesam eva anubhavanti. Yathā pana rājā issaravatāya visavitāya sāmī hutvā yadicchakam bhuñjati evaṃ vedanā pi issaravatāya visavitāya sāmibhāvena ārammaṇarasam anubhavati, tasmā anubhavanarasū ti vuccati.

Dutiye atthavikappe ayam idha adhippetavedanā. Yathā tatthā vā ārammaṇassa itthākāram eva sambhuñjati ti itthākārasambhogarasā ti vuttā.

Cetasikam assādato pan'esā attano sabhāven'eva upatthānam sandhūya cetasika-assādapaccupaṭṭhānā ti vuttā. Yasmā pana passaddhikāyo sukhaṃ vedeti tasmā passaddhipaḍaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

291. Nilādibhedam ārammaṇam sañjānāti ti saññā.<sup>\*</sup> Sā sañjānanalakkaṇā paccabhiññāparasā. Catubhūmakasaññā hi no sañjānanalakkaṇā nāma natthi. Sañjānanalakkaṇā va yā pan' ettha abhiññāpena sañjānāti sā paccabhiññāparasā nāma hoti ti. Tasmā vaḍḍhakissa dārumhi abhiññānam katvā puna tena abhiññāpena tam paccabhiññānakāle purisassa kālatilakādi-abhiññānam sallakkhetvā puna tena abhiññāpena asuko nāma eso ti tassa paccabhiññānakāle rañño pilandhanagopālaka-bhaṇḍāgārikassa tasmiṃ tasmiṃ pilandhane nāma paṇṇakam bandhitvā asukapilandhanam nāma āharā ti vutte dīpam pajjāletvā ratanagabbham pavisitvā paṇṇam vācetvā tassa tass'eva pilandhanassa āharapakāle ca pavatti veditabbā.

Aparo nayo: sabbasaṅgāhikavasena hi sañjānanalakkaṇā saññā puna sañjānananimittakāraṇarasā dāru-ādisu tacchakūdayo viya.

Yathā gahitanimittavasena abhinivesakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā hatthi-dassaka-andhāviya ārammaṇe anogāha-

vuttitāya aciraṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhānā vā vijjū viya yathā upaṭṭhitavisaya-padaṭṭhānā tina-purisakesu migapotakānam purisānam ti uppannasaññā viya yā pan' ettha āṇasam-payuttā hoti sā āṇam eva anuvattati.

Sasambhārapaṭhavi-ādisu sesadhammānam paṭhavi-ādinī viyā ti veditabbā.

292. Cetayati ti cetanā.\* Saddhiṃ attanā sampayutta-dhamme ārammaṇe atisandahati ti attho. Sā cetayita-lakkhaṇā cetanā-bhāva-lakkhaṇā ti attho.

Āyūhana-rasā catu-bhūmaka-cetanā hi no cetayita-lakkhaṇā nāma n'atthi. Sabbā cetayita-lakkhaṇā va āyūhana-rasatā pana kusalākusalesu eva hoti, kusalākusala-kammāyūhanatṭhānam hi patvā sesa-sampayutta-dhammānam eka-desaka-mattakam eva kiccaṃ hoti. Cetanā pana atireka-vāyāmā ti diguṇa-ussāhādiguṇavāyāmā. Ten' āhu porāṇā vācāriyā: 'Sabhāva-saṇṭhitā va pan' esā cetanā' ti vācāriyo ti khetta-sāmi ti vuccati. Yathā khetta-sānipuriso pañcapaṇṇāsa balipurise gahe tvā 'lāyissāmi ti' ekato khettaṃ otari tassa atireko ussāho atireko vāyāmo diguṇo ussāho diguṇo vāyāmo hoti 'tiraṃ gaṇhathā ti' ādinī vadati sīmaṃ ācikkhati tesam surā-bhatta-gandha-mūlādini jānāti maggaṃ samakam harati evaṃ-sampadaṃ idaṃ veditabbaṃ. Khetta-sāmi-puriso viya hi cetanā; pañcapaṇṇāsa balipurisā viya cittaṅga-vasena uppannā pañcapaṇṇāsa kusala-dhammā, khetta-sāmi-purissassa diguṇussāhādiguṇa-vāyāma-karapa-kālo viya kusalākusala-kammāyūhanatṭhānam patvā cetanāya diguṇussāho diguṇa-vāyāmo hoti. Evaṃ assa āyūhana-rasatā veditabbā. Sā pan' esā pi samvidahana-paccupaṭṭhānā. Samvidahamānā hi ayam upaṭṭhāti sakicca-parakicca-sādhikā jeṭṭha-sissa-mahāvādḍhaki-ādayo viya. Yathā hi jeṭṭha-sisso upajjhāyaṃ dūrato āgacchantam disvā sayam adhiyamāno itare pi dūrake attano attano ajjhesane pavattayati, tasmim hi adhiyitum āraddhe te pi adhiyanti tad-anuvuttitāya. Yathā ca mahāvādḍhaki sayam tacchanto itare pi tacchake attano

\* Dhs. § 5.    \* Spence Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 420.

āttano tacchana-kamme pavattayati, tasmim hi tacchitum āraddhe te pi tacchanti tad-anuvattitāya, yathā ca yodhanāyako sayam yujjhamāno itare pi yodhe sampahāravuttiyā pavattayati, tasmim hi yujjhitum āraddhe te pi anivattamānā yujjhanti tad-anuvattitāya, evam esā pi attano kiccena ārammaṇe vattamānā aññe pi sampayuttadhamme attano attano kiriyāya pavatteti. Tassā hi attano kiccaṃ āraddhāya sampayuttā pi ārabhanti. Tena vuttam: — Sakicca-parakicca-sādhikā jettha-sissa-mahāvāḍḍhakiḍḍayo viyā ti. Accāyika-kammānussaraṇādisu ca pañāyaṃ sampayuttadhammānaṃ ussāhana-bhāvena pavattamānā pākāṭā hoti ti veditabbā ti.

293. Ārammaṇaṃ cinteti ti cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti cittassa vacanatto vutto eva. Lakkhaṇāditto pana vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ cittam pubbaṅgama-rasaṃ sandhāna-paccupaṭṭhānaṃ nāma-rūpa-padaṭṭhānaṃ. Catu-bhūmaka-cittam hi no vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ nāma n'atthi sabbam vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ eva. Dvāraṃ pana patvā ārammaṇa-vibhāvanaṭṭhāne cittam pubbaṅgamaṃ purecārikaṃ hoti. Cakkhunā hi dīṭṭham rūpārammaṇaṃ citten<sup>2</sup> eva vijānāti . . . pe . . . manena dhammārammaṇaṃ citten<sup>2</sup> eva vijānāti.

Yathā hi nagara-guttiko nagara-majjhe siṅghātake nisīditvā 'ayaṃ nevāsiko ayaṃ āgantuko' ti āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ upadhūreti vavatthapeti, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ therena: —

'Yathā, Mahārāja, nagaraguttiko nāma majjhe nagarassa siṅghātake nisinno puratthimato disato purisaṃ āgacchantam passeyya, pacchimato dakkhiṇato uttarato disato purisaṃ āgacchantam passeyya, evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja, yaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati taṃ viññāpena vijānāti, yaṃ sotena saddaṃ suvāti, ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati, manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti, taṃ viññāpena vijānāti ti.'<sup>3</sup>

294. Evaṃ dvāraṃ patvā ārammaṇa-vibhāvanaṭṭhāne cittam eva pubbaṅgamaṃ citta-purecārikaṃ hoti. Tasmā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 6.

<sup>2</sup> Milindapañha p. 62.

pubbaṅgama-rasan ti vuccati. Tad etaṃ pacchimam pacchimaṃ uppajjamānaṃ purimaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ katvā sandahamānaṃ eva upatthāti ti sandhāna-paccuppatthānaṃ, pañca-vokāra-bhave paṇassati yamato nāmarūpaṃ catu-vokāra-bhāve nāmaṃ eva padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tasmā nāma-rūpa-padaṭṭhānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Kim paṇ' etaṃ cittaṃ purima-cittena saddhim ekam eva udāhu aññaṃ ti? Ekam eva. Atha kasmā purimaṃ niddiṭṭham puna-vuttan ti? Avicāritaṃ etaṃ Atthakathāyaṃ. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha yutti. Yathā hi rūpādini upādāya paññattā suriyādayo na atthato rūpādhi aññe honti ten' eva yasmiṃ samaye suriyo udeti tasmīṃ samaye tassa tejā-saṅkhātāṃ rūpaṃ pīti evaṃ vuccamāne pi na rūpādhi añño suriyo nāma atthi. Tathā cittaṃ phassādayo dhamme upādāya paññāpiyati. Atthato paṇ' ettha tehi aññaṃ eva. Tena yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ekamsen' eva tasmīṃ samaye phassādhi atthato aññad eva hoti ti. Imass' atthassa dīpanatthāya purimaṃ niddiṭṭham pi etaṃ puna-vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

294. Yathā yasmiṃ<sup>\*</sup> samaye rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paṭhavi-kasinaṃ tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu bhāventena vavatthāpīte samaye yo bhāveti na so atthato uppajjati nāma. Ten' eva tathā yathā phasso hoti vedanā hoti ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ yo bhāveti. so hoti ti vuttaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti ādisu pana cittena vavatthāpīte samaye samaya-vavatthāpakam cittaṃ na tathā atthato n'uppajjati. Yath' eva pana tadā phasso hoti vedanā hoti, tathā cittaṃ pi hoti ti imassā pi atthassa dīpanattham idaṃ puna-vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Idaṃ paṇ' ettha sannitthānaṃ uddesa-vāre saṅgaṇhanattham<sup>\*</sup> niddesa-vāre ca vibhajanattham. Purimena hi citta-saddena kevalaṃ samayo vavatthāpīto. Tasmīṃ pana cittena vavatthāpīte samaye ye dhammā honti tesam tesam dassanattham phasso hoti ti ādi āraddham cittaṃ cāpi tasmīṃ samaye hoti ti yeva. Tasmā tassā pi saṅgaṇha-

\* Dhs. § 160.

\* sampiṇḍanattham M.



nattham etaṃ puna-vuttam. Imasmim ca tñāne etasmim avuccamāne katamam tasmim samaye cittan ti na sakkā bhaveyya niddesa-vāre vibhajitum. Evam assa vibhajanam yeva parihūyetha. Tasmā niddesa-vāre vibhajanattham pi etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam.

295. Yasmā vā uppannam hoti ti ettha cittaṃ uppannan ti etaṃ desanā-sīsam eva na pana cittaṃ ekakam eva uppajjati ti Atthakathāyaṃ vicāritam, tasmā uppannan ti ettha cittaṃattam eva agahetvā paro-pappāsakusala-dhamme hi saddhim yeva cittaṃ gahitam. Evam tattha saṅkhepato sabbe pi citta-cetasika-dhamme gahetvā idha sarūpena pabhedato dassetuṃ phasso hoti ti ādi āradham. Iti phassūdayo viya cittaṃ pi vattabbam evā ti pi veditabbam.

296. Vitakketi ti vitakko.<sup>1</sup> Vitakkanam vā vitakko, ūhanan ti vuttam hoti. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo, so hi ārammaṇo cittaṃ āropeti. Yathā hi koci rājā vallabham nātīm vā mittam vā nissāya rājageham ārohati evam vitakkaṃ nissāya cittaṃ ārammaṇam ārohati. Tasmā so ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo ti vutto. Nāgasenatthero pan' āha 'ākoṭana-lakkhaṇo vitakko. Yathā Mahārāja bheri ākoṭitā atha pacchā anuravati anusaddāyati evam eva kho Mahārāja yathā ākoṭanā vitakko daṭṭhabbo, yathā pacchā anuravanā anusaddāyanā evam vicāro daṭṭhabbo.' ti<sup>2</sup> Svāyaṃ āhanana-pariyūhanana-raso<sup>3</sup>. Tathā hi tena yogāvacaro ārammaṇam vitakkāhatam vitakka-pariyūhatam karoti ti vuccati ārammaṇe cittassa ānayana-paccupaṭṭhāno.

297. Vicarati ti vicāro.<sup>4</sup> Vicaranam vā vicāro, anusañcaraṇan ti vuttam hoti. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇānumajjana-lakkhaṇo, tattha saḥajātānuyojana-raso cittassa anuppa-bandha-paccupaṭṭhāno. Sante pi ca etesaṃ katthaci aviyoḡe olūrikaṭṭhena pubbaṅgamatṭhena ca ghaṇṭābhi-ghāto viya abhiniropanatṭhena cetaso paṭhamābhinipāto

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 7.

<sup>2</sup> Milinda 62, 63. slightly different.

<sup>3</sup> paṭihanana-raso M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 8.

vitakko, sukhumaṭṭhena anumajjana-sabhāvatṭhena ca ghaṇ-  
ṭānuravo viya anuppabandho vicāro.

Vipphāravā c'ettha vitakko paṭhamuppatti-kāle parip-  
phandanabhūto cittassa ākāse uppatitu-kāmassa pakkhino  
pakkha-vikkhepo viya padumābhimukha-pāto viya ca gan-  
dhānubandhana-cetaso bhamarassa. Santavutti-vicāro nāti-  
paripphandana-bhāvo cittassa ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino  
pakkha-pasāraṇaṃ viya paribbhaṇaṃ viya ca padumā-  
bhimukha-patitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge.  
Atṭhakathāyaṃ pana ākāse gacchato mahā-sakuṇassa  
ubhoḥi pakkhehi vātaṃ gahetvā pakkhe sannisīdāpetvā ga-  
maṇaṃ viya āramaṇe cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto  
vitakko. So hi ekaggo hutvā appeti. Vāta-gaṇaṇatṭhaṃ  
pakkhe phandāpayamāṇassa gamaṇaṃ viya anumajjana-  
bhāvena pavatto vicāro.<sup>1</sup> So hi āramaṇaṃ anumajjati  
ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ anuppabandhana-pavattiyaṃ ativiya yujjati.  
So pana tesāṃ viseso paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pakāṇo hoti.  
Api ca yathā malaggahitaṃ kamsa-bhājanam ekena hatthena  
daḷhaṃ gahetvā itarena hatthena cuṇṇaṃ vā telaṃ vā  
leḍḍupakena<sup>2</sup> parimajjantassa daḷha-gaṇaṇa-hattho viya  
vitakko, parimajjana-hattho viya vicāro. Tathā kumbha-  
kāraṇassa daṇḍappahārena cakkam bhamayitvā bhājanam  
karontassa uppiḷanahattho viya vitakko, ito c'ito ca saṇca-  
raṇahattho viya vicāro. Tathā maṇḍalaṃ karontassa  
majjhe sannirumbhitvā ṭhita-kaṇṭhako viya abhiniropano  
vitakko, bahi paribbhaṇa-kaṇṭhako viya anumajjano  
vicāro.

298. Piṇayati ti pīti.<sup>3</sup> Sā sampiyāyana-lakkhaṇā kāya-  
citta-piṇana-rasā pharaṇa-rasā vā odagya-paccupaṭṭhānā.  
Sā pan' esā khuddakā pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti,  
pharaṇā pīti, ubbegā pīti ti pañca-vidhā hoti.<sup>4</sup> Tattha  
khuddakā pīti sarīre lomahaṃsa-mattam eva kātum sakkoti,  
khaṇikā pīti khaṇe khaṇe vijjuppāda-sadisā hoti, okkantikā

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 424.

<sup>2</sup> laddhūpa-

kena T, leḍḍupakena M, laṇḍupakena C. G.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Visuddhimagga in Journal of the Pāli Text Society  
1891—93 p. 94.

pīti samudda-tīraṃ vici viya kāyaṃ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati, ubbegaṃ pīti balavati hoti kāyaṃ uddhaggam katvā ākāse laṅghāpanapamāṇam pattā.

299. Tathā hi Puṇṇavallika-vāsi Mahūtissatthero puṇṇama-divase sāyaṃ cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā candālokaṃ disvā mahācetiyaṃ abhimukho hutvā 'imāya vata velāya catasso parisā mahā-cetiyaṃ vandanti ti' pakatiyā dīṭṭhārammaṇa-vasena buddhārammaṇaṃ ubbega-pītiṃ uppādetvā sudhātale pahatṭha-citta-bheṇḍuko viya ākāse uppatitvā mahā-cetiyaṅgaṇe yeva patitṭhāsi. Tathā Girikaṇḍaka-vihārassa upanissaye Vattakālaka-gāme ekā kuladhītā pi balava-buddhārammaṇāya ubbega-pītiyā ākāse laṅghesi. Tassā kira mātāpitāro sāyaṃ dhammasavaṇatthāya vihāraṃ gacchantā 'amma, tvam garubhārā, akāle vicarituṃ na sakkosi, mayam tuyham patitiṃ katvā dhammaṃ sossāmā ti agamaṃsu. Sā gantukāmā pi tesam vacanaṃ paṭibāhituṃ asakkonti ghare ohiyitvā gharadvāre thatvā candālokena Girikaṇḍake ākāse cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ olokeṇti cetiyassa dīpa-pūjaṃ addasa catasso ca parisā mālā-gandhālīhi cetiya-pūjaṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ karontiyo bhikkhusaṅghassa ca gaṇasajjhāya-saddaṃ assosi. Ath' assā 'dhāṇṇā vat' ime ye vihāraṃ gantvā evarūpe cetiyaṅgaṇe anusaṇcarituṃ evarūpaṃ ca madhura-dhamma-kathaṃ sotuṃ labhanti ti' muttārāsi-sadisam cetiyaṃ passantiyā eva ubbegaṃ pīti udapūdi. Sā ākāse laṅghayitvā mātāpitunnaṃ purimataraṃ yeva ākāse cetiyaṅgaṇe oruyha cetiyaṃ vanditvā dhammaṃ suṇamānā sṭṭhāsi. Atha nam mātāpitāro āgantvā 'amma, tvam katamena maggena āgatā ti' pucchipsu. Sā ākāseṇa āgat'amhi na maggeṇā ti' vatvā, 'amma, ākāseṇa nāma khīṇāsavaṃ saṇcaranti, tvam kathaṃ āgatā ti' puṭṭhā āha: 'mayham candālokena cetiyaṃ olokeṇtiyā tṭhitāya Buddhārammaṇāya balava-pīti uppajji, atthāham neva attano tṭhita-bhāvaṃ na nisinna-bhāvaṃ aññāsi, gahita-nimitten' eva pana ākāsaṃ laṅghitvā cetiyaṅgaṇe patitṭhit' amhi ti.' Evaṃ ubbega-pīti ākāse laṅghāpanappamāṇā hoti.\*

\* Hardy l. l. p. 426. Eastern Monachism p. 272.

300. Pharapa-pītiyā pana uppannāya sakalasarīraṃ dhamitvā<sup>\*</sup> pūrita-vatthi viya mahatā udakoghena pakkhantā pabbatakucchi viya ca anuparipphuṭaṃ hoti. Sā paṇ'esā pañca-vidhā pīti gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti paripākāṃ gacchanti duvidhaṃ passaddhim paripūreti kāya-passaddhiṃ ca citta-passaddhiṃ ca, gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti paripākāṃ gacchanti duvidhaṃ pi sukhaṃ paripūreti kāyikaṃ cetasi-kaṃ ca sukhaṃ, gabbhaṃ gaṇhantaṃ paripākāṃ gacchan- taṃ tividhaṃ samādhim paripūreti khaṇika-samādhim upa- cāra-samādhim appanā-samādhin ti. Tāsu tṭhapetvā appanā- samādhi-pūrikāṃ itarā dve pi idha yujjanti.

301. Sukhayatī ti<sup>\*</sup> sukhaṃ. Yass' uppajjati taṃ sukhitaṃ karotī ti attho. Suttḥu vā khādati khaṇati ca kāya-cittābādhān ti sukhaṃ. Somanassa-vedanāy' etan nāma. Tassā lakhaṇādīni vedanā-pade vutta-nāyen' eva veditabbāni.

Aparo nayo. Sāta-lakkhaṇaṃ sukhaṃ sampayuttānaṃ upabrūhaṇa-rasaṃ anuggahanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Sati pi ca tesāṃ pīti-sukhānaṃ katthaci avippayoge itṭhārammaṇa- paṭilābha-tuṭṭhi pīti, paṭiladdha-rasānubhavaṇaṃ sukhaṃ. Yattha pīti tattha sukhaṃ, yattha sukhaṃ tattha niyamato pīti, saṅkhārakkhandha-saṅgahitā pīti, vedanā-khandha- saṅgahitaṃ sukhaṃ. Kantāra-khiṇṇassa vanantodakanta- dassana-savanesu viya pīti, vanacchāyā-pavesā-udaka-pari- bhogesu viya sukhaṃ. Yathā hi puriso mahākantāra- maggaṃ paṭipanno ghammapareto tassito pipāsito paṭipathe purisaṃ disvā 'kattha pāpiyaṃ atthi ti' puccheyya, so 'aṭaviṃ uttaritvā jātassara-vanasaṇḍo atthi, tattha gantvā labhissasī ti' vadeyya, so tassa kathaṃ sutvā va haṭṭha- pahaṭṭho bhaveyya, tato gacchanto bhūmiyaṃ patitāni uppala-pattādīni disvā suttḥutaraṃ haṭṭha-pahaṭṭho hutvā gacchanto allavatthe allakese purise passeyya vana-kukkuṭa- vana-morādīnaṃ saddaṃ suṇeyya jātassara-pariyante jātaṃ manijāla-sadisāṃ nilavannasaṇḍaṃ passeyya sare jātāni uppala-paduma-kumudādīni passeyya acchaṃ vippasaṇṇaṃ udakaṃ passeyya, so bhiyyo bhiyyo haṭṭha-pahaṭṭho hutvā

<sup>\*</sup> pharitvā M.

<sup>\*</sup> Dhs. § 10.

jātassaraṃ otaritvā yathā-rucirā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca passaddha-daratho bhisa-mulāla-pokkharādini khāditvā niluppālādini pilandhitvā mandālaka-mūlāni khandhe khipitvā uttaritvā sātakaṃ nivāsetvā udaka-sātakaṃ ātape katvā sitacchāyāya manda-mande vāte paharante nipanno 'aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti' vadeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Tassa hi purisassa jātassara-vanasaṇḍa-vasanato paṭṭhāya yūva udaka-dassanā haṭṭha-pahaṭṭha-kālo viya pubbhāgārammaṇo haṭṭha-pahaṭṭhākāro pīti. Nahātvā ca pivitvā ca sitacchāyāya manda-mande vāte paharante 'aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti' vadato nipanna-kālo viya balappattam' ārammaṇa-rasānubhāvanākārasaṇṭhitam sukhaṃ. Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ samaye pākaṭa-bhāvato c'etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. Yattha pana pīti sukhaṃ pi tattha atthi ti vuttam etaṃ.

302. Cittassa ekagga-bhāvo cittekaḡḡatā,\* samādhiss' etaṃ nāma. Lakkhaṇādisu paṇ' assa Atthakathāyaṃ tāva vuttam: Pāṇokkha-lakkhaṇo va samādhī avikkhepalakkhaṇo ca. Yathā hi kūṭāgāra-kāṇṇikā sesadabbasambhārānaṃ ābandhanato pamukhā hoti evaṃ eva sabba-kusala-dhammānaṃ samādhī citte ijjhanato sabbesam pi tesam dhammānaṃ samādhī pāṇokkho hoti. Tena vuttam: — Seyyathā pi Mahārāja kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭāṅgamā honti kūṭa-ninnā kūṭasamosarāṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhī-ninnā honti samādhī-popā samādhī - pabbhārā, samādhī tesam aggam akkhāyati ti.<sup>3</sup>

Yathā ca senaṅgaṃ patvā rūjā nāma yattha yattha senā osidati tam tam ṭhānaṃ gacchati tassa gata-gataṭṭhāne senā paripūrati parasenā bhijjitvā rūjānaṃ eva anuvattati, evaṃ eva sahajāta-dhammānaṃ vikkhipitum vippakiritum appadānato samādhī avikkhepa-lakkhaṇo nāma hoti ti.

303. Aparo pana nayo. Ayaṃ cittassa ekagḡatā-saṅkhāto samādhī nāma avisāra-lakkhaṇo avikkhepa-lakkhaṇo vā, sahajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ sampiṇḍana-raso nahāniya-cuṇṇānaṃ udakaṃ viya upasama-paccupaṭṭhāno nānapaccu-

\* phalappattam M.

2 Dhs. § 11.

3 Mil. p. 38.

paṭṭhāno vā, samāhito yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti passati ti hi vuttaṃ. Visesato sukha-padaṭṭhāno nivāte dīpaccinaṃ ṭhiti viya cetaso ṭhiti ti daṭṭhabbo.

304. Saddahanti etāya sayam vā saddahati saddahana-mattam eva vā esā ti saddhā. Sā assaddhiyassa abhi-bhavanato adhipatīyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ adhimokkha-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Saddhā va indriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Sā paṇ' esā sampasādana-lakkhaṇā va saddhā sampakkhandhana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi rañño cakkavattissa udakappasādako maṇi udake pakkhito paṇka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamaṃ sannisīdāpeti udakaṃ acchaṃ karoti vippasannaṃ anāvilam, evam eva saddhā up-pajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti, kilese sannisīdāpeti, cittaṃ pasādeti anāvilam karoti, pasannena cittaṃ yogāvacaro kulaputto dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādhīyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, bhāvanam ārabhati, evam tāva saddhā sampasādana-lakkhaṇā ti veditabbā. 'Ten' āha nyasmā Nāgaseno<sup>2</sup>: Yathā, Mahārāja, rājā cakkavatti caturaṅginīyā senāya parittaṃ udakaṃ tareyya, tam udakaṃ hatthihi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattihi ca khubhitaṃ bhaveyya, āvilam, lūlitaṃ, kalali-bhūtaṃ, uttiṇṇo rājā manusse āqāpeyya: pāṇiyaṃ bhāṇe āharatha, pivissāmi ti, rañño ca udakappasādako maṇi bhaveyya evam devū ti kho te manussā rañño paṭisutvā tam udakappasādakaṃ maṇiṃ udake pakkhippeyyum, saha udake pakkhitta-matte paṇka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya acchaṃ bhaveyya udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilam, tato rañño pāṇiyaṃ upanāmeyyum 'pivatu devo pāṇiyaṃ ti,' yathā, Mahārāja, udakaṃ evam cittaṃ daṭṭhabbam, yathā te manussā evam yojāvacaro daṭṭhabbo, yathā paṇka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo evam kilesā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādako maṇi evam saddhā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādakamhi maṇimhi pakkhitta-matte paṇka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo ca sannisīdati, acchaṃ bhavati udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilam evam eva kho Mahārāja saddhā uppajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 12.

<sup>2</sup> Mil. p. 33.

vinīvarapaṃ cittaṃ hoti acchaṃ vip̐pasannaṃ anāvilan ti.<sup>1</sup>

Yathā ca pana kumbhīla-makaragāharakkhasādi-sankhīṇapaṃ pūraṃ mahānadīṃ āgamma bhīruka-jano ubhosu tīresu tiṭṭhati, saṅgāma-sūro pana mahāyodho āgantvā: 'Kasmā tiṭṭhathā ti' pucchitvā, 'sappaṭi-bhaya-bhāvena otarituṃ na visahāmā ti' vutte, nisitam asīṃ gahetvā 'mama pacchato etha mā bhayitthā ti' vatvā, nadīṃ otaritvā āgatāgate kumbhīlādayo paṭibāhitvā, orima-tīrato manussānaṃ sotthi-bhāvaṃ karonto pūrima-tīraṃ neti, pārimatīrato pi sotthinā orima-tīraṃ āneti, evaṃ eva dānaṃ dadato sīlaṃ rakkhato uposatha-kammaṃ karoto bhāvaṃ ārabhato saddhā pubbaṅgamā purecārikā hoti. Tena vuttam: sampasādana-lakkhaṇā sampakkhandana-lakkhaṇā ca saddhā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Aparo nayo. Saddahana-lakkhaṇā saddhā okappana-lakkhaṇā vā, pasādana-rasā udakappasādanaka-maṇi viya, pakkhandana-rasā vā oghuttaraṇo viya, akālussiya-paccupaṭṭhānā adhimutti-paccupaṭṭhānā vā saddheyyavattu-padaṭṭhānā sotāpattiyaṅga-padaṭṭhānā vā hattha-cittabījāni viya daṭṭhabbā.

305. Virā-bhāvo viriyaṃ. Virānaṃ vā kammaṃ vidhinā vā nayena upāyena irayitabbam pavattayitabban ti viriyaṃ. Tad eva kosajjassa abhibhavanato adhipatiyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ paggaha-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭham kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Viriyaṃ eva indriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Tam pan' etaṃ upatthambhana-lakkhaṇaṃ ca viriyaṃ, paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ ca. Yathā hi jīṇṇa-gharakam āgantukena thūṇūpatthambhena tiṭṭhati evaṃ eva yogāvacaro viriyūpatthambhena upatthambhito hutvā sabba-kusala-dhammehi na hūyati na parihūyati, evaṃ tāv'assa upatthambhana-lakkhaṇatā veditabbā. Ten' āha therō Nāgaseno: — Yathā, Mahārāja, gehe patante aññena dārunā upatthambheyya, upatthambhitam santam evaṃ tam gehaṃ na pateyya, evaṃ eva kho, Mahārāja,

<sup>1</sup> Mil. p. 35. Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 427.

<sup>2</sup> Hardy Manual p. 426 f. Milinda p. 36 somewhat different.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 13.

upatthambhana-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusala-dhammā na parihāyanti ti.<sup>1</sup>

Yathā pana khuddikāya ca mahatikāya ca senāya saṅgāme pavatte khuddikā senā oliyeyya tato rañño ūroceyyuṃ rājā balavāhanaṃ peseyya, tena paggaḥitā saka-senā parasenaṃ parājeyya, evaṃ eva viriyaṃ sahaajāta-sampayutta-dhammānaṃ oliyituṃ osakkituṃ na deti ukkhipati paggaṇhāti. Tena vuttaṃ: paggaḥa-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ ti.

Aparo nayo. Ussāhana-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ, sahaajātānaṃ upatthambhana-rasaṃ asaṃsīdana-bhāva-paccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Samviggo yoniso padahati ti vacanato samvega-padaṭṭhānaṃ viriyārambha-vatthupadaṭṭhānaṃ vā sammā āradḍhaṃ sabbāsaṃ sampattiṃ mūlaṃ hoti ti vedittabbaṃ.

306. Saranti tāya sayaṃ vā sarati, saraṇa-muttam eva vā esā ti sati. Sā muṭṭha-saccassa abhibhavanato adhipatīyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇena vā indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Sati yeva indriyaṃ satindriyaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Sā paṇ' esā apilāpana-lakkhaṇā upaṇāhana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi rañño bhaṇḍāgārika-dārako dasa-vidhaṃ ratanaṃ gopāyanto sāyapātaṃ rājānaṃ issariya-sampattiṃ sallakkhāpeti sāreti evaṃ eva sati kusalakammaṃ sallakkhāpeti sāreti. Ten' āha thero: — Yathā, Mahārāja, rañño bhaṇḍāgāriko rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ sāyapātaṃ saṃsarāpeti 'ettakā deva hatthi, ettakā assā, ettakā rathā, ettakā patti, ettakaṃ hiraṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ saḥbaṃ sūpateyyaṃ, taṃ devo saratū ti' evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja sati kusale dhamme apilāpeti 'ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, ime cattāro sammappadhānā, ime cattāro iddhipādā, imāni pañc'indriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhaṅgā, ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ samatho, ayaṃ vipassanā, ayaṃ vijjā, ayaṃ vimutti, ime lokuttara-dhammā ti' evaṃ kho Mahārāja apilāpana-lakkhaṇā sati ti.<sup>3</sup> Yathā pana rañño cakkavattissa puripāyaka-ratanaṃ ahite ca hite ca ṇatvā ahite apayāpeti hite upayāpeti, evaṃ eva sati hitāhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā 'ime kāya-duccarītādayo dhammā ahitā ti' ahite dhamme

<sup>1</sup> Mil. p. 36.<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 14.<sup>3</sup> Mil. p. 37.



apanudati 'ime kāyasucaritādayo dhammā hitā ti' hite dhamme upagaṇhāti. Ten'āha therō: — Yathā, Mahārāja, rañño pariṇāyaka-ratanam rañño hitāhitam jānāti 'ime rañño hitā, ime abhitā, ime upakārā, ime anupakārā ti' tato ahite apanudati hite upagaṇhāti, evam eva kho, Mahārāja, sati uppajjamānā hitāhitānam dhammānam gatiyo samannesati 'ime dhammā hitā, ime dhammā abhitā, ime dhammā upakārā, ime dhammā anupakārā ti' tato ahite dhamme apanudati hite dhamme upagaṇhāti, evam kho Mahārāja upagaṇhana-lakkhaṇā sati ti.<sup>1</sup>

Aparo nayo. Apilāpana-lakkhaṇā sati asammosanarasā ārakka-paccupaṭṭhānā visayūbhimukha-bhāva-paccupaṭṭhānā vā, thira-saṇṇā-padaṭṭhānā kāyādi-satipaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānā vā. Ārammaṇe dālha-patitattā pana esikā viya cakkhu-dvārādi-rakkhaṇato dovāriko viya ca daṭṭhabbo.

307. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ sammā adhiyati tṭhpeti ti samādhi. So vikkhepassa abhibhavanato adhipatiyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ, avikkhepa-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Samādhi yeva indriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Lakkhaṇādini pan' assa heṭṭhā vutta-nayen' eva veditabbāni.

Pajānāti ti paññā. Kin pajānāti? Idam dukkhaṃ ti ādinā nayena ariya-saccāni. Atthakathāyaṃ pana paññāpeti ti paññā ti vuttaṃ. Kin ti paññāpeti ti? Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti paññāpeti. Sā va avijjāya abhibhavanato adhipatiyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ, dassana-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti pi indriyaṃ. Paññā va indriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Sā pan' esā obhāsana-lakkhaṇā ca paññā pajānana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi catubhittike gehe rattibhāge dīpe jalite andhakāraṃ nirujjhati āloko pātu bhavati evam eva obhāsana-lakkhaṇā paññā. Paññobhāsā-samo obhāso nāma n'atthi. Paññāvato hi eka-pallāṅkena nisinnassa dasa-sahassā loka-dhātu ekālokā hoti. Ten'āha therō: — Yathā, Mahārāja, puriso andhakāre gehe telappadīpaṃ paveseyya pavitṭho padīpo andhakāraṃ vidhameti, obhāsaṃ janeti,

<sup>1</sup> Mil. pp. 37, 38. Hardy l. l. p. 428. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 15.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 16.

ālokaṃ vidamseti, pākaṭāni rūpāni karoti, evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhameti, vijjibhāsaṃ janeti, nāpālokaṃ vidamseti, pākaṭāni ariya-saccāni karoti. Evaṃ kho Mahārāja, obhāsana-lakkhaṇā paññā ti.<sup>1</sup>

Yathā pana cheko bhisakko āturānaṃ sappāyāsappāyāni bhojanādini jānāti, evaṃ paññā uppajjamānā kusalākusale sevitaḍḍhasevitābbe hīna-paṇṇa-kappa-sukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme pajānāti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā<sup>2</sup>: pajānāti pajānāti ti kho āvuso, sā tasmā paññā ti vuccati. Kiṃ ca pajānāti? Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti pajānāti ti vitthāre-tabbam. Evaṃ assā pajānana-lakkhaṇā ti veditaḍḍhā.

Aparo nayo. Yathā sabbhāva-paṭivedha-lakkhaṇā paññā, uppajjamānā akkhalita-paṭivedha-lakkhaṇā vā kusalissāsa-khitta-usu-paṭivedho viya, visayobhāsa-rasā padīpo viya, asammoha-paccupaṭṭhānā araṇña-gata-sudesiko viya.

308. Manute iti mano, vijānāti ti attho. Atthakathā-cariyā paṇ' āhu: — Nāliya minamūno viya mahātulāya vā dhārayamāno viya ca ārammaṇaṃ jānāti ti mano. Tad eva minana-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kareti ti indriyaṃ. Mano eva indriyaṃ manindriyaṃ. Heṭṭhā vutta-cittass' ev' etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Pīti-sommanassa-sampayogato sobhanaṃ mano assā ti sumano. Sumanassa bhāvo somanassaṃ. Sāta-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kareti ti indriyaṃ. Somanassaṃ eva indriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Heṭṭhā vutta-vedanāy' ev' etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

309. Jivanti tena taṃ-sampayuttakā dhammā ti jīvitam. Anupālana-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kareti ti indriyaṃ. Jīvitam eva indriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ pavattasantaṭṭhi-pateyyam hoti. Lakkhaṇādīhi pana attanā avinibhuttānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupālana-lakkhaṇaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ, tesam pavattana-rasaṃ, tesam ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, yāpayitabba-dhamma-padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Sante pi ca anupālana-lakkhaṇādīhi vidhāne atthik-

<sup>1</sup> Mil. 39. Hardy l. l. p. 430. <sup>2</sup> In the Mahāvedalla S. in Majjhima Nikāya I, 292. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 18. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 19.

khane yev' etaṃ te dhamme anupāleti udakaṃ viya uppālādini. Yathā-sakaṃ paccayuppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti dhāti viya kumāraṃ, sayam pavattita-dhamma-sambandhen' eva pavattati niyyāmaṃ viya nāvaṃ nabhaṅgato uddham pavattayati attano ca pavattayitabbānaṃ ca abhāvā nabhaṅgakkhane tṭhapēti sayam bhijjāmānattā kḥiyyamāno viya vaṭṭisineho padīpa-sikham pavattana-tṭhapanānubhāva-virahitaṃ. Yathā vuttakkhaneṇa tassa tassa sūdhanaṭo ti datṭhabbaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

310. Sammādiṭṭhiādisu dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi, abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṃkappo, paggahanaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi, avikkhepanaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi veditabbā. Vacanaṭṭhato pana sammāpassati sammā vā tāya passanti ti sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṃkappeti sammā vā tena saṃkappenti ti sammāsaṃkappo, sammā vāyamaṭi sammā vā tena vāyamaṭi ti sammāvāyāmo, sammā sarati sammā vā tāya saranti ti sammāsaṭi, sammā samādhīyati samānā vā tena samādhīyanti ti sammāsamādhi. Api ca paṣaṭṭhā suṇḍarā vā diṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhi ti iminā pi nayeṇa tesu vacanaṭṭho veditabbo. Lakkhaṇādini pana heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

311. Saddhābalādisu saddhādinī vuttatṭhān' eva, akampiyaṭṭhena pana balaṃ veditabbāṃ. Evaṃ etesu assaddhiye na kampaṭi ti saddhābalaṃ,<sup>2</sup> kosajje na kampaṭi ti viriyabalaṃ, muṭṭhasacce na kampaṭi ti satibalaṃ, uddhacce na kampaṭi ti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya na kampaṭi ti paññābalaṃ, aliriye na kampaṭi ti hiribalaṃ anottaṭṭhe na kampaṭi ti ottaṭṭhabalaṃ ti ayam ubhaya-pada-vasena attha-vaṇṇanā hoti. Tattha purimāni pañca heṭṭhā lakkhaṇādīhi pakāsitān' eva pacchima-dvaye kāya-duccaritādīhi.

312. Hiriyati ti hiri,<sup>3</sup> lajjāy' etaṃ adhi vacanaṃ. Tehi eva ottaṭṭapaṭi ti ottaṭṭapaṃ,<sup>4</sup> pūpato ubbegass' etaṃ adhi vacanaṃ. Tesam nānākarapaṃ dīpanatṭhaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ adhipati lajjā-lakkhaṇen' evā ti imaṃ mātikaṃ tṭhapetvā

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Hardy Manual p. 417 No. 18.      <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 25 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 30.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 31.

ayam vitthāra-kathā vuttā. Ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānā hi hiri nāma, bahiddhā samuṭṭhānaṃ ottappam nāma, attādhipati hiri nāma, lokādhipati ottappam nāma, lajjā-sabhaṇa-saṅghitā hiri nāma, bhaya-sabhaṇa-saṅghitā ottappam nāma, sappatissava-lakkhaṇā hiri nāma, vajja-bhiruka-bhaya-dassāvi-lakkhaṇam ottappam nāma. Tatth' ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānaṃ hirim catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti jātim paccavekkhitvā vāyam paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā, bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā. Kathaṃ? Pāpa-karapattā etaṃ na jāti-sampannānaṃ kammaṃ, hīna-jaccānaṃ kevaṭṭakādīnaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ, tādisassa jāti-sampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ tāva jātim paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpam akoronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-karāṇaṃ nām' etaṃ daharehi kūtābbaṃ kammaṃ, tādisassa jāti-sampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ vāyam paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpam akoronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-kammaṃ nām' etaṃ dubbala-jātikānaṃ kammaṃ, tādisassa sūrabhāva-sampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṇātipānādi-pāpam akoronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-kammaṃ nām' etaṃ andha-bālānaṃ kammaṃ na paṇḍitānaṃ, tādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpam akoronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Evaṃ ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānaṃ hirim catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti. Samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana attano hi citte hirim pavesetvā pāpam kammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānā hiri nāma hoti.

313. Kathaṃ bahiddhā-samuṭṭhānaṃ ottappam nāma? Sace tvaṃ pāpa-kammaṃ karissasi catūsu parisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi.

Garahissanti taṃ viññū asuciṃ nāgariko yathā

Vajjito sīlavantehi kathaṃ, bhikkhu, karissasi ti paccavekkhanto hi bahiddhā-samuṭṭhitena ottappena pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ bahiddhā samuṭṭhānaṃ ottappam nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ attādhipati hiri nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto

attānaṃ adhipatijetthakaṃ katvā tādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhuta-vādassa 'na yuttaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kātun ti' pāpaṃ na karoti. Evam attādhīpati hiri nāma hoti. Ten' āha Bhagavā: — So attānaṃ yeva adhipatijetthakaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharati ti.

Kathaṃ lokādhīpati ottappaṃ nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto lokaṃ adhipatijetthakaṃ katvā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ na karoti: — Yathāha: Mahā kho pana loka-sannivāso, mahantasmim kho pana loka-sannivāse santi samaṇa-brāhmaṇā iddhiṃanto dibba-cakkhukā paracitta-viduno, te dūrato pi passanti āsannā pi na dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti, te pi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti: passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Santi devatā iddhiṃantiyo dibbacakkhukā paracitta-vidūniyo, tā dūrato pi passanti āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti, tā pi maṃ jānissanti: passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. So lokaṃ yeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharati ti. Evam lokādhīpati ottappaṃ nāma hoti.

314. Lajjā-sabhāva-saṅghitā hiri, bhaya-sabhāva-saṅghitaṃ ottappaṃ ti. Ettha pana lajjā ti lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena saṅghitā hiri, bhayan ti apāyabhayaṃ, tena sabhāvena saṅghitaṃ ottappaṃ. Tad ubhayaṃ pi pāpa-parivajjane pākaṭaṃ hoti. Ekacco hi yathā nāma eko kulaputto uccāra-passāvādini karonto lajjitabbaka-yuttaṃ ekaṃ disvā lajjanākārappatto bhavēyya pīlito, evam eva ajjhattaṃ lajji-dhammaṃ okkamitvā pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti. Ekacco apāya-bhaya-bhito hutvā pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti. Tatr' idaṃ opammaṃ: — Yathā dvīsu ayogulesu eko sitalo bhavēyya gūthamakkhito eko upho āditto, tattha paṇḍito sitalaṃ gūtha-makkhitattā jigucchanto na gaphāti, itaraṃ dūha-bhayaena. Tattha sitalassa gūthā-makkhana-jigucchāyā agaṇhanaṃ viya ajjhattaṃ lajjitabbaṃ dhammaṃ okkam-

itvā vā pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, uphassa dāha-bhayena agaṇ-  
hanaṃ viya apāya-bhayena pāpassa akaraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

315. Sappaṭissava-lakkhaṇā hiri, vajja-bhīruka-bhaya-  
dassāvi-lakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṇ ti: Idam api dvayaṃ pāpa-  
parivajjane eva pākaṭaṃ hoti. Ekacco hi jātimahatta-  
paccavekkhaṇā satthumahatta-paccavekkhaṇā dāyaṇṇa-ma-  
hatta-paccavekkhaṇā sabrahmacāri-mahatta-paccavekkhaṇā  
ti catūhi kāraṇehi sappaṭissavalakkhaṇaṃ hirim samuṭṭhā-  
petvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Ekacco attānuvāda-bhayaṃ  
parānuvāda-bhayaṃ daṇḍa-bhayaṃ duggati-bhayaṃ ti ca-  
tūhi kāraṇehi vajja-bhīruka-bhaya-dassāvi-lakkhaṇaṃ ottap-  
paṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Tattha jāti-mahatta-  
paccavekkhaṇādīni c'eva attānuvāda-bhayaṇṇāni ca vitthā-  
retvā kathetabbāni.

316. Na lubbhanti etena sayamaṃ vā na lubbhati alubbha-  
namattam eva vā tan ti alobho.\* Adosa-amohesu pi es'  
eva nayo.

Tesu alobho ārammaṇo cittassa agedhalakkhaṇo alagga-  
bhāvalakkhaṇo vā. Kamaladalabindu viya apariggaharaso  
muttabhikkhu viya anallīna-bhāvapaccupatṭhāno asucimhi  
patitapuriso viya.

Adoso<sup>2</sup> acaṇḍikkalakkhaṇo va avirodhalakkhaṇo va anu-  
kūlamitto viya, āghātaavinayanaraso pariūhavinayanaraso  
vā candanaṃ viya, samma-bhāvapaccupatṭhāno puṇṇa-  
candaṃ viya. Amoho lakkhaṇādīhi hetṭhā paññindriyapade  
vibhāvito.

Evam etesu puna tisu alobho maccheramalassa paṭi-  
pakkho, adoso dussīyamalassa, amoho kusalesu dhammesu  
abhāvanāya paṭipakkho, alobho c'ettha dānaṇṇa, adoso  
sīlaṇṇa, amoho bhāvanāṇṇa. Tesu alobhena anadhikaṃ  
gaṇhāti luddhassa adhikagahaṇato, adosena anūnaṃ duṭ-  
ṭhassa ūnagahaṇato, amohena aviparītaṃ mūlhasa viparīta-  
gahaṇato.

Alobhena c'ettha vijjamānadosaṃ dosato ca dhārento dose  
pavattati, luddho hi dosam paṭicchādeti. Adosena vijja-  
mānaṃ guṇaṃ guṇato dhārento guṇe pavattati, duṭṭho hi

\* Dhs. § 32.

\* Dhs. § 33.

guṇaṃ makkheti. Amohena yāthāvaṃ yāthāvato dhārento yathā sabhāve pavattati, mūho hi taccham ataccham ca tacchati gaṇhāti.

Alobhena ca piyavippayogadukkhaṃ hoti luddhassa piya-sabhāvato piyavippayogasahanato ca. Adosena appiyasam-payogadukkhaṃ na hoti dutṭhassa appiyasabhāvato appiya-sampayogasahanato ca. Amohena icchitalābhadukkhaṃ na hoti, amūlhassa tam kut' ettha labbhati evamādi pacca-vekkhanaṃ sambhavato.

Alobhena c'ettha jātidukkhaṃ na hoti alobhassa taṇhā-paṭipakkhato taṇhāmūlakathā va jātidukkhaṃ adosena jarādukkhaṃ na hoti ti tikkhadossassa khippaṃ jarāsambhavato. Amohanam maraṇadukkhaṃ na hoti. Samohamarapaṃ hi dukkhaṃ na ca tam amūlhassa hoti.

Alobhena ca gahaṭṭhānam, amohena pabbajitānam, adosena pana sabbesaṃ sukhānaṃ samvāsataṃ hoti.

Visesato c'ettha alobhena pettivisaye uppatti na hoti. Yebhuyyena hi tassā taṇhāya pettivisayam uppajjati taṇhāya ca paṭipakkho alobho adosena niraye uppatti na hoti. Dosena hi caṇḍajātītāya dosasadisam nirayam uppajjati, dosassa ca paṭipakkho adoso, amohena tiracchānāyoniyam nibbatti na hoti. Mohena hi nīccasamūlhaṃ tiracchānāyoniyam uppajjati mohapaṭipakkho ca amoho. Etesu ca alobho rūpaṅgavasena uggamanassa abhāvakaro, adoso dosavasena apagamanassa, amoho mohavasena majjhāttabhāvassa.

Tiṃhi pi c'etehi yathā paṭipāṭiyā nekkhammasaṇṇā avyāpādasāṇṇā avihimsāsaṇṇā ti imā tisso saṇṇāyo honti, asubhasāṇṇā appamānasaṇṇā dhātusaṇṇā ti imā tisso saṇṇāyo honti. Alobhena kāmāsukhallikānuyoga-antassa parivaṇṇaṇaṃ hoti, adosena attakilamānuyoga-antassa parivaṇṇaṇaṃ hoti, amohena majjhīmāya paṭipāṭiyā paṭipajjanaṃ. Tathā alobhena abhijjhākāyaganthassa pabhedanaṃ hoti, adosena vyāpādakāyaganthassa, amohena sesaganthadvayassa.

Purimāni ca dve satipaṭṭhānāni purimānaṃ dvinnam ānubhāvena, pacchimāni pacchimass' eva ānubhāvena ijjhanti.

Alobho c'ettha ārogyassa paccayo hoti, aluddho hi lobhanīyaṃ pi asappāyaṃ na sevati, tena arogo hoti.

Adoso yobbaññassa, aduṭṭho hi valipalitāvahena dosagginā aḍayhamāno dīgharattam yuvā hoti. Amoho dīghāyutāya, amūlho hi hitāhitam űatvā ahitam parivajjanto hitaṇ ca paṭisevamāno dīghāyuko hoti.

Alobho c'ettha bhogasampattiyā paccayo hoti cāgena bhogapaṭilābhā, adoso mittasampattiyā mettāya mittānam paṭilābhato c'eva apparihānato ca. Amoho attasampattiyā, amūlho hi attano hitam eva karonto attānam sampādeti.

Alobho ca dibbavīhārassa paccayo hoti, adoso brahmvīhārassa, amoho ariyavīhārassa.

Alobhena c'ettha sakapakkhesu sattaśaṅkhāresu nibbuto hoti, tesam vināse abhisāṅghetukassa dukkhassa abhāvato, adosena parapakkhesu aduṭṭhassa verisu verisaññāya abhāvato, amohena udāsīnapakkhesu amūlhassa sabbābhisāṅgatāya abhāvato.

Alobhena ca aniccadassanam hoti, luddho hi upabhogāsāya anicce pi saṅkhāre aniccato na passati. Adosena dukkhadassanam, adosajjhāsayo hi pariccattam āghātvatthu pariggaho saṅkhāre yeva dukkhato passati. Amohena anattadassanam, amūlho hi yathā gahapākusalo aparīṇāyakam khandhapañcakam aparīṇāyakato bujjhati. Yathā ca etehi aniccadassādiṇi evam ete pi aniccadassanādihi honti. Aniccadassanena hi alobho hoti, dukkhadassanena adoso, anattadassanena amoho hoti. Ko hi nāma aniccam idaṃ ti sammā űatvā tass' atthāya piham uppādeyya saṅkhāre vā dukkhā ti jānanto aparam pi accantatikkhiṇam kodhadukkham uppādeyya attasuññataṇ ca bujjhitvā puna sammoham āpajjeyyā ti?

317. Nābhijjhāyati ti anabhijjhā. Kāyikacetasikaṃ sukham idhalokaparalokahitam guṇānubhāvapaṭilāddham kittisaddaṇ ca na vyūpādeti ti avyūpādo.

Sammā passati sobhaṇā vā diṭṭhi ti sammādiṭṭhi. Alobhādinam yeva tāni nāmāni. Heṭṭhā pan' ete dhammā mūlavasena gahitā idha kammāpathavasena ti veditabbā.

318. Hirottappāni hī heṭṭhā balavasena gahitāni, idha lokapūlavasena. Lokam hi ime dve dhammā pūlayanti. Yathāha: Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pālenti, katame dve? Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime ce bhikkhave



dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyūṃ na yidam paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhariyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā, jātisambhedam loka agamissa yathā ajelakā kukkuṭasākarasonasigālā. Yasmā kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paññāyati mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhariyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā.

319. Kāyassa passambhanam kāya-passaddhi,<sup>1</sup> cittassa passambhanam citta-passaddhi<sup>2</sup>. Kāyo ti c'ettha vedanādayo tayo khandhā ubho pi pan' etā ekato katvā kāya-citta-darutha-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā kāya-citta-passaddhiyo, kāya-citta-darutha-nimmaddana-rasā kāya-cittānam aparipphanda-siti-bhāva-paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-cittānam avūpasamakara-uddhaccādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

320. Kāyassa lahubhāvo kāya-lahutā,<sup>3</sup> cittassa lahubhāvo citta-lahutā,<sup>4</sup> kāya-citta-garubhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-garubhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, kāya-cittānam adandhatā-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānam garutā thaddhabhāvakara-thīna-middhādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

321. Kāyassa mudubhāvo kāya-mudutā,<sup>5</sup> cittassa mudubhāvo citta-mudutā,<sup>6</sup> kāya-citta-thaddabhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-thaddabhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, appaṭighāta-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānam thaddhabhāvakara-diṭṭhimānādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

322. Kāyassa kammaññabhāvo kāya-kammaññatā,<sup>7</sup> cittassa kammaññabhāvo citta-kammaññatā,<sup>8</sup> kāya-cittānam akammaññabhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-cittānam akammaññabhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, kāya-cittānam ārammaṇa-karaṇa-sampatti-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānam akammaññabhāvakarāvasesa-nivāraṇa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā. Pasādanīya-vatthusu

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 40.<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 41.<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 42.<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 43.<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 44.<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 45.<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 46.<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 47.

pasāḍāvayāhita - kiriyāsu viniyogakkhamabhavāvaha - suvaṇṇa-visuddhi viyā ti daṭṭhabbā.

323. Kāyassa paḡuṇṇabhāvo kāya-paḡuṇṇatā,<sup>1</sup> cittassa paḡuṇṇabhāvo pi citta-paḡuṇṇatā,<sup>2</sup> kāya-cittānaṃ age-laṇṇabhāva-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-gelaṇṇa-nimmaddana-rasā, nirādinava-paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-cittagelaṇṇakara-assaddhiyādi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

324. Kāyassa ujubbhāvo kāyujjukatā,<sup>3</sup> cittassa ujubbhāvo cittujjukatā,<sup>4</sup> kāya-citta-ajjava-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-kuṭilabhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, ajimhatā - paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-cittānaṃ kuṭilabhāvakara-māyā sāṭheyyādi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

325. Saratī ti sati.<sup>5</sup> Sampajānāti ti sampajāññaṃ,<sup>6</sup> samantato pakārehi jānāti ti attho. Sātthaka-sampajāññaṃ, sappāya-sampajāññaṃ, gocara-sampajāññaṃ, assam-moha-sampajāññānaṃ ti imesaṃ paṇ'assa vasena bhedo veditabbo. Lakkhaṇādini c'etesam satindriyapaññindriyesu vutta-nayen'eva veditabbāni. Iti hetthā vuttānaṃ ev'etaṃ dhamma-dvayaṃ puna imasmiṃ thāne upakāra-vasena gahitaṃ.

326. Kāmacchandādayo paccanika-dhamme sameti ti samatho.<sup>7</sup> Aniccādi-vasena vividhehi ākārehi dhamme passatī ti vipassanā<sup>8</sup> paññā c'esā atthato. Imesaṃ pi dvinnam lakkhaṇādini hetthā vuttān'eva. Idha pana te yuganaddha-vasena gahitā.

327. Sahajāta-dhamme pagaṇhāti ti paggāho.<sup>9</sup> Uddhacca-saṅkhātassa vikkhepassa paṭipakkhabhāvato na vikkhepo ti avikkhepo.<sup>10</sup> Etesam pi lakkhaṇādini hetthā vuttān'eva. Idha paṇ'etaṃ dvayaṃ viriya-samādhi-yojanattāya gahitaṃ ti veditabbam.

328. Ye vā pana tasmim samaye aññe pi atthi paṭiccasamuppannā arūpino dhammā kusala<sup>11</sup> ti phasso hoti avikkhepo hoti ti na kevalam padapaṭipāṭiyā uddiṭṭhā ime paropannāsa dhammā. Evaṃ atha kho yas-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 48.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 49.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 50.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 51.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 52.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 53.    <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 54.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 55.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 56.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 57.    <sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 1.

mip samaye kāmāvacaram tihetukam somanassasahagatam paṭhamam asaṅkhārikam mahācittam uppannam hoti tasmim samaye ye vā pana aññe pi tehi yeva phassādihi sampayuttā lutvā pavattamānā atthi attano attano anurūpam paccayam paṭicca samuppannā rūpābhāvena arūpino sabbhāvato upalabbhamānā dhammā sabbe pi ime dhammā kusalā. Ettāvatā cittaṅgavasena pāli-ārūlho paropapūsa dhamme dipetvā yevāpanakavasena apure pi nava dhamme Dhammarājā dipeti.

Tesu tesu hi suttapadesu chando adhimokkho manasikāro tatramajjhhattatā karuṇā muditā kāyaduccaritavirati vacchuccaritavirati micchājivavirati ti ime nava dhammā paññāyanti. Imasmim cāpi mahā-citte kattukamyatā kusalam dhammacchando atthi, cittaṅgavasena pana pālim na ārūlho. So idha yevāpanakavasena gahito adhimokkho atthi, manasikāro atthi, tatramajjhhattatā atthi, mettāpubbabbhāgo atthi. So adose gahite gahito eva hoti.

Karuṇāpubbabbhāgo pana atthi, muditāpubbabbhāgo atthi, upekkhāpubbabbhāgo pi atthi. So pana tatramajjhhattatāya gahitāya gahito va hoti.

Sammāvācā atthi, sammākamanto atthi, sammā-ājivo atthi, cittaṅgavasena pana pālim na ārūlho. So pi idha yevāpanakavasena gahito.

329. Imesu pana navasu chando adhimokkho manasikāro tatramajjhhattatā ti ime cattāro va ekakkhaṇe labbhanti, sesā nānākkhaṇe. Yadā hi iminā cittena micchāvācam pajahati, virativasena sammāvācam pūreti tadā chandādayo cattāro sammāvācā ti ime pañca ekakkhaṇe labbhanti. Yadā micchākamantam pajahati, virativasena sammā-kamantam pūreti, micchā-ājivam pajahati, virativasena sammā-ājivam pūreti, karuṇāya parikammaṃ karoti, muditāya parikammaṃ karoti tadā chandādayo cattāro sammāvācā ti ime pañca ekakkhaṇe labbhanti. Ito pana muñcitvā dānaṃ dentassa sīlam pūrentassa yoge kammaṃ karontassa cattāri apannakaṅgān' eva labbhanti. Evam etesu navasu yevāpanakadhammesu chando ti kattukamyatāy' etam adhivacanam. Tasmā so kattukamyatālakkhāṇe chando ārammaṇapariyesanaraso. Ārammaṇena atthi

kathāpaccupaṭṭhāno tad ev' assa padaṭṭhānam ārammaṇa-gaḥaṇe cāyaṃ cetaso hatthapasāraṇaṃ viya daṭṭhabbo. Adhimuccanam adhimokkha. So sannitṭhānalakkhaṇo. Ayaṃ sappanaraso nicchayapaccupaṭṭhāno sannitṭhūtabba-dhammapadaṭṭhāno ārammaṇe niccalabhāvena indakhiḷo viya daṭṭhabbo.

330. Kiriyākāro manasmiṃ kāro manasikāro purimama-nato viya disaṃ manam karoti ti manasikāro. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇapaṭipādako vithipaṭipādako javanapaṭipādako ti tippakāro. Tattha ārammaṇapaṭipādako manasmiṃ kārēti ti manasikāro. So sāraṇalakkhaṇo sampayuttānam āramma-ṇasaṃyojanaraso ārammaṇābhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno ārammaṇapaṭipādakattena sampayuttānaṃ sārathi viya daṭṭhabbo.

Vithipaṭipādako ti pana pañcadvārāvajjanass' etam adhi-vacanam, javanapaṭipādako ti manodvārāvajjanassa. Na te idha adhippetā.

Tesu dhammesu majjhataṭṭā tatra majjhataṭṭā. Sā citta-cetasikānaṃ samavāhitakkaṇā ānādhikaṇīvaraṇarasā pakkhapātupacchedanarasā va majjhatabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā cittacetasikānaṃ ajjupekkhapavasena sampavattānam ājāṇīyānaṃ ajjupekkhakasārathi viya daṭṭhabbā. Karuṇāmuditā - brahmavihāraniddese āvibhavissanti. Ke-valaṃ hi tā appanappattā rūpāvacarā, idha kāmāvacarā ti ayam eva viseso.

Kāyaduccaritato virati kāyaduccaritavirati. Sesapadad-vaye pi es' eva nayo. Lakkhaṇādito pan' etā tisso pi kāyaduccaritādivatthūnaṃ avitikkamalakkhaṇā amaddana-lakkhaṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Kāyaduccaritādi-vatthuto saṅkocanarasā akiriya-paccupaṭṭhānā saddhā hirottappam appicchatādi-guṇapadaṭṭhānā pūpakiriyato cittassa vimukhabhāvabhūta ti daṭṭhabbā.

331. Phassādīni chaṇṇāsa yevūpanaka-vuttāni navā ti sabbāni pi imasmiṃ dhammuddesavāre pañcasatṭhi dhammapadāni bhavanti. Tesu ekakkaṇe kadāci eka-satṭhi bhavanti, kadāci samasatṭhi. Tāni hi sammāvacā-pū-raṇādivasena uppattiyam pañcasu ṭhānesu ekasatṭhi bha-vanti. Tehi mutte ekasmiṃ ṭhāne samasatṭhi bhavanti,

ṭhapeṭvā pana yevāpanake pāliyaṃ yathāvuttavasena gayhamānāni chapannaṃsa va honti.

Agahitagahaṇena pan' ettha phassapañcakam vitakko vicāro pīti cittekaggatā pañca indriyāni hiribalam ottappabalam ti dve balāni, alobho adoso ti dve mūlāni, kāyappasaddhi cittappassaddhi ti ādayo dvādasa dhammā ti samattimsa dhammā honti.

Tesu samattimsa dhammesu aṭṭhārasa dhammā avibhattikā honti, dvādasa savibhattikā. Katame aṭṭhārasa? Phasso, paññā, cetanā, vicāro, pīti, jīvitindriyaṃ, kāyappasaddhi-ādayo dvādasā ti ime aṭṭhārasa avibhattikā. Vedanā, cittaṃ, vitakko, cittekaggatā, saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ, hiribalaṃ, alobho, adoso ti ime dvādasa savibhattikā. Sesā satta dhammā dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā, eko tīsu, dve catūsu, eko chasu, eko sattasu ṭhānesu vibhatto. Kathaṃ? Cittaṃ, vitakko, saddhā, hiri, ottappam, alobho, adoso ti ime satta dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā. Etesu hi cittaṃ tāva phassa-pañcakam patvā cittaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ.

332. Indriyāni patvā manindriyaṃ ti. Vitakko jhānaṅgāni patvā vitakko hoti ti vutto. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāsankappo ti. Saddhā-indriyāni patvā saddhindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ. Balāni patvā saddhābalaṃ ti, hiribalaṃ patvā hiribalaṃ hoti ti vuttā. Lokapāladukam patvā hiri ti. Ottappe ti es' eva nayo.

Alobho mūlam pana patvā alobho hoti ti vutto. Kammapatham patvā anabhijjhā ti. Adoso mūlam patvā adoso hoti ti vutto. Kammapatham patvā avyāpādo ti. Ime satta dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā.

Vedanā pana phassapañcakam patvā vedanā hoti ti vuttā. Jhānaṅgāni patvā sukhaṃ ti, indriyāni patvā somanassindriyaṃ ti. Evam eko dhammo tīsu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

Viriyam pana indriyāni patvā viriyindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāvāyāmo ti, balāni patvā viriyabalaṃ ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā paggāho hoti ti.

Sati pi indriyāni patvā satindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttā. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāsati ti, balāni patvā satibalaṃ ti,

piṭṭhidukam patvā sati hoti ti. Evam ime dve dhammā catūsu ṭhānesu vibhattā.

Samādhi pana jhānaṅgāni patvā cittass' ekaggatā hoti ti vutto. Indriyāni patvā samādhindriyan ti. Maggaṅgāni patvā samādhindriyan ti. Balāni patvā samādhibalan ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā samatho avikkhepo ti. Evam ayam eko dhammo chasu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

Paññā pana indriyāni patvā paññindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttā. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammādiṭṭhi ti, balāni patvā paññā-balan ti, mūlāni patvā amoho ti, kammaṭṭham patvā sammādiṭṭhi ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā sampajaññaṃ vipassanā ti. Evam eva kho dhammo sattasu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

333. Sace pana koci vadeyya: 'Ettha anupubbam nāma natthi' heṭṭhā gahitakam eva gahitvā tasmim tasmim ṭhāne padam pūritam ananusandhikā kathā uppaṭipāṭikā corehi ābhatabhaṇḍasadisū goyūthena gatamagge ālūṭa-tiṇasadisū ajānitvā kathitā ti. So mā h'evan ti paṭisedhetvā vattabbo. Vuṭṭhānaṃ desanā ananusandhikā nāma natthi. Sā na sandhikā va hoti ajānitvā kathitā pi natthi, sabba jānitvā kathitā va. Sammāsaṃbuddho hi tesam tesam dhammānaṃ kiccaṃ jānāti, tam natvā kiccavasena vibhattim āropento aṭṭhārassa dhammā ekekakiccā ti natvā ekekasmim ṭhāne vibhattim āropesi, satta dhammā dve-dvekkicā ti natvā dvīsu dvīsu ṭhānesu vibhattim āropesi.

Tatr' idam opammaṃ: Eko kira paṇḍito rājā rahogato cintesi: Imam rājakulasantakaṃ na yathā vā tathā vā khāditabbaṃ. Sippānucchavikaṃ vetanaṃ vaḍḍhessāmi ti so sabbe sippike sannipātāpetvā 'eekasippam pajānanako pakkosathā ti' āha. Evam pakkosiyamānā aṭṭhārassa janā utṭhahimsu, tesam ekekam paṭivimsaṃ dāpetvā visajjesi. 'Dve sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte pana satta janā āgamimsu. Tesam dve dve paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Tini sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa tayo paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Cattāri sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte dve janā āgamimsu. Tesam cattāri paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Pañca sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko pi āgacchi. 'Cha sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa cha paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Satta sippāni

jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa satta paṭivimse dāpesi. Tattha paṇḍito rājā viya anuttaro dhammarājā, sippajānanakā viya cittacittāṅgavasena pannā dhammā, sippānucchavikavetanavaḍḍhanam viya kiccavasena tesam tesam dhammānam vibhattiāropanam sabbe pi pan' ete dhammā phassapañcakavasena jhānaṅgavasena indriyavasena maggaṅgavasena balavasena mūlavasena kamma-pathavasena lokapūlavasena passaddhivasena lahutāvasena mudutāvasena kammaññatāvasena pāguññatāvasena ujju-katāvasena satisampajāññavasena samathavipassanāvasena paggūhavikkhepavasena sattarasa rāsiyo honti.

Dhammuddesavāra kathā niṭṭhitā.

334. Idāni tāt' eva dhammuddesavāre pālim ārūḥhāni chapannāsa padāni vibhajitvā dassetum katamo tasmim samaye phasso hoti' ti ādinā nayena niddesavāro āradhho.

Tattha pucchāya tāva ayam attho: Yasmim samaye kāmāvacarakusalam somanassasahagatam tihetukam asaṅkhārikamahācittam uppajjati tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti vutto. Katamo so phasso ti iminā nayena sabbapucchāsu attho veditabbo.

Yo tasmim samaye phasso ti tasmim samaye yo phusanakavasena uppanno phasso so phasso ti. Idam phassassa sabhāvadīpanato sabhāvapadam nāma. Phusanā ti phusanākāro. Samphusanā ti phusanakākāro va. Upasaggena padam vaḍḍhetvā vutto. Samphusitattam ti samphusitabhāvo. Ayam pan' ettha yojanā. Tasmim samaye phusanakavasena phasso. Yā tasmim samaye phusanū, yā tasmim samaye samphusanā, yaṁ tasmim samaye samphusitattam athavā yo tasmim phusanavasena phusso aññenā pi ca pariyāyena phusanā, samphusanā, samphusitattam ti vuccati. Ayam tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti vedanādinam pi niddesesu iminā vasena padayojanā veditabbā.

Yam pan' ettha sabbasūdhāraṇo vibhattivinicchayo.

335. Yān' imāni bhagavatā paṭhamam kāmāvacaraku-

salamahācittam bhājetvā dassentena atirekapaññāsa padāni mātikāvasena thapetvā puna ekekaṃ padaṃ gahe tvā vibhatti āropitā ti vibhattiṃ gacchantāni tihi kāraṇehi vibhattiṃ gacchanti, nānābhontāni catūhi kāraṇehi nānābhavanti, aparādīpanā pan' ettha dve tñānāni gacchati. Kathaṃ? Etāni hi vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasenā ti imehi tihi kāraṇehi vibhattiṃ gacchanti.

Tattha kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam, doso dussanā dussitattam<sup>1</sup> ti evaṃ vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam. Ettha hi eko va kodho vyañjanavasena evaṃ vibhattiṃ gato.

Cāro vicāro anuvicāro<sup>2</sup> ti evaṃ pana upasaggavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

Paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā cintā upaparikkhā<sup>3</sup> ti evaṃ atthavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

Tesu phassapadaniddese tāva imā tisso pi vibhattiyo labbhanti. Phasso phusanā ti hi vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanam hoti, samphusanā upasaggavasena, samphusitattam ti atthavasena. Iminā nayena sabbapadaniddesesu vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

336. Nānābhontāni pi pana nāmanānattena lakkhaṇanānattena kiccanānattena paṭikkhepanānattena ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi nānā honti. Tattha katamo tasmim samaye vyāpādo hoti? Yo tasmim samaye doso dussanā ti ettha vyāpādo ti vā doso ti vā dve pi ete kodho eva nāmena nānattam gatā ti. Evaṃ nāmanānatte nānattam veditabbam.

337. Rūsatṭhena pañca pi khandhā eko va khandho hoti. Ettha pana rūpam ruppanalakkaṇam, vedanā vedayitalakkaṇā, saññā sañjānanalakkaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkaṇā, viññāṇam vijānanalakkaṇam ti iminā lakkhaṇanānattena pañca khandhā honti. Evaṃ lakkhaṇanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

338. Cattāro sammappadhānā: Idha bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1060.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 8.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 16.



— pe — cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ti ekam eva viriyaṃ kiccaṇānattena catusu ṭhānesu āgatam eva kiccaṇānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Cattāro asaddhammā kodhagarutā na saddhammā saddhammagarutā makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā ti evanādisu pana paṭikkhepanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Imāni pana cattāri nānattāni na phasse yeva labbhanti sabbesu pi phassapañcakādisu labbhanti, phassassa hi phasso ti nāmam — pe — cittassa cittaṃ ti. Phasso ca phusanalakkhaṇo, vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā, saññā sañjānalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā, viññāpaṃ vijānanalakkhaṇam. Tatthā phasso phusanakicco, vedanā anubhavanakiccā, saññā sañjānanakiccā, cetanā cetanakiccā, viññāpaṃ vijānanakiccan ti evaṃ kiccaṇānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Paṭikkhepanānattam phassapañcamake natthi. Alobhādiniddese pana alobho, alubbhanā, alubhitattam ti ādinā nayena labbhati ti evaṃ paṭikkhepanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Evaṃ sabbapadaniddesesu labbhamānavasena catubbidham pi nānattam veditabbam.

339. Aparādīpanā pana padatthuti vā hoti dalhikammam vā ti evaṃ dve ṭhānāni gacchati. Yatthikoṭiyā upplentena viya hi sakim eva phasso ti vutte etam padam phullitamanditavibhūsitam nāma na hoti.

Punappuna vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena phasso phusanā samphusitattam ti vutte phullitamanditavibhūsitam nāma hoti ti. Yathā hi daharam kumārūpā nhāpetvā manoramam vattham paridahāpetvā pupphāni pilandhāpetvā akkhinī añjetvā ath'assa nalāṭe ekam eva manosilābindum kareyyum tassa na ettāvata cittaṭilako nāma hoti, nānāvapnehi pana parivāretvā bindusu katesu cittaṭilako nāma hoti, evamsampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Ayam padatthuti nāma.

Vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punapuna bhaṇanam eva dalhikammam nāma.

Yathā hi āvuso ti vā bhante ti vā yakkho ti vā sappo

ti vā vutte dāhikammaṃ nāma na hoti, āvuso āvuso bhante yakkho yakkho sappo sappo ti vutte pana dāhikammaṃ nāma hoti, evaṃ evaṃ sakid eva yaṭṭhikoṭṭiyā uppiḥentena viya phasso ti vuttapade dāhikammaṃ nāma hoti.

Punappuna vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punappuna phasso plusanā samphusanā samphusitattam ti vutte yeva dāhikammaṃ nāma hoti ti.

Evaṃ aparādīpanā dve tñānāni gacchati, etassa pi vasena labbhamānakapadaniddesesu sabbattha attho vedittabbo.

Ayaṃ tasmīṃ samaye phasso hoti ti yasmīṃ samaye paṭhamam kāmāvacaram mahākusalacittam uppajjati tasmīṃ samaye ayaṃ phasso nāma hoti ti. Ayaṃ tāva phassapadaniddesassa vaṇṇanā. Ito paresu pana vedanā-dipadānaṃ niddesesu viwesamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma. Sesam idha vuttana nāyena' eva vedittabbaṃ.

340. Yaṃ tasmīṃ samaye<sup>1</sup> ti ettha kiñcā pi katamā tasmīṃ samaye vedanā ti āraddhaṃ sātapaḍavasena pana yaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Tajjā manoviññāpādhātu samphassajan ti ettha tajjā vuccati tassa sātassa sukhassa anucchavikā sarūpā. Anucchavikattho pi hi ayaṃ tajjā-saddo hoti. Yathāha: Tajjaṃ tassā sarūpaṃ katham manteti ti tehi rūpādīhi ārammaṇehi imassa ca sukhassa paccayehi jānāti ti tajjā.

Manoviññāpam eva nissattaṭṭhena dhātū ti manoviññāpādhātu. Samphassato jātaṃ samphasso vā jātan ti samphassajaṃ.

Cittanissitattā cetasikaṃ, madhuraṭṭhena sātapaṃ idam vuttaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ tasmīṃ samaye yathāvuttana atthena tajjāya manoviññāpādhātuyā samphassajaṃ cetasikaṃ sātapaṃ ayaṃ tasmīṃ samaye vedanā hoti ti evaṃ sabbapadehi saddhiṃ yojanā vedittabbā.

Idāni cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ ti ādisu cetasikaṃ padena kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ paṭikkhipati, sukhapadena cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetosamphassajan ti cittasamphassajātaṃ sātapaṃ sukhaṃ

vedayitan ti sātāṃ vedayitaṃ na asūtāṃ vedayitaṃ, sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ na dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ parato tīni padāni itthi-  
lingavasena vuttāni sūtā vedanānaṃ asūtā sukhavedanā na  
dukkhā ti ayam eva paṇ' ettha attho.

341. Saññāniddese<sup>2</sup> tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu sam-  
phassaajā ti tassā kusalasaññāya anucchavikamanoviññāṇa-  
dhātuyā samphassamhi jātā saññā ti sabhāvanāmaṃ,  
sañjānanā ti sañjānanākāro, sañjānitattaṃ ti sañjāni-  
tabhāvo.

342. Cetanāniddese<sup>2</sup> pi iminā va nayena veditabbo.

343. Cittāniddese<sup>3</sup> cittacittatāya cittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ  
minamānaṃ jānāti ti mano. Mānasā ti mano eva.  
Antalikkhacaro paṇo yvāyaṃ carati mānaso ti. Ettha paṇa  
sampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto.

Kathaṃ hi bhagavā tuyhaṃ sāvako sūsane rato |  
appattamānaso sekho kulāṃ kayirā jane sutā ti ||<sup>4</sup>  
ettha arahattā māsaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Idha paṇa mano va  
māsaṃ. Vyāñjanaśasena h'etaṃ padaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ.

Hadayaṃ ti cittaṃ. 'Cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ  
vā te phālessāmi ti' ettha uro hadayaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Hadayā  
hadayaṃ maññe aññāya gacchati ti ettha cittaṃ.

Vakkaṃ hadayaṃ ti ettha hadayaavatthu. Idha paṇa  
cittaṃ eva abbhantaratthēna hadayaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Taṃ eva parisuddhatthēna paṇḍaraṃ. Bhavaṅgaṃ  
sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Yathāha: Pabbassaraṃ<sup>5</sup> idaṃ  
bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi  
upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. Tato nikkhantattā paṇa akusalam pi  
Gaṅgāya nikkhantā nadi Gaṅgā viya Godhāvarito nikkhantā  
Godhāvari viya ca paṇḍaraṃ tveva vuttaṃ.

Mano manāyatanaṃ ti idha paṇa manogahaṇaṃ  
manass' eva āyatanabhāvadīpanattham. Ten' etaṃ dīpeti.  
Na y'idaṃ devāyatanaṃ viya manassa āyatanattā manāya-  
tanaṃ. Atha kho mano eva āyatanam manāyatanaṃ ti.  
Tattha nivāsattāṇatthēna ākārattthēna samosaraṇatthā-

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 4.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 5.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 6.

<sup>4</sup> Dh. 255, Saṃyutta I p. 121.

<sup>5</sup> Aṅguttara 7, 3.

naṭṭhena sañjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena ca āyatanam vedittabbam.

Tathā hi loke issarāyatanam vāsudevāyatanam ti ādisu nivāsaṭṭhānam āyatanam ti vuccati, suvaṇṇāyatanam ratanāyatanam ti ādisu ākāro. Sāsane pana 'manorame āyatane sevanti nam vihaṅgamā ti' ādisu samosaraṇaṭṭhānam dakkhiṇāpatho<sup>1</sup> guṇṇam āyatanaṇ ti ādisu sañjātideso. Tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti ādisu kāraṇam.

Idha pana sañjātidesaṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena ti tividho pi vaṭṭati. Phassādayo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyanti ti sañjātidesaṭṭhena pi etam āyatanam.

Bahiddhā rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbārammaṇabhāve pan' ettha osaranti ti samosaraṇaṭṭhānena pi āyatanam, phassādīnam pana sahañjātādipaccayaṭṭhena kāraṇattā kāraṇaṭṭhena pi āyatanaṇ ti vedittabbam.

Manindriyam vuttattham eva.

Vijānāti ti viññāṇam. Viññāṇam eva khandho viññāṇakkhandho. Tassa rāsiādivasena attho vedittabbo. 'Mahāudakakkhandho treva saṅkham gacchati ti' ettha rāsaṭṭhena khandhajo vutto. Silakkhandho samādhikkhandho ti ādisu guṇaṭṭhena. 'Addasa kho bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham ti' ettha paññattimattaṭṭhena. Idha pana rūpito khandho vutto. Rāsaṭṭhena hi viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadeso ekam viññāṇam. Tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekam desam chindanto 'rukkham chindati ti' vuccati evam eva viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadesabhūtam ekam pi viññāṇam rūpito viññāṇakkhandho ti vuttam.

Tajjā manoviññāṇadhātū ti tesam phassādīnam dhammānam anucchavikā manoviññāṇadhātu. Imasmiṃ hi pade ekam eva cittam minanaṭṭhena mano, vijānanaṭṭhena viññāṇam, sabhavaṭṭhena nissattaṭṭhena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi vuttam.

Iti imasmiṃ phassapaṇcake phasso nāma va. Yasmā phasso evam tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu samphassajā ti cittaṇ ca. Yasmā tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu evam tasmā imasmiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Majjhimanikāya p. 496.

padadvaye tajjā manoviññāpadhātu samphassajā paññatti na āropitā.

Vitakkapadādisu pana labbhamānā pi dhammaparicchin-nattā na uddhaṭṭa imesaṃ ca phassapañcakanāṃ dhammā-nam pāṭiekkam vinibbhogaṃ katvā paññattim uddhara-mānena bhagavatā dukkaraṃ kataṃ. Nānā-udakanāṃ hi nānātelānaṃ vā ekabbhājane pakkhipitvā divasanimmathi-tānaṃ vappagandharasānaṃ nūnatāya disvā vā ghāyitvā sāyitvā vā nānākaranaṃ sakkā bhaveyya nātum. Evaṃ sante pi taṃ dukkaraṃ ti vuttam.

Sammāsambuddhena pana imesaṃ arūpīnaṃ cittacetasi-kānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṃ pāṭiekkam pāṭiekkam vinibbhogaṃ katvā paññattim uddharamānena atidukkaraṃ kataṃ.

Tenābhāyasmā Nāgasenatthero<sup>1</sup>: Dukkaram mahārāja bhagavatā kataṃ ti. Kim bhante Nāgasena bhagavatā dukkaraṃ kataṃ ti? Dukkaram mahārāja bhagavatā ka-taṃ yam imesaṃ arūpīnaṃ cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṃ vavatthānaṃ akkhātaṃ: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā idaṃ cittaṃ ti.

Opammaṃ karohi ti: Yathā, Mahārāja, kocid eva puriso nāvāya samuddam ajjhogahe tvā hatthapuṭena udakaṃ ga-hetvā jivhāya sāyitvā jāneyya nu kho, Mahārāja, so puriso: idaṃ Gaṅgāya udakaṃ, idaṃ Aciravatiyā udakaṃ, idaṃ Sarabhuyā udakaṃ, idaṃ Mahiyā udakaṃ ti? Dukkaram bhante Nāgasena jānitum ti. Tato dukkarataraṃ kho Mahārāja bhagavatā kataṃ yam imesaṃ arūpīnaṃ citta-cetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ — pe — idaṃ cittaṃ ti.

344. Vitakkaniddese<sup>2</sup> takkanavasena vitakko. Tassa kittakaṃ takkesi? Kumbhan takkesi, sakaṭaṇ takkesi, yojanaṇ takkesi, aḍḍhoyojanaṇ takkesi ti evaṃ takkana-vasena pavatti veditabbā. Idaṃ takkassa sabhāvapadaṃ. Vitakkanavasena vitakko, balavata ratakkass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Suttaṃ kappanavasena saṅkappo. Ekaggaṃ cittaṃ āra-mmaṇe appenti ti appanā. Dutiyapadaṃ upasaggavasena

<sup>1</sup> Mil. p. 87.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 7.

vaḍḍhitam. Balavatarā vā appanā vyappanā. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropeti paṭiṭṭhapeti ti cetaso abhiniropanā. Yāthāvatāya niyyānikatāya ca kusalābhāvappatto pasattho saṅkappo ti samamāsaṅkappo.

345. Vicāraniddese<sup>2</sup> ārammaṇe caraṇakavasena cāro. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Vicāraṇakavasena vicāro. Anugantvā vicāraṇakavasena anuvicāro. Upagantvā vicāraṇakavasena upavicāro ti. Upasaggavasena padāni vaḍḍhitāni. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ saraṃ viya jiyāya anusandahitvā ṭhapanato cittassa anusandhanatā. Ārammaṇam anupekkhamāno viya tiṭṭhati ti anupekkhatā. Vicāraṇakavasena vā upekkhaṇatā ti anupekkhaṇatā.

346. Pitiniddese<sup>2</sup> pīti ti sabhāvapadam. Pamuditabhāvo pāmojjam. Āmodanākāro āmodanā, pamodanākāro pamodanā. Yathā vā bhesajjānaṃ vā telānaṃ vā uṇhodakasitodakānaṃ vā ekato karaṇam modanā ti vuccati evam ayam pi dhammānaṃ ekatokaraṇena modanā. Upasaggavasena pana vaḍḍhetvā āmodanā pamodanā ti vuttā.

Hāseti ti hāso. Pahāseti ti pahāso. Haṭṭhapahaṭṭhākārānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanam. Vittī ti vittaṃ, dhanass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Ayam pana somanassa-paccayattā vitti sarikkhatāya vitti. Yathā hi dhanino odanam paṭicca somanassam uppajjati evam pītimato pītim paṭicca somanassam uppajjati, tasmā vitti ti vuttā. Tutṭhisabhāvasaṇṭhitāya pītiyā etaṃ nāma. Pītimā pana puggalo kāyacittānaṃ uggatattā abbhuggatattā udaggo ti vuccati. Udaggassa bhāvo odagyam. Attano manatā attamanatā. Abhiraddhassa hi mano dukkhaḥapaḍaṭṭhānattā attano mano nāma hoti, abhiraddhassa sukhapaḍaṭṭhānattā attano mano nāma hoti, iti attano manatā attamanatā, sakamanatā sakamanassa bhāvo ti attho. Sā pana yasmā na aññassa kassaci attano manatā, cittass' eva paṇ' eso bhāvo cetāsiko dhammo, tasmā attamanatā cittassā ti vuttā.

347. Ekaggatāniddese<sup>3</sup> acalabhāvena ārammaṇe tiṭṭhati ti ṭhiti. Parato padadvayam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Api ca sampayuttadhamme ārammaṇamhi sampiṇḍetvā

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 8.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 9.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 11.

tiṭṭhati ti saṇṭhiti. Ārammaṇaṃ ogāhitvā anupavisitvā tiṭṭhati ti avatṭhiti. Kusalapakkhasmiṃ hi cattāro dhammā ārammaṇaṃ ogāhanti: saddhā sati samādhi paññā, ten'eva saddhā okappaṇā ti vuttā. Sati apilāpanatā ti samādhi avatṭhiti ti, paññā pariyogāhanā ti. Akusalapakkhe pana tayo dhammā ārammaṇaṃ ogāhanti: taṃhā diṭṭhi avijjā ti, ten' ev' ete oghā ti vuttā. Cित्तेकaggaṭā paṇ' atthe balavati hoti. Yathā hi rajuttāhānaṭṭhāne udakena viśiṇcitvā sammatṭho thokaṃ eva kūlaṃ rajo sannisīdati, sukkhante sukkhante puna pakatibhāven' eva vuttāhi, evaṃ eva akusalapakkhe cित्तेकaggaṭā na balavati hoti. Yathā pana tasmīṃ ṭhāne ghaṭehi udakaṃ āśiṇcitvā kuddālen' eva khaṇitvā ākoṭanaṃ majjanaṃ ghaṭṭanāni katvā upalitte ādāse viya chāyā paññāyati vassasatā-tikkame pi taṃ muhuttakaṃ taṃ viya hoti evaṃ eva kusalapakkhe cित्तेकaggaṭā balavati hoti. Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasena pavattassa viśāharassa paṭipakkhato avi-sāhāro.

Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasen' eva gacchantaṃ cittaṃ vikkhi-pati nāma. Ayam pana tathāvidho vikkhepo na hoti ti avikkhepo. Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasen' eva cittaṃ viśāhaṭaṃ nāma hoti, ito c'ito ca harīyati, ayam pana evaṃ avisāhaṭassa mūnasassa bhāvo ti avisāhaṭaṃ mūnasatā. Samatho ti tividho samatho: cittasamatho, adhikarapa-samatho, sabbasaṃkhārasamatho ti. Tattha aṭṭhasu samā-pattisu cित्तेकaggaṭā cittasamatho nāma. Taṃ hi āgama cittacalanāṃ cittavipphanditaṃ sammati vūpasammati, tasmā so cittasamatho ti vuccati. Sammukhā vinayādisattavidho adhikarapa-samatho nāma. Taṃ hi āgama tāni adhika-raṇāni sammanti vūpasammanti, tasmā so adhikarapa-samatho ti vuccati.

Yasmā pana sabbe saṅkhārā nibbānaṃ āgama sam-manti vūpasammanti tasmā so sabbasaṅkhārasamatho ti vuccati.

Imasmīṃ atthe cittasamatho ti vuccati. Adhippeto samādhilakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti samādhindriyam. Uddhacce na kampaṭi ti samādhibalaṃ. Sammāsa-mādhī ti yathā samādhī kusalasamādhī.

348. Saddhindriyaniddese\* buddhādiguṇena saddahana-vasena saddhūbuddhādini va ratanāni saddahati pattiyāyati ti saddhā. Saddahati ti saddahana. Buddhādinaṃ guṇe ogāhati bhinditvā viya anupavisati ti okappanā. Buddhādinaṃ guṇesu etāya sattā ativiya paśidanti sayam vā abhippasidanti ti abhippasādo. Idāni yasmā saddhindriyādinaṃ samāsapadānaṃ vasena aññasmim pariyāye āradhe ādipadaṃ gahetvā va padabhājanam kariyati ayam abhidhamme dhammatā, tasmā puna saddhā ti vuttam.

Yathā vā itthiyā indriyam itthindriyam na tathā idha idam pana saddhā va indriyam saddhindriyam ti. Evam samānādhikarapabhāvañāpanattham pi puna saddhā ti vuttam. Evam sabbapadaniddesesu ādipadassa puna vacane payojanam veditabbam. Adhimokkhalakkhaṇe indaṭṭham kareti ti indriyam, assaddhiye na kampati ti saddhābalam.

349. Viriyindriyaniddese\* cetasiko ti. Idam viriyassa niyamato cetasikabhāvadīpanattham vuttam. Idam hi viriyam yadi pi bhikkhave kāyikaṃ viriyam tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo, yadi pi cetasikaṃ viriyam tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti. Iti hi idam uddesaṃ gacchati. Evam ādi suttesu caṅkamādini karontassa uppannatāya kāyikaṃ ti vuccamānam pi kāyaviññānaṃ viya kāyikaṃ nāma, natthi cetasikaṃ eva pun' etan ti dīpetum cetasiko ti vuttam.

Viriyārambho ti viriyasaṅkhāto ārambho. Iminā sesārambhe paṭikkhipati, ayam hi ārabha saddo kamme āpattiyam kiriyāya viriye himsāya vikopane ti anekesu atthesu āgato.

Yam kiñci dukkham sambhoti sabbam ārambhapaccayā, ārambhānaṃ nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo ti. Ettha hi kammam ārambho ti āgataṃ. Ārambho hoti vipattiṣārī ca hoti ti ettha āpatti.

Mabūyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā ti ettha yūpussāpanādikiriyā.<sup>3</sup>

\* Dhs. § 12.    \* Dhs. § 13.    <sup>3</sup> yaññussāpanādikiriyā M.



Ārabhatha, nikkhamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane ti ettha viriyam.

Samanam Gotamam uddissa pāpam ārabhanti ti ettha hipsāyam.

Bijagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup> ti ettha chedanabhañjanādinam vikopanam. Idha pana viriyam eva adhippetam. Tena hi viriyārambho ti viriyasāṅkhāto ārambho ti. Viriyam hi ārabhanakavasena ārambho ti vuccati, idam assa sabhāvapadam. Kosajjato nikkhamanavasena nikkamo, param param thūnam akkamanavasena parakkamo, uggantvā yāpanavasena<sup>2</sup> uyyāmo, vyūyāmanavasena vāyāmo, ussāhanavasena ussāho, adhimattussāhanavasena ussojhi, thirabhāvatthena thāmo, cittacetasikānam dhūrapavasena avicchedato vā pavattanavasena kusalasantānam dhārenti ti dhiti.

Aparo nayo: nikkamo c'eso kāmānam panudanāya, parakkamo c'eso bandhanacchedanāya, uyyāmo c'eso oghassa nittharanāya, vāyāmo c'eso pūraṅgamanatthena, ussāho c'eso pubbaṅgamanatthena, ussojhi c'esā adhimattatthena, thāmo c'eso palighugghātanatāya, dhiti c'esā avatthitikāritāya<sup>3</sup> ti.

Kāmaṃ taco nhūrū ca atthi ca avasussatū ti evam pavattikūlo asithilaparakkamanavasena asithilaparakkamatā thiraparakkamo daḥhiparakkamo ti attho. Yasmā pan' etam viriyam kusalakammakaraṇatthāne chandaṃ na nikkhipati, dhuraṃ na nikkhipati, na otāreti, na vissajjeti, anosakkhitamānasataṃ āvahati, tasmā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā ti vuttam. Yathā pana najjādi ke udakasambhinnatthāne dhuravāhagoṇam gaṇhathā ti vadanti so jannunā bhūmim uppīletvā pi dhuraṃ vahati bhūmiam patitum na deti evam viriyam kusalakammakaraṇatthāne dhuraṃ ukkhipati paggaṇhāti, tasmā dhurasampaggāho ti vuttam.

Paggahalakkhaṇe indattham kareti ti viriyindriyam,

<sup>1</sup> Brahmajāla I. 1. 10.

<sup>2</sup> yānavasena G. T.

<sup>3</sup> atthitikāriyāya T. G.

kosajje na kampati ti viriyabalam. Yathā va niyyānikakusalavāyāmo ti sammāvāyāmo.

350. Satindriyaniddese<sup>\*</sup> saraṇakavasena sati. Idam satiṃ sabbhāvapaḍaṇaṃ. Punappuna saraṇato anussaraṇavasena anussati, abhimukhaṃ gantvā viya saraṇato paṭisaraṇavasena paṭissati, upasaggavasena vā paḍaṇaṃ vadḍhita-mattam etaṃ saraṇakākāro saraṇatā.

Yasmā pana saraṇatā ti tippaṃ saraṇaṃ pi nāmaṃ, tasmā tam paṭisedhetum puna satigahaṇaṃ kataṃ. Satisaṅkhātā saraṇatā ti ayam h'ettha attho.

Sutapariyattigahaṇadhāraṇabhāvato dhāraṇatā. Anupavisanasāṅkhātēna ogāhanaṭṭhena apilāpanabhāvo apilāpanatā. Yathā hi lābukaṭābhādini udake pilavanti na anupavisanti na tathā ārammaṇe sati. Ārammaṇaṃ hi eṣā anupavisati, tasmā apilāpanatā ti vuttā.

Cirakatacirasabbhāsītānaṃ na pammussanabhāvato apammussanatā. Upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kareti ti satindriyaṃ. Satisaṅkhātānaṃ indriyaṃ satindriyaṃ. Pamāde na kampati ti satibalam. Yathā va sati niyyānikasati kusalaṃ sati ti sammāssati.

351. Paññindriyaniddese<sup>\*</sup> tassa tassa atthassa pākāṭakaraṇa-saṅkhātēna paññāpanaṭṭhena paññātēna tena vā aniccādinā pakāreṇa dhamme jānāti ti paññā. Imassa sabbhāvapaḍaṇaṃ pajānākāro pajānanā. Aniccādinī vicināti ti vicayo. Pavicayo ti upasaggena paḍaṇaṃ vadḍhitaṃ. Catusaccadhamme vicināti ti dhammavicayo. Aniccādināṃ sallakkhaṇavasena sallakkhaṇā yeva. Upasagganānattēna upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā ti vuttā.

Paṇḍitassa bhāvo paṇḍiccaṃ. Kusalassa bhāvo kosallam. Nipunassa bhāvo nepuññaṃ. Aniccādināṃ vibhāvanabhāvavasena vebhavyā. Aniccādināṃ cintanakavasena cintā. Yassa vā uppajjati tam aniccādilakkhaṇaṃ. Cintāpeti ti cintā. Aniccādinī upapariikkhati ti upapariikkhā. Bhūri ti paṭhaviyā nāmaṃ. Ayam pi saṇha-cittaṭṭhena bhūri viyā ti bhūri, tena vuttaṃ: bhūri vuccati

<sup>\*</sup> Dhs. § 14.    <sup>\*</sup> Dhs. § 16, Puggala Paññatti II, 18.

paṭhavi. Tāya paṭhavīsamāya vitthatāya vipulāya paññāya samannāgato ti bhūripaṇño ti.

Api ca paññāyam etam adhivacanam. Bhūri ti bhūte atthe ramati ti bhūri.

Asati viya sīlucaye kilese medhati himsati ti medhā. Gahapadhāraṇatṭhena vā medhā yass' uppajjati ti tam sattam hitam paṭipattiyam sampayuttadhamme yathāvalakkhaṇapaṭivedho pariṇeti ti pariṇāyikā.

Aniccādivasena dhamme vipassati ti vipassanā. Sammāpakārehi aniccādini jānāti ti sampajāññam. Uppatha-paṭipanne sindhave vithim āropanattham patodo viya. Uppathe dhāvanakūṭacittam vithim āropanattham vijjati ti patodo viya. Patodo dassanalakkhaṇe indatṭham kāreti ti indriyam. Paññāsankhātam indriyam paññidriyam. Avijjāya na kampati ti paññābalaṃ. Kilesacchedanatṭhena paññā va sattham paññāsattham. Accuggatatṭhena paññā va pāsādo paññāpāsādo. Ālokanatṭhena paññā va āloko paññā-āloko. Obhāsanatṭhena paññā va obhāso paññā-obhāso. Pajjotatṭhena paññā va pajjoto paññā-pajjoto. Paññāvato hi ekapallaṅkena nisinnassa dasasahassī lokadhātu ekalokā ekobhāsā ekapajjotā hoti.

Ten' etam vuttam: Imesu pana tisu padesu ekapadena pi etasmim atthe siddhe yān' etāni cattāro me bhikkhave ālokā katame cattāro? Candāloko suriyāloko agyūloko paññāloko ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ālokānaṃ yad idam paññā-āloko.

Tathā cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā — cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā ti sattānaṃ ajjhāsayavasena suttāni desitāni. Tadanurūpen' eva idhā pi desanā katā. Attho hi anekehi ākārehi vibhajjamāno suvibhatto hoti. Aññatthā ca añño bhuñjati añño tirati. Kārakatṭhena pana ratidāyakatṭhena ratijanakatṭhena cittikatatṭhena dullabhapaṭubhāvattṭhena atulatṭhena anomasattaparibhogattṭhena paññā va ratanaṃ paññāratanaṃ.

Na tena sattā muyhanti sayam vā ārammaṇe na muyhati ti amoho. Dhammavicayapadaṃ vuttattham eva. Kasmā pan' etam puna vuttan ti? Amohassa mohapaṭi-

pakkhabbhāvadīpanattham. Ten' etam dīpeti yvāyam amoho. So na kevalam mohato añño dhammo, mohassa pana paṭipakkho dhammavicayasāṅkhāto amoho nāma idha adhippeto ti. Sammāditṭhi yathāvaniyyānikakusala-ditṭhi.

352. Jīvitindriyaniddese<sup>1</sup> yo tesam arūpinam dhammānam āyū ti tesam sampayuttakānam arūpadhammānam yo āyāpanatṭhena āyu tasmiṃ hi sati arūpadhammā ayanti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā āyū ti vuccati. Idam assa sabhāvapadam.

Yasmā pan' ete dhammā āyusmiṃ yeva sati tiṭṭhanti, ṭhapenti, yāpenti, iriyanti, vattanti, pāliyanti tasmā ṭhiti ti ādmi vuttāni. Vacanattho pan' ettha etāya tiṭṭhanti ti ṭhiti, yāpenti ti yāpanā. Tathā yapanā evam bujḥantānam pana vasena purimāpade rassattam katam.

Etāya iriyanti ti iriyānā, vattanti ti vattanā, pārenti ti pālanā, jīvanti ti jivitam, anupālanalakkhane indatṭham kareti ti jīvitindriyam.

353. Hiribalaniddese<sup>2</sup> yaṃ tasmiṃ samaye ti yena dhammena tasmiṃ samaye. Liṅgavipallāsam vā katvā yo dhammo tasmiṃ samaye ti pi attho veditabbo. Hiriyitabbenā ti upayogatthe karaṇavacanam.

Hiriyitabbayuttakam kāyaduccaritādidhammam hiri-yati jigucchati ti attho. Pāpakānan ti lāmakānam akusalānam dhammānam ti akosalyasambhūtānam dhammānam samāpattiyā ti idam pi upabhogatthe karaṇavacanam. Tesam dhammānam samāpattim paṭilābhasamaṅgi-bhāvam hiriyati jigucchati ti attho.

354. Ottappabalaniddese<sup>3</sup> hetatthe karaṇavacanam ottapitabbayuttakena ottappassa hetubhūtena kāyaduccaritādina vuttappakārāya ca samāpattiyā ottappassa hetubhūtāya ottappati bhāvayati ti attho.

355. Alobhaniddese<sup>4</sup> alubbhanakavasena alobho. Na lubbhati ti pi alobho. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Alubbhanā ti alubbhanākāro lobhasamaṅgipuggalo lubbhito nāma. Na lubbhito alubbhito.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 19.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 30,    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 31.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 32.

Alubbhitassa bhāvo alubbhitattam. Sārāgapatikkhepato na sārāgo ti asārāgo. Asārajjanā ti asārajjanākāro, asārajjitassa bhāvo asārajjitattam.

Na abhijjhāyati ti anabhijjhā. Alobho kusalamūlam ti alobhasaṅkhātam kusalamūlam. Alobho hi kusalanam dhammānam mūlapaccayaṭṭhena pi kusalamūlam. Kusalaṅ ca tam mūlapaccayaṭṭhena mūlam vā ti kusalamūlam.

Adosaniddese adussanakavasena adoso. Na dussati ti pi adoso. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Adussanā ti adussanākāro. Adussitassa bhāvo adussitattam.

Vyāpādapatikkhepato na vyāpādo ti avyāpādo. Kodhaḍḍikkhapatikkhepato na vyāpājjo ti avyāpājjo. Adosa-  
saṅkhātam kusalamūlam ti vuttattam eva.

356. Kāyapassaddhiniddesādisu<sup>1</sup> yasmā kāyo ti tayo khandhā adhippetā. Tasmā vedanākkhandassā ti ādi vuttam.

Passambhanti etāya te dhammā, vigaṭadarathā bhavanti samassāsappattā ti passaddhi. Dutiyapadam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Passambhanā ti passambhanākāro. Dutiyapadam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Passaddhisamaṅgitā ti paṭippassambhitassa khandhattayassa bhāvo paṭippassambhitattam. Sabbapadehi pi tiṇṇam khandhānam kilesadarathapaṭippassaddhi eva kathitā. Dutiyāyena viññāṇakkhandhassa darathapaṭippassaddhi katā.

357. Lahupariṇāmatā<sup>2</sup> ti lahukākāro. Lahupariṇāmatā ti lahupariṇāmo etesam dhammānam ti lahupariṇāmo. Tesam bhāvo lahupariṇāmatā. Sigham sigham parivattanasamatthatā ti vuttam hoti.

Adandhanatā ti garubhāvapaṭikkhepavacanam etam. Abhāriyatā ti attho.

Avitthanatā ti thīnamiddhādikilesabhārassa abhāvena atthaddhatā.

Evam tiṇṇam khandhānam lahukākāro kathito.

358. Dutiyā yena viññāṇakkhandhassa<sup>3</sup> lahukākāro kathito.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 40 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 42.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 43.

359. Mudutā<sup>1</sup> ti mudubhāvo. Maddavatā ti maddavam vuccati. Siniddhamaddave mudu, tassa bhāvo maddavatā.

Akakkhalatā ti akakkhalabhāvo, akathinatā ti akathinabhāvo. Idhā pi purimanayena tiṇṇam khandhānam, pacchimanayena viññāpakkhandhassa mudukākāro kathito.

360. Kammanāṇatā<sup>2</sup> ti kammaśādutā. Kusalakiriyaṃ viniyogakkhamatā ti attho. Sesapadadvayaṃ vyañjanavasena vaḍḍhitam. Padadvayenā pi hi purimanaye tiṇṇam khandhānam, pacchimanaye viññāpakkhandhassa kammāniyākāro va kathito.

361. Pāguṇṇatā<sup>3</sup> ti pagupabhāvo. Anāturatā niggilānatā ti attho. Sesadvayaṃ vyañjanavasena vaḍḍhitam.

Idhā pi purimanayena tiṇṇam khandhānam, pacchimanayena viññāpakkhandhassa niggilānākāro va kathito.

362. Ujjukatā<sup>4</sup> ti ujukabhāvo. Ujuken' ākārena pavatatanatā ti attho. Ujukassa khandhattayassa viññāpakkhandhassa bhāvo ujjukatā.

Ajimhatā ti gomuttavaṇkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. Avaṇkatā ti candalekhāvaṇkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. Akaṭilatā ti naṅgalakoṭivaṇkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. Yo hi pāpam katvā va 'na karomī ti' bhāsatī so gantvā paccosakkanatāya gomuttavaṇko nāma hoti, yo karonto va 'bhāyāṃ' aham pāpassā ti' bhāsatī so yebhuyyena kaṭilatāya candalekhāvaṇko nāma hoti, yo karonto va kho 'pāpassa na bhāyeyyā ti' bhāsatī senānikaṭilatāya naṅgalakoṭivaṇko nāma hoti. Yassa vā tīpi pi kammadvārāni asuddhāni so gomuttavaṇko nāma hoti, yassa yāni kānici dve so candalekhāvaṇko nāma, yassa yaṃ kiñci ekaṃ so naṅgalakoṭivaṇko nāma.

Dīghabhāṇakā panāhu: Ekacco hi bhikkhave paṭhamavaye ekavīsatiyā anesanāsu chasu ca agocaresu caratī ayam gomuttavaṇko nāma.

363. Eko paṭhamavaye catupārisuddhisīlam pūreti, lajji kukkucako sikkhākāmo hoti, majjhimavaye purinnasadiṣo

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 44.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 46 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 48 f.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 50.

ayaṃ candakoṭivaṅko nāma. Eko paṭhamavaye pi majjhimavaye pi catupārisuddhisīlam pūreti lajji kukkuccako sikkhākāmo hoti pacchimavaye purimasadiso ayaṃ naṅgalakoṭivaṅko nāma. Tassa kilesavasena eva vaṅkakassa puggalassa bhāvo jimhatā vaṅkatā kuṭilatā ti vuccati. Tāsam paṭikkhepavasena ajimhatādikā vuttā khandhā diṭṭhā nāma desanā katā. Khandhānaṃ hi etā ajimhatādikā no puggalassā ti evaṃ sabbe pi imehi padehi purimanaye tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ, pacchimānaye viññāṇakkhandhassū ti arūpiṇaṃ dhammānaṃ nikkilesatāya ujjukākāro kathito ti veditabbo.

Idāni yvāyaṃ yevāpanā ti appanāvūro vutto. Tena dhammuddesavāre dassitānaṃ yevāpanakānaṃ yeva saṅkhepato niddeso kato hoti ti.

#### Niddesavāra-kathā niṭṭhita.

364. Etthāvatā pucchāsamayaniddeso dhammuddeso appanā ti uddesavāre catūhi paricchedehi, pucchāsamayanniddeso dhammaniddeso appanā ti niddesavāre catūhi paricchedehi ti atṭhaparicchedapaṭimaṇḍito dhammavavatthānavāro niṭṭhito hoti.

Idāni tasmim kho pana samaye cattāro khandhā honti ti saṅgahavāro āraḍḍho. So uddesa-niddesa-paṭiniddesānaṃ vasena tividho hoti.

Tattha tasmim kho pana samaye cattāro khandhā<sup>1</sup> ti evamādiko uddeso. Katame tasmim samaye cattāro khandhā<sup>2</sup> ti ādiko niddeso.

Katamo tasmim samaye vedanākkhandho<sup>3</sup> ti ādiko paṭiniddeso ti veditabbo.

Tattha uddesavāre cattāro khandhā ti ādayo tevisati koṭṭhāsū honti. Tesam evam attho veditabbo.

365. Yasmim samaye kūmāvacaram paṭhamam mahākusalacittam uppajjati, ye tasmim samaye cittaṅgavasena uppannā ṭhapetvā yevāpanake pālim ūrūlā atirekapaṇṇāsa dhammā te sabbe saṅgahamānā rāsattṭhena cattāro khandhā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 58.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 59.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. 60.

honti,<sup>2</sup> hetthāvuttena āyatanaṭṭhena dve vā āyatanāni<sup>3</sup> honti, sabhāvaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena nissattaṭṭhena dve va dhātuyo,<sup>4</sup> honti, paccayasāṅkhātena āharaṇaṭṭhena tayo c'ettha dhammā āhārā<sup>5</sup> honti, avasesā no āhārā.

Kim pan' ete aññamaññassa vā tamsamuṭṭhānarūpassa vā paccayā honti ti no na honti? Ime pana tathā vā honti aññathā vā ti samāne paccaye atirekapaccayā honti, tasmā āhārā ti vuttā. Katham etesu hi phassūhāro yesaṃ dhammānam avasesā cittacetasikā paccayā honti tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti ti sesā ca vedanā āharati.

Manosañcetanāhāro tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti tayo ca bhavē āharati, viññāṇāhāro tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti paṭisandhināmarūpaṃ ca āharati. Nanu ca so vipāko va, idam pana kusalaviññāṇaṃ ti.

Kim cāpi kusalaviññāṇaṃ? Taṃ sarikkhatāya pana viññāṇāhāro, tena vuttam: upatthambhakaṭṭhena vā ime tayo āhārā ti vuttā. Ime hi sampayuttakadhammānaṃ kabalīṅkārūhāro viya rūpakāyassa upatthambhakavasena paccayā honti. Ten' eva vuttam: Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ tamsamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ āharaṇapaccayena paccayo ti.

Aparo nayo: Ajjhāttikā santi ti yā visesapaccayatā kabalīṅkārūhāro ca ime ca tayo dhammā āhārā ti vuttā. Viseso paccayo hi kabalīṅkārūhārabhakkhānaṃ sattānaṃ rūpakāyassa kabalīṅkārūhāro nāma kūye vedanāya phasso viññāṇassa ca no sañcetanā nāmarūpassa viññāṇaṃ. Yathāha: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ayaṃ kūyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhāraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā vedanūpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ ti.

366. Adhipatiyaṭṭhena pana aṭṭh' eva dhammā indriyāni honti na avasesā, tena vuttam: aṭṭh' indriyāni honti ti.<sup>6</sup>

Upanijjhāyanaṭṭhena pañc' eva dhammā jhānaṅgāni honti, tena vuttam: pañcaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ hoti ti.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 59—63.<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 64—66.<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 67—69.<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 70—73.<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 74—82.<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 83—88.



Niyyānatthēna hetatthēna ca pañca dhammā maggaṅgāni honti, tena vuttam: pañcaṅgiko maggo hoti ti.<sup>1</sup>

Kiñcā pi atthaṅgiko ayam maggo, lokiyacitte pana ekakkhaṇe tisso viratiyo na labbhanti. Tasmā pañcaṅgiko ti vutto.

Nanu ca: yathā gatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyass' etam atthaṅgikass' etam atthaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanan ti imasmim sutte yath' eva lokuttaramaggo atthaṅgiko pubbabhāgavipassanāmaggo pi tath' eva atthaṅgiko ti.

Yathāgatamaggavacanena imass' atthassa dipitattā lokikamaggena pi atthaṅgikena bhavitabban ti? Na bhavitabban. Ayam hi suttantadesanā nāma pariyāyadesanā. Ten'evāha: Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakaminam vacīkammam ājīvo supārisuddho hoti ti. Ayam pana nippariyāyadesanā. Lokiyacittasmim hi tisso viratiyo ekakkhaṇe labbhanti, tasmā pañcaṅgiko va vutto ti.

Akampiyatthēna pana satt' eva dhammā balāni<sup>2</sup> honti, mūlatthēna tayo dhammā hetū,<sup>3</sup> phusanakatthēna eko va dhammo phasso,<sup>4</sup> vedayatthēna eko va dhammo cittaṃ,<sup>5</sup> rāsattēna dve va, vedayatthēna ca eko va vedanākhandho, rāsattēna sañjānanatthēna eko va saññākhandho,<sup>6</sup> rāsattēna abhisāṅkaranatthēna eko va saṅkhārakkhandho,<sup>7</sup> rāsattēna cittacittatthēna eko va viññāṇakkhandho<sup>8</sup> vijānanatthēna ceva hetthā vuttam. Ayatanatthēna ca ekam eva manāyatanaṃ,<sup>9</sup> vijānanatthēna adhipatīyatthēna ekam eva manindriyaṃ,<sup>10</sup> vijānanatthēna sabhāvasuññatanissattatthēna eko va dhammo manoviññāṇadhātu<sup>11</sup> nāma hoti, na avasesā tṭhapetrā pana cittaṃ.

Yathāvuttēna atthēna avasesā sabbe pi dhammā ekam dhammāyatanaṃ<sup>12</sup> eva ekā va dhammadhātu.<sup>13</sup> Ye vā pana tasmim samaye ti iminā pana appanāvāreṇa idhā pi hetthā vuttā yevāpanakā saṅgahitā va yathā ca idhā evam

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 89—94.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 95—102.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 103—106.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 107.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 111.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 112.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 114.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 115.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 116.

<sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 117.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 118.

<sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 119.

<sup>13</sup> Dhs. § 120.

sabbattha, ito param hi etthakam pi na vicārayissāma. Niddesapaṭiniddesavāresu heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito.

Koṭṭhāsavāro ti pi etass' eva nāmaṃ.

367. Idāni tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti<sup>1</sup> ti suññatavāro āradhho. So uddesaniddesavasena dvidhā va ṭhito.

Tattha uddesavāre dhammā honti ti iminā saddhim catuvisati koṭṭhāsā honti, sabbakoṭṭhāsesu ca cattāro dve tayo ti gaṇaparicchedo na vutto. Kasmā? Saṅgahavāre paricchinnattā.

Tattha paricchinnā dhammā yeva hi idhā pi vuttā. Na h'ettha sassato bhāvo attā vā upalabbhati dhammā vā. Ete dhammamattā<sup>2</sup> asārā aparipūyakā ti imissā suññatāya dīpanattham vuttā. Tasmā evam ettha attho veditabbo.

Yasmim samaye kāmāvacaram paṭhamam mahākusala-cittam uppajjati tasmim samaye cittaṅgavasena uppannā atirekaṇaṅgāsa dhammā sabhāvaṭṭhena dhammā eva honti. Na aṅño koci satto vā bhāvo vā poso vā puggalo vā hoti ti. Tathā rāsatṭhena khandhā va honti ti. Evam puri-manayen' eva sabbapadesu atthayojanā veditabbā.

Yasmā pana jhānato aṅṇam jhānaṅgam maggato vā aṅṇam maggaṅgam natthi tasmā idha jhānam hoti, maggo hoti icceva vuttam.

Upanijjhāyanatṭhena hi jhānam eva hetatṭhena maggo va hoti na aṅño koci satto vā bhāvo vā ti evam sabbapadesu atthayojanā kūtubbā. Niddesavāro uttānattho yevā ti.

Suññatavāro niṭṭhito.

Niṭṭhitā ca tīhi mahāvārehi maṇḍetvā niddiṭṭhassa paṭhamacittassa atthavappanā.

368. Idāni dutiyacittādini dassetum katame dhammā<sup>3</sup> ti ādi āradham. Tesu sabbesu pi paṭhamacitte vutta-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 121.

<sup>2</sup> dhammamato G.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 146.

nayen' eva tayo mahāvārā veditabbā. Na kevalam ca vārū eva paṭhamacitte vuttasadisānam sabbapadānam attho pi vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Ito paramhi apubbapada-vaṇṇanam yeva karissāma.

Imasmim tava dutiyacittaniddese sasaṅkhārenā ti idam eva apubbam. Tass' attho saha saṅkhārenā ti sasaṅkhāro. Tena sasaṅkhārena saussāhena sappayogena sa-upāyena sa-paccayagahaṇenā ti attho.

Yena hi ārammaṇādinam paccayagahaṇena paṭhamacittam uppajjati ten' eva sappayogena sa-upāyena idam uppajjati tass'eva uppatti veditabbā.

Idh' ekacco bhikkhu viharapaccante vasamāno cetiyaṅgaṇasammajjanavelūya vā therūpaṭṭhānavelūya vā pattāya dhammasavanadivase vā sampatte 'mayham gantvā paccāgacchato atidūram bhavissati, na gamissāmi ti' cintetvā puna cintesi 'bhikkhussa nāma cetiyaṅgaṇam vā therūpaṭṭhānam vā dhammasavanam vā āgantum asārūpam, gamissāmi ti' gacchati tass' eva attano va payogena parena vā vattādinam akarāṇe ādinavam karāṇe ca ānisamsam dassetvā ovadiyamānassa niggahavasen' eva vā 'ehi idam karohi ti' kāriyamānassa uppannam kusalacittam sasaṅkhārena paccayagahaṇena uppannam nāma hoti ti.

Dutiyacittam niṭṭhitam.

369. Tatiye citte<sup>1</sup> nāṇena vippayuttan ti nāṇavippayuttam. Idam pi hi ārammaṇe haṭṭhapahaṭṭham hoti, paricchin-danañānam pan' ettha na hoti, tasmā idam daharakumāra-kānam bhikkhum disvā ayaṃ thero mayhan ti vandanakāle ten' eva nayena cetiyavandanadhammasavanakālādisu ca uppajjati ti veditabbam. Pāliyam pan' ettha sattasu thānesu paññā pariyāyati. Sesam pakatikam evā ti.

Tatiyam cittam.

370. Catutthacitte<sup>2</sup> pi es'eva nayo. Idam pana sasaṅkhārenā ti vacanato yadā mātāpitāro daharakumāre sise gahetvā cetiyādīni vandāpentī te ca anattikā samānā pi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā vandanti evarūpe kāle labbhati ti veditabbam.

371. Pañcame<sup>3</sup> upekkhāsahagatam ti upekkhāvedanāya

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 147.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 148, 149.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 150—155.

sampayuttam. Idam hi ārammaṇe majjhataṃ hoti paricchindanakaṃ nāṇam p'ettha hoti yeva. Pāliyam pan' ettha jhānapaṇcake upekkhā hoti indriyaṭṭhake upekkhindriyam\* hoti ti vatvā sabbesam pi vedanūpadānam niddese sātāsātasukhadukkhapaṭikkhepavasena desanam katvā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kathitā.

Tassā majjhatalakkhaṇe indaṭṭham kārānavasena upekkhindriyabhāvo veditabbo. Idam paṭipāṭiyā ca ekasmin ṭhāne pīti parihinā. Tasmā cittaṅgavasena pālim ārūhā pañcapaṇṇās' eva dhammā honti. Tesam vasena sabba-kotṭhāsesu sabbavāsesu ca vinicchayo veditabbo. Chatṭha-sattamaṭṭhamāni dutiyatatiyacatutthesu vuttanayena veditabbāni.

372. Kevalam hi imesu vedanāparivattanam eva pītiparihānaṃ ca hoti. Sesam saddhim uppattinayena tādīsam eva. Karuṇāmoditāparikkammakāle pi hi imesam uppatti Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyam anuññātā. Eva imāni aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalacittāni nāma. Tāni sabbāni pi dasahi puñṇakiriya-vatthūhi dīpetabbāni. Katham? Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthu silamayaṃ bhāvanāmayam apacitisahagataṃ veyyāvaccasahagataṃ pattānuppadānam abbhānūdanam desanāmayam savanāmayam dīṭṭhijjukammam puñṇakiriya-vatthū ti. Imāni hi dasa puñṇakiriya-vatthūni nāma.\*

Tattha dānam eva dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyaṃ ca. Sā tesam tesam ānisamsānam vatthu cā ti puñṇakiriya-vatthu. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha cīvarādisu catusu paccayesu rūpādisu vā chasu ārammaṇesu annādisu vā dasasu dānavatthusu tan tam dentassa tesam uppādanato paṭṭhāya pubbabhāge pariccāgākāle pacchā somanassacittena anussaraṇakāle cā ti tisu kālesu pavattā cetanā dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthu nāma.

Pañcasīlam samādiyantassa pabbajjissāmi ti vihāram gacchantassa pabbajantassa manoratham matthakam pāpetvā pabbajito va tamhi sādhu suṭṭhū ti āvajjantassa pātimokkham samvarantassa cīvarādayo paccaye paccavekkhantassa āpāthagatesu rūpādisu cakkhudvārādīni sam-

\* Dhs. § 194.

\* Mahāvīyutpatti 93.

varantassa ājivam sodhentassa pavattā cetanā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthu.

Paṭisambhidāya vuttena vipassanāmaggena cakkhum aniccato dukkhato anattato bhāventassa — pe — manam — pe — rūpe — pe — dhamme cakkhuvīññānam — pe — manovīññānam cakkhusamphassajam — pe — manosamphassajam vedanam rūpasāññam — pe — jarāmaranānam aniccato dukkhato anattato bhāventassa pavattā cetanā aṭṭhapiṭṭhāya vā ārammaṇesu appanam appattā sabbā pi cetanā-bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu nāma.

Mahallakam pana disvā paccuggamaṇam pattacīvara-pāṭiggahaṇam abhivācaggasampadānādivasena apacitisahagatam veditabbam.

Buddhatarānam vattapaṭivattakaraṇavasena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavatṭham bhikkhum disvā pattam gahetvā gāme bhikkham samādapetvā upasamharaṇavasena 'gaccha bhikkhu. tam pattam āharā ti' sutvā vegena gantvā pattaharaṇādivasena ca kūyaveyyavāṭikakāle veyyāvaccasahagatam veditabbam.

Dānam datvā gandhādīhi pūjam katvā asukassa nāma patti hotū ti vā sabbasattānam hotū ti vā pattim dadato pattanuppadānam veditabbam.

Kim pan' evam pattim dadato puññakkhaya hoti ti? Na hoti. Yathā pana ekam padīpam jāletvā tato dipasahassam jālentassa paṭhamadīpo khīṇo ti na vattabbo, purimālokena pana saddhim pacchimāloko ekato hutvā atimahā hoti, evam evam pattim dadato parihāni nāma n'atthi, vaḍḍhi yeva pana hoti ti veditabbā. Parehi dināya pattiyā vā aññāya vā puññakiriyāya sādhu suṭṭhū ti anumodanavasena abbh anumodanam veditabbam.

Eko evam dhammakathiko ti maṃ jānissanti ti icchūya ṭhatvā lābhagaruko hutvā deseti tam na mahapphalam eko atano paṇaṇam dhammam apaccasimsamāno vimuttāyatanasī-sena paresam deseti idam desanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu.

Eko suṇanto iti maṃ sabbe jānissanti ti suṇāti tam na mahapphalam eko evam me mahapphalam bhavissati ti hitapharaṇena muducittena dhammam suṇāti idam savanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu nāma.

Ditṭhim ujum karontassa ditṭhi-ujjukammam puñña-kiriyavatthu nāma.

Dīghabhāṇakā panāhu: Ditṭhujjukammam sabbesaṃ niya-manalakkhaṇam. Yaṃ kiñci puññaṃ karontassa hi ditṭhiyā ujukabhāven' eva mahapphalaṃ hoti ti.

373. Etesu pana puññakiriyavattusū dānamayaṃ nāma 'dānaṃ dassāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati, dānaṃ dadato uppajjati, 'dinnam me ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati. Evam pubbacetanā muñcanacetanā ti tisso pi cetanā ekato katvā dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu nāma hoti.

Sīlamayaṃ pi 'sīlam pūressāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati ti, sīlapūraṇakāle uppajjati, 'pūritam me ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati ti tā sabbā pi ekato katvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu nāma hoti — pe —. Ditṭhujjukammam pi 'ditṭhim ujukaṃ karissāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati, ditṭhim ujum karontassa uppajjati, 'ditṭhi me ujukā katā ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati. Tā sabbā pi ekato katvā ditṭhujjukammapuññakiriyavatthu nāma hoti.

Sutte pana tīni yeva puññakiriyavattūni āgatāni. Tesu itaresaṃ pi saṅgaho veditabbo. Apacitiveyyāvaccāni hi sīlamaye saṅgahaṃ gacchanti.

Pattānuppadāna-abbhanumodanāni dānamaye, desanā-savanaditṭhujjukammāni bhāvanāmaye, ye pana ditṭhujjukammam bhāvanāmaye sabbesaṃ niyamanalakkhaṇaṃ ti vadanti. Tesam taṃ tisu pi saṅgahaṃ gacchati evaṃ etāni saṅkhepato tīni hutvā vitthārato dasa honti. Tesu 'dānaṃ dassāmi ti' cinto aṭṭhannaṃ kāmāvacarakusala-cittānaṃ aññataren' eva cinteti, dadamāno pi tesam yeva aññatarena deti, 'dānaṃ me dinnam ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati. 'Sīlam pūressāmi ti' cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, sīlam pūrento pi tesam yeva aññatarena pūreti, 'sīlam me pūritam ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

'Bhāvanam bhāvēssāmi ti' cinto tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, bhāvento pi tesam yeva aññatarena bhāveti, 'bhāvanā me bhavitā ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Jeṭṭhāpacitikammaṃ karissāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, karonto pi tesam yeva aññatarena karoti, ‘katam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Kāyaveyyāvatīkakammaṃ karissāmi ti’ cinto pi karonto pi, ‘katam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Pattim dassāmi ti’ cinto pi ‘dinnam me ti’ paccavekkhanto ‘pattim vā sesakusalam vā anumodissāmi ti’ cinto pi tasmim yeva aññatarena cinteti, anumodento pi tasmim yeva aññatarena anumodati ‘anumoditam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Dhammam desissāmi ti’ cinto tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, desento tesam yeva aññatarena deseti, ‘desito me ti’ paccavekkhanto tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Dhammam soṣṣāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, suṇanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena suṇāti, ‘suto me ti’ paccavekkhanto tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Ditṭhim ujum karissāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, ujum karonto pana catuttham āṇaṃ sampayuttānaṃ aññatarena karoti, ‘ditṭhi me ujukā katā ti’ paccavekkhanto aṭṭhannam aññatarena paccavekkhati.

374. Imasmim ṭhāne cattāri anantāni nāma gahitāni. Cattāri hi anantāni: Ākāso ananto, cakkavāḷāni anantāni, sattakāyo ananto, buddhaññaṃ anantaṃ. Ākāśassa hi puratthimadisāya vā pacchimuttaradakkhiṇāsu vā ettakāni vā yojanasatāni ettakāni vā yojanasahassāni ettakāni vā yojanasatasahassāni ti paricchedo natthi.

Sinerumattam pi ayokūṭam paṭhavi dvidhā katvā heṭṭhākhittam sassate va no patiṭṭham labhetha, evam ākāsam anantaṃ nāma. Cakkavāḷānaṃ pi satehi vā sahassehi vā paricchedo natthi. Sace pi hi Akaniṭṭhabhavane nibbattā dalhadhammadhanuggahassa lahukena asanena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atikkamanamattena kālena ca cakkavālasatasahassasamatikkamanasamatthena javena samannāgatā cattāro

mahābrahmāno cakkavālapariyantam passissāmi ti tena javena dhāveyyum, cakkavālapariyantam adisvā va parinibbāyeyyum evaṃ cakkavālāni anantāni nāma.

Ettakesu pana cakkavālesu udakaṭṭhakathalaṭṭhakasattānam pamāṇaṃ natthi, evaṃ sattakāyo ananto nāma. Tato pi buddhañāṇaṃ anantaṃ eva. Evaṃ aparimāṇesu chakka-vālesu aparimāṇāṇaṃ sattānaṃ kāmāvacarasomanassasahagatañāṇasampayutta-asāṅkhārikakusalacittāni ekassa bahūni uppajjanti bahūnaṃ pi bahūni uppajjanti, tāni sabbāni pi kāmāvacaraṭṭhena somanassasahagataṭṭhena ñāṇasampayuttaṭṭhena asāṅkhārikaṭṭhena ekattaṃ gacchathā ti ekavaso-manassasahagatan ti hetukasāṅkhārikamahācittaṃ hoti tathā sasaṅkhārikamahācittaṃ — pe — tathā upekkhāsahagatañāṇavippayutta-duhetukasasaṅkhārika-cittaṃ ti evaṃ sabbāni pi aparimāṇesu cakkavālesu aparimāṇāṇaṃ sattānaṃ uppajjamānāni kāmāvacarakusalacittāni sammāsambuddho mahātulāya tulayamāno viya kumbhe pakkipitvā minamāno viya sabbāññūtañāṇena paricchinditvā aṭṭh' ev' etāni ti sarikkhatṭhena aṭṭh' eva koṭṭhāse katvā dassesi.

375. Puna imasmiṃ ṭhāne chabbidhena puññāyūhanaṃ nāma gahitaṃ. Puññaṃ hi atthi sayamkāraṃ, atthi paraṃkāraṃ, atthi sāhatthikaṃ, atthi āpattikaṃ, atthi sampajānakaṃ, atthi asampajānakaṃ. Taṃ tattha attano dhammatāya kataṃ sayamkāraṃ nāma, paraṃ karontaṃ disvā kataṃ paraṃkāraṃ nāma.

Sahatthena kataṃ sāhatthikaṃ nāma. Āpāpetvā kārītaṃ āpattikaṃ nāma. Kammaṃ ca phalaṃ ca saddahitvā kataṃ sampajānakaṃ nāma, kammam pi phalaṃ pi ajānitvā kataṃ asampajānaṃ kataṃ nāma.

Tesu sayamkāraṃ karonto pi sahatthena karonto pi āpāpetvā karonto pi imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ kusala-cittānaṃ aññataren' eva karoti. Sampajānakaṃ pana catūhi ñāṇasampayuttehi hoti, asampajānakaṃ catūhi ñāṇavippayuttehi.

Aparā pi imasmiṃ ṭhāne catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo gahitā: Paccayānaṃ dhammikatā cetanāmahattaṃ vatthusampatti guṇātirekatā ti.

Tattha dhammena samena uppannā paccayā dhammikā nāma.



Saddahitvā okappetvā daḍaṭo pana cetanāmahattam nāma hoti. Khīṇāsavabhāvo vatthusampatti nāma, khīṇāsavass' eva nirodho vuṭṭhitabhāvo gupātirekatā nāma. Imāni cattāri samodhānetvā dātum sakkontassa kāmāvacarakusalacittam imasmim yev' attabhāve vipākaṃ deti Puṇṇakasetṭhi Kākaḷiya - Sumanāmalākārādīnaṃ viya.<sup>\*</sup>

376. Saṅkhepato pana sabbam pi kāmāvacarakusalacittam cittan ti karitvā cittavicittatṭhena ekam eva hoti, vedanāvasena somanassasahagatam upekkhāsahagatam ti duvidham hoti, nāṇavibhattidesanāvasena catubbidham hoti, somanassasahagatanāṇasampayuttam asaṅkhārikamahācittam upekkhāsahagatanāṇasampayuttam asaṅkhārikamahācittam. Candanasampayuttatṭhena asaṅkhārikatṭhena ca ekam eva hoti, tathā nāṇasampayutta-sasaṅkhārikam nāṇavippayutta-asaṅkhārikam nāṇavippayutta-sasaṅkhārikam cā ti evam nāṇavibhatti-desanāvasena. Catubbidhe pan' etasmim asaṅkhārasasaṅkhāravibhattito cattāri asaṅkhārikāni sasaṅkhārikāni ti atṭh' eva kusala-cittāni honti. Tāni yathāvato ātvā bhagavā sabbānū gaṇīvaro muni-  
setṭho ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vicarati vibhajati uttānikaroti ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya kāmāvacarakusalāniddeso samatto.

377. Idāni rūpāvacarakusalam dassetum katame dhammā kusala ti<sup>\*</sup> ādi āraḍḍham. Tattha rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggam bhāveti ti. Rūpaṃ vuccati rūpabhavo. Upapatti ti nibbatti jāti sañjāti. Maggo ti upāyo. Vacanattho pan' ettha tam upapattim maggaṭi gavesati janeti nipphādeti ti maggo.

Idam vuttam hoti: Yena maggena rūpabhavo upapatti hoti nibbatti jāti sañjāti tam maggam bhāveti ti. Kiṃ pan' etena niyamato rūpabhavo upapatti hoti? Na hoti. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha, samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati ti. Evaṃ vuttena hi nibbedhabhāgiyena rūpabhavā-tikkamo pi hoti. Rūpūpapattiyaṃ pana ito añño maggo

<sup>\*</sup> Dh. p. 230 f.      <sup>\*</sup> Dh. § 160. Comp. Mahāvvyutp. 67.

nāma natthi. Tena vuttam: rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggam bhāveti ti.

Atthato cāyam maggo nāma cetanā pi hoti cetanāsam-  
payuttadhammā pi tadubhayam pi nirayam cāham, Sāri-  
putta, jānāmi nirayagāmiṃ ca maggan ti hi ettha cetanā-  
maggo nāma.

Saddhāhiriyaṃ kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ |  
dhammā ete sappurisaṇuyātā |  
Etaṃ hi maggaṃ duvidhaṃ vadanti |  
etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ. |

Ettha cetanāsam-  
payuttadhammā maggo nāma. Ayam  
bhikkhave maggo, ayam paṭipadā ti saṅkhārūpapatti.  
Suttādisu cetanā pi cetanāsam-  
payuttadhammā pi maggo  
nāma. Imasmim pana tḥāne jhānan ti vacanato cetanā-  
sampayuttā adhippetā.

Yasmā pana jhānacetanā paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhati tasmā  
cetanā pi cetanāsam-  
payuttadhammā pi vaḍḍhanti yeva.

378. Bhāveti ti janeti uppādeti vaḍḍheti. Ayam tāva  
idha bhāvanāya attho. Aññattha pana upasaggavasena  
sambhāvanā paribhāvanā vibhāvanā ti. Evam aññathā pi  
attho hoti.

Tattha idh' Udāyi mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi.  
Sīlavā samano Gotamo paramena sīlakkhandhena samannā-  
gato ti ayam sambhāvanā nāma okappau ti attho.

Sīlaparibhāvito samādhimahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa,  
samādhiparibhāvito paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā,  
paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammā devo āsavehi vimuccati  
ti ayam paribhāvanā nāma vāsanā ti attho.

Idha rūpaṃ vibhāvehi saññam saṅkhāre viññāpaṃ vibhā-  
vehi ti ayam vibhāvanā nāma antaradhāpanā ti attho.

Puna ca param Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭi-  
padā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne  
bhāventi ti ayam pana uppādanavaḍḍhanatṭhena bhāvanā  
nāma. Imasmim pi tḥāne ayam eva adhippetā. Tena  
vuttam: bhāveti ti janeti uppādeti vaḍḍheti ti. Kasmā  
pan' ettha yathā kāmāvacarakusalacittaniddese dhamma-  
pubbaṅgamā va desanā katā tathā akatvā puggalapubbaṅ-

gamā katā ti? Paṭipadāya sādhetabbato, idam hi catusu paṭipadāsu aññatarāya sādhetabbam.

Na kāmāvacaram viya vinā paṭipadāya uppajjati paṭipadā ca nām' esā paṭipannake sati hoti ti ekam attham dassetum puggalapubbaṅgamam desanam karonto rūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti ti āha.

379. Vivicc' eva kāmehi ti viviccitvā vinā hutvā apakkamitvā. Yo panāyam ettha evakāro so niyamatto ti veditabbo. Yasmiṃ va niyamatto tasmā tasmim paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharapasamaye avijjamānānam pi kāmānam tassa paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvaṃ kāmāpariccāgen' eva c'assa adhigamam dīpeti. Katham? Vivicc' eva kāmehi. Evam hi niyame kayirāmaṇe idam paññāyati. Nūnam assa jhānassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūtā yesu sati idam na pavattati andhakāre sati paḍipobbhāso viya tesam pariccāgen' eva c'assa adhigamo hoti orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrass' eva tasmā niyamam karoti ti.

Tattha siyā: Kasmā pan' esa pubbapadesv eva vutto na uttarapade? Kim akusalehi dhammehi aviviccā pi jhānam upasampajja vihareyyā ti? Na kho pan' etam evam daṭṭhabbam, tam nissaraṇato hi pubbapade esa vutto. Kāmadhātusamatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapaṭipakkhato ca idam jhānam kāmānam eva nissaraṇam.

Yathāha: 'Kāmānam etam nissaraṇam yad idam nekkhamman ti'. Uttarapade pi pana yathā idh'eva bhikkhave samaṇo idha dutiyo samaṇo ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati evam vattabbo. Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasaṅkhātehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Tasmā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti evam padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo.

Padadvaye pi ca kiñcā pi viviccā ti iminā sādharānavacanena tadaṅgavivekādayo kāyavivekādayo ca sabbe pi vivekā saṅgaham gacchanti. Tathā pi kāyaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti idha daṭṭhabbā.

380. Kāmehi ti. Iminā pana padena ye ca niddese katame vatthukāmā manāpiyā rūpā ti ādinā nayena vatthukāmā vuttā. Ye ca tatth' eva Vibhaṅge chando kāmo

rāgo kāmo chandarāgo kāmo saṅkapparāgo kāmo ime vuccanti kāmā ti. Evaṃ kilesakāmā vuttā te sabbe pi saṅgahitā icc'eva daṭṭhabbā.

Evaṃ hi sati vivicc' eva kāmehi ti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc' evā ti attho yujjati. Tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti.

381. Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā viviccā ti attho yujjati. Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti.

Purimena c'ettha vatthukāmehi vivekavacanato eva kāmā-sukhapariggaho vibhāvito hoti. Evaṃ vatthukāmakilesakāma-vivekavacanato evaṇ ca etesam paṭhamena saṅkilesa-vatthuppahānam, dutiyena saṅkilesappahānam, paṭhamena lolabhāvassa hetupariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa paṭhamena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayaposanam vibhāvitam hoti ti pi ṇātabbam.

Esa tāva nayo kāmehi ti ettha vatthukāmesu vatthukāmapakkhe, kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādihi anekabhedo kāmaccchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto. Yo ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno tattha katamo kāmaccchando kāmo ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge jhānapaṭipakkhato visum vutto kilesakāmattā vā purimapade vutto.

Akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade anekabhedato v'assa kāmato ti avatvā kāmehi vuttam aññesam pi ca dhammānam akusalabhāve vijjamāne tattha katame akusalā dhammā kāmaccchando ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge upari jhānaṅgapaccanika-paṭipakkha-bhāvadassunato nivarāṇān'eva vuttāni. Nivarāṇāni hi jhānaṅgapaccanikāni, tesam jhānaṅgān eva paṭipakkhāni viddhamsanakāni vighātakāni ti vuttam hoti.

Tathā hi samādhi kāmaccchandassa paṭipakkho, pīti vyāpādassa, vitakko thīnamiddhassa, sukham uddhaccakukuccassa, vicāro vicikicchāyā ti peṭake vuttam.

382. Evaṃ ettha vivicc' eva kāmehi ti iminā kāmaccchandassa vikkhambhaṇaviveko vutto hoti, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti iminā pañcannam pi nivarāṇānam, agahitagahaṇena pana paṭhamena kāmaccchandassa, dutiyena sesanivarāṇānam. Tathā paṭhamena tīsu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa, dutiyena āghāta-

vatthubhedādivisayānam dosamohānam oghādisu vā dhammesu, paṭhamena kāmena kāmoghakāmayogakāmāsavakā-mupadāna-abhijjhā-kāyaganthakāmarāgasāññojanānam, duttiyena avasesa - oghayogāsava - upādānaganthasāññojanānam, paṭhamena taṇhāya tamsampayuttakānam ca duttiyena avijjāya tamsampayuttakānam ca. Api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayutta - atṭha - cittuppādānam, duttiyena sesūnam catunnam akusala-cittuppādānam vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti veditabbo.

Ayam tāva vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti ettha atthappakāsanā. Ettāvatā ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahānaṅgam dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgam dassetum savitakkam savicāram ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha heṭṭhāvuttalakkhaṇādivibhāgena appanāsampayogato rūpāvacarabhāvaṃ pattena vitakkena c'eva vicārena ca saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā ti idam jhānam savitakkam savicāran ti vuccati. Vibhaṅge pana iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena upeto hoti samupeto ti ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhānā desanā katā. Attho pana tatā pi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

383. Vivekajan ti. Ettha vivitti viveko nīvaranavigamo ti attho. Vivitto ti vā viveko, nīvaranavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammarāsi ti attho. Tasmā vivekā tasmim vā viveke jātan ti vivekajam.

384. Pītisukhan ti. Ettha pītisukhā ti heṭṭhā pakāsitān' eva tesu vuttappakārūya pañcavidhāya pītiyā appanāsamādhissa mūlam hutvā vadḍhamānā samādhisampayogam gatā pharaṇapīti. Ayam imasmim atthe adhippetā pīti iti. Ayañ ca pīti idam ca sukham assa jhānassa asmim vā jhāne atthi ti idam jhānam pītisukham ti vuccati.

Athavā pīti ca sukham ca pītisukham. Dhammavinayādayo viya vivekajam pītisukham assa jhānassa asmim vā jhāne atthi ti evam pi vivekajam pītisukham yath'eva hi jhānam evam pītisukham p'ettha vivekajam eva hoti tañ c'assa atthi. Tasmā ekapaden' eva vivekajam pītisukham ti vattum yujjati. Vibhaṅge pana idam pana sukham imāya pītiyā sahatatan ti ādinā na vuttam. Attho pana tatthā pi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

385. Paṭhamam jhānam ti. Ettha gaṇanānupubbatā. Paṭhamam uppannam ti pi paṭhamam, paṭhamam sāmāpajjitabbam ti pi paṭhamam. Idam pana na ekantalakkhaṇam. Cinnavāsibhāvo hi atṭha samāpattilābhī ādito paṭṭhāya matthakam pāpento pi samāpajjitum sakkoti. Matthakato paṭṭhāya ādim pāpento pi samāpajjitum sakkoti, antaranāraṇā okkamanto pi sakkoti. Evam pubbupattiyatṭhena pana paṭhamam nāma hoti jhānam ti. Duvidham jhānam ārammaṇupanijjhānaṃ ca lakkhaṇupanijjhānaṃ ca.

Tattha atṭhasamāpatti-paṭhavīkasiṇṇādiārammaṇam upanijjhāyati ti ārammaṇupanijjhānam ti saṅkhaṅgatā vipassanā. Maggaphalāni pana lakkhaṇupanijjhānam nāma.

Tattha vipassanā aniccādilakkhaṇassa upanijjhāyanato lakkhaṇupanijjhānam vipassanāya katakiccassa magge ijjhānato maggo, lakkhaṇupanijjhānaphalam pana nirodhasaccam. Tattha lakkhaṇam upanijjhāyati ti lakkhaṇupanijjhānam.

Tesu imasmiṃ atthe ārammaṇupanijjhānam adhippetam. Kasmā? Ārammaṇupanijjhānato paccanīkajjhāpanato vā jhānam ti veditabbam.

386. Upasampajjā ti upagantvā pāpunitvā ti vuttam hoti. Upasampādayitvā vā nipphādetvā ti vuttam hoti. Vibhaṅge pana upasampajjā ti paṭhamassa jhānassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā ti vuttam. Tassā pi evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

387. Viharati ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena itivuttappakārajhānasamaṅgi hutvā attabhāvassa iriyanam vuttim pālanam yāpanam cāram viharānam abhinippādeti. Vuttam h'etam Vibhaṅge: Viharati ti iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharati ti.

388. Paṭhavīkasiṇam ti. Ettha paṭhavīmaṇḍalam pi sakalaṭṭhena paṭhavīkasiṇam ti vuccati. Tam nissāya paṭiladdhanimittam pi paṭhavīkasiṇam nimitte paṭiladdhajhānam pi. Tattha imasmiṃ atthe paṭhavīkasiṇam ti veditabbam.

Paṭhavīkasiṇam ti saṅkhātam jhānam upasampajja viharati ti ayam h'ettha saṅkhepattho. Imasmiṃ

pana paṭhavīkaṣiṇe parikammaṃ katvā catukkapañcakaññhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pattukāmena kulaputtēna kiṃ kattabban ti? Ādito tāva pāṭimokkhasaṃvara-indriyasaṃvara-ājīva-pārisuddhi-paccaya-sannissitasāṅkhātāni cattāri silāni visodhetvā supārisuddhasīle paṭiṭṭhitena yvassa āvāsādisu dasasu palibodhesu palibodho atthi tam upacchinditvā kammaṭṭhāna-dāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pāli-āgatesu aṭṭha-timsāya kammaṭṭhānesu attano cariyānukulaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ upaparikkhantaṃ sac'assa idam paṭhavīkaṣiṇaṃ anukulaṃ hoti.

Idam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā na bhāvanāya anurūpaṃ vihāraṃ paḥāya anurūpe viharantaṃ khuddakapalibodhūpacchedaṃ katvā kaṣiṇaparikammaṇimittānurakkhaṇa-satta-asappāya-parivajjasattasappāyasevana-dasavidha-appanākosallappabhedāṃ sabbāṃ bhāvanāvidhānaṃ aparihāpentaṃ jhānādhiḡamaṭṭhāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge vuttanayena veditabbo.

Yathā c'ettha evaṃ ito paresu pi. Sabbakammaṭṭhānaṃ hi bhāvanāvidhānaṃ sabbāṃ aṭṭhakathānayaṇa gahe tvā Visuddhimagge vitthāritaṃ. Kiṃ tena tattha tattha puna vuttenā ti? Na naṃ puna vitthārayāma, pāliyā pana heṭṭhā anāgataṃ atthaṃ aparihāpetvā niraṇṭaraṃ anupadavaṇṇaṃ eva karissāma.

389. Tasmim samaye ti tasmim paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharaṇasamaye. Phasso hoti — pe — avikkhepo hoti ti ime kāmāvacara-paṭhamakusalacitte vuttapākārā va padapaṭipātiyā chaṇṇāsa dhammā honti. Kevalaṃ hi kāmāvacarā ime bhummantaravasena mahaggaṭā rūpāvacarā ti ayam ettha viseso. Sesāṃ tādīsaṃ eva. Yevāpanakā paṇ' ettha chandādayo cattāro va labbhanti.

Koṭṭhāsavāra-suññatavārā pākātikā evā ti.

Paṭhamāṇ.

390. Dutiyajjhānaṇiddese<sup>1</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 161. Mahāvūtp. 67. Visuddhimagga 95.

samā ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesaṃ dvinnam vūpasamā samatikkamā dutiyajjhānakkhappe apātubhāvā ti vuttam hoti. Tattha kiñcā pi dutiyajjhāne sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānadhammā na santi, aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassādayo aññe idha oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresam dutiyajjhānādinam adhi-gamo hoti ti dīpanattham vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa-samā ti evam vuttan ti veditabbam.

391. Ajjhattan ti idha niyakajjhattam adhippetam. Vibhaṅge pana ajjhattam paccattan ti ettakam eva vuttam. Yasmiṃ niyakajjhattam adhippetam tasmā attano jātam attasantāne nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho.

392. Sampasādanan ti. Sampasādanam vuccati sad-dhā sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanam nīlavā-nayogato nīlam vattham viya. Yasmiṃ vā taṃ jhānam sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobhavūpa-samanena ca ceto sampasādayati tasmā pi sampasādanan ti vuttam.

Imasmiṃ ca atthavikappe sampasādanam cetaso ti evam paḍasambandho veditabbo.

393. Purimasmim pana atthavikappe cetaso ti etam eko-dibhāvena saddhim yojetabbam. Tatrāyam atthayojanā: Eko udeti ti ekodi. Vitakkavicārehi anajjhārūlhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā udeti ti attho. Seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati vitakkavicārarahito vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vuccati.

Athavā sampayuttadhamme udayati ti utthapeti ti attho. Seṭṭhatthēna eko ca so udiccā ti ekodi. Samādhiss' etam adhivacanam. Iti imam ekodim bhāveti vaḍḍhetti ti idam dutiyajjhānam ekodibhāvam. So paṇāyam ekodi yasmiṃ cetaso na sattassa na jīvassa tasmā etam cetaso ekodi-bhāvam ti vuttam.

Nanu cāyam saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi ayam ca ekodināmako samādhi. Atha kasmā idam eva sampasā-danam cetaso ekodibhāvam cā ti vuccate? Adum hi paṭha-majjhānam vitakkavicārakkhobhena vicitaraṅgasamākulam iva jalam na suppasannaṃ hoti.<sup>1</sup> Tasmā satiyā pi saddhāya

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 270.



sampasādanam ti na vuttam. Na suppasannattā yeva ettha samādhī pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo, tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttam.

Imasmim pana jhāne vitakkavicārāpalibodhābhāvena lad-dhokāsā balavatī saddhā balavasaddhāsahāyapaṭilābhen' eva samādhī pi pākaṭo, tasmā idam eva vuttan ti veditabbam.

Vibhaṅge pana sampasādanam ti yā saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo cetaso ekodibhāvan ti yā cittassa ṭhīti — pe — sammāsamādhī ti ettakam eva vuttam. Evam vuttana pan' etena saddhim ayam atthavaṇṇanā yathā na virujjhati aññad atthu samsandati ceva sameti ca evam veditabbā.

394. Avitakkam avicāram ti bhāvanāya pahīnattā. Etasmim etassa vā vitakko natthi ti avitakkam. Iminā ca nayena avicāram. Vibhaṅge pi vuttam: Iti ayañ ca vitakko ayañ ca vicāro santā hontī samitā vūpasantā atthagatā abbhāthagatā appitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccatī avitakkam avicāram ti.

Etthāha: Nanu ca 'vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ti' iminā pi ayam attho siddho, atha kasmā puna vuttam avitakkam avicāram ti vuccate? Evam etaṃ siddho vā 'yam attho, na pan'etaṃ tadatthadīpanakam. Nanu avocumha: oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresam dutiya-jhānādīnam samādhigamo hotī ti dassanattam vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ti evam vuttam.

Api ca vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā idam sampasādanam na kilesakūlussiyassa vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvam na upacārājjhānam iva nīvaraṇappahānā paṭhamajjhānam iva ca aṅgapāṭubhāvā ti evam sampasādana-ekodibhāvanam hetuparidīpakam idam vacanam. Tathā vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā idam avitakkam avicāram tatiyacatutthajjhānāni viya cakkhuvinñāṇādīni viya ca abhāvā ti evam avitakka-avicārabhāvassa hetuparidīpakañ ca na vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam. Vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam eva pana avitakkam avicāran ti idam vacanam. Tasmā purimam vatvā pi vattabbam evā ti. Samādhījan ti paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātan ti attho.

Natthi kiñ cā pi paṭhamam pi sampayuttasamadhito jūtam. Atha kho ayam eva samādhi samādhi ti vattabbatam arahati vitakkavicārakkhobhavirahena ati viya acalattā suppasannattā ca. Tasmā imassa vaṇṇabhaṇanattham idam eva samādhijan ti vuttam.

Pītisukham ti. Idam vuttanayam eva. Dutiyam ti gaṇanānupubbatāya dutiyam. Idam dutiyam samāpajjati ti dutiyam.

395. Tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu jhānapaṇcake vitakkavicārapadāni parihīnāni maggapaṇcake ca sammāsaṅkappapadam parihīnam. Tesam vasena saviḥattikāvibhattikapadānam vinicchayo veditabbo.\*

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi tivaṅgikam jhānam hoti, caturāṅgiko maggo hoti ti āgatam. Sesam paṭhamajjhānasaḍḍham evā ti dutiyam.

396. Tatiyaniddese\* pītiyā ca virāgā ti. Virāgo nāma vuttappakārūya pītiyā jigucchanaṃ vā samatikkamo vā, ubhinnaṃ pana antarā ca saddo sampiṇḍanattho. So vūpasamam vā sampiṇḍeti vitakkavicāravūpasamam vā.

Tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampiṇḍeti tadā pītiyā ca virāgā ca kiñci bhiyyo vūpasamā cā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanaṃ hoti, tasmā pītiyā jigucchanaṃ ca vūpasamā cā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yadā pana vitakkavicāravūpasamam sampiṇḍeti tadā pītiyā ca virāgā kiñci bhiyyo vitakkavicārūnam ca vūpasamā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitikkamā vitakkavicārūnam ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Kāmañ ca te vitakkavicārā dutiyajjhāne yeva vūpasantā. Imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanattham vaṇṇabhaṇanattham c'etaṃ vuttam. Vitakkavicārūnam ca vūpasamā ti hi vutte idam paññāyati nūna vitakkavicāravūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti. Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīnānam pi sakkāyaditṭhādīnam pañcannam orambhā-

\* Visuddhimagga p. 95, 96.      \* Dhs. § 163. Mahāvvyutp. l. l.

giyānaṃ sampayojanānaṃ pahānā ti evaṃ pahānaṃ vuccamānaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇaṇaṃ hoti. Tenāyaṃ attho vutto pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā ti.

397. Upekkhako viharatī ti. Ettha upapattito ikkhati ti upekkhā. Samam passati apakkkhapatitā hutvā passati ti attho.

Tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamaṅgī upekkhako ti vuccati.

Upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti<sup>1</sup>: Chalaṅgupekkhā, brahmavihārupekkhā, bojjhaṅgupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, saṅkhārupekkhā, vedanupekkhā vipassanupekkhā tatramajjhattupekkhā jhānupekkhā parisuddhi-upekkhā ti.

Tattha yo idha khīṇāsavo bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno ti evaṃ āgatā khīṇāsavassa chasu dvāresu iṭṭhāniṭṭha-chalārammaṇapathe parisuddhapakatibhāvā vi-jahanākārabhūtūpekkhā ayaṃ chalangupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī ti evaṃ āgatā sattesu majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā ayaṃ brahmavihārupekkhā nāma.

Yā upekkhā sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ti vivekanissitan ti evaṃ āgatā saha-jūta-dhammānaṃ majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā ayaṃ bojjhaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittam<sup>1</sup> manasikaroti ti evaṃ āgatā anaccāraddhā nātisithilā viriyasaṅkhātā upekkhā ayaṃ viriyupekkhā nāma.

Yā 'kati saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti, kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti' attha saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti, dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ āgatā nīvaraṇādi-pāṭisaṅkhāsanniṭṭhānāgahaṇe majjhattabhūtā upekkhā ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana tasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye kāmāvacarakusalāṃ cittam<sup>1</sup> uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ ti evaṃ āgatā adukkham-asukhasānñitā upekkhā ayaṃ vedanupekkhā nāma.

Yā yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ pajabati upekkham paṭilabhati

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 524. Visuddhimagga p. 96.

ti evam āgatā vicinane majjhatabhūtā upekkhā ayam vipassanupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana chandādisu yevāpanakesu āgatā saha-jātānam samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā ayam tatramajjhātupekkhā nāma.

Yā 'upekkhako viharati ti' evam āgatā accanta-agga-sukhe pi tasmim apakkhapātajanani upekkhā ayam jhānupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana upekkhā satipārisuddhi-catuttham jhānan ti evam āgatā sabbapaccanīkapisuddhā paccanīkavūpasamane pi avyāpārabhūtā upekkhā ayam pārisuddhi-upekkhā nāma.

Tatra chaḷaṅgupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca boj-jaṅgupekkhā ca tatramajjhātupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca pārisuddhi-upekkhā ca atthato ekā tatramajjhātupekkhā hoti. Tena tena avatthābhedenā pan' assā ayam bhedo ekassā pi sato sattassa kumārayuvattherasenāpatirājādivasena bhedo viya tasmā tūsu yattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā na tattha bojjaṅgupekkhādayo yattha vā pana bojjaṅgupekkhā na tattha chaḷaṅgupekkhādayo honti ti veditabbā.

Yathā ca tesam atthato ekibhāvo evam saṅkhārupekkhāvipassanupekkhānam pi paṇṇā. Eva hi sā kiccavasena dvidhā bhiṇṇā. Yathā hi purisassa sāyaṃ geham pavitṭham sappam ajapadaḍaḍaṃ gahetvā pariyesanānassa tam thusakoṭṭhake nipannaṃ disvā 'sappo nu kho no ti' avalokentassa sovattikattayaṃ disvā nibbemaṭīkassa 'sappo na sappo ti' vicinane majjhattatā hoti evamevaṃ yā āradhāvipassakassa vipassanāññānena lakkhaṇattaye diṭṭhe saṅkhārānam aniccabhāvādivicinane majjhattatā uppajjati ayam vipassanupekkhā.

Yathā tath' assa purisassa ajapadena ḍaḍḍena gāḷham sappam gahetvā 'kin n'āham imaṃ sappam aviheṭṭento attānaṃ ca iminā adasāpento muñceyyan ti' muñcanā-kāram eva pariyesato gahaṇe majjhattatā hoti evamevaṃ yā lakkhaṇattayassa diṭṭhattā ālitte viya tayo bhave passato saṅkhāragahaṇe majjhattatā ayam saṅkhārupekkhā. Iti vipassanupekkhāya siddhāya saṅkhārupekkhā pi siddhā va hoti. Iminā pan' esā vicinanagahaṇesu majjhatta-saṅkhātēna kiccena duvidhā bhimā ti.

Viriyupekkhā pana vedanupekkhā ca aññamaññaṃ ca

avasesūhi ca atthato bhinnā evā ti. Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā. Sā majjhattalakkhaṇā anābhogarasā avyāpārapaccupaṭṭhānā pītivirāgapadaṭṭhānā ti. Etthāha: nanu cāyam atthato tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti? Sā ca paṭhamadutiyañjānesu pi atthi.

Tasmā tatrā pi upekkhako ca viharatī ti evam ayaṃ vattabbā siyā. Sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Aparivyattakiccato. Aparivyattam hitassā tatthakiccam vitakkādhiabhibhūtatā. Idha pañāyaṃ vitakkavicārapītihi anabhibhūtatā ukkhit-tasirā viya hutvā parivyattakiccā jātā tasmā vuttā ti.

Niṭṭhitā upekkhako ca viharatī ti etassa sabbaso atthavaṇṇanā.

398. Idāni sato ca sampajāno ti. Ettha saratī ti sato, sampajānātī ti sampajāno. Puggalena sati ca sampajāññāṇā ca vuttam.

Tattha sarapalakkhaṇā sati apammusanarasū ārakkha-paccupaṭṭhānā, asammohalakkhaṇaṃ sampajāññam tīraṇa-rasam paricaya-paccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Tatra kiñcū pi idam sati-sampajāññam purimajjhānesu pi atthi. Muṭṭhasatissa hi asaṃpajānassa upacāramattam pi na sampajjati pag eva appanā. Oḷārikattā pana tesam jhānānam bhūmiyaṃ viya purisassa cit-tassa gati sukhā hoti. Avyākatam tattha satisampajāñña-kiccam oḷārikaṅgappahānena<sup>1</sup> pana sukhumattā. Imassa jhānassa purisassa khuradhārāyaṃ gamanaṃ viya satisam-pajāññakiccapariggahitā evaṃ cittassa gati icchitabbā ti. Idh' eva vuttam: Kiñci bhiyyo yathā dhenupako vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenum upa-gacchati<sup>2</sup> evam idam tatiyañjānasukham pītito apanītam satisampajāññārakkhena arakkhiyamānaṃ punad eva pītim upagaccheyya pītisampayuttam eva siyā.

Sukhe cā pi sattā sārājanti idaṇ ca atimadhurasukham tato paraṃ sukhābhāvā. Satisampajāññānubhāvena paṇ' ettha sukhe asārājānā hoti no aññathā ti. Idam attha-visesaṃ dassetum idam idh' eva vuttaṇ ti veditabbaṃ.

399. Idāni sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

<sup>1</sup> oḷārikaṃ paggahanena C. G.

Monachism p. 270.

<sup>2</sup> Hardy Eastern

Ettha kiñcā pi tatiyajjhānasamaṅgino sukhapaṭisaṃvedanābhogo natthi. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttam sukham yaṃ vā tam nāma kāyasampayuttam sukham tam samuṭṭhāne tassa yasmā atipanitena rūpena rūpakāyo phutṭho yassa phutṭhattā jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukham paṭivedeyya tasmā etam attham dassento sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti ti āha.

400. Idāni yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti. Ettha yaṃ jhānahetu yaṃ jhānakāraṇā tam tatiyajjhānasamaṅgi-puggalam buddhādayo ariyā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti pakāseṇti pasamsanti ti adhippāyo.

Kin ti? Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati ti evam atthayojanā veditabbā.

Kasmā pana tam te evam pasamsanti ti? Pasamsārahato. Ayaṃ hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukhapāramipatte pi tatiyajjhāne upekkhako na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhayati yathā ca pīti na uppajjati evam upaṭṭhitasatitāya satimā. Yasmā ca ariyajanasavitam eva ca asaṅkiliṭṭham sukham nāma kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti tasmā pasamsāraho iti. Pasamsārahato nam ariyā 'te evam pasamsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāseṇti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti' evam pasamsanti ti veditabbam.

Tatiyaṃ ti gaṇanānupubbatāya tatiyaṃ. Idam tatiyaṃ samāpajjati ti tatiyaṃ.

Tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu jhānapaṇcake pītipadam pi paribhīnam<sup>1</sup> tassā pi vasena savibhattikāvibhattikapadavinicchayo veditabbo.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi duvaṅgikajjhānam hoti ti āgataṃ. Sesaṃ duttiyajjhānasadisam evā ti tatiyaṃ.

401. Catutthaniddese<sup>2</sup> sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā ti kāyikasukhassa kāyikadukkhassa ca pahānā. Pubb' evā ti taṇ ca kho pubb' eva, na catutthajjhānakkhaṇe. Somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā ti cetasikasukhassa cetasikadukkhassa cā ti

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 96. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 165. Mahāvvyutp. l. l.

imesam pi dvinnam pubb' eva atthaṅgamā pahānā icc eva vuttam hoti.

Kadā pana nesam pahānam hoti? Catunnam jhānānam upacārakkhaṇe. Somanassam hi catutthajjhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahiyati, dukkhadomanassasukhāni paṭhamadutiyatatiyajjhānānam upacārakkhaṇesu. Evam eva tesam pahānānukkamena avuttānam, indriyavibhaṅge pana indriyānam uddesakkamen' eva idhā pi vuttānam sukha-dukkhadomanassānam pahānam veditabbam.

402. Yadi pan' eṭṭhi tassa tassa jhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahiyanti atha kasmā kattha uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Etth' uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati. Katham etth' uppannam domanassindriyam sukhindriyam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā — pe — catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, etth' uppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti eva jhānesv eva nirodho vutto atisayanirodhattā. Atisayanirodho hi tesam paṭhamajjhānādisu na nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhaṇenātisayanirodho. Tathā hi nānāvajjane paṭhamajjhānupacāre niruddhassā pi dukkhindriyassa ḍaṃsamasakādisamphassena vā visamāsanupatāpena vā siyā uppatti. Na tveva anto appanāyam upacāre vā ti niruddham p'etaṃ na suṭṭhu niruddham hoti. Paṭipakkhena aviha-tattā anto appanāyam pana pitipharāṇena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti. Sukhokkantakāyassa suṭṭhu niruddham hoti dukkhindriyam paṭipakkhena vihatattā nānāvajjane yeva dutiyajjhānupacāre pahīnassa domanassindriyassa. Yasmā etaṃ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi kāyakilamathe cittupaghaṭe ca sati uppajjati vitakkavicārābhāve na uppajjati. Yattha uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārābhāve appahinā dutiyajjhānupacāre vitakkavicārā ti. Tatth'assa siyā uppatti na tv eva dutiyajjhānupacāre pahīnapaccayattā. Tathā tatiyajjhānupacāre pahīnassa pi sukhindriyassa pītisamuṭṭhānapanītarūpaphuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti na tveva, tatiyajjhāne sukhasa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti.

403. Tattha catutthajjhānupacāre pahīnassā pi somanass-indriyassa āsannattā appanappattāya upekkhāya abbāvena sammā anatikkantattā siyā uppatti, na tveva catutthajjhāne, tasmā evam etth' uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati ti. Tattha tattha aparisesagahaṇaṃ katau ti. Etthāha: Ath' evaṃ tassa tassa jhānassa upacāre pahīnā pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhaṭā ti? Sukhagahaṇattham. Yā hi ayam adukkhamasukhaṃ ti ettha adukkhamasukhavedanā vuttā, yā sukhumā dubbhiññeyyā na sakkā sukhena gaheṭum. Tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā upasāṅkamitvā gaheṭum asukkuṇeyyassa goṇassa gahaṇattham gopā ekasmiṃ vaje sabbū gūvo samāharati ath' ekekaṃ nīharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ yaṃ so 'gaṇhatha taṃ ti' gāhāpayati evaṃ eva bhagavā sukhagahaṇattham sabbā etā samāharī ti evaṃ hi samāhaṭā.<sup>1</sup> Etā dassetvā yaṃ neva sukhaṃ na dukkhaṃ na somanassaṃ na domanassaṃ yaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayitum.

Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanattam cāpi etā vuttā ti veditabbā. Sukhadukkhaṇāhādayo hi tassā paccayā. Yathāha: Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti.

Yathā vā aññattha pahīnā pi sakkāyaditthiādayo tatiya-maggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanattam tattha pahīnā ti vuttā.

Evaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇanattam paṇ' assa jhānassa tū idha vuttā ti veditabbā. Paccayaghātena vā ettha rāgadosānaṃ atidurabhiṇṇaṃ dassetum vuttā ti veditabbā.

Etāsu hi sukhaṃ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaṃ rūgassa, dukkhaṃ domanassassa sukhūdhighātena ca sappaccayā rāgadosā hata ti atidūre honti ti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ti dukkhābhāvena adukkhaṃ sukhābhāvena asukhaṃ. Eten' ettha dukkhasukhaṇāpakkaḥhūtaṃ tatiyavedanaṃ dīpeti na dukkhamasukhābhāvamattam. Tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhasukhā upekkhā ti pi vuccati.



Sā itthānīttaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇamajjhatarasū avibhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā sukhanirodhapadaṭṭhānā ti vedītabbā.

404. Upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ti upekkhāya janitasati pārisuddhiṃ. Imasmim jhāne supārisuddhā sati yā ca tassā satiyā pārisuddhiyā upekkhāya katā na aññena. Tasmā etaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ti vuccati.

Vibhaṅge pi vuttaṃ: Ayam sati imāya upekkhāya vivaṭṭa hoti pārisuddhā pariyodātā, tena vuccati upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ti. Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satipārisuddhiṃ ti hoti sā atthato tatramajjhataṭṭa veditabbā. Na kevalaṃ c'ettha tūya sati yeva pārisuddhā. Api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā ti satisisena pana desanā vuttā.

Tattha kiṃ cā pi ayam upekkhā heṭṭhā pi tisu jhānesu vijjati. Yathā pana divā suriyapabhābhībhavā somma-bhāvena ca attano upakāra-kattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamaṇā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti aparīyodātā evaṃ ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā viya takkavitakkādīpaccanīkadhammatejābhībhavā sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā apaṭilābhā vijjamaṇā pi paṭhamādi jhānabhede aparisuddhā hoti.<sup>1</sup> Tassā ca aparīyodātāya divā aparīyodātācandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātā pi satīādayo aparīyodātā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ti na vuttaṃ. Idha pana vitakkādīpaccanīkatejābhībhavā bhāvāsabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā paṭilābhā tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā atīviya pārisuddhā. Tassā pārisuddhattā pārisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātā pi satīādayo pārisuddhā honti parīyodātā. Tasmā idam eva upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ti vuttan ti veditabbam.

Catutthān ti gāṇānupubbatā. Idam catuttham samāpajjati ti catuttham.

Phasso hoti ti ādisu phassapañcaken' eva. Vedanā ti upekkhāvedanā ti veditabbā.

Jhānapañcake indriyaṭṭhakesu pana upekkhā hoti,

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 271.

upekkhindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ eva. Sesāni tatiye parihinapadāni idhāpi parihinān' eva.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi dvaṅgikam jhānaṃ ti upekkhā-cittekaggatāvasen' eva veditaḅbaṃ. Sesam tatiyasadisam evā ti.<sup>1</sup>  
Catukkanayo niṭṭhito.

405. Idāni katame dhammā kusalā\* ti pañcakanayo āradhho.

Kasmā iti ce puggalajjhāsayaavasena ceva desanāvilāsena ca sannisinnadevaparisāya kira ekaccānaṃ devānaṃ vitakko olārikato utthāsi? Vicārapīṭisukhacittekaggatāsanatato. Tesam sappāyavasena satthā caturaṅgikam avitakkam vicāramattam dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ekaccānaṃ vicāro olārikato upatthāsi. Upekkhāpīṭisukhacittekaggatāsanatato tesam sappāyavasena tivaṅgikam tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ekaccānaṃ pīṭi olārikato utthāsi.

Sukhacittekaggatāsanatato tesam sappāyavasena duvaṅgikam catuttham jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ekaccānaṃ sukham olārikato utthāsi. Upekkhācittekaggatā santato tesam sappāyavasena duvaṅgikam pañcamam jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ayaṃ tava puggalajjhāsaya.

Yassā pana dhamnadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā desanā vilāsappattā nāma hoti sā tathāgatassa suṭṭhu paṭividdhā. Tasmā nāṇamahattatīya desanāvidhānesu kusalo desanāvilāsappatto satthā yaṃ yaṃ aṅgaṃ labbhati tassa tassa vasena yathā icchatī tathā tathā desanaṃ niyāmeti. So idha pañcaṅgikam paṭhamam jhānaṃ bhājesi, caturaṅgikam avitakkam vicāramattam dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhājesi tivaṅgikam tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikam catuttham jhānaṃ duvaṅgikam eva pañcamam jhānaṃ bhājesi. Ayaṃ desanāvilāso nāma.

Api ca yeva bhagavatā 'tayo' me bhikkhave samādhī savitakkasavicāro samādhī, avitakko vicāramatto samādhī, avitakka-avicāro samādhī ti' suttante tayo samādhī desitā.<sup>2</sup> Tesu heṭṭhā savitakkasavicāro samādhī avitakka-

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 97.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 167.    <sup>3</sup> Milindapañha p. 337.

avicāro samādhi ca bhājetvā dassito, avitakko vicāramatto na dassito, dassetum Pañcakanayo āraddho ti veditabbo.

406. Tattha dutiyajjhānaniddese phassūdisu vitakkamattam parihāyati, koṭṭhāsavāre caturāṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ hoti, caturāṅgiko maggo hoti, ayam eva viseso. Sesam sabbam paṭhamajjhānasadisam eva. Yāni Catukkanaye dutiyatatiyacatutthāni tāni idha tatiyacatutthapañcakāni, tesam adhigamaapaṭipāṭidīpanattham ayaṃ nayo veditabbo.

Eko kira amaccaputto rājānaṃ upatthātum janapadato nagaram āgato. So ekadivasam eva rājānaṃ disvā pānāvyaśanena sabbam vibhavaḥjātaṃ nāsesi. Tam ekadivasam surāmadamattaṃ niccolaṃ<sup>\*</sup> katvā jīṇakāṭasāramattena paṭicchādetvā pānāgārato niharimsu. Tam enaṃ saṅkāra-rakūṭe nipajjitvā niddāyantam eko nūgavijjāpāṭhako disvā 'ayam puriso mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati, paṭijaggi-tabbo eso ti' niṭṭhānaṃ katvā mattikāya nahāpetvā thūlasāṭakayugaṃ nivāsūpetvā gandhodakena nahāpetvā sukhumena dukūlayugaleṇa acchādetvā pāsādam āropetvā subhojanam bhojetvā 'evaṃ taṃ paricāreyyāthā ti' paricārake paṭipādetvā pakkāmi. Atha naṃ te sayanam āropesum pānāgāragamanapaṭibāhanattham. Tam cattāro tava janā catusu hatthapādesu uppīsetvā atthamsu, eko pāde parimajji, eko tālavaṇṇaṃ gahetvā vijji, eko viyaṃ vādya-māno gāyanto nisīdi. So sayanūpagamanena vigatakilamatho thokaṃ niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito hatthapādanippīlanam asahamāno 'ko me hatthapāde uppīleti, apagacchathā ti' tajjesi. Te ekavācānen' eva apagacchimsu. Tato puna thokaṃ niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito pādaparimajjanam asahamāno 'ko me pāde parimajjati, apagacchathā ti' āha. So pi ekavācānen' eva apagacchi. Puna pi thokaṃ niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito tālavaṇṇavātāṃ asahanto 'ko esa, apagacchatū ti' āha. So pi ekavācānen' eva apagacchi. Puna thokaṃ niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito kappasūlaṃ viya gītavādītasaddam asahamāno viyaṇvādakaṃ tajjesi. So pi ekavācānen' eva apagacchi.

<sup>\*</sup> nicolaṃ M. nicculaṃ G. niccelaṃ T.

Ath' evam anukkamena pahinakilamathuppiṇanapari-majjanavātappabūragitavāditasaddūpaddavo sukhaṃ sayitvā vuṭṭhāya rañño santikam agamāsi. Rājā pi'ssa mahantam issariyam adāsi. So mahājanassa avassayo jāto. Tattha pānavyasanena pūrijūñhappatto so amaccaputto viya anekavyasanapūrijūñhappatto gharāvāsagato kulaputto daṭṭhabbo. Aṅgavijjūpāthako puriso viya Tathāgato, tassa purisassa 'ayam mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati, patijag-ganam arahati ti' sannitṭhānam viya Tathāgatassa, 'ayam mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati ti pabbajjam arahati kulaputto ti' sannitṭhānakaraṇam. Ath' assa amaccaput-tassa mattikāmattena nahāpanam viya kulaputtassa pi pabbajjāpaṭilābho. Ath' assa thūlasātakanivāsanaṃ viya imassā pi dasasikkhāpadasaṅkhātasīlavatthanivāsanaṃ. Puna tassa gandhodakanahāpanam viya imassā pi pātimokkha-saṃvarādisīlagandhodakanahāpanam. Puna tassa sukhumaḍukūlayugacchādanam viya imassā pi yathāvuttasīlavissud-dhasaṃpadasaṅkhātam dukūlacchādanam. Dukūlacchādi-tassa paṇ' assa pasūdārohaṇam viya imassā pi sīlavissuddhi-dukūlacchāditassa samādhībhāvanūpāsādārohaṇam. Tato tassa subhojanādīni bhūñjanaṃ viya imassā pi samādhī-upa-kārakasatisampajaññādidhammāmataparibhūñjanaṃ. Bhūt-tabhojanassa tassa paricārakehi sayanāropanam viya imas-sā pi vitakkādīhi upacārajjhānāropanam. Puna tassa pānā-gārāgamanapaṭibāhanattham vā hatthapāduppiṇanakapurisa-catukkam viya imassā pi kāmasaṅñābhīmukhagamanapaṭi-bāhanattham.

Ārammaṇe cittuppiṇako nekkhammavitakko tassa pāda-parimajjakapuriso viya imassā pi ārammaṇe cittānumajjako vicāro. Tassa tūlavanṭavātadāyako viya imassā pi cetaso sītalabhāvadāyikā pīti, tassa sotānuggahakaro gandhabba-puriso viya imassā pi cittānuggāhakaṃ somanassaṃ, tassa sayanūpagamanena vigatakilamathassa thokaṃ niddūpaga-manam viya imassā pi upacārajjhānasanissayena vigata-nivaraṇakilamathassa paṭhamajjhānūpagamanam. Ath' assa niddāyitvā vuṭṭhitassa hatthapāduppiṇanāsahanena hattha-pāduppiṇakūṇam santajjanam tesā ca apagamanena puna thokaṃ niddūpagamanam viya imassā pi paṭhamajjhānato

vuṭṭhitassa cittupplakavitakkāsahanena vitakkadosadassanāṃ vitakkappahānā ca puna avitakkāvicāramattajjhānūpagamanāṃ. Tato tassa puna puna niddāyitvā vuṭṭhitassa yathāvuttena kamena pādaparimajjanādināṃ asahanam asahanena ca paṭipāṭiyā pādaparimajjakādināṃ santajjanāṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ ca apagamanena punappuna thokaṃ niddūpagamanāṃ viya imassā pi puna dutiyādihi jhānehi vuṭṭhitassa yathāvuttadosānāṃ vicārādināṃ asahanena paṭipāṭiyā vicārādidosadassanāṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ ca pahānā punappuna avitakkāvicāranippitikapahinasomanassajjhānūpagamanāṃ. Tassa pana sayanā vuṭṭhāya rañño santikaṃ gatassa issariyappatti viya imassā pi pañcamajjhānato vuṭṭhitassa vipassanāmaggaṃ upagatassa arahattappatti. Tassa patissariyassa bahūnaṃ janānaṃ avassayabhāvo viya imassā pi arahattappattassa bahūnaṃ avassayabhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvatā hi esa anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ nāma hoti.

Pañcakanayo niṭṭhito.

407. Ettāvatā Catukkapañcakanayadvayabhedo suddhikanavako nāma pakāsito hoti. Atthato pan' esa pañcakanaye catukkanayassa paṭiṭṭhattā jhānapañcako evā ti veditabbo.

Idāni yasmā etaṃ jhānaṃ nāma paṭipadākamena sijjhati tasmā 'ssa paṭipadābhedam dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā kusala<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āradham.

Tattha dukkhā paṭipadā assā ti dukkhāpaṭipadam, dandhā abhiññā assā ti dandhābhiññam. Iti dukkhāpaṭipadam ti vā dandhābhiññam ti vā paṭhavīkasiṇam ti vā tīni pi jhānass' eva nāmāni.

Dukkhāpaṭipadam khippābhiññan<sup>2</sup> ti ādisu pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha paṭhamasamannāhārato paṭṭhāya yāva tassa jhānassa upacāram uppajjati tāva pavattā jhānabhūvanā paṭipadā ti vuccati, upacārato pana paṭṭhāya yāva appanā tāva pavattā paññā abhiññā ti vuccati. Sā pan' esa paṭipadā ekaccassa dukkhā hoti ti nīvaranāpāpaccanīka-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 176. Mahāvīyutpatti 58.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 177.

dhammasamudācāragahaṇāya kicchā asukhasevanā ti attho, ekaccassa tadabhāvena sukhā.

Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, mandā, asighappavattinī, ekaccassa khippā, amandā, sīghappavattinī. Tasmā yo ādito kilese vikkhambhento dukkhena sasaṅkhārena sappayogena kilamanto vikkhambheti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti. Yo pana vikkhambhitakileso appanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena aṅgapātubhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti tassa dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo khippam aṅgapātubhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti tassa khippābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo kilese vikkhambhento sukhena akilamanto vikkhambheti tassa sukhā paṭipadā nāma hoti.

Tattha yāni sappāyāsappāyāni ca palibodhupacchedā-dipubbakiccāni ca appanākosallāni ca Visuddhimagge citta-bhāvanāniddese niddiṭṭhāni. Tesu yo asappāyasevī hoti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā ca abhiññā hoti, sappāyasevino sukhā paṭipadā khippā ca abhiññā. Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge sappāyasevī hoti pubbabhāge vā sappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge asappāyasevī hoti tassa vomissakā veditabbā.

Tathā palibodhūpacchedādikaṃ pubbakiccam asampādetvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuttassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, vipariyāyena sukhā. Appanākosallāni pana asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampādentassa khippā.

Api ca taṇhā avijjāvasena samathavipassanādhikāra-vasenā cā pi etāsaṃ pabhedo veditabbo. Taṇhābhibhūtassa hi dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, anabhibhūtassa sukhā, avijjābhibhūtassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, anabhibhūtassa khippā. Yo ca samathe akatādhikāro tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, katādhikārassa sukhā. Yo pana vipassanāya akatādhikāro hoti tassa dandhā abhiññā, katādhikārassa khippā.

Kilesindriyavasena cā pi etāsaṃ ca bhedo veditabbo: Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti. Iti imāsu paṭipadā-abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya

paṭipadāya dandhūya abhiññāya jhānam pūpunāti tassa tam jhānam dukkhapaṭipadam dandhābhiññam ti vuccati. Sessu pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha tadanudhammatāya sati santiṭṭha tiṭṭhati bhāgini paññā evaṃ vuttasatiyā vā tam tam jhānanikantiyā vā vikkhambhane paṭipadā tam tam jhānūpacāraṃ pattassa appanūparivāse abhiññā ca veditabbā.

Āgamanavasena ca paṭipadābhiññāyo honti yeva, dukkhapaṭipadam dandhābhiññā paṭhamam jhānam patvā pantam dutiyam pi tādisam eva hoti. Tatiyacatutthesu pi es'eva nayo.

Yathā ca catukkanaye evam pañcakanaye pi paṭipadāvasena catudhā bhedo veditabbo. Iti paṭipadāvasena pi cattāro navakā vuttā honti. Tesu pūṭhato chattiṃsa citāni, atthato pana pañcakanaye catukkanayassa pavitṭhattā vīsati eva bhavanti ti.

Paṭipadā niṭṭhitā.

408. Idāni yasmā etaṃ jhānam nāma yathāpaṭipadābhedenā evam ārammaṇabhedenā pi catubbidham hoti, tasmā 'ssa tam bhedaṃ dassetuṃ pana katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddham.

Tattha parittam parittārammaṇam ti ādisu yam appagunaṃ hoti upari jhānassa paccayo bhavituṃ na sakkoti idam parittam nāma. Yam pana avaḍḍhite supparamatte vā sarāvamatte vā ārammaṇe pavattaṃ tam parittam ārammaṇam assā ti parittārammaṇam.

Yam pagunaṃ subhāvitam upari jhānassa paccayo bhavituṃ sakkoti idam appamāṇam<sup>2</sup> nāma. Yam vipule ārammaṇe pavattaṃ vuḍḍhapamāpattā appamāṇam ārammaṇam assā ti appamāṇārammaṇam. Vuttalakkaṇatāya vomissatāya pana vomissakanayo veditabbo.

Iti ārammaṇavasena pi cattāro navakā vuttā honti, citagāṇanā p' ettha purimasadisā evā ti.

Ārammaṇacatukkam niṭṭhitam.

409. Idāni ārammaṇapaṭipadāmissakam soḷasakkhattuka-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 181.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 182.

nayaṃ dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā\* ti ādi  
āraddhaṃ.

Tattha paṭhamanaye vuttajjhānaṃ dukkhāpaṭipadatthā  
dandhābhinnāntā parittatā parittāraṇṇamāpattā ti catūhi  
kāraṇehi hinam, soḷasamanaye vuttajjhānaṃ sukhāpaṭipa-  
dattā khippābhinnāntā appamāṇatā appamāṇāraṇṇamāpattā  
ti catūhi kāraṇehi paṇītam, sesesu cuddasasu ekena dvīhi  
tihi catūhi kāraṇehi hinapanītatā veditabbā.

410. Kasmā paṇāyaṃ nayo desito ti? Jhānuppattikā-  
raṇatā. Sammāsaṃbuddhena hi paṭhavīkaṣiṇe suddhi-  
kajjhānaṃ catukkanayavasena pañcakanayavasena dassitam.  
Tathā suddhikapaṭipadā, tathā suddhikāraṇṇamāṇaṃ. Tattha  
yā devatā paṭhavīkaṣiṇe suddhikajjhānaṃ catukkanaya-  
vasena desiyamānaṃ bujjhitum sakkonti tasmaṃ sappāya-  
vasena suddhikajjhāne catukkanayo desito. Yā pañcaka-  
nayavasena desiyamānaṃ bujjhitum sakkonti tasmaṃ sap-  
pāyavasena pañcakanayo. Yā suddhikapaṭipadāya — pe  
— suddhikāraṇṇamāṇe catukkanayavasena ca desiyamānaṃ  
bujjhitum sakkonti tasmaṃ sappāyavasena suddhikāraṇṇamāṇe  
catukkanayo desito. Yā pañcakanayavasena desiyamānaṃ  
bujjhitum sakkonti tasmaṃ sappāyavasena pañcakanayo.  
Iti hetthā puggalajjhāsayavasena desanā katā.

411. Desanāvīlāsappatto c'esa paḍhinnapaṭisambhido  
Dasabalacatuvesārājādivisadaññāṇo saddhammānaṃ yāthā-  
vasarasalakkhaṇassa suppaṭividdhattū dhammapaṇṇatti-  
kusalatāya yo yo nayo labbhati tassa tassa vasena desanaṃ  
niyāmetum sakkoti, tasmā imāya desanāvīlāsappattiyaṃ pi.  
Ten' eva esū paṭhavīkaṣiṇe suddhikacatukkanayādivasena  
desanā katā. Yasmā pana ye keci jhānaṃ uppāḍenti  
nāma na te āraṇṇamāpaṭipadāhi vinū uppādetum sakkonti,  
tasmā niyamato jhānuppattikāraṇatā ayaṃ soḷasakkhattu-  
kanayo kathito. Ettāvatā suddhikanavakā cattāro paṭi-  
padānavakā cattāro āraṇṇamāṇanavakā ime soḷasa navakā  
ti pañcaviṣati navakā kathitā honti.

Tattha ekekasmīṃ navake catukkapañcakavasena dve  
dve nayū ti paññāsa nayā. Tattha pañcaviṣatiyā catuk-



kanayesu satam, pañcakanayesu pañcaviśasatan ti pāṭhato pañcaviśādhikāni dve jhānacittasatāni honti. Pañcakanaye pana catukkanayassa pavittḥattā attano pañcaviśam eva cittasatam hoti. Yāni c'etāni pāṭhe pañcaviśādhikāni dve cittasatāni tesu ekekassa niddese dhammavavaṭṭhānādayo tayo tayo mahāvārū honti, te pana tattha niyamattam eva dassetvā saṅkhittā ti.

Paṭhavikasiṇam niṭṭhitam.

412. Idāni yasmā āpokasiṇādisu pi etāni jhānāni uppajjanti tasmā tesam dassanattḥam puna katame dhammū kusalā<sup>2</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tesu sabbo pālinayo ca atthaviḥavattā ca cittaḡaṇaṇā ca vārasaṅkhepo ca paṭhavikasiṇe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Bhāvanānayo pana kasiṇaparikkammam ādim katvā sabbo Visuddhimagge pakāsito yeva.

Mahāsakuludāyisutte pana dasa kasiṇāni vuttāni. Tesu viññāpakasiṇam ākāse pavattitamahaggataviññāṇam pi tattha parikkammam katvā nibbattā viññāpañcāyatana-samūpatti pi hoti ti sabbappakārena āruppadesanam eva bhajati, tasmā imasmiṃ ṭhāne na kathitam. Ākāsakasiṇam ti pana kasiṇugghāṭimākāsam pītam ārammaṇam katvā pavattakkhandhā pi bhitticchiddādisu aññatarnsmiṃ gahe-tabbanimitte paricchedākāsam pi tam ārammaṇam katvā uppannam catukkapañcakaṇṇhānam pi vuccati.

413. Tattha purimanayo āruppadesanam bhajati, pacchi-manayo rūpāvacaradesanam, iti missakattā imam rūpāvacaradesanam ārūḷham. Paricchedākāse nibbattaṇṇhānam pana rūpupapattiyā maggo hoti, tasmā tam gahe-tabbam. Tasmim pana catukkapañcakaṇṇhānāṇā ceva uppajjati, āruppaṇṇhānam n'uppajjati. Kasmā? Kasiṇugghāṭanassa alābhato.<sup>2</sup> Tam hi punappuna ugghāṭiyamānam pi ākāsam eva hoti ti. Tattha kasiṇugghāṭanam labbhati, tasmā tatth' uppannam jhānam diṭṭhadhammasukharihārāya samvaṭṭati, abhiññāpādakam hoti, vipassanāpādakam hoti, nirodhapādakam na hoti. Anupubbanirodho pan' ettha

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 203. Mahāvvyutp. 72.

<sup>2</sup> āloko G.

yāva pañcamajjhānā labbhati, vaḍḍhapādaṃ hoti yeva. Yathā c'etam evam purimakasīnesu uppannajjhānāni pi. Nirodhapādakabhāvo pan'etha viseso. Sesam ettha ākāsa-kasīne yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā sabbaṃ Visuddhimagge vuttam eva.

414. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti ti ādinayam pana vikubbanam icchantena purimesu aṭṭhasu kasīnesu aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā kasīṇānulomato kasīṇapaṭilomato kasīṇānulomapaṭilomato jhānānulomato jhānapaṭilomato jhānukkantito kasīṇukkantito jhānakasīṇukkantito aṅgasānukantito aṅgārammaṇasānukantito, aṅgavavatthānato ārammaṇavavatthānato ti imehi cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ paridametaṃ. Tesam vitthārakathā Visuddhimagge vuttā.\*

Evam pana cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ paridametvā pubbe abhāvitabhāvano ādikkamiko yogāvacaro iddhivikubbanam sampādessati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ādikammikassa hi kasīṇaparikkammaṃ pi bhāro, satesu saḥassesu eko va sakkoti. Katakasīṇaparikkammassa nimittuppadanaṃ bhāro, satesu saḥassesu eko va sakkoti. Uppanne pi nimitte vaḍḍhetvā appanādhigamo bhāro, satesu saḥassesu vā eko va sakkoti. Adhigatappannassa cuddasah' ākārehi citta-paridamanam\* bhāro, satesu saḥassesu eko va sakkoti. Cuddasah' ākārehi paridamita-cittassa pi iddhivikubbanam nūma bhāro, satesu saḥassesu eko va sakkoti. Vikubbanappattassa pi khippanisanti nūma bhāro, satesu saḥassesu vā eko khippanisanti hoti.

Therambatthalene Mahārohanaguttattherassa gilānupaṭṭhānaṃ āgatesu tiṃsamattesu iddhimantasahassesu upasampādāya aṭṭhavassiko Saṅgharakkhitatthero viya. Vatthun Visuddhimagge vitthāritam evā ti.

Kasīnakathā niṭṭhitā.

415. Evam aṭṭhasu kasīnesu rūpāvacarakusalaṃ nisīditvā idāni yasmā samāne pi ārammaṇe bhāvanāya asamānattāya imesu aṭṭhasu kasīnesu aññaṃ pi abhibhāyatana-sāṅkhātāṃ

\* Visuddhimagga p. 110.

\* cittaparimaddanaṃ G.

rūpāvacarakusalāṃ pavattati, tasmā taṃ dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraḍḍhaṃ.

Tattha ajjhattam arūpasaññi ti alābhitāya vā anatthikatā vā ajjhatarūpe parikammasaññāvirahito. Bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti bahiddhā aṭṭhasu kasīnesu kataparikammatāya parikammavasena ceva appanāvasena ca tāni bahiddhā aṭṭha kasiparūpāni passati. Parittāni ti<sup>2</sup> avaḍḍhitāni.

Tāni abhibhuyyā ti. Yathā nāma sampannagahaṇiko katacchumattam bhattaṃ labhitvā kim ettha bhūñjitabbam atthi ti saṅkaḍḍhitvā ekakabalaṃ eva karoti evamevaṃ ānūttariko puggalo visadañño kim ettha parittake ārammaṇe samāpajjitabbam atthi nāyaṃ mama bhāro ti atthi tāni rūpāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati saha nimituppāden<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>4</sup> ettha appanaṃ nibbatteti ti attho.

Jānāmi passāmi ti iminā paṇ<sup>5</sup> assa pubbabhogo kathito. Āgamaṭṭhakathāsu pana vuttaṃ: Iminā paṇ<sup>6</sup> assa ābhogo kathito so ca kho samāpattito vuṭṭhitassa na anto samāpattiyaṃ ti.

416. Appamāṇāni<sup>7</sup> ti vaḍḍhitapamāṇāni. Abhibhuyyā ti. Ettha pana yathā mahagghaso puriso ekam bhattavaḍḍhinikaṃ labhitvā 'aṇṇā pi hotu aṇṇā pi hotu kim esā mayhaṃ karissati' taṃ na mahantato passati evam evaṃ ānūttaro puggalo visadañño kim ettha samāpajjitabbam na idam appamāṇaṃ ti mayhaṃ cittekaggakarame bhāro atthi ti tāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati saha nimituppāden<sup>8</sup> ev<sup>9</sup> ettha appanaṃ nibbattati<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

Parittam parittārammaṇaṃ appamāṇaṃ parittārammaṇaṃ ti. Idha parittāni ti āgatattā appamāṇārammaṇatā na gahitā. Parato appamāṇāni ti āgatattā parittārammaṇatā. Aṭṭhakathāya pana vuttaṃ: Imasmiṃ thāne cattāri cattāri ārammaṇāni agahetvā dve dve yeva gahi-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 204, Comp. Ānguttara I. 20. 47 seq. Mahāvūyutpatti 68, 70. Mahāparinibb. III. 32, Saddhamapundarīka transl. by Kern p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Papañcasūdanī in Trenckner's transcript No. 77 p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 225.

<sup>4</sup> pāpeti Papañc.

tāni. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Catusu hi gahitesu desanā soḷasakkhat-tukā hoti.

Satthārā va heṭṭhā soḷasakkhattukadesanā kilāñjamhi tilam pattharantena viya vitthārato kathitā. Tassa imas-mim ṭhāne aṭṭhakkhattukam desanam kātum ajjhāsayo. Tasmā dve dve yeva gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

417. Suvappadubbappāni<sup>1</sup> ti parisuddhāparisuddha-vappāni. Parisuddhāni hi nīlādini suvappāni aparisuddhāni ca dubbappāni ti idha adhippetāni. Āgamatṭhakathāsu pana suvappāni vā hontu dubbappāni vā, paritta-appamā-ṇavasen'eva imāni abhibhāyatānāni desitāni ti vuttam. Imesu<sup>2</sup> ca pana catusu parittam vitakkacaritavasena āga-tam, appamāṇam mohacaritavasena, suvappam dosacarita-vasena, dubbappam rāgacaritavasena. Etesam hi etāni sappāyāni sā ca tesam sappāyatā vitthārato Visuddhimagge Cariyāniddese vuttā.

418. Kasmā pana yathā Suttante ajjhattam rūpa-saṅgī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni ti ādi vuttam evam avatvā idha catusu pi abhibhāyatanesu ajjhattam arūpasaṅgītā vuttā ti? Ajjhattarūpānam anabhi-bhavanīyato. Tattha hi idha vā bahiddhā rūpān' eva abhi-bhavitabbāni tasmā tāni niyamato vattabbāni ti tatra pi idha pi vuttāni. Ajjhattarūpasaṅgī arūpasaṅgī ti idam pana satthu desanāvīlāsamattam eva ayam tāva catusu abhibhāyatanesu apubbapadavappanā. Suddhikanayapaṭi-padātibhedo pan' ettha paṭhavīkasiṇe vuttanāyena' eva eke-kasmim abhibhāyatane veditabbo.

Kevalam hi ettha ārammaṇacatukkam ārammaṇadukam hoti soḷasakkhatukam ca aṭṭhakkhatukam ca. Sesam tādi-sam eva.

Evam ettha ekekasmim abhibhāyatane eko suddhikana-vako, cattāro paṭipadā navakā, dve ārammaṇā navakā. Ārammaṇapaṭipadūmiṣṣake aṭṭha navakā ti paṇṇarasa na-vakā ti catusu pi samasatṭhi navakā veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 244. Mahāvīyutp. 71.

<sup>2</sup> Papañcasūdanī in Trenckner's transcript 77, 19.

419. Pañcamābhibhāyatanādisu<sup>1</sup> nilāni ti sabbasaṅgāhikavasena vuttam. Nilavappāni ti vaṇṇavasena. Nilaniddasanāni ti nidassanavasena. Apaññāyamānavivarāni asambhinnavappāni ekañilān' eva hutvā dissanti ti vuttam hoti. Nilanibhāsāni ti. Etena tesam suvisuddhatam dasseti. Suvisuddhavaṇṇavasena hi imāni cattāri abhibhāyatanāni vuttāni.

420. Pītāni<sup>2</sup> ti ādisu pi. Iminā va nayena attho vedītabbo. Nilakasipam uggaṇṇanto nilasmiṇ nimittam gaṇhāti pupphasmiṇ vā vatthasmiṇ vā vappadhātuyā vā ti ādikam pan' ettha kasipakaraṇam ca parikammaṇ ca appanāvidhānañ<sup>3</sup> ca sabbam Visuddhimagge vitthārato vuttam eva.

Yathā ca paṭhavikasipe evam idha ekekasmiṇ abhibhāyatane pañcavisati navakū vedītabbā ti.

Abhibhāyatanakathā niṭṭhitā.

421. Idāni yasmā idaṃ rūpāvacarakusalāṇ nāma na kevaḷam ārammaṇasaṅkhātānam āyatanānam abhibhavanato abhibhāyatanavasen' eva uppajjati atha kho vimokkhavasena pi uppajjati, tasmā tam pi nayam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>4</sup> ti ādi araddham.

Kena pan' atthena vimokkho vedītabbo ti?<sup>5</sup> Adhiuccanattthēna. Ko ayam adhimuccanatttho nāma? Paccanīkadhammehi suṭṭhu vimuccanatttho ārammaṇe ca abhirativasena suṭṭhu adhimuccanatttho pitu aṅke vissatthāṅgapaccāṅgassa dāraḷassa sayanam viya aniggahitabhāvena nirāsāṅkatāya ārammaṇe pavatti ti vuttam hoti. Evam-lakkhaṇam hi vimokkhabhāvappattam rūpāvacarakusalāṇ dassetum ayam nayo āraddho.

Tattha rūpi ti. Ajjhattam kesādisu uppāditam rūpajhānam rūpaṇ tad assa atthi ti rūpi. Ajjhattamhi nilaparikammaṇ karonto kese vā pitte vā akkhitārakāya vā karoti. Pītakaparikammaṇ karonto mede vā chaviyā vā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 246. Papañcas. in Trenckner's transcript 77, 20. Mahāvuyup. l. l.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 247.    <sup>3</sup> appamāṇavidh° T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 248. Mahāvuyup. 70.    <sup>5</sup> Papañcasūdanī 77 p. 17.

akkhinam pītakaṭṭhāne vā karoti. Lohitaparikkammaṃ karonto mamse vā lohite vā jivhāya vā hatthatalapādatalesu vā akkhinam rattatṭhāne vā karoti. Odātaparikkammaṃ karonto aṭṭhimhi vā dante vā nakhe vā akkhinam setakatṭhāne vā karoti.\*

Evam parikkammaṃ katvā uppannajjhānasamaṅginam sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam: rūpāni passatī ti. Bahiddhā pi nilakasiṇādi-rūpāni jhānacakkhunā passati, iminā ajjhata-bahiddhā-vatthukesu kaṣiṇesu jhānapaṭilābho dassito.

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī ti ajjhattaṃ na 'rūpasaññī. Attano kesādisu anuppāditarūpāvacarajjhāno ti attho. Iminā bahiddhā parikkammaṃ katvā bahiddhā va paṭiladdhajjhānatā dassitā.

422. Subhan<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā suvisuddhesu nilādisu varṇa-kaṣiṇesu jhānāni dassitāni. Tattha kiñcā pi anto appanāya subhan ti ābhogo natthi. Yo pana suvisuddham subhakaṣiṇam ārammaṇaṃ katvā viharati so yasmā subhan ti — pe — paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati tathā dutiyādini. Tasmā evaṃ desanā katā.

Paṭisambhidāmagge pana kathaṃ subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ — pe — viharati,<sup>3</sup> mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti, karuṇā-muditā-upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ — pe — viharati, upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evam subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti ti vimokkho ti vuttaṃ.

Idha pana upari pāliyaṃ yeva brahmavihārānam āgataṭṭā taṃ nayam paṭikkhipitvā sunilaka-supīṭaka-sulohitaka-suodātaparisuddha-nīlakaparisuddha-pītakaparisuddha-lohitakaparisuddha-odātakavasena subhāvīmokkho anuññāto. Iti kaṣiṇaṃ ti vā abhibhāyatanam ti vā vimokkho ti vā rūpāvacarajjhānam eva.

Taṃ hi ārammaṇassa sakalaṭṭhena kaṣiṇaṃ nāma ārammaṇaṃ abhibhavanatṭhena abhibhāyatanam nāma āraṃmaṇe adhimuccanatṭhena paccanīkadhammehi vimuccanaṭ-

\* Papanācasūdanī 77 p. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 250. Mahā-

vyutp. l. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 106, Majjhima I, 38.

thena vimokkho ti vuttam. Tattha kasipadesanā Abhi-dhammavasena, itarā pana Suttantadesanāvasena vuttan ti veditabbā. Ayam ettha apubbapadaṇṇanā. Ekekasmim pana vimokkhe paṭhavikasiṇe viya pañcavīsati pañcavīsati katvā pañca sattati navakā veditabbā ti.

Vimokkhakathā niṭṭhitā.

423. Idāni mettālibrahmavihārasena pavattamānaṃ rūpāvacarakusalam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āradham.

Tattha mettāsahagataṃ ti mettāsamannāgataṃ. Parato karuṇāsahagatādisu pi es'eva nayo. Yena paṇ' esa vidhānena paṭipanno mettādisahagatāni jhānāni upasampajja viharati taṃ mettādinam bhāvanāvihānaṃ sabbaṃ Visuddhimagge vitthāritam eva. Avasesiṃyā pāliya attho paṭhavikasipavuttanayena veditabbo. Kevalaṃ hi paṭhavikasiṇe pañcavīsati navakā, idha purimāsu tisu tikacatukajjhānikavasena pañcavīsati sattakā.

Upekkhāya catutthajjhānavasena pañcavīsati ekakā karuṇāmuditāsu chandādihi catūhi saddhim karuṇāmuditā ti ime<sup>2</sup> pi yevūpanakā labbhanti. Dukkhaṭṭipadādibhāvo c'ettha mettāya tāva vyāpādavikkhambhanavasena, karuṇāya vihesāvikkhambhanavasena, muditāya arativikkhambhanavasena, upekkhāya rāgapāṭighavikkhambhanavasena veditabbo.

Parittārammaṇatā pana na bahusattārammaṇavasena, appamāṇārammaṇatā bahusattārammaṇavasena hoti ti ayaṃ viseso. Sesaṃ tādisaṃ eva. Evaṃ tāva pāṭivasen' eva. Brahmuttamena kathite brahmavihāre ime iti viditvā bhiyyo etesu ayam pakinnakakathā pi viññeyyā.

424. Etāsu hi mettā-karuṇā-muditā-upekkhāsu atthato tāva mejjati<sup>3</sup> ti mettā. Siniyhati ti attho. Mitte vā bhavā mittassa vā esā pavattati ti pi mettā.

Paradukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ hadayakampanaṃ karoti ti karuṇā. Kiṇāti vā parassa dukkhaṃ hiṃsati vinūseti ti

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 251. Comp. Mahāvīyutp. 82. Visuddhimagga I. I.

<sup>2</sup> imam G.

<sup>3</sup> mijjati M.

karuṇā. Kiriyyati vā dukkhitesu, pharaṇavasena pasāriyati ti karuṇā.

Modanti tāya taṃ samaṅgino sayam vā modati modanamattam eva vā taṃ ti muditā.

Averā hontū ti ādi vyūpādappahānena majjhatabbhāvūpagamanena ca upekkhatī ti upekkhā.

Lakkhapāditō pan' ettha hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā mettā hitūpasamphārasā, āghātaṇṇāyapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānam manāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Vyūpādūpasamo etissā sampatti sinehasambhavo vipatti. Dukkhaṇāyanānākārappavattilakkhaṇā karuṇā paraḍukkhasāhanarasā, avihiṃsāpaccupaṭṭhānā, dukkhābhibhūtānam anāthabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Vihiṃsūpasamo tassā sampatti, sokasambhavo vipatti. Pamodalakkhaṇā muditā anissāyanarasā, arativighātapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānam sampattidassanapadaṭṭhānā. Arativūpasamo tassā sampatti, pahāsasambhavo vipatti.

Sattesu majjhatakarāpavattilakkhaṇā upekkhā, sattu sambhavadassanarasā paṭighānūnayaṇvūpasamapaccupaṭṭhānā. Kammassakā sattā te kammassa rūciyā sukhitā vā bhavissanti dukkhato vā muccissanti pattasampattito vā pana pariḥāyissanti ti evam pavattakammassakatā dassanapadaṭṭhānā. Paṭighānūnayaṇvūpasamo tassā sampatti, gelasitāya aññānupekkhāya sambhavo vipatti.

425. Catunnaṃ pan' etesaṃ brahmavihārānaṃ vipassanāsukham eva bhavasampatti ca sūdhāraṇaṃ payojanaṃ vyūpādāḍipatiḡhātō. Āveṇikaṃ vyūpādapaṭiḡhātappayojanaṃ h'ettha mettāvihiṃsā, aratirāgapatiḡhātappayojanā itarā. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: nissaraṇaṃ h'etam āvuso vyūpādassa yad idam mettā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etam āvuso vihesāya yad idam karuṇā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etam āvuso aratiyā yad idam muditā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etam āvuso rāgassa yad idam upekkhā cetovimutti ti.

Ekamekassa c'ettha āsannadūravasena dve dve paccatthikā. Mettābrahmavihārassa hi samīpacāro viya purisassa sapatto guṇadassanasabhāgatāya rāgo āsannapaccatthiko, so lahum otāraṃ labhati, tato sutthu mettā rakkhitaḡḡā, pabbatādigalunnaṇissito viya purisassa sapatto sabhāgavisabhāgatāya vyūpādo dūrapaccatthiko.



Tato nibbhayena mettāyitabbam. Mettāyissati ti ca nāma kopāṇ ca karissati ti atthānam etaṃ. Karuṇābrahmavihārassa cakkhuvīññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃpyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhānaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ viparinataṃ na samanussarato uppajjati domanassam. Yam evarūpaṃ domanassam idaṃ vuccati gehasitadomanassan<sup>1</sup> ti ādinā nayena āgataṃ gehasitadomanassam vipattidassanaṃ sabhāgatāya āsannapaccatthikaṃ. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya vihesā dūrapaccatthikā, tasmā tato nibbhayena karuṇāyitabbam. Karuṇam ca nāma karissati pāpiādīhi ca vihesessati ti atthānam etaṃ.

Muditābrahmavihārassa cakkhuvīññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃpyuttānaṃ paṭilābhānaṃ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ viparinataṃ na samanussarato uppajjati somanassam. Yam evarūpaṃ somanassam idaṃ vuccati gehasitasomanassan ti ādinā nayena āgataṃ. Gehasitasomanassam sampattidassanasabhāgatāya āsannapaccatthikaṃ. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya aratī dūrapaccatthikā, tasmā tato nibbhayena muditā bhāvetabbā. Mudito va nāma bhavissati paccantasenaśanesu vā ukkaṇṭhissati ti atthānam etaṃ.

426. Upekkhābrahmavihārassa pana cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati uppekkhābālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijīnassa avipākajīnassa anādinavadassāvīno assutavato puthujjanassa. Yā evarūpā upekkhā<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ sā nātivatṭati, tasmā sā upekkhā gehasitā ti vuccatī ti. Ādinā nayenāgatā gehasitā aññānupekkhā dosaguṇānaṃ avicāraṇavasena sabhāgattā āsannapaccatthikā sabhāgavisabhāgatāya rūgapatighā dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena upekkhitabbam. Upekkhissati ca nāma rajjissati ca paṭihaññissati cā ti atthānam etaṃ.

Sabbesam pi ca etesaṃ kattukāmatā chando-ādi-nivaraṇādi-vikkhambhanā majjham. Appahīnapariyosānam

<sup>1</sup> Milindapañha p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> Yathā evarūpaṃ upekkhārūpaṃ sātā G.

paññattidhammavasena eko vā satto aneke vā sattā ārammaṇam upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammaṇavaḍḍhaṇam tatthāyaṃ vaḍḍhanakkamo.

Yathā hi kusalo kassako kasitabbatṭhānam paricchinditvā kasati evaṃ paṭhamam ev'ekam āvāsam paricchinditvā tattha sattesu imasmiṃ āvāse sattā averā hontū ti ādinā nayena mettā bhāvetabbā. Tatha cittaṃ muduṃ kammaṇiyam katvā dve āvāsā paricchinitabbā.

427. Tato anukkamena tayo cattāro pañca cha satta aṭṭha nava dasa ekāracchā upaḍḍhagāmo gāmo janapado rajjam ekā disā ti evaṃ yāva ekam cakkavūḷaṃ vā tato vā pana bhiyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā tatthā karuṇādayo ti ayam ettha ārammaṇavaḍḍhanakkamo.

Yathā pana kasiṇānaṃ nissando āruppasamādhī āruppasamādhinissando nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam vipassanānissando phalasamāpatti samathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti eva purimabrahmaṇavihārattāya nissando ettha upekkhābrahmaṇavihāro.

Yathā hi thambhe anussāpetvā tulāsanghāṭam anāropetvā na sakkā ākāse kūṭagopānasiyo ṭhapetuṃ evaṃ purimesu tatiyajjhānaṃ vinā na sakkā catuttham bhāvetuṃ.

Kasiṇesu pana uppannatatiyajjhānassa p'esā n'uppajjati visabhāgārammaṇattā ti ettha siyā.

428. Kasmā paṇ'etā mettākaruṇāmuditāupekkhā brahmaṇavihārā ti vuccanti? Kasmā catasso ca ko ca etāsaṃ kamo Vibhaṅge ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti vuccate?

Seṭṭhatṭhena tāva niddosabbhāvena c'ettha brahmaṇavihārā veditabbā. Sattesu sammāpaṭipattibhāvena hi seṭṭhā ete vihārā. Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti evaṃ etehi sampayuttā yogino brahmasamā va hutvā viharanti ti seṭṭhatṭhena niddosabbhāvena ca brahmaṇavihārā ti vuccanti.

'Kasmā catasso ti' ādi pañhassa pana idaṃ vissajjanaṃ. Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso, hitādi-ākāravasā paṇāyam kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe tā gocare yena tad appamaññā.

Etāsu hi yasmā mettāvyāpāda bahulassa karuṇāvihesā bahulassa muditā-aratī bahulassa upekkhāragā bahulassa Visuddhimaggo. Yasmā ca hitūpasamhara-ahitāpanayana-

sampattimodana-anābhogavasena catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro yasmā ca yathā mātā daharagilānayobbanappattasakiccappasutesu catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivuddhikāmā hoti, gilānassa gelaññāpanayanakāmā, yobbanappattassa yobbanasampattiyā ciraṭṭhitikāmā, sakiccapasutassa kismimci pi pariyāye avyāvaṭṭā hoti tathā appamaññā viharikenā pi sabbasattesu mettādivasena bhavitabbam<sup>1</sup> tasmā ito Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso va appamaññā.

429. Yasmā pana catasso p'etā bhāvetukāmena paṭhamam hitākārappavattivāsena sattesu paṭipajjitabbam hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā ca mettā tato evam paṭthitahitānaṃ sattaṇaṃ dukkhābhivhavaṃ disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā dukkhāpanayanākārappavattivāsena dukkhāpanayanākārappavattilakkhaṇā ca karuṇā. Ath'evam paṭthitahitānaṃ paṭthitadukkhāpagamānaṃ paṇesaṃ sampattiṃ disvā sampattimodanavasena pamodanalakkhaṇā ca muditā. Tato param pana kātabbābhāvaṭṭaṃ ajjhūpekkhākatasaṅkhātēna majjhattākārena paṭipajjitabbam majjhattākārappavattilakkhaṇā ca upekkhā. Tasmā ito hitādi-ākāravasā paṇāyaṃ paṭhamam mettā vuttā. Atha karuṇā muditā upekkhā ti ayaṃ kamo veditabbo.

Yasmā pana sabbā p'etā appamāṇe gocare pavattanti tasmā appamaññā ti vuccanti. Appamāṇā hi sattā etāsaṃ gocarabhūtā ekasattassā pi ca ettake padese mettādayo bhāvetabbā ti. Evam pamāṇam agahetvā sakalapharaṇavasena eva pavattā ti tena vuttam.

Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso, hitādiākāravasā paṇāyaṃ kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe tā gocare yena tad appamaññā ti.

Evam appamāṇagocaratāya ettha lakkhaṇāsu cāpi etāsu purimā tisso tikacatukkajjhānikā va honti. Kasmā? Somanassāvippayogato. Kasmā paṇāyaṃ somanassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamutṭhitānaṃ vyūpādādināṃ nissaraṇatā pacchimā pana avasesekajjhānikā va. Kasmā? Upekkhāmettāsampayogato. Na hi sattesu majjhattākā-

<sup>1</sup> Hardy, Eastern Monachism 249.

rappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanaṃ vinā vattati ti.

Brahmavihārakathā niṭṭhitā.

430. Idāni rāgacaritasattānaṃ ekantaṃ hitaṃ nānārammaṇesu ekekajjhānavasena pavattamānaṃ rūpāvacarakusalā dassetum puna katame dhamma kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddhaṃ.

Tattha uddhumātakasaññāsahagatan ti ādisu bhastā viya vāyuna uddhaṃ jīvitapavivādānā yathānukkamaṃ samuggatena sunabhāvena uddhumātattā uddhumātaṃ. Uddhumātaṃ eva uddhumātakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ uddhumātaṃ ti uddhumātakam. Tathārūpassa chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanaṃ.

Vinīlaṃ<sup>2</sup> vuccati viparibhinnavannaṃ. Vinīlaṃ eva vinīlakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ vinīlaṃ ti vinīlakam. Maṃsussadaṭṭhānesu rattavannaṃ, pubbasannicayaṭṭhānesu setavannaṃ, yebhuyyena nīlavannaṃ nīlaṭṭhāne nīlasātakapūrutass' eva chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanaṃ.

Paribhinnaṭṭhānesu vissandamānaṃ pubbaṃ vipubbaṃ. Vipubbaṃ eva vipubbakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ vipubban ti vipubbakam. Chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanaṃ.

Vicchiddaṃ vuccati dvidhā chindanena apavāritaṃ. Vicchiddaṃ eva vicchiddakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ vicchiddan ti vicchiddakam. Vemajjhe chinnaṃ chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanaṃ.

Ito etto ca viddhākārena soṇasigālādīhi khāyitaṃ vikkhāyitaṃ. Vikkhāyitaṃ eva vikkhāyitakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ vikkhāyitaṃ ti vikkhāyitakam. Tathārūpassa chavasariṇass' etam adhivacanaṃ.

Vividhā khittaṃ vikkhittaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ eva vikkhittakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ. Vikkhittan ti vikkhittakam aññena hattham aññena pūdam aññena sisan ti evaṃ tato tato khittassa chavasariṇassa adhivacanaṃ.

Hataṃ ca purimanayen' eva vikkhittakam cā ti hata-vikkhittakam. Kākapadākārena aṅgapaccaṅgesu satthena

hanitvā vuttanayena vikkhittakassa chavasarirassa etam adhivacanam.

Lohitam kirati vikkhipati ito c' ito ca paggharati ti lohitakam. Paggharitalohitamakkhitassa chavasarirass' etam adhivacanam.

Pulavā vuccanti kimayo. Pulave kirati ti pulavakam. Kimiparipuṇṇassa chavasarirass' etam adhivacanam.

Atthi yeva atthikam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitam. Atthi ti atthikam atthikasaṅkhalikāya pi ekatthikassa pi etam adhivacanam.

Imāni ca paṇa uddhumātakādāni nissāya uppannanimittānam pi nimittesu paṭiladdhajjhānānam pi etān' eva nāmaṇi. Tattha uddhumātakanimittē appanāvasena uppannāsaññā uddhumātakasaññā. Tāya uddhumātakasaññāya sampayogaṭṭhena sahaगतam uddhumātakasaññāsahagatam. Vinīlakasaññāsahagatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Yam paṇ' ettha bhāvanāvidhānam vattabban bhaveyya tam sabbakārena Visuddhimagge<sup>2</sup> vuttam eva. Avasesā pāḷivannā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Kevalam hi idha catutthajjhānavasena upekkhābrahmavihāre viya paṭhamajjhānavasena ekekasmim pañcavisati ekakū honti asubhārammaṇassa ca avaḍḍhaniyyattā paritte uddhumātakaṭṭhāne uppannanimittārammaṇam parittārammaṇam, mahante appamāpārammaṇam veditabban. Seseṣu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti asubhāni subhagaṇo dasasatalocanena thutakitti yāni avoca dasabalo ekekajjhānahetūni.

431. Evaṃ pāḷinayen 'eva tāva sabbāni tāni jānitvā tesveva ayam bhiyyo paṇipakakathā pi viññeyyā. Etesu hi yattha katthaci adhigatajjhāno suvikkhambhitarāgattā vitarāgo viya nilloluppacāro hoti evaṃ sante pi yvāyam asubhappabhedo vutto so sarirasabhāvappattivāsena ca rāgacaritabhedavasena cū ti veditabbo.

Chavasariram hi paṭikkūlabhavam āpajjamānam uddhumātakasabhāvappattam vā siyā vinīlakādīnam vā aññatara-sabhāvappattam iti yādisam yādisam sakkā hoti laddhum

tādise tādise uddhumātakapaṭikkūlaṃ vinīlakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti  
evam nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbam evā ti sarīrasabhāvappattiva-  
sena dasadhā asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo.

432. Visesato c'ettha uddhumātakam sarīrasaṇṭhāna-  
vipattippakāsanato sarīrasaṇṭhānarāgino sappāyam.

Vinīlakam chavirāgavipattippakāsanato<sup>1</sup> sarīravanna-  
rāgino<sup>2</sup> sappāyam.

Vipubbakam kāyavaṇṇapaṭibaddhassa duggandhabhā-  
vassa pakāsanato mūlagandhūdivasena samuṭṭhāpitasarīra-  
gandharāgino sappāyam.

Vicchiddakam antosusirabhāvappakāsanato sarīre  
ghanabhāvarāgino sappāyam.

Vikkhāyitakam mamsūpacayasampattivināsappakāsa-  
nato thanādisu sarīrappadesesu mamsūpacayarāgino sap-  
pāyam.

Vikkhittakam aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ vikkhepappakāsanato  
aṅgapaccaṅgalīrāgino sappāyam.

Hatavikkhittakam sarīrasaṅghāṭabhedavikārappakā-  
sanato sarīrasaṅghāṭasampattirāgino sappāyam.

Lohitakam lohitaṃ akkhitapaṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato  
alaṃkārajanitasobbhārāgino sappāyam.

Puḷavakam kāyassa anekukimikulasūdhūraṇabhāvappa-  
kāsanato kāye mamattarāgino sappāyam.

Aṭṭhikam sarīraṭṭhīnaṃ paṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato  
dantasampattirāgino sappāyan ti.

Evam rāgacaritavasenā pi dasadhā asubhappabhedo  
vutto ti veditabbo.

433. Yasmā pana dasavidhe pi etasmim asubhe seyyathā  
pi nāma aparisaṇṭhitajalūya sīghasotāya nadiyā aritta-  
balen 'eva nūvā tiṭṭhati, vinā arittena na sakkā ṭhapetum  
evam evaṃ dubbalattā ārammaṇassa vitakkabalen 'eva  
cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, vinā vitakkena na sakkā  
ṭhapetum tasmā paṭhamajjhānam ev 'ettha hoti na dutiyā-  
dini. Paṭikkūle pi c'etasmim ārammaṇe 'addhā imāya  
paṭipadūya jarāmarañambhū paṭimuccissāmi ti' evaṃ āni-  
samsadassāvitāya ceva nīvaraṇasantāpappahānena ca pīti-

<sup>1</sup> chavivaṇṇavipphatto M.

<sup>2</sup> chavivaṇṇarāgino M.

somanassam uppajjati. 'Bahum dāni vetanam labhissāmi ti' ānisaṃsadassāvino pupphachaddakassa gūtharāsimhi viya upasantavyādhidukkhassa rogino vamanavirecanappavattiyam viya ca dasavidham pi c'etam asubham lakkhaṇato ekam eva hoti. Dasavidhassā pi etassa asuciduggandhaje-gucchapatikkūlabhāvo eva lakkhaṇam. Tad ev 'etam iminā lakkhaṇena na kevaṃ. Matasarīre yeva dantaṭṭhi-kadassāvino pana Cetiyapabbatavāsi-Mahā-Tissattherassa viya batthikkhandhagatam rājānam ullokentassa Saṃgharakkhitattherupatthākasāmaṇerassa viya ca jivamānakasarīre pi upaṭṭhāti. Yath' eva hi matasarīram evam jivamānakam pi asubham eva. Asubhalakkhaṇam pan'ettā āgantukena alamkārena paṭicchannattā na paññāyati ti.

Asubhakathā niṭṭhitā.

434. Kim pana paṭhavikasīṇam ādim katvā atthika-saññāpariyosānā c'esā rūpāvacarappanā udāhu aññā pi atthi ti? Atthi. Ānūpānājjhānam hi kāyagatā sati bhāvanā ca idha na kathitā. Kiñcā pi na kathitā? Vāyokasīṇe pana gahite ānūpānājjhānam gahitam eva vaṇṇakasīṇesu ca gahitesu kesādīsu catukkapañcakaññānavasena uppannā kāyagatā sati dasasu asubhesu gahitesu dvattimsākāre paṭikkūlamānasikāraññānavasena c'eva navasīvathikāvaññājjhānavasena ca pavattā kāyagatā sati gahitā vā ti sabbā pi rūpāvacarappanā idha kathitā hoti ti.

Rūpāvacarakusalakathā niṭṭhitā.

435. Idāni arūpāvacarakusalam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tattha arūpūpapattiyā ti arūpabhāvo ti arūpo. Arūpe upapatti arūpūpapatti, tassā arūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti ti upāyam hetum kāraṇam uppādeti vaddheti. Sabbaso ti sabbākārena sabbasam vā anavasesānan ti attho.

436. Rūpasaññānan<sup>2</sup> ti saññāsīṇena vuttarūpāvacar-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 265 ff.      <sup>2</sup> Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. 1891—3 p. 106, Grimblot Sept Suttas Pālis p. 262. Mahāvīyutpatti 60. Mahāparinibbānasutta III, 33.

rajjhānānam eva tadārammaṇānaṃ ca. Rūpāvacaraṃjjhānam pi hi rūpan ti vuccati. Rūpi rūpāni passati ti ādisu, tassa ārammaṇam pi bahiddhā rūpāni passati suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ti ādisu, tasmā idha rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaṃ saññāsisena rūpāvacaraṃjjhānass 'etaṃ adhivacanam. Rūpam saññā assā ti rūpasaññam, rūpam assa nāman ti vuttam hoti. Evaṃ paṭhavīkasiṇādibhedassa tadā ārammaṇass' etaṃ adhivacanan ti veditabbam.

437. Samatikkamā ti virāgā nirodhā ca kim vuttam hoti? Etūsaṃ kusalavipākakiriyāvasena pañcadasannam jhānasaukhatānam rūpasaññānam etesaṃ ca paṭhavīkasiṇādivasena aṭṭhannam ārammaṇasaukhatānam rūpasaññānam sabbākārena anavasesānam vā virāgā ca nirodhā ca. Virāga hetum eva nirodha hetuṃ ca ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Na hi sakkā sabbaso anatikkantarūpasaññāna etaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

Tattha yasmā ārammaṇe avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammaṇasamatikkantam eva hoti tasmā ārammaṇasamatikkamaṃ avatvā katamā rūpasaññā? Rūpāvacarasamāpattiṃ samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam imā vuccanti rūpasaññāyo. Imā rūpasaññāyo atikkanto hoti vitikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā ti. Evaṃ Vibhaṅge saññānam yeva samatikkamo vutto. Yasmā pana ārammaṇasamatikkamena vattabbā etā samāpattiyo na ekasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe paṭhamajjhānādini viya tasmā ayaṃ ārammaṇasamatikkamavasenā pi atthavaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbā.

438. Paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamū ti. Cakkhadīnam vatthūnam rūpādīnam ārammaṇānaṃ ca paṭighā tena samuppannā saññā paṭighasaññā. Rūpasaññādīnam etaṃ adhivacanam. Yathāha tattha 'katamā paṭighasaññā?' 'Rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo ti.'<sup>1</sup> Tāsaṃ kusalavipākūnam pañcannam akusalavipākūnam pañcannam ti

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga in J. P. T. S. 1891—93. p. 106.



sabbaso dasannam pi paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā pahānā asamuppādā appavattiṃ katvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kāmañ c'etā paṭhamajjhānādāni samāpannassā pi na santi, na hi tasmim samaye pañcadvāravasena cittaṃ pavattati. Evaṃ sante pi aññattha pahīnānam sukhadukkhānam catutthajjhāne viya sakkāyaditṭhādīnaṃ tatiyamagge viya ca imasmiṃ jhāne ussāhajananatthaṃ imassa jhānassa pasapsāvasena etāsaṃ ettha vacanaṃ veditabbam. Athavā kiñcā pi tā rūpāvacaraṃ samāpannassa na santi<sup>1</sup> atha kho na pahīnattā na santi. Na hi rūpavirāgāya rūpāvacarabhāvanā samvattati, rūpāyuttā<sup>2</sup> va etāsaṃ pavatti. Ayam pana bhāvanā rūpavirāgāya samvattati tasmā tā ettha pahīnā ti vuttuṃ vaṭṭati. Na kevalaṃ ca vuttuṃ ekampsen<sup>3</sup>eva evaṃ dhāretum pi vaṭṭati. Tāsaṃ hi ito pubbe appahīnattā yeva paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa saddo kaṇṭako ti vutto Bhagavatā.

Idha ca pahīnattā yeva arūpasamāpattinaṃ ānañjātā santavimokkhatā ca vuttā.

Ājāro ca Kāḷāmo āruppaṃ samāpanno pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni neva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosi ti.

439. Nānattasaññānam amanasikārū ti nānatte vā gocare pavattānaṃ saññānam nānattānaṃ vā saññānaṃ yasmā hi etā tattha katamā nānattasaññā? Asamāpannassa manodhātusamaṅgissa vā manoviññānadhātusamaṅgissa vā saññā sañjānaṇā sañjānitattam imā vuccanti nānattasaññāyo ti. Evaṃ Vibhaṅge vibhajitvā vuttā idha adhippetā. Asamāpannassa manodhātumanoviññānadhātusaṅgaḥitā saññā rūpasaddādibhedanūnatte nānāsabhāvagocare pavattanti. Yasmā c'etā attha kāmāvacarakusalasaññā dvādasa akusalasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakusalavipāka-saññā dve akusalavipākasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakiriyū-saññā ti evaṃ cattālīsaṃ pi saññānānattanānāsabhāvā aññamaññaṃ asadisū<sup>3</sup> tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā. Tāsaṃ sabbaso nānattasaññānam amanasikārū anāvajjanā asamanāhārā apaccavekkhaṇā.

Yasmā tā nāvajjati na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati

<sup>1</sup> nayanti T.

<sup>2</sup> rūpāyatanā T.

<sup>3</sup> sadisā M.

tasmā ti vuttam hoti. Yasmā c'ettha purimā rūpasāññā paṭighasaññā ca iminā jhānena nibbatte bhava pi na vijjanti pag eva tasmim bhava imam jhānam upasampajja viharanākūle tasmā tāsam samatikkamā atthaṅgamā ti dvedhā pi abhāvo yeva vutto. Nānattasaññāsu pana yasmā aṭṭhakāmāvacarakusalasaññā navakiriyasaññā dasākusalasaññā ti imā sattavīsati saññā iminā jhānena nibbatte bhava vijjanti tasmā tāsam amanasikārā ti vuttan ti veditabbam. Atrā pi hi imam jhānam upasampajja viharanto tāsam amanasikārā yeva upasampajja viharati tā pana manasikaronto asamāpanno hoti ti.

Saṅkhepato c'ettha rūpasāññānam samatikkamā ti iminā sabbarūpāvacaradhammānam pahānam vuttam, paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ti iminā sabbesam kāmāvacaracittacetasi-kānam ca pahānā amanasikāro ti ca vutto ti veditabbo.

440. Iti Bhagavā paṇṇarasannaṃ rūpasāññānam samatikkamena dasannaṃ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamena catu-cattālīsāya nānattasaññānam amanasikārenā ti tīhi padehi ākāśānācāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇam kathesi. Kim kūraṇā ti ce? Sotūnaṃ ussāhajananattham c'eva palobhanattham ca.<sup>1</sup> Sace hi keci apaṇḍitā vadeyyum: satthā 'ākāśānācāyatanasamāpattiṃ nibbattethā ti' vadeti. Ko nu kho etāya nibbattitāya attho ko ānisaṃso ti? Te evaṃ vattum mā labhantū ti imehi ākārehi samāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇam kathesi. Tam hi tesam sutvā evaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ santā kira ayam samāpatti evaṃ paṇitā, nibbattessāmi nan ti. Ath' assā nibbattanatthāya ussāham karissanti palobhanatthañ cā pi tesam etissā vaṇṇam kathesi visakaṇṭakavāṇijo viya. Visakaṇṭakavāṇijo nāma gulavāṇijo vuccati. So kira gulaphāṇitakhaṇḍasakkarādīni sakaṭenādāya paccantagāmaṃ gantvā 'visakaṇṭakam gaṇhattha, visakaṇṭakam gaṇhatthā' ti ugghosesi. Tam sutvā gāmikā 'visaṃ nāma kakkhaḷam, yo tam khādati so marati, kaṇṭako pi vijjhittvā māreti ubho p'ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaṃso ti' gehadvārāni thakesum, dārake ca palāpesum. Tam disvā vāṇijo 'avohārakusalā'<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> palobhanamattañ ca T.<sup>2</sup> vohārak° M.

ime gāmikā, handa ne upāyena gaṇhāpemi' ti 'atimadhuraṃ gaṇhatha, atisādhuraṃ gaṇhatha, guḷaṃ phāṇitaṃ sakkaraṃ samaggaṃ labbhati, kūṭamāsakakūṭakahūpaṇāḍili pi labbhati ti' ugghosesi. Taṃ sutvā gāmikā haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā niggantvā bahum pi mūlaṃ datvā gaṇhimsu. Tattha vāṇijassa 'visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhathā ti' ugghosanaṃ viya Bhagavato 'ākāsānañcāyatanaśamūpattim nibbattethā ti' vacanaṃ. 'Ubho p'ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaṃso ti' gāmikānaṃ cintanaṃ viya Bhagavā 'ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ nibbattethā ti' āha. 'Ko nu kho ettha ānisaṃso nā'ssa guṇaṃ jānāmi ti' sotūnaṃ cintanaṃ. Ath' assa vāṇijassa 'atimadhuraṃ gaṇhathā ti' ādi vacanaṃ viya Bhagavato rūpassaṇṇāsanaṭikkamaṇādikā ānisaṃsappakāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ hi sutvā te bahum pi mūlaṃ datvā gāmikā viya guḷaṃ iminā ānisaṃsena palobhitacittā mahantaṃ pi ussāhaṃ katvā imaṃ samūpattim nibbattessanti ti ussāhajanaṇatthaṃ palobhanatthaṃ ca kathesi.

441. Ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagataṃ ti. Ettha nā'ssa anto ti anantaṃ. Ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāsānantaṃ. Ākāsānantaṃ eva ākāsānañcataṃ ākāsānañ ca adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanaṃ assa sampayuttadhammassa jhānassa devānaṃ devāyatanaṃ ivā ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ. Kasiṇugghāṭimākasass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmiṃ ākāsānañcāyatane appanāpattāya saṇṇāya saḥagataṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagataṃ. Yathā pana aṇṇattha ananto ākāso ti vuttaṃ evaṃ idha anantaṃ ti vā parittaṃ ti na gahitaṃ. Kasmā? Anante gahite parittaṃ na gayhati, paritte gahite anantaṃ na gayhati. Evaṃ sante ārammaṇacatukkaṃ na pūreti, desanā soḷasakkhattukā na hoti Sammāsambuddhassa ca imasmiṃ ṭhāne desanaṃ soḷasakkhattukaṃ kātum ajjhāsayo. Tasmā anantaṃ ti vā parittaṃ ti vā avatvā ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagataṃ ti āha. Evaṃ hi sati ubhayaṃ pi gahitaṃ eva hoti, ārammaṇacatukkaṃ pūreti, desanā soḷasakkhattukā sampajjati. Avaseso pālitho heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

442. Rūpāvacaracattahajjhānanikanti pariyādānadukkha-

tāya c'etthā pi dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādiṇṇanikantikassa appanā parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiññā hoti vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā ca khippābhiññā ca veditabbā. Parittakasiṇugghātimākāse pana pavattajjhānaṃ parittārammaṇaṃ, vipulakasiṇugghātimūkāse pavattaṃ appamāṇārammaṇaṃ ti veditabbam. Upekkhābrahmavihāre viya ca idhā pi catutthajjhānavasena pañcavīsati catukkā honti yathā c'ettha evaṃ ito paresu pi. Visesaṃ mattaṃ eva paṇ' etesu vaṇṇayissāma.

443. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti.<sup>1</sup> Ettha tāva pubbe vuttanāyena 'eva ākāsānañcaṃ āyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena ti jhānaṃ pi ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ. Vuttanāyena 'eva ārammaṇaṃ pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ ca ti ubhayam pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbāṃ tasmā ubhayam p' etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idaṃ vuttaṃ ti veditabbam.

Viññānañcāyatanaśāññāsahagataṃ ti ettha pana anantaṃ ti. Manasikātabbavasena nā 'ssa anto ti anantaṃ. Anantaṃ eva ānañcaṃ, viññāpaṃ ānañcaṃ viññāpānañcaṃ ti avatvā viññāpānañcaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ h'ettha rūḥhisaddo. Tad eva viññāpānañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena imissā śāññāya āyatanaṃ ti viññāpānañcāyatanaṃ. Tasmā viññāpānañcāyatane pavattāya śāññāya sahagataṃ ti viññāpānañcāyatanaśāññāsahagataṃ. Ākāse pavattaviññāpaṃ ārammaṇassa jhānaś 'etaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ. Idha ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññāsahagataṃ pariyādānadukkhataṃ dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādiṇṇanikantikassa appanā parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiññā, vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ca. Parittakasiṇugghātimākāsārammaṇaṃ samāpattiṃ ārabha pavattiyā parittārammaṇatā vipariyāyena appamāṇārammaṇatā veditabbā.

Sesaṃ purimasadisam eva.

444. Viññāpānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti.<sup>2</sup> Ettha pi pubbe vuttanāyena 'eva viññāpānañcāyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena ti jhānaṃ pi viññāpānañcāyatanaṃ. Vuttanāyena 'eva ca ārammaṇaṃ pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 266.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 267.

cā ti ubhayam appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbam tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā viññāpañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam.

Ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāsahagatan ti. Ettha pana nā'ssa kiñcanan ti ākiñcanam. Antamaso bhaṅgamattam pi assa avasiṭṭham natthi ti vuttam hoti. Ākiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññam. Ākāśānañcāyatana viññāpāgamass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Taṃ ākiñcaññam adhiṭṭhānatthēna imissā saññāya āyatanaṃ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Tasmim ākiñcaññāyatane pavattāya saññāya sahagatan ti ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāsahagatam. Ākāśe pavattitaviññāpāgamārammaṇassa jhānass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Idha viññāpañcāyatanaśāññāpattiyā nikanti pariyādāna-dukhatāya dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādiṭṭhanikantikassa appanā parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhinnā, vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā khippābhinnā ca hoti. Parittakasipugghā-ṭimākāse pavattitaviññāpāgamārammaṇatāya parittārammaṇatā, vipariyāyena appamāṇārammaṇatā veditabbā. Sesam purimasadisam eva.

445. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā' ti. Etthā pi pubbe vuttanāyē 'eva ākiñcaññam āyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānatthēnā ti jhānam' pi ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Vuttanāyē' eva ārammaṇam pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇam cā ti ubhayam appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ neva saññānāśāññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbam tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam.

Nevaśāññāśāññāyatanaśāññāsahagatan ti. Ettha pana yāya saññāya sabhāvato taṃ neva saññānāśāññāyatanaṃ ti vuccati. Yathā paṭipannassa sā saññā hoti taṃ tāva dassetuṃ Vibhaṅge neva saññānāśāññā ti uddharitvā tañ c'eva ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ santato manasi-

\* Dhs. § 268.

\* jhānam om. M.

karoti saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattiṃ bhāveti. Tena vuccati neva saññi nāsaññi ti vuttam. Tattha santato manasikaroti ti santā vatāyaṃ samāpatti. Yatra hi nāma natthi bhāvam pi ārammaṇaṃ katvā tthassati ti evaṃ santārammaṇatāya na santā ti manasikaroti. Santato ce manasikaroti katham samatikkamo hoti ti? Anāpajjitukāmatāya so kiñcā pi taṃ santato manasikaroti atha khvāssa aham etaṃ āpajjissāmi adhiṭṭhahissāmi vuṭṭhahissāmi paccavekkhissāmi ti esa ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro na hoti. Kasmā? Ākiñcaññāyatanato nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa santatarapanītatatāya. Yathā hi rūpā mahaccarājānubhāvena hatthikkhandhagato nagaravithiyaṃ vicaranto dantakārādayo sippike ekaṃ vatthaṃ dalhaṃ nivāsetvā ekena sīsaṃ veṭhetvā dantacupṇādihi samokkinnagatte anekāni dantavikati-ūḍini karonte disvā 'aho vata re chekū ācariyā idisāni pi nāma sippāni karissanti ti' evaṃ tesam chekatāya tussati na c'assa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya evarūpo sippiko bhaveyyan ti.' 'Taṃ kissa hetu? Rajjasiriya mahānisamsatāya. So sippike samatikkamitvā va gacchati evaṃ eva sa kiñcā pi taṃ samāpattiṃ santato manasikaroti. Atha khvāssa 'aham etaṃ samāpattiṃ āpajjissāmi adhiṭṭhahissāmi vuṭṭhahissāmi paccavekkhissāmi ti' neva esa ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro hoti. So taṃ santato manasikaronto pubbe vuttanayen' eva taṃ paramasukhumam appanāpattam saññam pāpupāti yāya neva sūññi nāsaññi nāma hoti. Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattiṃ bhāveti ti vuccati. Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattin ti accantasukhumabhāvappattasaṅkhārānaṃ catutthāruppasamāpattiṃ.

446. Idāni yaṃ taṃ evaṃ adhigatāya saññāya vasena nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti vuccati taṃ atthato dassetum nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannaṃ vā upapannaṃ vā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārisa vā cittacetasikā dhammā ti vuttam. Tesu idha samāpannaṃ cittacetasikā dhammā adhippetā. Vacanatto pan' ettha oḷārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato nev' assa sampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā. Nevasaññānāsaññānaṃ ca taṃ manāyatanadhammāyatanapariyāpaunattā āyatanāṇi

cā ti nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam. Atha vā yāyam ettha saṇṇā sā paṭusaṇṇākiṇṇam kātum asamattatāya nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāsaṇṇākhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaṇṇā ti nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā. Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā ca sā sesadhammānam adhiṭṭhānatṭhen'āyatanā ti cā ti nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam. Na kevalaṇ c'ettha saṇṇā va edisi. Atha kho vedanā pi neva vedanā nāvedanā, cittaṃ pi neva cittaṃ nācittaṃ, phasso pi neva phasso nāphasso ti esa nayo. Sesasampayuttadhammesu saṇṇāsisena paṇ'āyam desanā katā ti veditabbā.

447. Pattamakkaṇatēlappabhutibhi ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo.<sup>1</sup> Sāmaṇero kira telena pattam makketvā ṭhapesi. Tam yāgupaṇakāle thero 'pattam āharā ti' āha. So 'patte telam atthi bhante ti' āha. Tato 'āhara sāmaṇera telanūlīm pūressāmā ti' vutte 'natthi bhante telan ti' āha. Tattva yathā anto vuttattā yāguyā saddhim akappiyatṭhena telam atthi ti hoti nālipurāṇānam vasena natthi ti hoti evaṃ sā pi saṇṇā paṭusaṇṇā kiṇṇam kātum asamattatāya nevasaṇṇāsaṇṇākhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaṇṇā hoti. Kim paṇ'ettha saṇṇākiṇṇam ti? Ārammaṇasaṇṇājananam c'eva vipassanāya ca visesabhāvaṃ upagantvā nibbidājananam. Dahanakiṇṇam iva hi sukhodake tejodhātusaṇṇājananakiṇṇam c'esā paṭukātum na sakkoti. Sesasamāpattisu saṇṇā viya vipassanāya visaya-bhāvaṃ upagantvā nibbidājananam pi kātum na sakkoti. Aññesu hi khandhesu akatābhiniveso bhikkhu nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanakkhandhe sammāsītva nibbidam pattum samattho nāma natthi. Api ca āyasmā Sāriputto pakativipassako pana mahāpaṇṇo Sāriputtasadiso va sakkuneyya so pi. Evaṃ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā patisamenti ti evaṃ kalāpasammasanavasena<sup>2</sup> eva no anupadadhammavipassanāvasena evaṃ sukhumattagatā esā samāpatti.

Yathā ca pattamakkaṇatēlupamāya evaṃ maggūdakūpanāya pi ayam attho vibhāvetabbo.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 264.

<sup>2</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism ib.

Maggapaṭipannassa kira therassa purato gacchanto sāmaṇero thokaṃ udakaṃ disvā 'udakaṃ bhante, upāhanā omuñcathā ti' āha. Tato therena 'sace udakaṃ atthi āhara nahānasāṭhikaṃ, nahūyissāma ti' vutte 'natthi bhante ti' āha. Tattha yathā upāhanatemaṇaṭṭhena 'udakaṃ atthi ti' hoti nahānaṭṭhena 'udakaṃ natthi ti' hoti evaṃ pi sā paṭusaññākiṇṇaṃ kātuma asaṃmatthatāya neva saññāsaṅkhārāvesa-sukhumabhāvena vijjamaṇattā nāsaññā hoti. Na kevalaṃ ca etāy'eva aññāhi pi anurūpāhi upamaṃhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo. Iti imāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatane pavattāya saññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaabhūtāya vā saññāya saha-gatan ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāsaññāsaṃsahagataṃ. Ākiñcāññāyatanaśāsaṃpattīārammaṇassa jhānassa'etaṃ adhiva-canaṃ. Idha ākiñcāññāyatanaśāsaṃpattiyā nikanti-pariyā-dānadukkhataṃ dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādiṇṇanikantikassa appanāparivāsadandhatāya dandhūbhinnā, vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā khippābhinnā ca hoti. Parittakasiṇugghā-ṭimākāse pavattitaviññānāpagaṃmārammaṇaṃ samāpattiṃ ārabha pavattitāya parittārammaṇatā, vipariyāyena ap-paṃāpagaṃmārammaṇatā veditabbā. Sesam purimasadisam eva.

448. Asadisarūpo nātho āruppaṃ yaṃ catubbidhaṃ  
āha taṃ iti natvāna tasmaṃ pakiṇṇakakathā  
pi viññeyyā. Arūpasamāpattiyo hi

Ārammaṇāṭikkamato catasso pi bhavant'imū |  
'aṅgūṭikkamam etāsaṃ na icchanti vibhāvino. ||

Etāsu hi rūpanimittāṭikkamato paṭhamā, ākāśāṭikkamato duttiyā, ākāśe pavattitaviññānāṭikkamato tatiyā, ākāśe pavattitaviññānassa apagaṃmāṭikkamato catutthā ti sabbathārammaṇāṭikkamato catasso pi bhavant'imā arūpasamāpattiyo ti veditabbā. Aṅgūṭikkamaṃ pana etāsu na icchanti paṇḍitā. Na hi rūpāvacarasamāpattiṃ viya etāsu aṅgāṭikkamo atthi. Sabbāsu pi hi etāsu upekkhācittakaggatā ti dve eva jhānaṅgāni hontī. Evaṃ sante pi

Suppaṇṇitatarū hontī pacchimā pacchimā idha  
upamaṃ tattha viññeyyā pāsādatalasāṭhikā. ||



449. Yathā hi catubhūmakassa pāsādassa hetthimatale dibbanaccagītavāditasurabhiḡandhamālasādhurasapānabhojanasayanacchādanādivasena paṇitā pañca kāmagaṇapaccupaṭṭhitā assu, dutiye tato paṇitatarā, tatiye tato paṇitatarā, catutthe sabbapaṇitatomā kiñcā pi tāni tattha catāri pi pāsādatalān'eva natthi tesam pāsādatalabbhāvena viseso, pañcakāmagaṇasamiddhivisesena pana hetthimato uparimaṃ uparimaṃ paṇitataram hoti.

Yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantita-thūla-saṇha-saṇhatara-saṇhatamasuttānam catuphala-tiphala-dvipphala-ekaphalā sātthikā assu āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamāṇā tattha kiñcā pi tā sātthikā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamāṇā, natthi tāsam pamāṇato viseso. Sukhasamphassasukhumabhāvamahagghabbhāveli pana purimāya purimāya pacchimā pacchimā paṇitatarā honti evam evam kiñcā pi catūsu pi etāsu upekkhācitttekaggatā ti etāni dve yeva aṅgāni honti. Atha kho bhāvanāvisesena tesam aṅgānam paṇitapaṇitatarabbhāvena suppaṇitatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idhā ti veditabbā.

Evam anupubbena paṇitapaṇitā p'etā.

450. Asucimhi maṇḍape laggo eko tan nissito paro |  
ath' añño bāhi anissāya tan taṃ nissāya vā paro |  
Ṭhito catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamaṃ |  
Samānatāya nātabbā catasso pi vibhāvinā. |

Tatrāyam atthayojanā: Asucimhi kira dese eko maṇḍapo. Ath'eko puriso āgantvā taṃ asucim jigucchamāno taṃ maṇḍapam hatthehi ālambitvā tattha laggo laggito viya atṭhāsi. Athāparo āgantvā taṃ maṇḍapalaggaṃ purisaṃ nissito. Ath'añño āgantvā cintesi 'yo esa maṇḍapalaggo yo c'etaṃ nissito ubho p'ete dutṭhitā dhuvo ca tesam maṇḍapapāte pāto ti. Handāham bāhi yeva tiṭṭhāmi'ti. So taṃ nissitaṃ anissāya bāhi yeva atṭhāsi. Athāparo āgantvā maṇḍapalaggassa taṃ nissitassa ca akhemabhāvaṃ cintetvā bāhi ṭhitaṃ ca sutṭhitaṃ mantvā taṃ nissāya atṭhāsi. Tattha asucimhi dese maṇḍapo viya kasiṇugghāṭimākāsaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Asucidigucchāya maṇḍapalaggo puriso viya rūpanimittadigucchāya ākāśārammaṇaṃ ākā-

sānañcāyatanam. Maṇḍapalaggam purisaṃ nissito viya ākāsārammaṇam ākāsānañcāyatanam ārabba pavattam viññāṇañcāyatanam. Tesam dvinnam pi akhemabhāvaṃ cintetvā aṇissāya taṃ maṇḍapalaggam bahi t̥hito viya ākāsānañcāyatanam ārammaṇam akatvā tadabhāvārammaṇam ākiñcaññāyatanam.

Maṇḍapalaggassa taṃ nissitassa ca akhemataṃ cintetvā bahi t̥hitaṃ ca 'sut̥thito ti' mantvā taṃ nissāya t̥hito viya viññāṇābhāvasaṅkhātam bahi padese t̥hitaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam ārabba pavattam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam daṭṭhabbam.

451. Evaṃ vattamānaṃ ca

Ārammaṇam karont'eva aññābhāvena taṃ idaṃ |  
diṭṭhadosam pi rājanam vuttihetu yathā jano. |

Idaṃ hi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam āsannaviññāṇañcāyatanapaccatthikā ayaṃ samāpatti ti evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi taṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam aññassa ārammaṇassa abhāvārammaṇam karont'eva. Yathā kiṃ? Diṭṭhadosam pi rājanam vuttihetu yathā jano. Yathā hi asamyataṃ pharusakāya-vacīmanosaṃācāraṃ kiñci sabbadīpapatitvā rājanam pharusasamācāro ayaṃ ti evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi aññattha vuttim alabhamāno jano vuttihetu nissāya vattati evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi taṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam aññam ārammaṇam alabhamānaṃ idaṃ nevasaññāyatanam ārammaṇam karont'eva. Evaṃ kurumānaṃ ca

Ārūlho dīghanissenim yathā nissenibāhukam |  
pabbataggaṃ ca ārūlho yathā pabbatamatthakam. |  
Yathā vā girim ārūlho attano yeva jaṇṇukam  
olubbhati tath 'ev'etam jhānam olubbha vattati ti.

Āruppakusalakathā niṭṭhitā.

452. Idāni yasmā sabbāni p'etāni tebhūmakakusalāni hīnādinaṃ pabhedena vattanti tasmā tesam taṃ pabhedam dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā kusala<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āradḍham. Tattha hīnaṃ ti lāmakam āyūhanavasena veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 269—276.

Hinuttamānaṃ majjhe bhavaṃ majjhimam, padhūna-bhāvaṃ nitaṃ paṇitaṃ uttaman ti attho.\*

Tāni pi āyūhanavasena'eva veditabbāni. Yassa hi āyūhanakkhaṇe chando vibhūno hoti viriyam vā cittaṃ vā vimamsā vā taṃ hīnaṃ nāma, yassa ca te dhammā majjhimā paṇitā taṃ majjhimam c'eva paṇitaṃ ca, yaṃ pana katukāmatāsāṅkhātamaṃ chandamaṃ dhuramaṃ, chandamaṃ jeṭṭhakamaṃ, chandamaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā āyūhitamaṃ chandādhipeyyaṃ āgatattā chandādhipeyyamaṃ nāma. Viriyādhipeyyādisu pi es'eva nayo.

453. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne ṭhatvā nayā gaṇetabbā. Sabbaṃpaṭhamamaṃ viharanto hi eko va nayo, hīnaṃ ti eko, majjhimam ti eko, paṇitaṃ ti eko, chandādhipeyyam ti eko, ime tāva chandādhipeyyā pañca nayā, evaṃ viriyādhipeyyādisu pi ti cattāro pañcakaṃ visati honti. Purimo vā eko suddhikanayo, hīnaṃ ti ādayo tayo, chandādhipeyyam ti ādayo cattāro, chandādhipeyyamaṃ hīnaṃ ti ādayo dvādasā ti evaṃ pi visati nayā honti. Ime visati mahānayaṃ kattha vibhattā ti? Mahāpakaraṇe hinattike vibhattā, imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne hinattikato majjhimarāsiṃ gahe tvā hīnamajjhimapaṇitavasena tayo koṭṭhāsā kātabbā. Tato pi majjhimarāsiṃ ṭhapetvā hīnapaṇite gahe tvā nava nava koṭṭhāsā kātabbā. Hīnasmiṃ yeva hi hīnaṃ atthi, majjhimam atthi, paṇitam atthi. Paṇitasmiṃ pi hīnaṃ atthi, majjhimam atthi, paṇitam atthi. Tathā hīnahīnasmiṃ hīnaṃ, hīnahīnasmiṃ majjhimam, hīnahīnasmiṃ paṇitam, hīnamajjhimasmiṃ hīnaṃ, hīnamajjhimasmiṃ majjhimam, hīnamajjhimasmiṃ paṇitam, hīnapaṇitasmiṃ hīnaṃ, hīnapaṇitasmiṃ majjhimam, hīnapaṇitasmiṃ paṇitaṃ ti ayaṃ eko navako.

454. Paṇitahīnasmiṃ pi hīnaṃ nāma atthi, paṇitahīnasmiṃ pi majjhimam, paṇitahīnasmiṃ paṇitam, tathā paṇitamajjhimasmiṃ hīnaṃ, paṇitamajjhimasmiṃ majjhimam, paṇitamajjhimasmiṃ paṇitam, paṇitapaṇitasmiṃ hīnaṃ, paṇitapaṇitasmiṃ majjhimam, paṇitapaṇitasmiṃ paṇitaṃ ti ayaṃ dutiyo navako ti. Dve navakā atṭhārassa kam-

\* paṭṭhānabhāvanitaṃ paṇitaṃ utt° M.

madvārūni nāma. Imehi pabhāvitattā imesaṃ vasena aṭṭhārasa khattiyā aṭṭhārasa brāhmaṇā aṭṭhārasa vessā aṭṭhārasa suddhā aṭṭhacattālisa gottacaraṇāni veditabbāni. Imesu pana te-bhūmakesu kusalesu kāmāvacarakusalāṃ duhetukam pi tihetukam pi hoti, āṇasampayuttavippayuttavasena rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṃ pana tihetukam eva āṇasampayuttam eva kāmāvacaraṃ c'ettha adhipatinā sahā pi uppajjati vinā pi rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṃ adhipatisampannam<sup>2</sup> eva hoti. Kāmāvacarakusale c'ettha ārammaṇādhipati saha-jātādhipati ti dve pi adhipatayo labbhanti. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaresu ārammaṇādhipati na labbhati saha-jātādhipati yeva labbhati. Tattha cittassa cittādhipateyyabhāvo sampayuttadhammānaṃ vasena vutto. Dvinaṃ pana cittānaṃ ekato abhāvena sampayuttacittassa cittādhipati nāma. Natthi tathā chandāḍīnaṃ chandādhipatiādayo.

455. Keci pana sace cittavato kusalaṃ hoti mayhaṃ bhavissati ti evaṃ yaṃ cittaṃ dhuraṃ katvā jeṭṭhakam katvā aparāṃ kusalacittaṃ<sup>2</sup> āyūhitam tassa taṃ purimaṃ cittaṃ cittādhipati nāma hoti. Tato āgatattā idaṃ cittādhipateyyaṃ nāmā ti evaṃ āgamanavaseṇā pi adhipatin nāma icchanti. Ayaṃ pana nayo neva pāliyaṃ na aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati, tasmā vuttanāyena 'eva adhipatibhāvo veditabbo. Imesu ca ekūnavīsatiyā mahānāyesu purime suddhikanāye vuttapari-māpān'eva cittāni ca navakā ca pāṭhavārā ca honti. Tasmā āṇasampayuttesu vuttapari-māpato vīsati-guṇo cittanavakavārābhedo veditabbo. Catūsu āṇavippayuttesu soḷasaguṇo ti ayaṃ tebhūmakakusale pa-kīṇṇakakathā nāmā ti.

Tebhūmakakusalāṃ niṭṭhitam.

456. Evaṃ bhavattayasampattinibbattakusalāṃ dassetvā idāni sabbabhavasamatikkamatāya lokuttarakusalāṃ dassetvā puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>3</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tattha lokuttaraṃ ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttaram? Lo-

<sup>2</sup> adhipatisampayuttam T.      <sup>2</sup> kusalaṃ cittaṃ T.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 277.

kam tarati ti lokuttaram, lokam uttarati ti lokuttaram, lokam samatikkamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati ti lokuttaram. Jhānam bhāveti ti ekacittakkhanikam appanājhānam bhāveti janeti vaḍḍheti. Lokato niyyāti vaṭṭato niyyāti ti niyyānikam. Niyyāti vā etenā ti niyyānikam. Tam samāgi puggalo dukkham parijānanto niyyāti, samudayam pajahanto niyyāti, nirodham sacchikaronto niyyāti, maggam bhāvento niyyāti. Yathā pana tebhūmakam kusalam vaṭṭasmiṃ cutipatisandhiyo ācinati vaḍḍheti ti ācayagāmi nāma hoti. Na tathā idam. Idam pana yathā ekasmiṃ purise aṭṭhārasahattham pākāram cinante aparo mahāmuggaram gahetvā tena citacitaṭṭhānam apacinanto vidhamsetto gaccheyya evam evam tebhūmakakusalena ācitā cutipatisandhiyo paccayavekallakaraṇena apacinantaṃ vidhamsetum gacchati ti apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānam pahānāyā ti. Ettha diṭṭhiyo eva diṭṭhigatāni gūthagataṃ muttagataṃ ti ādini viya dvāsaṭṭhiyū<sup>1</sup> vā diṭṭhinaṃ antogatatā diṭṭhisu gatāni ti pi diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhiyā va gataṃ etesan ti pi diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhisadisagamanāni diṭṭhisadisapavattāni ti attho. Kāni pana tāni ti? Sampayuttāni sakāyadiṭṭhi-vicikicchāsīlabbataparāmāsa-apāyagamanīya-rāgadosamohakusalāni. Tāni hi yāva paṭhamamaggabhāvanā tāva pavattisabhāvato<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhisadisagamanāni ti vuccanti. Iti diṭṭhiyo va diṭṭhigatāni. Tesam diṭṭhigatānam pahānāyā ti samucchadavasena pajahanatthāya. Paṭhamāyā ti gāṇanavasena pi paṭhamuppattivasena pi paṭhamāya. Bhūmiyā ti. Antarahitāya bhūmiyā ti ādisu tāva ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi bhūmi ti vuccati. Sukhabbhūmiyaṃ kāmavacare ti ādisu cittuppādo. Idha pana sāmānūphalam adhippetum. Tam hi sampayuttānam nissayabhāvato te dhammā bhavanti etthā ti bhūmi. Yasmā vā samāne pi lokuttarabhāve sayam<sup>3</sup> pi uppajjati na nibbānam viya apātubhāvam. Tasmā pi bhūmi ti vuccati.

Tassā paṭhamāya bhūmiyāpattiya ti sotāpattiṭṭhalasaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> Brahmajāla Sutta D. I. 2.

pavattasabbhāvato M.

<sup>2</sup> sabbabhāvato T.

<sup>3</sup> M. inserts bhavati.

khātassa paṭhamassa sāmānūaphalassa pattatthāya paṭilābhathāyā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

457. Viviccū ti samuccheda vivekavasena viviccitvā vinā hutvā. Idāni kiñcā pi lokiyajjhānam pi na vinā paṭipadāya ijjhati. Evam sante pi idha suddhikanayam pahāya lokut-tarajjhānam paṭipadāya saddhim yeva garum katvā de-setukāmatāya dukkhāpaṭipadam dandhābhiññān ti ādim āha.

Tattha yo ādito kilese vikkhambhento dukkhena sasaṅkhārena sappayogena kilamanto vikkhambheti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti. Yo pana vikkhambhitakileso vipassanā-parivāsam vasanto cirena maggapātubhāvaṃ pāpunāti tassa dandhā abhiññā hoti. Iti yo koci vāro dukkhāpaṭipado dandhābhiñño nāma kato. Katamam pana vāram rocesun ti? Yattha sakim vikkhambhitā kilesā samudācaritvā dutiyam pi vikkhambhitā puna samudācaranti tatiyam vikkhambhite pana tathā vikkhambhite ca katvā maggena samugghātam pūpeti imam vāram rocesum.

Imassa vārassa dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ti nāmam katam. Ettakena pana na<sup>1</sup> pākātam hoti. Tasmā evam ettha ādito paṭṭhāya vibhāvanā veditabbā.

Yo hi cattāri mahābhūtāni pariggahetvā upādārūpaṃ parigaṇhāti, arūpaṃ parigaṇhāti, rūpārūpaṃ pana parigaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto<sup>2</sup> vavatthāpeti vavatthāpīte ca nāmarūpe vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggam uppādetum sakkoti tassa pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā nāma hoti.

Aparo nāmarūpaṃ pi vavatthāpetvā paccaye parigaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto parigaṇhāti paccaye ca pariggahetvā vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena mag-

<sup>1</sup> na om. T.

<sup>2</sup> M. inserts: pariggahetum sakkoti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā nāma hoti. Pariggahitarūpassa pana vipassanāparivāse maggapātubhāvadandhatāya dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo pi rūpārūpaṃ pariggahetvā nāmarūpaṃ vavatthāpeto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto vavatthāpesi vavatthāpīte ca etc.

gaṃ uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīṇṇā nāma hoti.

458. Aparo paccaye pi pariggahetvā lakkhaṇāni paṭivijjhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto paṭivijjhanti. Paṭivijjhālakkhaṇo vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīṇṇā nāma hoti ti. Aparo lakkhaṇāni pi paṭivijjhivā vipassanānāne tikkhe sūre pasanne vahante uppannaṃ vipassanānikantiṃ pariyādiyamāno dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariyādiyati nikantiṃ ca pariyādiyivā vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīṇṇā nāma hoti. Imaṃ vāraṃ rocesuṃ, imassa vārassa etaṃ nāmaṃ kataṃ.

Iminā ca upāyena parato tisso paṭipadā veditabbā.

459. Phasso hoti ti ādisu anaññatāññassāmītiṃdriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo ti cattāri padāni adhikāni. Niddesavāre ca vitakkādiniddesesu maggaṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti ādini padāni adhikāni. Sesaṃ sabbam heṭṭhāvuttasadisam eva.

Bhummantaravasena pana lokuttaratā va idha viseso. Tattha anaññatāññassāmītiṃdriyaṃ ti anamatagge saṃsāravatṭe anaññatam amatapadam catusaccadhammam eva jānissāmi ti paṭipannassa iminā pubbābhogena uppannaṃ indriyaṃ. Lakkhaṇādini pañ'assa heṭṭhā paññindriye vuttanāyena<sup>3</sup> eva veditabbāni.

460. Sundarā pasatthā vā vācā sammāvācā. Vaciduccaritasamugghātikāya<sup>3</sup> micchāvācāviratiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. Sā pariggahalakkhaṇaviramanarasā micchāvācapahānapaccupaṭṭhānā.

461. Sundaro pasattho vā kammanto sammākammanto. Micchākammantasamucchedikāya paṇātipātādiviratiyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. So samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaviramana-raso micchākammantappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

462. Sundaro pasattho vā ājīvo sammā-ājīvo. Micchā-jīvaviratiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. So vodānalakkhaṇāyā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 277.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 283.

<sup>3</sup> vaciduccaritassa sam° M. vācī° T.

jivappavattiraso micchājivappahānapaccupatthāno. Api ca hetthā viratittaye vuttavasena p'ettha lakkhaṇādini vedittabbūni.

463. Iti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ vasena hetthā vuttaṃ maggapañcakaṃ idha maggaṭṭhakaṃ veditabbam yevāpanakesu ca imesaṃ abhāvo tathā karuṇāmuditānaṃ. Ime hi tayo dhammā pāliyaṃ āgatattā yevāpanakesu na gahitā, karuṇāmuditā pana sattārammaṇū, ime dhammā nibbānārammaṇā ti tā p'ettha na gahitā. Ayaṃ tava uddesavāre visesattho. Niddesavāre pana maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ ti. Ettha tava maggassa aṅgaṃ ti maggaṅgaṃ maggakoṭṭhāso ti attho.

Yathā pana araṇṇhe pariyāpannaṃ araṇṇāpariyāpannaṃ nāma hoti evaṃ magge pariyāpannaṃ ti maggapariyāpannaṃ maggasaṇṇissitaṃ ti attho.

464. Pītisaṃ bojjaṅgo<sup>1</sup> ti ettha pīti yeva sambojjaṅgo pītisaṃbojjaṅgo. Tattha bodhiyā bodhissa vā aṅgo ti bojjaṅgo idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Yā ayaṃ dhammasāmaggiyā lokuttaradhammakkaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhaccapattitthūnāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathūnuyogaucchedasasatābhinivesādīnaṃ anekesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtāya satidhammavicayaviriyapittipassaddhisamādhi<sup>2</sup> - upekkhāsāṅkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjihaṭi ti katvā bodhiṃ ti vuccati. Bujjihaṭi ti kilesasantānaṇiddaya utthahati cattāri vā ariyasaccāni paṭivijjihaṭi<sup>3</sup> nibbānaṃ eva vā sacchikaroti. Tassa dhammasāmaggiyāsāṅkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgo ti pi bojjaṅgo jhānaṅgamaggaṅgādini<sup>4</sup> viya. Yo p'esa yathāvuttappakārāya etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjihaṭi ti katvā ariyasāvako<sup>5</sup> bodhiṃ ti vuccati. Tassa bodhissa aṅgo ti pi bojjaṅgo senaṅgarathaṅgādayo viya. Ten' ahu aṭṭhakathācariyā: Bujjhanakassa puggalassa aṅgū ti bojjaṅgā<sup>6</sup> ti. Api ca bojjaṅgā ti<sup>7</sup> kenatthena bojjaṅgū? Bodhāya samvattanti ti bojjaṅgā, bujjhanti ti bojjaṅgā, anubuj-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 285, Papañcasūdani (Trenckner's transcript.) p. 97.

<sup>2</sup> passaddha° M.      <sup>3</sup> paṭivicaññati Pap.      <sup>4</sup> jhānaṅga-maggaṅgādayo Pap.      <sup>5</sup> ariyasāvako dhīti T.

<sup>6</sup> aṅgāni bojjaṅgāni T.

<sup>7</sup> bojjaṅgāni T.



jhanti ti bojjaṅgā, paṭibujjanti ti bojjaṅgā, sambujjanti ti bojjaṅgā ti.

Iminā paṭisambhidānayaṇā pi bojjaṅgattḥo veditabbo.

Pasattho sundaro ca bojjaṅgo sambojjaṅgo. Evaṃ pīti eva sambojjaṅgo pītisambojjaṅgo ti. Cittekaggatānid-desādisu<sup>1</sup> pi iminā va nayaṇa attho veditabbo.

465. Tesam dhammānan ti. Ye tasmiṃ samaye paṭi-vedham gacchanti catusaccadhammā tesam dhammānam anaṇṇātānam ti kiñcā pi paṭhamamaggena te dhammā nātā nāma honti. Yathā pana pakatiyā anāgatapubbam vihāram āgantvā vihāramajjhe tḥito pi puggalo pakatiyā anāgatabhāvam upādāya anāgatapubbam tḥānam āgato 'mhi ti vadati. Yathā ca pakatiyā apiladdhapubbam mālam pilandhitvā anivatthapubbam vattham nivāsetvā abhutta-pubbam bhojanam bhujjivā pakatiyā abhuttabhāvam upādāya 'abhuttapubbam bhojanam bhutto 'mhi' ti vadati evam idhā pi yasmā pakatiyā iminā puggalena ime dhammā na nātāpubbā tasmā ānātān ti vuttam. Adiṭṭhādisu pi es'eva nayo.

466. Tattha adiṭṭhānan<sup>2</sup> ti ito pubbe paññācakkhunā adiṭṭhānam appattānan ti adhigamanavasena appattānam. Aviditānan ti ānāyena na pākāṭakatānam. Asacchikātānan ti apaccakkhakātānam. Sacchikiriyāyā ti paccakkhakaranattham. Yathā ca iminā padena evaṃ sesehi pi saddhiṃ anaṇṇātānam ānāyā adiṭṭhānam dassanāya appattānam pattiyā aviditānam vedāyā ti yojanā kātabbā.

467. Catūhi vacīduccaritehi<sup>3</sup> ti ādisu vaci ti vaci-viññatti veditabbā. Tinnam dosānam yena kenaci dutṭhāni caritāni ti duccaritāni, vaciṭo pavattāni duccaritāni vacīduccaritāni, vaciyā vā nipphādītāni duccaritāni vacīduccaritāni, tehi vacīduccaritehi ārakā ramati ti ārati, vinā tehi ramati ti virati, tato tato paṭinivattā va hutvā tehi vinā ramati ti paṭivirati, upasaggavasena vā padaṃ vaḍḍhitam. Sabbam idam oramanabhāvas 'eva adhvacanam. Veram manāti vināseti ti veramanī. Idam pi oramanass 'eva revacanam.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 287—295.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 296.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 299.

Yāya pana cetanāya musāvādādini bhāsamāno karoti nāma ayaṃ lokuttaramaggavirati. Uppajjitvā taṃ kiriyaṃ kātum na deti kiriyāpathaṃ pacchindati ti (M. *inserts*: akiriyaṃ tathā taṃ karaṇaṃ kātum na deti karaṇapathaṃ pacchindati ti) a karaṇaṃ. Yāya ca cetanāya catubbidhaṃ vaciḍuccaritaṃ bhāsamāno ajjhāpajjhati nāma ayaṃ uppajjitvā tathā ajjhāpajjhitaṃ na deti ti anajjhāpatti velā anatikkamo ti. Ettha tāya velāyā ti ādisu tāva kalo velā ti āgato. Uruvelāyaṃ viharati ti ettha rāsi titha-dhammo velaṃ nātivattati<sup>1</sup> ti ettha sīmā idhā pi sīmā va. Anatikkamaṃ yaṭṭhena hi cattāri vaciḍuccaritāni velā ti adhippetāni iti. Yāya cetanāya cattāri vaciḍuccaritāni bhāsamāno velaṃ atikkamati nāma ayaṃ uppajjitvā taṃ velaṃ atikkamitaṃ na deti ti velā anatikkamo ti vuttā. Velāyati ti vā velā calayati<sup>2</sup> viddhaṃseti ti attho. Kim velāyati? Catubbidhaṃ vaciḍuccaritaṃ. Iti velāyanato velā<sup>3</sup>. Purisassa pana lītasukhaṃ na atikkamitvā vattati ti anatikkamo. Evam ettha padadvayavasena pi attho veditabbo.

Setum hanati ti setughāto. Catunnaṃ vaciḍuccaritānaṃ padaghāto paccayaghāto ti attho. Paccayo hi idha setū ti adhippeto. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: rāgūḍiko catunnaṃ vaciḍuccaritānaṃ paccayo vaṭṭasmiṃ puggalaṃ sinoti bandhati ti setu. Setussa ghāto setughāto, vaciḍuccaritasamugghātikāya viratiyā ti etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ayaṃ pana sammāvācā-saṅkhātā virati pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhati. Aññen 'eva hi cittaena musāvādā viramati, aññena pesuññādāhi. Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇo pana ekacittasmiṃ yeva labbhati, catubbidhāya hi vaciḍuccaritacetanāya padacchedaṃ kurumānā maggaṅgaṃ pūrayamānā ekā va virati uppajjati. Kāyaduccaritehi ti kāyato pavattehi kāyena vā nipphāditehi paṇātipātādāhi duccaritehi. Sesam purimānāyēva veditabbam.

468. Ayaṃ pi sammākamānantasaṅkhātā virati<sup>4</sup> pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhati. Aññen' eva hi cittaena paṇā-

<sup>1</sup> nātikkamati ti M.

<sup>2</sup> velā velāyati M.

<sup>3</sup> iti

velaṃ tato velā T. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 300.

tipātā viramati, aññena<sup>1</sup> adinnādānamicchācārehi. Lokutaramaggaikkhane pana ekacittasmim yeva labbhati ti. Ti-vidhāya hi kāyaduccarītacetanāya padacchedam kurumānā maggaṅgam pūrayamānā ekā va virati uppajjati.

469. Sammā-ājīvaniddese<sup>2</sup> akiriya<sup>3</sup> ti ādisu yāya cetanāya micchājīvam ājīvamāno kiriyaṃ karoti nāma ayaṃ uppajjitvā tam kiriyaṃ kātum na deti ti akiriya<sup>3</sup> ti iminā nayena yojanā veditabbā.

Ājivo ca nām'esa pāṭiyekko natthi. Vācākamantesu gahitesu gahito va hoti tappakkhikattā dhuvapaṭisevanavasena panāyaṃ tato nīharitvā dassito ti. Evaṃ sante sammā-ājivo sakiccako na hoti, aṭṭha maggaṅgāni na paripūreti. Tasmā sammā-ājivo sakiccako kātabbo aṭṭha maggaṅgāni paripūretabbāni ti tatrāyaṃ nayo. Ājivo nāma bhijjamāno kāyavacīdvāresu yeva bhijjati, manodvāre ājivabhedo nāma natthi, pūrayamāno pi tasmim yeva dvāradvaye pūrati, manodvāre<sup>4</sup> ājivapūranam nāma natthi. Kāyadvāre pana vitikkamo ājivahetuko pi atthi,<sup>5</sup> na ājivahetuko pi tathā vacīdvāre.

470. Tattha yaṃ rājarājamahāmattā khīḍḍapasutā sūrabhāvaṃ dassentā migavaṃ vā panthaduhanam<sup>6</sup> vā para-dāravitikkamaṃ vā karonti idaṃ akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ nāma, tato virati pi sammakammanto nāma. Yaṃ pi pana<sup>7</sup> ājivahetukaṃ catubbidham vacīduccaritaṃ bhāsanti idaṃ akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ nāma, tato virati pi sammāvūcā nāma. Yaṃ pana ājivahetu nesādamacchabandhūdayo pāpam<sup>8</sup> hananti adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ micchācaranti<sup>9</sup> ayaṃ micchā-ājivo nāma, tato virati sammā-ājivo nāma. Yaṃ pi lañcam<sup>10</sup> gahetvā musā bhaṇanti pesuññapharusasamphappalāpe pavattenti ayaṃ pi micchā-ājivo nāma, tato virati sammā-ājivo nāma.

Mahāsivatthero pan' āha: 'kāyavacīdvāresu vitikkamo

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 301.

<sup>2</sup> manodvāro T.

<sup>3</sup> M. omits atthi

na ājivahetuko pi.

<sup>4</sup> migamaṃ vā pantaduram

vā M. Comp. Kūṭadantasutta D. V. 11.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds na.

<sup>6</sup> vātam M.

<sup>7</sup> micchācāram caranti M.

<sup>8</sup> lavaṃ

C. G. lañjam M.

ājīva hetuko vā hotu no vā ājīva hetuko, akusalam kāyakkammam vacikkammam t'eva saṅkham gacchati, tato virati ti pi sammākamanto sammāvācā t'eva vuccati ti'. Ājivo kahan ti vutte<sup>1</sup> pana: 'tini kuhanavattthūni nissāya cattāro paccaye uppādetvā tesam paribhogō ti' āha.

471. Ayam pana koṭippatto micchājīvo, tato virati sammājīvo nāma ayam pi sammājīvo pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhati. Aññena 'eva hi cittena kāyadvāravittikkamā viramati, aññena vacīdvāravittikkamā. Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pana ekacittasmiṃ yeva labbhati, kāyavacīdvāresu hi satta-kammapathavasena uppannāya micchājīvasaṅkhātāya dus-sīlyacetanāya padacchedam kurumānā maggaṅgam pūrayamānā ekā va virati uppajjati ti ayam niddesavāre viseso. Yam pan' etam indriyesu anaññātāññassāmītindriyam vad-dhitam maggaṅgesu ca sammāvācādīni tesam vasena saṅgahavārena viriyindriyāni atthaṅgiko maggo ti vuttam. Suññatāvāro pākatiko yevā ti ayam tāva suddhikapaṭipadāya viseso. Ito param suddhikasūññatā suññatapaṭipadā suddhika-appaṇihitā appaṇihitapaṭipadā ti ayam desanābhedo hoti. Tattha suññatā ti lokuttaramaggassa nāmam. So hi āgamanato sagunato ārammanato ti tīhi kāraṇehi nāmam labhati. Katham? Idha bhikkhu anattato abhinivisitvā anattato saṅkhāre passati. Yasmā pana anattato diṭṭhamatten' eva maggavutthānam nāma na hoti aniccato pi dukkhato pi daṭṭhum eva vaṭṭati tasmā aniccam dukkham anattato ti tividham anupassanam āropetvā sammāsanto<sup>2</sup> carati, vutthānagāminī vipassanā pan'assa tebhūmike pi saṅkhāre suññato va passati, ayam vipassanā suññatā nāma hoti. Sā āgamanīyatthāne thatvā attano maggassa suññatā ti<sup>3</sup> nāmam deti. Evam maggo āgamanato<sup>4</sup> suññatā ti nāmam labhati.

472. Yasmā pana so rūgādīhi suñño tasmā saguṇen 'eva suññatā nāmam labhati nibbānam pi rūgādīhi suññattā suññatan ti vuccati. Tam ārammanam katvā uppannattā maggo ārammanato suññatā nāmam labhati, tattha sut-

<sup>1</sup> vuccante T.<sup>2</sup> sammāsanena T.<sup>3</sup> suññatan ti T.<sup>4</sup> āgatato T.

tantikapariyāyena saguṇato pi ārammaṇato pi nāmaṃ labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhidhammakathā pana nippariyāyadesanā. Tasmā na idha saguṇato vā ārammaṇato vā nāmaṃ labhati, āgamanato vā labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuraṃ, taṃ duvidhaṃ hoti vipassanāgamanam maggāgamanan ti.

Tattha maggassa āgataṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> vipassanāgamanam dhuraṃ, phalassa āgataṭṭhāne<sup>2</sup> maggāgamanam dhuraṃ, idha maggassa āgatattā vipassanāgamanam eva dhuraṃ jūtaṃ. Appaṇihitaṃ ti. Etthā pi appaṇihitaṃ ti maggass' eva nāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> idam pi nāmaṃ maggo ti<sup>4</sup> eva kāraṇehi labhati. Kathaṃ? Idha bhikkhu ādito<sup>4</sup> abhinivisitvā dukkhato va saṅkhāre passati.

473. Yasmā pana dukkhato diṭṭhamatten 'eva magga-  
vuṭṭhānaṃ nāma na hoti aniccato pi anattato pi daṭṭhū  
eva vaṭṭati tasmā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattato ti tividhaṃ  
anupassanaṃ āropetvā sammasanto carati, vuṭṭhānagāmini  
vipassanā paṇ'assa tebhūmikasaṅkhāresu paṇidhiṃ sosetvā  
pariyādiyitvā vissajjati, ayaṃ vipassanā appaṇihitā<sup>5</sup> nāma  
hoti. Sā āgamaṇyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa ap-  
paṇihitaṃ ti nāmaṃ deti, evaṃ maggo āgamanato appaṇi-  
hitaṇāmaṃ labhati.

474. Yasmā paṇ'ettha rāgadosamohapaṇidhaya natthi  
tasmā saguṇen' eva appaṇihitaṇāmaṃ labhati nibbānaṃ  
pi. Tesam paṇidhiṇam abhāvā appaṇihitaṃ ti vuccati. Taṃ  
ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannattā maggo appaṇihitaṃ ti nāmaṃ  
labhati, tattha suttantikapariyāyena saguṇato pi āram-  
maṇato pi nāmaṃ labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhi-  
dhammakathā pana nippariyāyadesanā. Tasmā na idha  
saguṇato vā ārammaṇato vā nāmaṃ labhati, āgamanato  
va labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuraṃ, taṃ duvidhaṃ  
hoti vipassanāgamanam maggāgamanan ti. Tattha mag-  
gassa āgataṭṭhāne vipassanāgamanam dhuraṃ, phalassa āga-

<sup>1</sup> āgamaṇyaṭṭhāne C. G.

<sup>2</sup> āgamaṇyaṭṭhāne C. G.

<sup>3</sup> etaṃ nāmaṃ M.

<sup>4</sup> ādito va dukkhato abhinivisitvā T.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 351—357.

taṭṭhāne maggāgamanam dhuraṃ, idha maggassa āgatattā vipassanāgamanam eva dhuraṃ jātam.

Nanu ca suññato animitto appaṇihito ti tīni maggassa nāmāni. Yath 'āha: tayo me bhikkhave vimokkhā suññatō vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇihito vimokkho ti.<sup>1</sup> Tesu idha dve magge gahetvā animitto kasinā na gahito ti? Āgamanabbhāvato. Animittavipassanā hi sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ dātum na sakkoti. Sammāsambuddho pana attano puttassa Rāhulatttherassa:

Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaḥ |

Tato mānābhisaṃmayā upasanto carissasi ti ||<sup>2</sup>

animittavipassanam kathesi. Vipassanā hi niccanimittam sukhanimittam atthanimittaṃ ca ugghāṭeti, tasmā animittā ti kathitā sā ca kiñcā pi tam nimittam ugghāṭeti sayam pana nimittadhammesu carati ti sanimittā va hoti, tasmā sayam āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ dātum na sakkoti.

475. Aparo nayo: Abhidhammo nāma paramatthadesanā animittamaggassa ca paramatthato hetu vekallam eva hoti. Katham? Aniccānupassanāya hi vasena animittavimokkho kathito tena ca vimokkhena saddhindriyam adhimattam<sup>3</sup> hoti, tam ariyamagge ekaṅgam pi na hoti amaggaṅgattā attano maggassa paramatthato va nāmaṃ dātum na sakkoti. Itaresu pana dvīsu anattānupassanāya tāva vasena suññato vimokkho, dukkhānupassanāya<sup>4</sup> vasena appaṇihito vimokkho kathito. Tesu suññatavimokkhena paññindriyam adhimattam<sup>5</sup> hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhena samādhindriyam. Tāni ariyamaggassa aṅgattā attano maggassa paramatthato nāmaṃ dātum sakkonti. Maggārammaṇattike pi hi maggādhipatidhammavibhajane chandacittānam adhipatikāle tesam dhammānam amaggato<sup>6</sup> ca maggādhipatibhāvo na vutto. Evansampadam idaṃ veditabban ti ayam ettha Atṭhakathāmuttako ekassa ācariyassa mativinicchayo.

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. 1891—91 p. 150. Dhs. p. 282. Mahāvuyt. 73.

<sup>2</sup> Suttanipāta 342.

<sup>3</sup> adhi-

vacanam matham T.

<sup>4</sup> ānupassanā M.

<sup>5</sup> adhimam-

nam T. adhimittam M.

<sup>6</sup> amaggaṅgattā M.

Evam sabbathā pi animittā vipassanā sayam āgamanīy-  
atthāne thatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ dātum na sakkoti  
ti animittamaggo na gahito.

476. Keci pana 'animittamaggo āgamanato nāmaṃ ala-  
bhanto pi Suttantapariyāyena sagunato' ca ārammaṇato'  
ca nāmaṃ labhati ti' āhamsu. Te idaṃ vatvā paṭikkhittā.  
Animittamagge sagunato ca ārammaṇato ca nāmaṃ la-  
bhante suññata-appaṇihitamaggā pi sagunato yeva āram-  
maṇato yeva ca idha nāmaṃ labheyyum, na pana labhanti.  
Kimkāraṇā? Ayaṃ hi maggo nāma dvīhi kāraṇehi nāmaṃ  
labhati sarasato<sup>3</sup> ca paccanikato ca sabhāvato ca paṭipak-  
khato cā ti attho. Tattha suññata-appaṇihitamaggā sara-  
sato<sup>4</sup> pi paccanikato pi nāmaṃ labhanti. Suññata-appaṇi-  
hitamaggā hi rūgādīhi suññā rūgapaṇidhiādīhi ca appaṇi-  
hitā ti evaṃ sarasato<sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ labhanti suññato ca attā-  
bhinivesassa paṭipakkho appaṇihito paṇidhissā ti<sup>6</sup> evaṃ  
paccanikato nāmaṃ labhanti. Animittamaggo pana rūgā-  
dinimittānaṃ niccanimittādīnaṃ ca abhāvena sarasato ca  
nāmaṃ labhati no paccanikato. Na hi so saṅkhāranimit-  
tārammaṇa-aniccānupassanāya<sup>7</sup> paṭipakkho. Aniccānupas-  
sanā pan'assa anulomabhāve thitā ti. Evam sabbathā pi  
Abhidhammapariyāyena animittamaggo nāma natthi ti.  
Suttantapariyāyena pan'esa evaṃ āharitvā dīpito. Yasmiṇi  
hi vāre maggavutthānaṃ hoti ti tīpi lakkhaṇāni ekāvajja-  
nena viya āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tiṇṇaṃ ca ekato āpātha-  
gamaṇaṃ nāma natthi. Kammatthānassa pana vibhūta-  
bhāvadīpanatthaṃ etaṃ vuttam. Ādito hi yattha katthaci  
abhiniveso hotu, vutthānagāmini pana vipassanā yaṃ yaṃ  
sammāsītva vutthāti tassa tass'eva vasena āgamanīyatthāne  
thatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ deti. Kathaṃ? Aniccādisu  
hi yattha katthaci abhinivisitvā itaram pi lakkhaṇadvayaṃ  
daṭṭhum vaṭṭati, evaṃ ekalakkhaṇadassanamatten'eva hi  
maggavutthānaṃ nāma hoti.<sup>8</sup> Tasmā aniccato abhinivittḥo

<sup>1</sup> saguṇā T.

<sup>2</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 156.

<sup>3</sup> sarato

C. G. <sup>4</sup> sarato C. G. <sup>5</sup> sarato pi M. C. G. <sup>6</sup> paṇidhiyā

ti M. <sup>7</sup> ārammaṇāya an<sup>o</sup> M. <sup>8</sup> hi vutthānaṃ nāma

na hoti M.

bhikkhu na kevalaṃ aniccato va vuṭṭhāti dukkhato pi vuṭṭhāti anattato pi vuṭṭhāti yeva. Dukkhatō anattato abhinivīṭṭhe pi es'eva nayo.

Iti ādīto yattha katthaci abhiniveso hotu, vuṭṭhānagāminī pana vipassanā yaṃ yaṃ sammāsītva vuṭṭhāti tassa tass'eva vasena āgamanīyatṭhāne tṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ deti ti.

477. Tattha aniccato vuṭṭhahantassa maggo animitto, dukkhato vuṭṭhahantassa appaṇihito, anattato vuṭṭhahantassa suññato ti evaṃ Suttantapariyāyena āharitvā dīpito. Vuṭṭhānagāminī pana vipassanā kim ārammaṇā? Lakkhaṇārammaṇā ti. Lakkhaṇaṃ nāma paññattigatikaṃ na vatṭabbadhammahūtaṃ. Yo pana aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tīpi lakkhaṇāni sallakkheti tassa pañca khandhā kaṇṭhe baddhakuṇapaṃ viya honti, saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ eva ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārato vuṭṭhāti. Yathā hi eko bhikkhu pattamaṃ kīpitukāmo pattavāṇijena pattamaṃ ābhatamaṃ disvā haṭṭhapaṭṭho 'gaṇhissāmi ti' cintetvā vimaṃsamāno chiddāni passēyya, so na chiddesu nirālayo hoti, patte pana nirālayo hoti evaṃ eva tīpi lakkhaṇāni sallakkhetvā saṅkhāresu nirālayo hoti saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ eva ñāṇena saṅkhārato vuṭṭhāti ti veditabbo.

Dussopamaṃ<sup>1</sup> pi es'eva nayo.

478. Iti Bhagavā lokuttarajjhānaṃ bhājento suddhika-paṭipadāya catukkanayaṃ pañcakanayaṃ ti dve pi naye āhari. Tathā suddhikasūññatāya suññatāpaṭipadāya appaṇihito appaṇihitapaṭipadāya pi tasmā<sup>2</sup> evaṃ āhari ti puggalajjhāsayena c'eva desanāvīlāsena ca tadubhayaṃ pi hetṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti ti ettha suddhika-paṭipadāya catukkapañcā-kavasen'eva dve nayā. Tathā sesesū ti sabbesu pi pañcasu koṭṭhāsesu dasa nayā bhājita. Tatr'idaṃ pakinnakaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca rūpārūpesu pañcasu |  
satta-aṭṭhaṅgapariṇāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimittaṃ paṭipadā paṭi ti. ||

479. Lokuttaramaggo hi ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Dussopame M.

<sup>2</sup> kasmā T.

<sup>3</sup> sattasu T.



vuṭṭhāti, ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti, arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti, arūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti.

Ekappahāreṇa pañcali khandhehi vuṭṭhāti satta-aṭṭhaṅga-paripāman<sup>1</sup> ti. So pañesa maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko pi hoti sattaṅgiko pi, bojjhaṅgā pi satta vā honti cha vā, jhānaṃ pana pañcaṅgikaṃ vā hoti caturaṅgikaṃ vā tivaṅgikaṃ vā. Evaṃ satta-aṭṭhadīnaṃ aṅgānaṃ paripāmo veditabbo ti attho.

Nimittaṃ paṭipadā pati ti tisu<sup>2</sup> nimittan ti yato pana niyato<sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti paṭipadā pati ti paṭipadāya ca adhipatino ca calanācalanaṃ<sup>4</sup> veditabbam.

480. Tattha ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti ti ādisu tāva idh'ekacco ādito va ajjhataṃ pañcasu khandhesu abhinivisati abhinivisitvā te aniccādito passati. Yasmā pana na suddha-ajjhataḍassanamatten' eva maggavuṭṭhānaṃ hoti bahiddhā pi datṭhabbam eva tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādiṇṇasaṅkhāresu<sup>5</sup> pi aniccaṃ dukkhamanattā ti passati. So kālena ajjhataṃ sammāsati kālena bahiddhā ti.<sup>6</sup> Tass' evaṃ sammāsato ajjhataṃ sammāsana-kāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati, evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pañ' assa<sup>7</sup> bahiddhā sammāsana-kāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pañ'assa bahiddhā sammāsana-kāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā c'eva ajjhataṃ ca vuṭṭhāne pi.

481. Aparo ādito va rūpe abhinivisati abhinivisitvā bhūtarūpaṃ ca upādārūpaṃ ca paricchinditvā aniccādito passati. Yasmā pana na suddharūpadassanamatten' eva vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti arūpaṃ pi datṭhabbam eva tasmā rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> \*pariyāman ti M.

<sup>2</sup> M. omits tisu.

<sup>3</sup> M. omits.

<sup>4</sup> adhipatito ca va lātā cala tam T.

<sup>5</sup> saṅkhāre M.

<sup>6</sup> M. omits ti.

<sup>7</sup> passa T.

katvā uppannaṃ vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññūpaṇ ca idaṃ arūpaṃ ti paricchinditvā aniccādito passati. So kālena rūpaṃ sammasati, kālena arūpaṃ, tass' evaṃ sammasato rūpasammasanakāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati ti evaṃ rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace paṇ' assa arūpasammasanakāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati evaṃ rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā ca rūpā ca vuṭṭhāne pi. Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti evaṃ abhinivisitvā evaṃ evaṃ vuṭṭhānakāle pana ekappahāreṇa pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti nāmā ti. Ayaṃ tikkhavipassakassa mahāpaññassa bhikkhuno vipassanā. Yathā hi chātajjhataṃ purisassa majjhe gūthapiṇḍaṃ tṭhapetvā nānaggarasabhojanapunnāṃ pātiṃ upaneyyum, so vyañjanaṃ hatthena viyūhanto taṃ gūthapiṇḍaṃ disvā 'kiṃ idan ti' pucchitvā 'gūthapiṇḍo ti' vutte 'dhi dhi apanethā ti' bhatte pi pātiyaṃ pi nirālayo hoti evaṃ sampadam idaṃ dattṭhabbaṃ. Bhojanapātidadassanasmim<sup>1</sup> hi tassa attamanakālo viya imassa bhikkhuno bālaputhujjanakālo, pañca khandhe ahaṃ mamā ti gahitakālo gūthapiṇḍassa dīṭṭhakālo viya, tinnāṃ lakkhaṇāṇaṃ sallakkhitakālo bhatte pi pātiyaṃ pi nirālayakālo viya, tikkhavipassakassa mahāpaññassa bhikkhuno yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pañcahi khandhehi ekappahāreṇa vuṭṭhitakālo veditabbo.

Satta-aṭṭhaṅgapariṇāman ti. Ettha ayaṃ vuttappabhedo aṅgapariṇāmo yathā hoti tathā veditabbo.

Saṅkhārūpekhā ñāṇaṃ eva hi ariyamaggaṃ bojjaṅgamaggaṅgajhānaṅgavisesaṃ niyameti. Keci pana therā bojjaṅgamaggaṅgajhānaṅgavisesaṃ pāda-kajjhānaṃ niyameti ti vadanti, keci vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā khandhā niyameti ti vadanti. Keci puggalajjhāsayo niyameti ti vadanti tesam pi vādesu ayaṃ saṅkhārūpekhāsaṅkhātā pubbabhāgā vuṭṭhānagāminī vipassanā va niyameti ti veditabbā.

482. Tatrāyaṃ anupubbakathā. Vipassanāniyameṇa hi

<sup>1</sup> Ghojanāpātidadassanasmim T.

sukkhavipassakassa<sup>1</sup> uppannamaggo pi samāpattilābhino jhānam pādakam akatvā uppannamaggo pi paṭhamam jhānam pādakam katvā pakinnakasaṅkhāre sammāsivā upāditamaggo pi paṭhamajjhānikā<sup>2</sup> ca honti, sabbesu satta bojjhaṅgāni aṭṭha maggaṅgāni pañca jhānaṅgāni honti tesam pi hi pubbhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekhāsahagatā pi hutvā vuṭṭhānakāle saṅkhārūpekhā bhāvappattā somanassasahagatā va hoti. Pañcakanaye<sup>3</sup> duttiyatiyacatutthajjhānāni pādakāni katvā upāditamaggesu yathākkamen' eva jhānam caturāṅgikam tivaṅgikam duvaṅgikam<sup>4</sup> va hoti. Sabbesu pana satta maggaṅgāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhaṅgāni. Ayam viseso<sup>5</sup> pādakajjhānaniyamena c'eva vipassanāniyamena ca hoti. Tesam pi hi pubbhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekhāsahagatā pi hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī somanassasahagatā va. Pañcamajjhānam pādakam katvā nibbattitamagge pana upekhācittakaggatavasena dve jhānaṅgāni bojjhaṅgamaggaṅgāni cha satta-meva. Ayam pi viseso ubhayaniyamavasena' eva hoti. Imasmin naye pubbhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā vā upekhāsahagatā vā hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī upekhāsahagatā ca. Arūpajjhānāni pādakāni katvā upāditamagge pi es'eva nayo.

Evam pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya ye keci saṅkhāre sammāsivā nibbattitamaggassa āsannapadese vuṭṭhitā samāpatti attano<sup>6</sup> sadisabhāvaṃ karoti bhūmivaṇṇo viya godhūvaṇṇassa.

483. Duttiyatheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vuṭṭhāya te te samāpattidhamme sammāsivā maggo nibbattito hoti tam tam samāpattisadisō va so<sup>7</sup> hoti sammāsitasamāpattisadisō ti attho.

Sace pana kāmāvacaradhamme sammāsati paṭhamajjhāniko hoti tatā pi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Kern Buddhisme I, 388.

<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam jhānikā T.

paṭhamajjhāniko hoti M.

<sup>3</sup> pañcakanayo T.

<sup>4</sup> M. omits duvaṅgikam.

<sup>5</sup> aṭṭaviseso T.

<sup>6</sup> attanā T.

<sup>7</sup> M. omits va so.

484. Tatiyatheravāde 'aho vat'āham sattaṅgikam maggaṃ pāpuneyyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ pāpuneyyaṃ ti' attano ajjhāsayānurūpena yaṃ yaṃ jhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā ye vā ye vā jhānadhamme sammasitvā maggo nibbattito taṃ taṃ jhānasadiso va hoti, pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ pana sammasitajjhānaṃ vā vinā ajjhāsayamatten'eva taṃ na ijjhati. Svāyaṃ attho Nandakovādasuttena dīpetabbo.<sup>1</sup>

Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: seyyathā pi bhikkhave tadahuposathe paṇṇarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā 'ūno nu kho cando punṇo nu kho cando ti' atha kho 'punṇo cando tveva hoti' evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva paripunṇasaṅkappā ca. Tāsaṃ bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatanāṃ yā pacchimikā bhikkhuni sā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Tāsu hi yassā bhikkhuniyā sotāpattiṭṭhalassa upanissayo sā sotāpattiṭṭhalen'eva paripunṇasaṅkappā ahosi. Yassā . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
arahattassa upanissayo sā arahatten'eva. Evaṃ eva attano ajjhāsayānurūpena yaṃ yaṃ jhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā ye vā ye vā jhānadhamme sammasitvā maggo nibbattito taṃ taṃ jhānasadiso va so hoti. Pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ pana sammasitajjhānaṃ vā vinā ajjhāsayamatten'eva taṃ na ijjhati ti etthā pi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanāyen'eva veditaṃ.

485. Tattha 'pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ'eva niyameti ti' evaṃ prādim Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgattheraṃ antevāsikā āhamsu: Bhante yattha tvaṃ pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ atthi tattha taṃ niyameṭṭha, yasmim pana pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ natthi tasmim arūpabhāve kim niyameṭṭhi ti āvuso? Tatthā pi pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ eva niyameṭṭhi. So hi bhikkhu aṭṭhasamāpattiṭṭhāni paṭhamajjhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā sotāpattimaggaphalāni nibbattetvā apparihaṇajjhāno kālaṃ katvā arūpabhāve<sup>2</sup> nibbatto paṭhamajjhānikāya sotāpattiṭṭhalasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā upari tīṇi maggaphalāni nibbatteti. Tassa tāni paṭhamajjhānikānaṃ'eva honti, dutiyajjhānikādisu pi es'eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Majjhimanikāya 146.

<sup>2</sup> arūpabhāve T.

Āruppe<sup>1</sup> tikacatukkajjhānaṃ uppajjati tañ ca kho lokut-taraṃ na lokiyaṃ, evaṃ tatthā pi pāḍakajjhānaṃ eva niya-meti āvuso ti sukathito bhante pañho ti.

486. Vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūta khandhā niyamenti. 'Yaṃ yaṃ hi sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ sadiso va maggo hoti ti' vādiṃ Moravāpivāsi-Mahādattattheraṃ pi antevā-sikā āhaṃsu: Bhante tumhākaṃ vāde doso paññāyati. Rūpaṃ sammasitvā vuṭṭhitabhikkhuno hi rūpasadisena avyākatena maggena bhavitabbaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ nayato pariggahetvā<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhitassa taṃ sadisena neva-saññānāsaññābhāvappattena<sup>3</sup> bhavitabbaṃ ti na āvuso evaṃ hoti. Lokuttaramaggo hi appanaṃ appatto nāma natthi, tasmā rūpaṃ sammasitvā vuṭṭhitassa aṭṭhaṅgiko somanas-sahagatamaggo hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samma-sitvā vuṭṭhitassā pi na sabbākārena tādiso va hoti, sat-taṅgiko pana upekkhāsahagatamaggo hoti ti.

'Puggalajjhāsayo niyameti ti' vādino Cūlābhayaṭṭherassa pi vādaṃ āharitvā Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatharassa kathayim-su.<sup>4</sup> So āha: Yassa tāva pāḍakajjhānaṃ atthi tassa puggalaj-jhāsayo niyametvā, yassa taṃ natthi tassa katarajjhāsayo niyamissati?<sup>5</sup> 'Nibbānassa<sup>6</sup> vuddhigavesanakālo<sup>7</sup> viya hoti ti' taṃ kathaṃ āharitvā Tipiṭaka-Cūlābhayaṭṭherassa ka-thayim-su. So 'pāḍakajjhānato idaṃ kathitaṃ āvuso ti' āha. Yathā pāḍakajjhānavato sammasitajjhānavato<sup>8</sup> pi tatth' eva veditabbaṃ.

487. Pañcamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya hi paṭhamādini samma-sato uppannamaggo paṭhamattheravādena pañcamajjhāniko dutiyatheravādena paṭhamādijjhāniko āpajjati ti dve pi vādā virujjhanti, tatiyavādena paṇ' ettha yaṃ icchatī<sup>9</sup> ti taṃ jhāniko hoti ti te ca vādā na virujjhanti ajjhāsayo ca satthako hoti ti.

Evaṃ tayo pi therā paṇḍitā vyattā buddhisampannā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> arūpe T.      <sup>2</sup> pariggahitvā M.      <sup>3</sup> M. *inserts* mag-gena.      <sup>4</sup> kathayamsum C. G.      <sup>5</sup> niyāmessayati M.

<sup>6</sup> nibbanassa T.      <sup>7</sup> vuddhigaveso M.      <sup>8</sup> sammasitana-vato T.      <sup>9</sup> icchasi C. G.      <sup>10</sup> sampannā vanne tesam

vā anantiṃ katvā T.

va, tena tesam vūdam tantim katvā t̥hapayimsu. Idha pana attham eva uddharitvā tayo p'ete vūde vipassanā va niyameti ti dassitam. Idāni nimittam paṭipadā pati<sup>1</sup> ti ettha evam aṅgapariṇāmato<sup>2</sup> maggassa uppādanakāle gotrabhū kuto vuṭṭhāti, maggo kuto ti? Gotrabhū<sup>3</sup> tāva nimittato vuṭṭhāti, pavattam chettum<sup>4</sup> na sakkoti. Ekato vuṭṭhāno h'esa maggo nimittato vuṭṭhāti pavattam pi chindati, ubhato vuṭṭhāno h'esa maggo ti cittato vuṭṭhāti pavattim pi chindati, ubhato vuṭṭhāno<sup>5</sup> h'esa tesam ayaṃ uppattinayo. Yasmiṃ hi vāre maggavutṭhānam hoti tasmim anulomam neva ekam hoti na pañcamam. Ekam hi āsevanam na labhati, pañcamam javanassa<sup>6</sup> āsannattā pavedhati. Tadā hi javanam papatitam<sup>7</sup> nāma hoti tasmā neva ekam hoti na pañcamam. Mahāpaññassa pana dve anulomāni honti tatiyaṃ gotrabhū catuttham maggacittam tīni phalāni tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam,<sup>8</sup> majjhimaṃ paññassa tīni anulomāni honti catuttham gotrabhū pañcamam maggacittam dve phalāni tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam, mandapaññassa cattāri anulomāni honti pañcamam gotrabhū chaṭṭham maggacittam sattamam phalam tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam. Tattha mahāpaññamandapaññānam vasena akathetvā majjhimaṃ paññavasena<sup>9</sup> kathetabbam.

488. Yasmiṃ hi vāre maggavutṭhānam hoti kiriyūhetukamanoviññānapadhātu<sup>10</sup> upekkhāsahagatā manodvārāvajjanam lutvā vipassanāgocare khandhe ārammaṇam katvā bhavaṅgam āvaṭṭeti.<sup>11</sup> Tadanantaram ten<sup>12</sup> āvajjanena gahitakhandhe gahetvā uppajjati paṭhamajavanam<sup>13</sup> anulomaññanam. Tan tesu<sup>14</sup> khandhesu aniccā ti vā dukkhā ti vā anattā

<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā vati C. T.

<sup>2</sup> aṅgaparimacato C. aṅgaparinamavato T.

<sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 157, Kern Buddhisme I, 387.

<sup>4</sup> jahitum C. G. chetum M.

<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhārato T.

<sup>6</sup> pañcamam bhavaṅgassa M. pañcamam pavahassa T.

<sup>7</sup> javanam patitam M. javanam javati tam C. G.

<sup>8</sup> gotaraṇam C.

<sup>9</sup> Mss. majjhapaññapaññassa.

<sup>10</sup> kiriyah<sup>o</sup> T.

<sup>11</sup> āvaddheti T.

<sup>12</sup> ten

eva M.

<sup>13</sup> paṭhamam jānam M.

<sup>14</sup> tattesu T.

ti vā pavattitvā olārikolārikam saccacchādakatamam<sup>1</sup> vinodetvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākaṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Tadanantaram uppajjati dutiyam anulomam tesu purimam āsevanam<sup>2</sup> dutiyassa purimam āsevanam hoti. Tam pi laddhāsevanattā<sup>3</sup> tikkham sūram pasannam<sup>4</sup> hutvā tasmim yev' ārammaṇe ten' ev'ākārena pavattitvā majjhimappamāṇam saccacchādakatamam vinodetvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākaṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Tadanantaram uppajjati tatiyānulomam tassa dutiyam āsevanam hoti tam pi laddhāsevanattā tikkham sūram pasannam hutvā tasmim yev' ārammaṇe ten' ev'ākārena pavattitvā tadavasesam anu-sahagatam saccacchādakatamam vinodetvā niravasesam katvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākaṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Evam tīhi anulomehi saccacchādakatame<sup>5</sup> va vinodite tadanantaram uppajjati gotrabhūṇānam<sup>6</sup> nibbānam ārammaṇam kurumānam.

489. Tatrāyam upamā:<sup>7</sup> Eko kira cakkhumā puriso nakkhattayogam jānissāmī ti rattibhāge nikkhamitvā candam passitum uddham olokesi,<sup>8</sup> tassa valāhakehi paṭicchannattā cando na paññāyittha, ath' eko vāto utthahitvā thūlathūle valāhake viddhamsesi aparo majjhime aparo sukhume, tato so puriso vigatavalāhake nabhe candam disvā nakkhattayogam aññāsi.

Tattha tayo valāhakā viya saccapaṭicchādakam thūlamajjhimasukhumam kilesandhakāram,<sup>9</sup> tayo vātā viya tīni anulomacittāni, cakkhumā puriso viya gotrabhūṇānam, cando viya nibbānam, ekekassa vātassa yathākkamena valāhakaviddhamsanam<sup>10</sup> viya ekekassa anulomacittassa saccapaṭicchādakatamavinodanam,<sup>11</sup> vigatavalāhake nabhe tassa purisassa visuddhacandaḍassanam viya vigate sacca-

<sup>1</sup> saccapaṭicchādakam C.    <sup>2</sup> anāsevanam T.    <sup>3</sup> laddham sevanattam T.

<sup>4</sup> suram pasantam T.    <sup>5</sup> °chadakatam C. G.

<sup>6</sup> Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. 1891—93 p. 157.    <sup>7</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism 281.

<sup>8</sup> ullokesi M.    <sup>9</sup> °andhakārā M.    <sup>10</sup> vātassa yatakkamena

valāhakattayaviddhamsanam M.    <sup>11</sup> °chādakatam

vinodanam C. G.

paṭicchādaṃ tame gotrabhūṇāṇassa visuddhanibbānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇaṃ. Yath' eva hi tayo vātā candapaṭicchādaṃ valāhake yeva viddhamsetuṃ sakkonti' na candaṃ datṭhuṃ evaṃ anulomāni saccapaṭicchādakatamaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva vinodetuṃ sakkonti na nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ.

Yathā so puriso candaṃ eva datṭhuṃ sakkoti na valāhake viddhamsetuṃ evaṃ gotrabhūṇāṇaṃ nibbānaṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti na kilesatamaṃ vinodetuṃ. Evaṃ anulomaṃ saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ hoti gotrabhūṇibbūnārammaṇaṃ.

490. Yadi hi gotrabhū anulomena gahitārammaṇaṃ gaṇheyya, puna anulomakaṃ<sup>2</sup> anubandheyyā ti maggavutṭhānaṃ eva bhaveyya. Gotrabhūṇāṇaṃ pana anulomassa ārammaṇaṃ agahetvā na apacchato pavattitaṃ<sup>3</sup> katvā sayaṃ anāvajjanam pi samānaṃ āvajjanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā evaṃ nibbattāhi ti<sup>4</sup> maggassa saṅghaṃ datvā viya nirujjhati. Maggo pi tena dinnāṃ saṅghaṃ amuñcitvā va avicisanti-vasena taṃ ṇāṇaṃ anuppabandhamāno anibbidhappubbaṃ<sup>5</sup> appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhamāno<sup>6</sup> va padālayamāno va nibbattati.

491. Tatrāyaṃ upamā: Eko kira issāso dhanusatamathake phalakasataṃ ṭhapēpetvā vattena mukhaṃ vethetvā saraṃ sannayhitvā cakkayante aṭṭhāsi. Aṇño puriso cakkayantaṃ avijjhitvā yathā<sup>7</sup> yadā issāsassa phalakaṃ abhimukhā<sup>8</sup> hoti tadā tattha daṇḍakena saṅghaṃ deti issāso daṇḍakasāṅghaṃ amuñcitvā va saraṃ khipitvā phalakasataṃ nibbijjhati<sup>9</sup> tattha daṇḍakasāṅghaṃ viya gotrabhūṇāṇaṃ, issāso viya maggaṇāṇaṃ, issāsassa daṇḍakasāṅghaṃ amuñcitvā va phalakasatavijjhanam viya maggaṇāṇassa gotrabhūṇāṇena dinnāṃ saṅghaṃ amuñcitvā va nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā anibbidhappubba-appadālitapubbānaṃ<sup>10</sup> lobhakkhandhādīnaṃ nibbijjhanapadālanam.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> anulomā na s° T.    <sup>2</sup> anulomataṃ T.    <sup>3</sup> pavattikaṃ T.

<sup>4</sup> nibbatti ti M.    <sup>5</sup> aniddhappubbaṃ G. C.    <sup>6</sup> nibbij-

jitaṃ M.    <sup>7</sup> yathā

om. T. M.    <sup>8</sup> phalakasataṃ abhimukhaṃ M.    <sup>9</sup> ni-

vijjhati T.    <sup>10</sup> anividdhaṃ T.    <sup>11</sup> nivijjhanap° T.



492. Bhūmiladdhavidhamsetusamugghātakarāṇa<sup>1</sup> ti pi etad eva. Maggassa hi ekam eva kiccaṃ anusayapajahanam,<sup>2</sup> so anusaye pajahante nimittā vuṭṭhāti nāma, pavattam chindati nāma. Nimittan ti rūpavedanāsaññāsaṅkhāraviññāṇanimittam.<sup>3</sup> Pavattam pi rūpavedanāsaññāsaṅkhāraviññāṇappavattam<sup>4</sup> eva tam duvidham hoti upādinnakam anupādinnakan ti.

Tesu maggassa anupādinnakato vuṭṭhānacchāyā dissati ti vatvā anupādinnakato vuṭṭhāti ti vadimsu.

Sotāpattimaggena hi cattāri diṭṭhisampayuttāni vicikicchāsahagatan ti pañca cittāni pahiyanti, tāni rūpam samuṭṭhāpenti, tam anupādinnakarūpakkhandho,<sup>5</sup> tāni cittāni viññāṇakkhandho, tam sampayuttā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā tayo arūpakkhandhā.

Tattha sace sotāpānassa sotāpattimaggo abhāvito abhavissa tāni pañca cittāni chasu ārammaṇesu pariyuṭṭhānam pāpuneyyum, sotāpattimaggo pana tesam pariyuṭṭhānappavattim<sup>6</sup> vārayamāno setusamugghātam<sup>7</sup> abhabbuppattikabhāvam kurumāno anupādinnakato vuṭṭhāti nāma.

493. Sakadāgāmi-maggena pana cattāri<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhivippayuttāni dve domanassasahagatāni<sup>9</sup> ti, olārikakāmarāgavyāpādasena cha cittāni pahiyanti ti. Anāgāmi-maggena anu-sahagatā kāmarāgavyāpādasena tāni eva cha cittāni pahiyanti, arahattamaggena<sup>10</sup> cattāri diṭṭhivippayuttāni ud-dhaccasahagatāṇi cā ti pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti. Tattha sace tesam ariyānam te maggā avibhāvita<sup>11</sup> assuttāni cittāni chasu ārammaṇesu pariyuṭṭhānam pāpuneyyum te pana tesam maggapariyuṭṭhānappavattam<sup>12</sup> vārayamānā setusamugghātam abhabbuppattikabhāvam kurumānā anupādinnakato vuṭṭhahanti nāma.

494. Upādinnakato vuṭṭhānacchāyā dissati ti vatvā upā-

<sup>1</sup> 'laddhavaṭṭha setu' M.    <sup>2</sup> M. *inserts* iti.    <sup>3</sup> viññāṇanimittam T. M.    <sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* nimittam pi rūpavedanāsaññāsaṅkhāraviññāṇapavattam.    <sup>5</sup> 'khandhe T.    <sup>6</sup> va nesam pariyuṭṭhānappavattim M.    <sup>7</sup> setas' C. G.    <sup>8</sup> 'magge cattāri M.    <sup>9</sup> dosamanassa' M.    <sup>10</sup> 'magge M.

<sup>11</sup> abhāvita T.    <sup>12</sup> maggā' M.

dīṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti ti pi vadimsu. Sace hi sotāpānassa sotāpattimaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā satta bhava anamatagge saṃsāravatṭhe<sup>1</sup> upādīṇṇakappavattam pavattissati evaṃ sotāpattimaggo upādīṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādīṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace sakadāgāmiṣṣa sakadāgāmiṃmaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā dve bhava pañcasu bhavesu upādīṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassū pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Olārikāni kāmarāgapatighasaṇṇojanāni olāriko kāmarāgānusayo patighānusayo ti ime pana cattāro kilese so maggo uppajjamāno va samugghāteti.<sup>2</sup> Idāni kuto sakadāgāmiṣṣa dve bhava ṭhapetvā pañcasu bhavesu upādīṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ sakadāgāmiṃmaggo upādīṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādīṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma.

495. Sace anāgāmiṣṣa anāgāmiṃmaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā ekam bhavam dutiyakabhava upādīṇṇakam pavatteyya.<sup>3</sup> Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Anusahagatāni kāmarāgapatighasaṇṇojanāni anusahagato kāmarāgānusayo patighānusayo ti ime pana cattāro kilese so maggo uppajjamāno va samugghāteti. Idāni kuto anāgāmiṣṣa ekam bhavam ṭhapetvā dutiyakabhava upādīṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ anāgāmiṃmaggo upādīṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādīṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace arahato arahattamaggo abhāvito abhavissa rūpārūpabhavesu upādīṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo ti ime pana atṭha kilese maggo uppajjamāno va samugghāteti. Idāni kuto khīṇāsavassa punabbhave upādīṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ arahat-

<sup>1</sup> M. *inserts*: upādīṇṇakakhandhappavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Tīni saṃyojanāni diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo ti ime pana pañca kilese sotāpattimaggo uppajjamāno va samugghāteti. Idāni kuto sotāpānassa satta bhava ṭhapetvā anamatagge saṃsāravatṭhe up<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> samugghāto ti T. <sup>3</sup> upādīṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya M.

tamaggo upādiṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādiṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sotāpattimaggo c'ettha apāya-bhavato vuṭṭhāti, sakadāgāmimaggo sugatikāma-bhaveka-desato, anāgāmimaggo kāmabhavato, arahattamaggo rūpārūpabhavato sabbabhavahi pi vuṭṭhāti evā ti vadanti. Imassa pan' atthassa vibhāvanattham ayaṃ pāli.

496. Sotāpattimaggañānena abhisankhāravīṇṇāpassa nirodhena satta bhava t̐apetvā anamatagge samsāre<sup>1</sup> ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti.

Sakadāgāmimaggañānena abhisankhāravīṇṇāpassa nirodhena<sup>2</sup> dve bhava t̐apetvā pañcasu bhavesu ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti. Anāgāmimaggañānena abhisankhāravīṇṇāpassa nirodhena ekam bhavam t̐apetvā dvīsu bhavesu ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti.

Arahattamaggañānena abhisankhāravīṇṇāpassa nirodhena rūpadhātuyā vā arūpadhātuyā vā ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti. Arahato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa carimaviṇṇāpassa nirodhena paññā ca sati ca nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti ti ayaṃ t̐ava nimitte vinicchayo.

497. Paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> pati ti. Ettha pana paṭipadā calati na calati ti? Calati. Tathāgatassa hi Sāriputtattherassa va cattāro pi maggā sukhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā ahesuṃ. Mahā-Moggallānattherassa paṭhamamaggo sukhapaṭipado khippābhiñño, upari tayo maggā dukkhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā. Kasmā? Niddābhibhūtattā. Sammāsambuddho kira sattāham daharakumārakam viya theram paribhari thero pi ekadivasam niddāyamāno nisīdi. Atha nam Satthā āha: Moggallāna Moggallāna pacalāyasi no tvaṃ brāhmaṇā ti. Evarūpassa hi mahābhiññappattassa sāvakassa

<sup>1</sup> samsāravatṭe M.

<sup>2</sup> nirodhe M.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti ti T

paṭipadā calati, sesānaṃ kiṃ na calissati? Ekaccassa hi bhikkhuno cattāro pi maggā dukkhapaṭipadā dandhābhiññā honti, ekaccassa dukkhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā, ekaccassa sukhapaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> dandhābhiññā, ekaccassa sukhapaṭipadā khippābhiññā, ekaccassa paṭhamamaggo dukkhapaṭipado dandhābhiñño hoti dutiyamaggo dukkhapaṭipado khippābhiñño tatiyamaggo sukhapaṭipado dandhābhiñño catutthamaggo sukhapaṭipado khippābhiñño ti. Yathā ca paṭipadā evaṃ adhipati ti calati, evaṃ ekaccassa pi bhikkhuno cattāro pi maggā chandādhigateyyā honti ekaccassa viriyādhigateyyā ekaccassa cittaḍdhigateyyā ekaccassa vimamsādhigateyyā, ekaccassa pana paṭhamamaggo chandādhigateyyo hoti dutiyo viriyādhigateyyo tatiyo cittaḍdhigateyyo catuttho vimamsādhigateyyo ti.

Pakiṇṇakakathā niṭṭhitā.

498. Idāni yasmā lokuttaraṃ kusalaṃ bhāvento na kevalaṃ upanijjhāyanatṭhena jhānaṃ eva bhāveti niyyānatṭhena pana maggaṃ pi bhāveti upatṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānaṃ pi padāhanatṭhena sammappadhānaṃ pi ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādaṃ pi adhipatīyatṭhena indriyaṃ pi akampīyatṭhena balam pi bujjanakatṭhena bojjhaṅgaṃ pi tathatṭhena saccam pi avikkhepatṭhena samatham<sup>3</sup> pi suññatattṭhena dhammam pi rūsatṭhena khandham pi āyatanatṭhena āyatanam pi suññasabhāvanissattatṭhena dhūtuṃ pi paccayatṭhena āhāraṃ pi phusaṇatṭhena phassaṃ pi vedayitatṭhena<sup>4</sup> vadaṇam pi sañjānanatṭhena saññaṃ pi cetanatṭhena cetanaṃ pi vijānanatṭhena cittaṃ pi bhāveti tasmā tesam ekūnavīsatiyānaṃ nayānaṃ<sup>5</sup> dassanaṭṭhaṃ puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>6</sup> ti ādi vuttaṃ. Evaṃ idaṃ pi bhāveti ti idaṃ pi bhāveti ti puggalajjhāsayena c'eva desanāvīlāsena ca vīsatiyā<sup>7</sup> nayā desitā honti. Dhammaṃ sotuṃ nisinnadevaparisaṃ hi ye upanijjhāyanatṭhena

<sup>1</sup> calissati ti M.

<sup>2</sup> dukkhap° T.

<sup>3</sup> sampam C. G.

samam M.

<sup>4</sup> vedasitatṭhena T.

<sup>5</sup> padānaṃ M.

om. T.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 358.

<sup>7</sup> vīsati M.

lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> kathite bujjhanti<sup>2</sup> tesam sappāya-  
vasena jhānaṃ ti kathitaṃ . . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
ye vijānanaṭṭhena cittaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> vutte bujjhanti tesam sappāya-  
vasena cittaṃ ti kathitaṃ. Ayam ettha puggalajjhāsaya,  
Sammāsambuddho pana attano buddhasubodhitāya<sup>3</sup> dasa-  
balacatuvesārajjacatupaṭisambhidatāya<sup>3</sup> cha-asādhāraṇā-  
ṇayogena ca desanaṃ yadicchakaṃ niyamevā dasseti,  
icchanto upanijjhāyanaṭṭhena lokuttarajjhānaṃ ti dasseti,  
icchanto niyyānaṭṭhena . . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
vijānanaṭṭhena lokuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti ayaṃ desanāvīlāso  
nāma.

Tattha yath' eva lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ ti vuttaṭṭhāne dasa  
naya vibhattā evaṃ maggādisu pi te yeva veditaḥḥā.

Iti viśatiyā ṭhānesu dasa dasa katvā dve nayasatāni  
vibhattāni honti.

499. Idāni adhipatibhedam dassetuṃ puna katame  
dhammā kusalā<sup>4</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tattha chandaṃ  
dhuraṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā nibbattitalokutta-  
raṃ jhānaṃ chandādhipeyyaṃ nāma. Sesesu pi es'eva  
nayo. Iti purimasmim suddhike dve nayasatāni chandā-  
dhipeyyādisu dve dve tīni sahasena bhājetvā paṭhama-  
maggam dassesi Dhammarājā.

### Paṭhamamaggo.

500. Idāni dutiyamaggādinam dassanaṭṭham puna ka-  
tame dhammā kusalā<sup>5</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tattha kāma-  
rāgavyāpādānaṃ patanubhāvāyā ti etesaṃ kilesānaṃ  
tanubhāvavattāya. Tattha dvīhi kāraṇehi tanubhāvo vedi-  
tabbo: Adhicuppattiyaṃ ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya ca. Sa-  
kadāgāmiṣṣa hi vaṭṭānusārimahājanass 'eva kilesā abhiṇ-  
ham na uppajjanti kadāci kadāci uppajjanti pi virāḷākārā<sup>6</sup>  
hutvā virāḷā vāpitakkhette āṅkurā viya uppajjamānā pi ca  
vaṭṭānusārimahājanass'eva maddantā pharantā chādentā

<sup>1</sup> om. T.    <sup>2</sup> cintanti T.    <sup>3</sup> sambhidā C. G.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs.  
§ 359—364.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 362.    <sup>6</sup> paṭirālākārā T.

andhakāraṃ karontā na uppajjanti. Dvīhi pana maggehi pahīnattā mandamandā uppajjanti tanukākārā<sup>1</sup> hutvā<sup>2</sup> abbhapaṭalam viya makkhikāpattam viya ca.<sup>3</sup> Tattha keci therā vadanti: Sakadāgāmiṣṣa kilesā kiñcā pi cirena uppajjanti<sup>4</sup> bahalā va hutvā uppajjanti tathā hi 'ssa puttā ca dhītarō ca dissanti ti. Etam pana appamāṇam. Putta-dhītarō hi aṅgappaccāṅgaparāmasanamattena<sup>5</sup> pi honti, dvīhi pana maggehi pahīnattā,<sup>6</sup> natthi kilesānaṃ bahalā, dvīhi eva kīraṇehi'ssa kilesānaṃ patanubhāvo veditabbo adhiccuppattiyā ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya cā ti.

Dutiyāyā ti gāṇanavasena pi dutiyuppativasena pi dutiyāya bhūmiyāpattiyā ti sāmānñaphalassapaṭilābh-atthāya tatiyacatutthāsu<sup>7</sup> pi es'-eva nayo. Visesamattam yeva pana vakkhāma: ānñindriyaṃ ti ajānanaka-indriyaṃ paṭhamamaggena nātamariyādam<sup>8</sup> anatikkamitvā tesam yeva tena maggena nātānam<sup>9</sup> catusaccadhammānam jānanaka-indriyaṃ ti vuttam hoti. Niddesavāre pi'ssa iminā nāyena'attho veditabbo.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi iminā saddhiṃ nav' indriyāni honti, sesam purimanāyena'eva veditabbam.

### Dutiyamaggo nīṭṭhito.

501. Tatiye<sup>10</sup> anavasesappahānāyā ti tesam yeva sakadāgāmimaggena tanubhūtānaṃ saññojanānaṃ nissesa-pajahanatthāya.

502. Catutthe<sup>11</sup> rūparāga-arūparāga-māna-uddhacca-avijjāya anavasesappahānāyā ti etesam pañcanam uddhambhāgiyasaññojanānaṃ<sup>12</sup> nissesappahānatthāya<sup>13</sup> tattha rūparāgo ti rūpabhava chandarāgo arūparāgo arūpabhava chandarāgo māno arahattamaggavajjhakamāno<sup>14</sup> eva

<sup>1</sup> tanutākārā T.    <sup>2</sup> M. omits hutvā.    <sup>3</sup> comp. Childers Dictionary p. 416a.    <sup>4</sup> uppatti T.    <sup>5</sup> °marāmasanam° M.

<sup>6</sup> pahīnatthā T.    <sup>7</sup> catutthesu M.    <sup>8</sup> nānamariyādam T.    <sup>9</sup> nānānam T.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 363.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 364.    <sup>12</sup> Visudhimagga p. 159. Mahāparinibbānas. p. 19.    <sup>13</sup> pajahanatthāya M.    <sup>14</sup> māno ti

arahattamaggajjhavako māno M.

tathā uddhaccāvijjā imesu pi dvīsu maggesu navamam aññindriyaṃ eva hoti.

503. Sabbamaggesu padapaṭipāṭiyā samasaṭṭhi padāni catūhi apanṇakaṅgehi saddhiṃ catusaṭṭhi honti, asam-bhinnato pana tettiṃsa koṭṭhāsavārā suññatavārā pākāṭikā eva. Yathā ca paṭhamamagge evaṃ dutiyādisu pi naya-sahassam evā ti cattāro magge catūhi nayasahasseehi bhā-jetvā dassesi Dhammarāja.

Saccavibhaṅge pana saṭṭhi nayasahassāni lokuttarāni imesaṃ eva vasena nikkhattāni, satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅge visati nayasahassāni lokuttarāni, sammappadhānavibhaṅge vīsati, iddhipūdavibhaṅge dvattiṃsa, bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge dvattiṃsa, maggavibhaṅge aṭṭhaviṣati nayasahassāni lokuttarāni ime-saṃ eva vasena nikkhattāni. Idha pana catūsu maggesu cattāro<sup>1</sup> va nayasahassāni tesu paṭhamajjhānike paṭhama-magge aṭṭhaṅgāni bhājitāni tathā dutiyādisu.

504. Tattha paṭhamamagge sammādiṭṭhi-micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati ti sammādiṭṭhisammāsāṅkappādayo pi micchā-sāṅkappādinam pajahanaṭṭhen'eva veditabbā. Evaṃ sante paṭhamamaggen'eva dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahinattā upari maggattayena pahātabbā diṭṭhi nāma natthi tattha sammādiṭṭhi ti nāmaṃ kataṃ hoti ti. Yathā viṣaṃ atthi vā hotu mā vā agado agado t'eva vuccati evaṃ micchā-diṭṭhi atthi vā hotu mā vā ayaṃ sammādiṭṭhi eva nāma. Yadi evaṃ nāma mattam ev'etaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> uparimaggattaye pana sammādiṭṭhiyā kiccābhāvo āpajjati maggaṅgāni na paripūrenti ti tasmā sammādiṭṭhi sakiccakā kātābbā mag-gaṅgāni pūretābbāni ti sakiccakā c'ettha sammādiṭṭhi yathā lābhaniyameva dipetābbā. Uparimaggattayavajjho hi eko māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati, sā taṃ mānaṃ paja-hati ti sammādiṭṭhi. Sotāpattimaggasmiṃ hi sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, sotāpannassa pana sakadāgāmi-maggavajjho māno atthi<sup>3</sup> taṃ mānaṃ pajahati ti sammā-diṭṭhi tass'eva satta-kusalacittasahajāto saṅkappo atthi, teḥ' eva cittehi vācaṅgacopanaṃ atthi, kāyaṅgacopanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> cattāri yeva M.      <sup>2</sup> nāma mayam nanam evekaṃ hoti T.

<sup>3</sup> M. *inserts* so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati.

atthi, paccayaparibhogo atthi, saha-jātavūyāmo atthi, assa-tisabhāvo atthi, saha-jāta-citte-kaggatā atthi, ete micchāsāṅkappādayo nāma. Sakadāgāmimagge sammāsāṅkappādayo tesam pahānena sammāsāṅkappādayo ti veditabbā.

505. Evaṃ sakadāgāmimagge atth' aṅgāni sakiccakāni katvā āgatāni. Sakadāgāmiṣṣa anāgāmimagga-vajjho māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Tass' eva sattahi cittehi saha-jātasāṅkappādayo tesam pahānena anāgāmimagge atthannam aṅganam sakiccakatā veditabbā. Anāgāmiṣṣa arahattamagga-vajjho māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Yāni pan' assa pañca akusalacittāni tehi saha-jātā saṅkappādayo tesam<sup>1</sup> pahānena arahattamagge atthannam aṅganam sakiccakatā veditabbā.

506. Imesu ca<sup>2</sup> maggesu paṭhamamaggena cattāri saccāni diṭṭhāni uparimaggattayam diṭṭhakam eva passati aditṭhakam passati ti<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhakam eva passati ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> ācariyānam samānattakathā.

Vidaṇḍavādi<sup>5</sup> pan' āha: aditṭham passati ti so vattabbo. Paṭhamamagge katamam indriyam bhūjesi ti jānamāno anaññātānñassāmītindriyam ti vakkhati. Uparimaggesu<sup>6</sup> katarān ti rutte pi aññindriyam vakkhati.

So vattabbo: aditṭhasaccadassane sati uparimaggesu pi anaññātānñassāmītindriyam eva bhūjehi evaṃ te pañho samessati ti kilese pana añño añño<sup>7</sup> pajahati pahūne eva pajahati ti aññehi añño pajahati<sup>8</sup>. Yadi añño añño<sup>9</sup> appahīnakilese pajahati saccāni pi aditṭhūn' eva passati ti evaṃvādi puggalo idaṃ pucchitabbo. Saccāni nāma katv ti jānamāno<sup>10</sup> cattāri ti vakkhati.

So vattabbo: tava vāde solasa<sup>11</sup> saccāni āpajjanti, tvaṃ buddhehi pi aditṭham passasi. Bahusaccako nāma tvaṃ<sup>12</sup> mā gaṇhi, saccadassanam nāma apubbam natthi, kilese pana appahīne pajahati.

<sup>1</sup> kesam T.    <sup>2</sup> catūsu M.    <sup>3</sup> aditṭhakam passati ti om. T.

<sup>4</sup> na aditṭham passati ti ayaṃ M.    <sup>5</sup> vitaddhavādi G. vitāṇḍavādi M.

<sup>6</sup> magge M.

<sup>7</sup> añño añño M.

<sup>8</sup> añño añño pajahati ti M.    <sup>9</sup> añño añño M.    <sup>10</sup> jānanto

T. M.    <sup>11</sup> tava vā deso solasa T.    <sup>12</sup> tam evaṃ M.



507. Tattha tattha saddadassanassa apubbabhāve peḷopamam nāma<sup>1</sup> gahitam. Ekassa kira cattāro ratanapeḷā sārāgabbhe ṭhapitā. So rattibhāge peḷāsu uppannakicco dvāram vivaritvā dīpam jāletvā dīpena vihate andhakāre peḷāsu pākāṭabhāvaṃ gatāsu tāsū kiccam katvā dvāram pidahitvā gato puna andhakāram avatthari dutiyavāre pi tatiyavāre pi tath' eva akāsi<sup>2</sup>. Catutthakavāre vivaṭe andhakāre peḷā na paññāyanti ti vimaṃsantass' eva suriyo ugacchi. Suriyobhāsenā vigate andhakāre peḷāsu kiccam katvā pakkāmi. Tattha cattāro peḷā viya cattāri saccāni, tāsū kicce uppannavivaraṇakālo viya sotāpattimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, andhakāram viya saccacchādakatamam, dīpobhāso viya sotāpattimaggobhāso, vihate<sup>3</sup> andhakāre tassa purisassa peḷānam<sup>4</sup> pākāṭabhāvo viya maggaññāssa saccānam pākāṭabhāvo,<sup>5</sup> maggaññāssa pākāṭāni<sup>6</sup> maggasamaṅgipuggalassa pākāṭān' eva<sup>7</sup> honti, peḷāsu kiccam katvā gatakālo viya sotāpattimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇam viya uparimaggattayavajjhasaccacchādakatamam. Dutiyavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya sakadāgāmimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, dīpobhāso viya sakadāgāmimaggobhāso, peḷāsu kiccam katvā gatakālo<sup>8</sup> viya sakadāgāmimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇam viya uparimaggadvayavajjhasaccacchādakatamam.<sup>9</sup> Tatiyavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya anāgāmimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, dīpobhāso viya anāgāmimaggobhāso, peḷāsu kiccam katvā gatakālo viya anāgāmimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇam viya upari-arāhattamaggavajjhasaccacchādakatamam. Catutthavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya arāhattamaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, suriyuggamanam viya arāhattamagguppādo, andhakāravigamanam viya arāhattamaggasaccacchādakatamam vinoda-

<sup>1</sup> peḷopamam nāmam M. pelepamam T. <sup>2</sup> ākāsi T.

<sup>3</sup> vihato M. <sup>4</sup> pelakam T. <sup>5</sup> pākāṭabhāvo T. <sup>6</sup> pākāṭāni T.

<sup>7</sup> Mss. pākāṭā nā va.

<sup>8</sup> gatakāle T.

<sup>9</sup> °maggattaya° T.

nam, vihate andhakāre tassa peḷānam pākātabbhāvo<sup>2</sup> viya arahattamaggañāṇassa catunnam saccānam<sup>3</sup> pākātabbhāvo<sup>3</sup>, ñāṇassa pākāṭāni pana puggalassa pākāṭān'eva honti, peḷāsu kiccāṃ katvā gatakālo viya arahattamaggassa sabba-kilese khepanam, suriyuggamanato paṭṭhūya ālokass' eva pavattikālo<sup>4</sup> viya arahattamaggassa uppannakālo paṭṭhūya puna saccacchādatamabhāvo. Idam tāva saccadassanassa apubbabhāve<sup>5</sup> opammam diṭṭhakam<sup>6</sup> eva hi passati. kilese pana añño aññe pajahati ti.

508. Ettha rajakopamam nāma gahitam. Eko<sup>7</sup> puriso kiliṭṭham vattham rajakassa adāsi. Rajako<sup>8</sup> ūsarakhāraṃ chāriyakhāraṃ gomayakhāraṃ ti tayo khāre datvā khārehi khāditabhāvañ ñatvā udaye vikkhāletvā oḷārikoloḷārikam malam pavāhesi. Tato na tāva parisuddham ti duttiyam pi tath' eva khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā tato saṇhatarāṃ malam pavāhesi tato na tāva parisuddham ti. Tattiyaṃ pi te khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā tato saṇhatarāṃ malam pavāhesi tato na tāva parisuddham ti. Catuttham pi te khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā amsu-abbhantaragatam pi nissesaṃ malam pavāhetvā sāmikassa adāsi. So gandhakarāṇḍake pakkipitvā icchiticchitakāle paridahati. Tattha kiliṭṭham vattham viya kilesānugatam cittaṃ, tividhakhāradānakālo<sup>9</sup> viya tisu anupassanāsu kammappavattanakālo, udaye vikkhāletvā oḷārikamalappavāhanam viya sotāpattimaggena oḷārikasaññojanadvayakkhepanam, na tāva parisuddham vatthan ti pana khārattayadānam viya pañcakilēsaṃ khepanam, duttiyaṃ pi tesāṃ khārānaṃ anuppādanam viya na tāva parisuddham idam cittaṃ ti tāsū yeva tisu anupassanāsu kammappavattanam. Tato (M. *inserts* nāti) saṇhatarāmalappavāhanam viya sakadāgāmmimaggena oḷārikasaññojanadvayakkhepanam, tato na tāva parisuddham vatthan ti puna khārattayadānam viya na tāva parisud-

<sup>1</sup> pākātabh° T.

<sup>2</sup> arahattamaggassa vipassanābhiniharānakālo suriyuggamanañāṇassa catunnam saccānam M.

<sup>3</sup> pākātabh° T.

<sup>4</sup> pattikālo T.

<sup>5</sup> apubbabhāvo C. G.

<sup>6</sup> opammadiṭṭh° T.

<sup>7</sup> Comp. Aṅguttara III. 70. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Rajake T.

<sup>9</sup> °kāle T.

dham idam cittan ti tāsū yeva tīsu anupassanāsū kammappavattanam, tato saṃhataramalappavāhanam viya anāgāmi-maggena anusahagatasaññojanadvayakhepanam, na tīva purisuddham vatthan ti puna khārattayadānam viya na tīva parisuddham idam cittan ti tāsū yeva tīsu anupassanāsū kammappavattanam, tato vikkhālanena aṃsu-abbhantara-gate male pavāhetvā parisuddhassa rajatapattasadisassa<sup>1</sup> gandhakaraṇḍake nikkhittassa vatthassa icchiticchitakkhāpe paridahanam viya arahattamaggena atthannam kilesānaṃ khepitattā parisuddhakhināsavacittassa icchiticchitakkhāpe phalasamāpattivihārena vītināmanam idam. Añño aññe<sup>2</sup> kilese pajahati ti ettha opammaṃ vuttam pi c'etaṃ. Seyyathū pi āvuso vattham saṅkiliṭṭham malaggahitaṃ, tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadaññeyyū, tam enaṃ rajako ūse vā khāre vā gomaye vā khāre vā sammadditvā<sup>3</sup> acche uḍake vikkhāleti kiñcā pi taṃ hoti vattham parisuddham pariyodātaṃ, atha khvassa hoti yeva anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato, tam enaṃ rajako sāmikānaṃ deti, tam enaṃ sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nikkhipanti yo pi 'ssa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi 'ssa samugghātāṃ gacchati evaṃ eva kho āvuso kiñcā pi ariyasāvakassa pañc' orambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti. Atha khvassa hoti yo<sup>4</sup> pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato asmi ti māno asmi ti chando asmi ti anusayo asamūhato so aparena<sup>5</sup> samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī<sup>6</sup> viharati. Iti rūpam itī rūpassa samudayo itī rūpassa atthagamo itī vedanā itī saññā itī saṅkhārā itī viññāṇaṃ itī viññāṇassa samudayo itī viññāṇassa atthagamo ti tass' imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandesu udayabbayānupassino<sup>7</sup> viharato yo pi 'ssa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato asmi ti māno asmi ti chando asmi ti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātāṃ gacchati ti.

<sup>1</sup> rajanapaccasadis° T.      <sup>2</sup> aññe añño M.      <sup>3</sup> samunditvā C. G.      <sup>4</sup> yeva T.      <sup>5</sup> so payena M.      <sup>6</sup> udabbayānup° C. G. udayappahānupassī M.      <sup>7</sup> udayappayā° M.

Tattha sotāpattimaggena pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti saddhiṃ cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammeḥi, saka-dāgāmimaggena dve domanassasahagatacittāni tanūni bhavanti saddhiṃ cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammeḥi, anāgāmimaggena<sup>1</sup> tāni yeva pahiyanti saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammeḥi, arahattamaggena pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti saddhiṃ cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammeḥi. Imesaṃ dvādasannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahinakālato paṭṭhāya khīṇāsavassa cittaṅgavasena puna pacchato vattakakilesa<sup>2</sup> nāma na hoti.

509. Tatṭha 'idaṃ opammaṃ: Eko kira mahārājā paccante ārakkhaṃ datvā mahānagare issariyaṃ anubhavanto vasati. Ath'assa paccanto kuppi. Tasmiṃ samaye<sup>3</sup> dvādasa cora-jeṭṭhakā anekehi purisasahasseehi saddhiṃ raṭṭhaṃ vilumpanti. Paccantavāsino mahāmattā 'paccanto kupito ti' rañño pahiniṃsu. Rājā 'vissatthā gāṇhatha, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ kattabbaṃ karissāmi ti' sūsaṇaṃ pahini. Te paṭhamasampahāreṇa<sup>4</sup> eva anekehi purisasahasseehi saddhiṃ pañca corajeṭṭhake ghātayiṃsu, sesā satta janā attano parivāre gaheṭvā pabbataṃ pavasiṃsu. Amaccā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño pesayiṃsu. Rājā 'tumhākaṃ kattabbaṃ yuttaṃ ahaṃ jānissāmi te pi gāṇhathā ti' dhaṇaṃ pahini. Te duttiyasampahāreṇa<sup>5</sup> dve corajeṭṭhake pabarayiṃsu<sup>6</sup> parivāre pi tesāṃ dubbale akāṃsu. Te sabbe pi palāyitvā pabbataṃ pavasiṃsu. Tam pi pavattiṃ amaccā rañño pesayiṃsu. Puna rājā 'vissatthā<sup>7</sup> gāṇhantū ti' dhaṇaṃ pahini.<sup>8</sup> Te tatiyasampahāreṇa saddhiṃ sahāyapurisehi<sup>9</sup> dve corajeṭṭhake ghātayitvā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño pesayiṃsu. Puna rājā 'avasese<sup>10</sup> vissatthā gāṇhantū ti' dhaṇaṃ pesesi. Te catutthakasampahāreṇa saparivāre pañca corajeṭṭhake ghātayiṃsu, dvādasannaṃ corajeṭṭhakānaṃ ghātita-kālato<sup>11</sup> paṭṭhāya koci coro nāma natthi, khamā jānapadā ure putte naccantā<sup>12</sup> maññe viharanti, rājā vijitasāṅgāmeḥi<sup>13</sup> yodhehi

<sup>1</sup> 'maggenā ti T.<sup>2</sup> pavattaka° M.<sup>3</sup> om. M.<sup>4</sup> hanimṣu M.<sup>5</sup> vipassatthā T.<sup>6</sup> panihi C. G.<sup>7</sup> saḥassa° M. sabhāyap° T.<sup>8</sup> avaseso vipassatthā T.<sup>9</sup> ghatitakālato T.<sup>10</sup> nantā M.<sup>11</sup> jivita° M.

parivuto varapāsādagato mahāsampattip anubhavi. Tattha mahanto<sup>1</sup> rājā viya Dhammarājā, paccantavāsino amaccā viya yogāvacarakulaputtā, dvādasa corajettḥakā viya dvādasa akusalacittāni, tesam sahāyā anekasahassapurisā viya cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapūpadhammā, 'rañño paccanto kupito ti' pahitakālo viya ārammaṇe kilesesu uppannesu 'bhante me kilesu uppanno ti' satthu ārocanakālo, 'vissatthā gaṇhantū ti' dhanadānaṃ viya 'kilese niggaṇṇa bhikkhū ti' Dhammarañño kammaṭṭhānācikkhānaṃ, saparivārānaṃ pañcannaṃ corajettḥakānaṃ ghātanakālo<sup>2</sup> viya sotāpattimaggena sampayuttānaṃ pañcannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahānaṃ, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Sammāsambuddhassa paṭiladdhaṃ guṇārocanam,<sup>3</sup> 'sesake ca gaṇhantū ti' puna dhanadānaṃ viya Bhagavato sakadāgāmimaggassa vipassanācikkhānaṃ, dutiyasampahārena saparivārānaṃ dvinnāṃ corajettḥakānaṃ dubbalikaraṇaṃ viya sakadāgāmimaggena<sup>4</sup> sasampayuttānaṃ dvinnāṃ domanassacittānaṃ tanubhāva-karaṇaṃ, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Tathāgatassa paṭiladdhaguṇārocanam, 'vissatthā<sup>5</sup> gaṇhantū ti' dhanadānaṃ viya Bhagavato anāgāmimaggassa vipassanācikkhānaṃ, tatiyasampahārena saparivārānaṃ dvinnāṃ corajettḥakānaṃ ghātaṇaṃ viya anāgāmimaggena sampayuttānaṃ dvinnāṃ domanassacittānaṃ pahānaṃ, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Tathāgatassa paṭiladdhaṃ guṇārocanam,<sup>6</sup> 'vissatthā gaṇhantū ti' pana dhanadhānaṃ viya Bhagavato arahattamaggassa vipassanācikkhānaṃ, catutthasampahārena<sup>7</sup> saparivārānaṃ pañcannaṃ corajettḥakānaṃ ghātita-kālato paṭṭhāya janapadassa khemakālo viya arahattamaggena sampayuttesu pañcasu akusalacittesu pahinesu dvādasannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahinakālato paṭṭhāya puna cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakassa akusaladhammassa abhāvo, rañño vijitasāṅgāmassa<sup>8</sup> amaccagaṇaparivutassa varapāsāde mahāsampattianubhavanaṃ viya klūpāsavaparivutassa<sup>9</sup> Dhammarañño suññata-animitta-appaṇihitabhedesu samāppatti-

<sup>1</sup> mahante T.<sup>2</sup> ghātita° M.<sup>3</sup> guṇārocanam T.<sup>4</sup> °magge T.<sup>5</sup> vissatvā T.<sup>6</sup> guṇārocanam T.<sup>7</sup> catutthasampayuttāhārena T.<sup>8</sup> jivita° M.

sukhesu icchiticchitaphalasaṃpattisukhānubhavaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ ti.

Kusalā dhammā ti padassa vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

510. Idāni akusalapadaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhājetvā dasseṭṭuṃ katame dhammā akusalā<sup>2</sup> ti ādi āraddhaṃ. Tattha dhamma-vavatthānādīni parappabhedo ca heṭṭhā āgātānaṃ padānaṃ<sup>3</sup> atthavinicchayo ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

Tattha tattha pana viśesamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma. Tattha samayavavatthāne tāva yasmā akusalassa<sup>4</sup> bhūmibhedo natthi tasmā ekantakāmāvacaraṇaṃ ti<sup>5</sup> vuttam diṭṭhi-gatasampayuttaṃ.<sup>6</sup> Ettha diṭṭhi yeva diṭṭhigataṃ gūthagataṃ<sup>7</sup> muttagataṃ ti ādīni viya gantabbabhāvato vā diṭṭhiyā gataṃ ev' etaṃ ti pi diṭṭhigataṃ, tena sampayuttaṃ diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṃ.

511. Tattha asaddhammasavaṇṇā akalyāṇamittatā ariyānaṃ adassanakāmatādīni ayoṇiso manasikāro ti evaṃ ādīhi kāraṇehi inassa diṭṭhigatasāṅkhātassa micchādassanassa uppatti veditabbā. Yehi etehi diṭṭhivādapatisampyuttā asaddhammā tesāṃ bahumānapubbaṅgaṇena atikkantamajjhātēna upaparikkhārahitena<sup>8</sup> savaṇena yeva diṭṭhi vipannā akalyāṇamittānaṃ<sup>9</sup> sampavaṇkatāsāṅkhātāya akalyāṇamittatāya<sup>10</sup> buddhādīnaṃ ariyānaṃ c'eva sappurisaṇā<sup>11</sup> ca adassanakāmatāya catusatipatṭhānādibhede ariyadhamme akovidattēna pātimokkhasaṃyāra-indriyasamvara-satisamvara-ñāpasamvara-pahānasamvarappabhede ariyadhamme c'eva sappurisaḍḍhamme<sup>12</sup> ca samvarabhede saṅkhātēna avinayena tel' eva kāraṇehi paribhāvitena ayoṇiso manasikāreṇa kotūhala-maṅgalādīpasutatāya<sup>13</sup> ca etaṃ upajjati ti veditabbaṃ. Asāṅkhārābhāvo paṇ' assa cittassa heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> akusaladhammapadaṃ M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 365.    <sup>3</sup> padā T.

<sup>4</sup> kusalassa T.    <sup>5</sup> ekantakāmāvacaraṇaṃ pi samānaṃ ekaṃ kāmāvacaraṇaṃ ti M.    <sup>6</sup> sampayutti C.    <sup>7</sup> gudha°

M. gūthagathaṃ C. G.    <sup>8</sup> upaparikkhārahitena M. upa-

parikkhar° T.    <sup>9</sup> akalyāṇamittā taṃ M.    <sup>10</sup> mittāya M.

<sup>11</sup> sappurisaṇaṃ T.    <sup>12</sup> samapurisaḍḍha° T.    <sup>13</sup> tātāyā T.

512. Dhammuddesvāre<sup>2</sup> phasso ti akusalacittasahajāto phasso. Vedanūdisu pi es' eva nayo. Iti akusalamat-tam eva.

513. Etesaṃ purimehi viśeso cittassa ekaggatā<sup>3</sup> hoti ti pāpātipātādisu pi avikkhattabhāvena ekaggatā hoti. Ma-nussā hi cittaṃ samādahitvā<sup>4</sup> avikkhattā lutvā avirajjha-mānāni satthakāni<sup>5</sup> pāpasarīresu nipātenti, susamāhitā pa-resaṃ<sup>6</sup> santakaṃ haranti, ekarāsena cittaṃ micchācāraṃ āpajjanti, evaṃ akusalapavattiyam<sup>6</sup> pi cittassa ekaggatā hoti ti.

514. Micchādiṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> ti ayāthāvadiṭṭhi.<sup>8</sup> Virajjhivā gahaṇato vā vitathā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi. Anattāvaḥattā<sup>9</sup> paṇḍitelo kucclitā diṭṭhi ti pi micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchāsāṅkappādisu pi es' eva nayo. Api ca micchā passanti taya sayam vā micchā passati micchāḍassana-mattam eva vā esā ti micchādiṭṭhi. Sā ayoniso abhinivesa-lakkhaṇā parāmāsarasā micchābhinivesapaccupaṭṭhānā ariyā-naṃ adassanakāmatāḍipadaṭṭhānā paramaṃ vajjan ti<sup>10</sup> ḍaṭṭhabbā.

Micchāsāṅkappādisu micchā ti padamattam eva viśeso. Sesaṃ kusalādikāre<sup>11</sup> vuttanāyen' eva veditabbaṃ.

515. Ahirikaḍalaṃ anottappabalaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti ettha paṇaḍalatto niddesaḍāre āvibhaviṣṣati.

Itaresu paṇaḍaṃ hiriḍyati ti ahiriko, ahirikassa bhāvo ahi-rikaṃ, na ottappaṃ anottappaṃ, tesu ahirikaṃ kāyaduc-caritāḍiḍi ājigucchanaḍakkhaṇaṃ alajjāḍakkhaṇaṃ vā, anot-tappaṃ teḍ' eva asārajjalakkhaṇaṃ anuttāḍalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā, ahirikaṃ eva ḍalaṃ ahirikaḍalaṃ anottappaṃ eva ḍalaṃ anottappabalaṃ ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro paṇaḍaḍiṭṭhā-vuttaḍaṭṭipakkhavaṣena veditabbo.

516. Lubbhanti tena sayam vā lubbhati<sup>14</sup> lubbhaṇamat-

<sup>2</sup> °uddosaḍ T.      <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 375.      <sup>4</sup> samāḍayitvā M.

<sup>5</sup> satthāni M. satthā tāni T.      <sup>6</sup> nipātena tiṣu samāhi-

tapo T.      <sup>7</sup> kusalapo T.      <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 381.      <sup>9</sup> ayāthāḍaḍ T.

<sup>10</sup> anavaḍattā G. C. anattā ḍattā T.      <sup>11</sup> paramavaḍajan

ti M.      <sup>12</sup> °āḍhikāre M.      <sup>13</sup> Dhs. §§387, 388.      <sup>14</sup> anot-

tāḍalaḍ T. anuttāḍanaḍ M.      <sup>15</sup> yaṃ vā lubbhanti T.

ta meva vū tan ti<sup>1</sup> lobho. Mūyanti tena sayam vā mūyati<sup>2</sup> mūyhanamattameva vū tan ti moho.<sup>3</sup> Tesu lobho ārammaṇagahaṇalakkhaṇo makkaṭṭalepo<sup>4</sup> viya, abhisāṅgaraso<sup>5</sup> tattakapāle<sup>6</sup> khittamamsapesi viya, apariccūgapaccupaṭṭhāno telaṇjanarāgo viya, samyojanīyadhammesu assāda-dassanapadaṭṭhāno taṇhānadibhāvena vaḍḍhamāno sīghasotanadi viya mahāsamuddaṃ apāyam eva gahetvā gacchati ti daṭṭhabbo.

Moho cittassa andhabhāvalakkhaṇo aññāpalakkhaṇo vā asaṃpaṭivedharaso ārammaṇasabhāvacchādanaraso vā asaṃmāpaṭipattipaccupaṭṭhāno<sup>7</sup> andhakārapaccupaṭṭhāno vā ayoṇiso manasikārapadaṭṭhāno sabbākusalānaṃ mūlan ti daṭṭhabbo.

517. Abhiññāyanti tāya sayam vā abhiññāyati abhiññāyanamattam eva vā esā ti abhiññā.<sup>8</sup> Sā parasampattiṇaṃ sakkarāṇa-icchālakkhaṇā<sup>9</sup> tenākārena pasavabhāvarasā<sup>10</sup> parasampattiabhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā parasampattisū abhiratipadaṭṭhānā. Parasampatti-abhimukhā eva hi sā upaṭṭhahati tāsu ca abhiratiyā sati pavatti parasampattisū cetaso hatthappasāro viya<sup>11</sup> daṭṭhabbo.

518. Samatho<sup>12</sup> hoti ti ādisu aññesu kiccesu vikkhepa-samaṇato samatho.

Ākusalapavattiyāṃ cittaṃ paggaṇhāti ti paggaṇho.<sup>13</sup>

Na vikkhipati ti avikkhepo.<sup>14</sup>

519. Imasmiṃ citte saddhā sati paṇṇā cha yugaḷakāni ti<sup>15</sup> ime dhammā na gahitā. Kasmā? Assaddhiyacitte pāsādo nāma natthi, tasmā tāva saddhā na gahitā ti. Kiṃ pana dīṭṭhigatikā attano attano satthārāṇaṃ na saddahanti? Saddahanti. Sā pana saddhā nāma na hoti ti vacanasampañcchānamattam eva taṃ atthato anupaparikkhā<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> pātanti T.

<sup>2</sup> mūyanti T.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 389, 390.

<sup>4</sup> makkaṭṭavalepo M. makkaṭṭalopo T.

<sup>5</sup> abhissāṅgarato T.

<sup>6</sup> sā tattha kapo T.

<sup>7</sup> asaṃvāpaṭipō T.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 391.

<sup>9</sup> sakkarāṇa M.

<sup>10</sup> tena kārena esanabhāvarasā M.

pasavahārasā T.

<sup>11</sup> ti C.

<sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 395.

<sup>13</sup> Dhs.

§ 396.

<sup>14</sup> Dhs. § 397.

<sup>15</sup> chasugaḷakāni ti M.

<sup>16</sup> anupparikkhā T.



vā hoti dīṭṭhī vā assaddhiyacitte pana sati natthī ti na gahitā. Kiṃ dīṭṭhigatikā<sup>1</sup> attanā katakammam na saranti ti? Saranti. Sā pana sati nāma na hoti, kevaḷam tenākārena akusalacittappavatti tasmā sati na gahitā. Atha kasmā micchāsati ti sutte vuttā? Akusalakkhandānam satirahitattā<sup>2</sup> satipaṭipakkhattā ca micchāmaggāmicchat-tānam<sup>3</sup> pūranattam. Tattha pariyāyena<sup>4</sup> desanā katā, nippariyāyena<sup>5</sup> pan' esā natthi, tasmā na gahitā. Dandha-bālacitte pana tasmim paññā natthi ti na gahitā. Kiṃ dīṭṭhigatikānam vañcanā paññā natthi ti? Atthi, na pan' esā paññā, māyā nām' esā hoti. Sā atthato tapā va. Idam pana cittam sadaratham<sup>6</sup> garukam bhāriyam kakkhalam thaddham akammaññam gilānam vaṅkam kuṭilam, tasmā tassa saddhādini<sup>7</sup> cha yugaḷakāni<sup>8</sup> na gahitāni.

520. Ettāvata padapaṭipāṭiyā cittaṅgavasena paḷi-ārūhāni dvattimsa padāni dassetvā idāni ye-vā-panakadhamme dassetum ye vā pana tasmim samaye<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha sabbesu pi akusalacittesu chando adhimokkho ma-nasikāro māno icchā<sup>10</sup> macchariyam thīnam middham ud-dhaccakukkuccan ti ime dasa va ye-vā-panakā honti dham-mā suttāgatā suttapadesu dissare ti vuttā. Imasmim pana citte chando adhimokkho manasikāro uddhaccan ti ime apanṇakaṅgasaṅkhātā cattāro ye-vā-panakā honti, tattha chandādayo heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Kevaḷam hi te kusalā, ime akusalā. Itaram pana uddhatabhāro ud-dhaccam, tam avupasamalakkhaṇam vātābhigghātacalaja-lam viya anavaṭṭhānaram, vātābhigghātacaladhajapaṭākā<sup>11</sup> viya hantattapaccupaṭṭhānam<sup>12</sup>, pāsāṇābhigghātasamud-dhatabhasmam viya cetaso avupasamo ayoniso manasikāra-padaṭṭhānacittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbam. Iti phassādini dvattimsa ye-vā-panakavasena vuttāni cattāri ti sabbāni

<sup>1</sup> dīṭṭhikā T.    <sup>2</sup> viharitattā M.    <sup>3</sup> micchāmaggacittā-nam M.    <sup>4</sup> pariyāye T.    <sup>5</sup> nippariyāye T.    <sup>6</sup> sadu-ratam M.    <sup>7</sup> tasmā passaddhādini T.    <sup>8</sup> cha sugaḷa-kāni M.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 365.    <sup>10</sup> issā T.    <sup>11</sup> °calaccajapaṭā C.    <sup>12</sup> bhannattapacc° T.

pi imasmim dhammuddesavāre chattimsa dhammapadāni bhavanti. Cattāri apanṇakāṅgāni hāretvā<sup>2</sup> pāliyaṃ āgatāni dvattimsam eva agahitaḡaḡaṇena paṇ' ettha phassapaūca-kaṃ vitakko vicāro pīti cittekaggatā viriyindriyaṃ jīvit-indriyaṃ micchādītthi lobho moho ahirikaṃ anottappaṇ ti soḷasa dhammā honti.

521. Tesu soḷasasu satta dhammā avibhattikā honti, nava savibhattikā honti. Katame satta? Phasso saññā cetanā vicāro pīti jīvitindriyam moho ti ime satta avibhattikā.

Vedanā cittaṃ vitakko cittekaggatā viriyindriyaṃ micchā-  
dīṭṭhi alhirikabalaṃ anottappabalaṃ lobho ti ime nava sa-  
vibhattikā. Tesu cha dhammā dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā,  
eko tisu, eko catūsu, eko chasu. Kathaṃ? Cittaṃ vitakko  
micchādīṭṭhi alhirikabalaṃ anottappabalaṃ lobho ti ime  
cha dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā. Etesu hi cittaṃ tāva phassa-  
pañcakam patvā cittaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ, indriyāni patvā  
manindriyaṃ ti.

Vitakko jhānaṅgāni patvā vitakko hoti ti vutto, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāsankappo ti, micchādiṭṭhimaggaṅgesu pi kammaopathesu<sup>a</sup> pi micchādiṭṭhi yeva.

Ahirikam balaṃ<sup>3</sup> patvā ahirikabalaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ, lokanāyakaḍukaṃ<sup>4</sup> patvā ahirikaṇ ti. Anottappe pi es' eva nayo. Lobho mūlaṃ patvā lobho hoti ti vutto, kamma-pathaṃ patvā abhiijjhā ti ime cha dvīsu tñānesu vibhattā. Vedanā pana phassapaṇcakaṃ patvā vedanā hoti ti vuttaṃ, jhānaṅgāni patvā sukhaṇ ti, indriyāni patvā somanassin-driyaṇ ti. Evaṃ eko dhammo tīsu tñānesu vibhatto.

Viriyaṃ pana indriyāni patvā viriyindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāvāyāmo ti, balāni patvā viriyabalaṃ hoti, piṭṭhidukaṃ patvā paggaḥho hoti. Evaṃ ayaṃ eko dhammo catūsu ṭhānesu vibhatto. Samādhiṃ pana jhānaṅgāni patvā cittaekaggatā hoti ti vutto, indriyāni patvā samādhindriyaṃ ti, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāsamādhiṃ ti, balāni patvā samādhibalaṃ ti, piṭṭhidukaṃ patvā dutiya-

\* bhāretvā T.

\* kammapatte G.

3 balāni M.

+ lokapūlayadukam C. G. lokanāsakadukam M. lokatāsa-  
kadukam T.

duke ekakavasena samatho, tatiye avikkhepo ti, evaṃ ayaṃ eko dhammo chasu thānesu vibhatto. Sabbe pi paṇ' ete dhammā phassapañcakavasena jhānaṅgavasena indriyavasena maggaṅgavasena balavasena mūlavasena kammaṇṇaṇṇavasena lokanāyakaavasena piṭṭhidukavaseṇā ti nava rūsayo hoti. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ paṭhamakusalacittaniddese vuttam evā ti.

### Dhammuddesavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

522. Niddesavāre<sup>1</sup> cittekaggatāniddese tāva saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti ti idaṃ dṛayaṃ thiti-vevacanam<sup>2</sup> eva. Yaṃ pana kusalaniddese ārammaṇaṃ ogāhetvā<sup>3</sup> anupavisitvā tiṭṭhati ti vuttam taṃ idha na labbhati. Akusalasmim hi dubbala cittekaggatā ti heṭṭhā dipitam eva uddhacca-vicikicchāvasena pavattassa visūhārassa paṭipakkhato avisūhāro ti evarūpo pi attho. Idha pana labbhati, saha-jātadhamme pana na visaṃ harati ti<sup>4</sup> avisūhāro, na vikkhipati ti avikkhepo, akusalacittekaggatāvasena avisūhaṭṭassa mānasassa bhāro<sup>5</sup> avisūhaṭṭamānasatā, saha-jātadhammesu na kampati ti samādhibalāṃ, ayāthāvasamādhānato<sup>6</sup> micchāsamādhī ti evaṃ idha attho daṭṭhabbo.

523. Viriyindriyaniddeso<sup>7</sup> yo heṭṭhā nikkamo so kāmānaṃ panudanāyā ti<sup>8</sup> ādi nayo vutto. So idha pana labbhati saha-jātadhammesu<sup>9</sup> akampanatṭhen' eva viriyabalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

524. Micchādīṭṭhiniddese ayāthāvadassanaṭṭhena<sup>10</sup> micchādīṭṭhisu<sup>11</sup> gataṃ idaṃ dassanaṃ dvāsatṭhi dīṭṭhi-antogatuttā ti dīṭṭhigataṃ. Heṭṭhā pi'ssa attho vutto yeva. Dīṭṭhi yeva duratikkamaṭṭhena dīṭṭhigahanaṃ tiṇagahanaṃ vana-gahanaṃ pabbatagahanaṃ viya. Sāsāṅkasappaṭibhayaṭṭhena dīṭṭhikantāro corakantāra-vālakantāra<sup>12</sup>-nirudakakantāra-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 375. <sup>2</sup> thiti-m-eva vacanam eva T. <sup>3</sup> ārammaṇaṃ ca gāh° T. <sup>4</sup> dhammena na visā hāratī ti M.

<sup>5</sup> mānassa sabhāvo T. <sup>6</sup> ayaṃ tāva samādh° T. ayāthāvasamādh° M. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 376. <sup>8</sup> ceso kāmānaṃ patodanāyā ti T. M. <sup>9</sup> °dhammehi T. <sup>10</sup> ayāthāva° M.

<sup>11</sup> micchādīṭṭhi dīṭṭhisu M. <sup>12</sup> M. adds dhurakantāra.

dubbhikkhākantārā viya. Sammāditthiya vinivijjhanatthena vilomanatthena ca ditthivisukāyikaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Micchādassanaṃ hi uppajjamānaṃ sammādassanaṃ vinivijjhati c'eva vilometi ca. Kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahapato ditthiyā virūpaṃ phanditaṃ ti ditthivipphanditaṃ. Ditthagatiko hiekaśmim patitthūtun na sakko ti, kadāci sassatāṇaṃ anupatati<sup>2</sup> kadāci ucchedaṃ. Ditthi yeva bandhanatthena saṃyojanan ti ditthisaṃyojanan samsumārūdayo<sup>3</sup> viya. Purisaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dalhaṃ gaṇhāti ti gāho, patitthahanaṃ patitthāho. Ayaṃ hi balavappavatti-bhāvena patitthahitvā gaṇhāti ti niccādivasena abhinivisati ti abhiniveso, dhammasabhāvaṃ atikkamitvā niccādivasena parato āmasati ti parāmāso, anattābhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> kucchito maggo kucchitānaṃ<sup>5</sup> apāyānaṃ maggo ti kummaggo, ayāthāvapathato<sup>6</sup> micchāpatho. Yathā hi disāmūlhenā ayaṃ asukagāmaṃ nāma patho ti gahito pi taṃ gāmaṃ na sampāpeti evaṃ ditthigatikenā sugati patho<sup>7</sup> ti gahitā pi ditthi sugatim na pāpeti<sup>8</sup> ti. Ayāthāvapatho<sup>9</sup> timicchāpatho micchāsabhāvato micchattaṃ tattl'eva paribbhamānato taranti ettha bālā ti titthaṃ c'etaṃ anattānaṃ ca āyatanaṃ ti titthāyatanaṃ. Titthiyānaṃ vā sañjātidessatthena nivāsattānaṃ<sup>10</sup> ca āyatanaṃ ti pi titthāyatanaṃ. Vipariyesabhūto gāho vipariyesagāho<sup>11</sup> vipallatthagāho ti attho. Ahirikaṇottappaniddessesu hirottappaniddesavipariyāyena attho veditabbo. Saha-jāta-dhammesu pana akampanatthen'eva ahirika-balaṃ anottappabalaṃ ca veditabbaṃ.

525. Lobhamohaniddessesu<sup>12</sup> lubbhati ti lobho, lubbhanā ti lubbhanākāro, lobhasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ puggalo vā lubbhito, lubbhitassa bhāvo<sup>13</sup> lubbhitattaṃ, sārājati ti sārāgo, sārājanākāro sārājanā, sārājitassa bhāvo sārājitattaṃ, abhiijhāyanatthena<sup>14</sup> abhiijhā. Puna lobhavacane

<sup>1</sup> visukāyitaṃ T. C. G. <sup>2</sup> anupatti C. G. <sup>3</sup> samsumārā.

<sup>4</sup> anattābhāvatthā T. <sup>5</sup> M. inserts vā. <sup>6</sup> ayāthāvapathato T. ayātāvapathato M. <sup>7</sup> sukatipato M. <sup>8</sup> pāpeti M.

<sup>9</sup> ayātāvapathato M. <sup>10</sup> nivāsattānaṃ T. <sup>11</sup> vipariyesato vā gāho ti vipariyesagāho vip° M. <sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 389, 390.

<sup>13</sup> lubbhinassa bhāvo T.

kāraṇaṃ vuttam eva akusalaṃ ca taṃ mūlaṃ ca akusalānaṃ vā mūlaṃ ti akusalamūlaṃ.

526. Nāpadassanapaṭipakkhato aññānaṃ adassanaṃ. Abhimukho hutvā dhamme na sameti na samāgacchati ti<sup>1</sup> anabhisamayo, anurūpa<sup>2</sup> dhamme bujhati ti ananubodho<sup>3</sup>, tappaṭipakkhatāya ananubodho, aniccādihi saddhiṃ yojetvā na bujhati ti asambodho, asantaṃ asamaṃ ca bujhati<sup>4</sup> ti pi asambodho, catusaccadhammaṃ na paṭivijjhati ti appaṭivedho, rūpādisu ekaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi aniccādi sāmānāto na saṅgaṇhāti ti asaṅgāhanā<sup>6</sup>, tam eva dhammaṃ na pariyoḡhati ti aparīyoḡhanā, na samaṃ pekkhati ti asamapekkhanā, dhammaṃ sabhāvaṃ pati na apekkhati ti apaccapekkhanā, kusalakusaladhammesu viparīta-vuttiyā sabhāvagaḡaṇabhāvena<sup>7</sup> vā ekaṃ pi kammaṃ etassa paccakkaṃ natthi sayāṃ vā kassaci kammaṃ<sup>8</sup> paccakkhakarāṇaṃ nāma na hoti ti apaccakkhakammaṃ. Yaṃ etasmim<sup>9</sup> anuppajjamāne cittasantānaṃ<sup>10</sup> mejjhaṃ bhaveyya sucivodānaṃ<sup>11</sup> taṃ dutthaṃ mejjhaṃ<sup>12</sup> iminā ti dummejjhaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Bālānaṃ bhāvo ti bālyaṃ, muyhati ti moho<sup>14</sup>, balavatāro moho<sup>15</sup> pamoho, samantato muyhati ti sam-moho, vijjāya paṭipakkhabhāvato na vijjā ti avijjā oḡhayogatto vutto yeva. Thāmagataṭṭhena anuseti ti anusayo, cittaṃ pariyoṭṭhāti adhibhavati ti pariyoṭṭhānaṃ<sup>16</sup>, hitaḡaṇābhāvena hitābhimukhi<sup>17</sup> gantum na sakkoti aññadatthu laṅgati<sup>18</sup> yevā ti laṅgi. Khaṇjati<sup>19</sup> ti attho. Duruggahāṇaṭṭhena vā laṅgi. Yathā hi mahapaṭiḡhasaṅkhātā<sup>20</sup> laṅgi<sup>21</sup> duruggahāṭṭa hoti evaṃ ayaṃ pi laṅgi viyā ti laṅgi. Sesāṃ uttānaṭṭhaṃ eva.

<sup>1</sup> sameti tasmā gacchati ti T.    <sup>2</sup> arūpe to T.    <sup>3</sup> anubodho. M.    <sup>4</sup> asamaṃ ca vā bujha<sup>o</sup> M.    <sup>5</sup> ekadhammaṃ M.    <sup>6</sup> asaṅgāhaṇā M.    <sup>7</sup> ābhāvena. M.    <sup>8</sup> dhammassa C. G.    <sup>9</sup> ekasmim T.    <sup>10</sup> anuppajjamāno cittaṃ sant<sup>o</sup> T.    <sup>11</sup> sucivodanaṃ T.    <sup>12</sup> dutṭhaṃ majjhaṃ M. mekajjhaṃ T.    <sup>13</sup> dumajjhaṃ M.    <sup>14</sup> M. adds va.    <sup>15</sup> M. adds ti.    <sup>16</sup> abhibhavati ti abhiyoṭṭhānaṃ. M.    <sup>17</sup> hitābhimukhaṃ M.    <sup>18</sup> laṅgati C. G. T.    <sup>19</sup> khaṇjeti C. G. T. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 3. 1.    <sup>20</sup> paligha<sup>o</sup> M.    <sup>21</sup> liṅgi M.

Saṅgahavārasuññatavārā pi heṭṭhā vuttanāyen' eva atthato veditabbā<sup>1</sup> ti.

Paṭhamam cittaṃ niṭṭhitam.

527. Dutiyacitte sasaṅkhārenā ti ca padaviseso<sup>2</sup>. Tam pi heṭṭhā vuttattham eva, idaṃ pana cittaṃ kiñcūpi chasu ārammaṇesu somanassitassa lobham uppādetvā satto satto ti ādinā nayena parāmasantassa uppajjati tathā pi sasaṅkhārikattā<sup>3</sup> sappayogena saupāyena<sup>4</sup> uppajjanato yadā kulaputto micchādittḥakakusalassa kumārikam pattheti te ca aññadittḥika<sup>5</sup> tumhe ti kumārikam na denti ath 'aññe nātakāyam tumhe karoṭha tath' evāyam<sup>6</sup> karissati ti dāpenti so tehi<sup>7</sup> saddhiṃ titthiye upasamkamati ādito vematiko<sup>8</sup> hoti gacchante gacchante kāle etesaṃ kiriya<sup>9</sup> manāpā ti laddhiṃ roceti dittḥim gaphāti evarūpe kāle idaṃ labbhati ti veditabbam. Ye-vū-panakesu pan'ettha thinamiddham<sup>10</sup> adhikam. Tattha thinatā thinam, middhanatā middham<sup>11</sup>, anussāhanatā sattivighāto<sup>12</sup> cā ti attho. Thinañ ca middhañ ca thinamiddham. Tattha thinam anussāhalakkhaṇam viriyavinodanarasam sampādanapaccupaṭṭhānam, middhaṇi akammaññatālakkaṇam onāhanarasam linatāpaccupaṭṭhānam<sup>13</sup> pacalāyikaniddāpaccupaṭṭhānam<sup>14</sup> vā ubhayam pi aratitandīvijambhikādisu<sup>15</sup> ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānanti.

Dutiyam.

528. Tatiyam chasu ārammaṇesu somanassitassa lobham uppādetvā satto satto ti ādinā nayena parāmasantassā<sup>16</sup> ti rājamallayuddhanāṭasamajjādini<sup>17</sup> passato manāpiyasadda-

<sup>1</sup> attho veditabbo M. <sup>2</sup> saṅkhārenā ti padaṃ visesaṃ M. padaṃ viseso T. <sup>3</sup> tathā pi saṅkh° T. <sup>4</sup> sappayogena upāyena T. <sup>5</sup> neva aññad° <sup>6</sup> tam ev° M. <sup>7</sup> setehi T. <sup>8</sup> mevatiko T. <sup>9</sup> kariyā. M. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1155 seq. <sup>11</sup> thina-middhatā thinam middhanatā middham. M. middhatā T. <sup>12</sup> anussāhasaṅgatattā T. anussāhasahananatā asatthivighāto M. <sup>13</sup> linabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānam M. <sup>14</sup> pavalāyika° T pacalāyita° M. <sup>15</sup> vijambhitādisu M. comp. Aṅguttara I. 2. 3. <sup>16</sup> aparām° T. M. <sup>17</sup> nārāyananirājana° M. nirājamalla° T.

savanādipasutassa vā<sup>1</sup> uppajjati. Idha mānena saddhiṃ pañca apanṇakaṅgūni honti. Tattha maññati ti māno<sup>2</sup>. So uppatilakkhaṇo sampaggaharaso ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno diṭṭhivippayuttalobhayuttapadaṭṭhāno<sup>3</sup> ummādo viya daṭṭhabbo ti.

Tatiyaṃ.

529. Catuttham vuttappakāresu eva ṭhānesu yadā sīse khelaṃ khipanti pādapaṃsum okiranti tadā tassa tassa parihaṇaṇattham<sup>4</sup> sa-ussūhena antaranāraṇā olokaṇānaṃ taṇṇā rūjā nāṭakesu nikkhantesu ussāraṇāya vattamānāya tena tena chiddena olokaṇānaṃ cā ti evaṃ ādisu ṭhānesu uppajjati. Idha pana mānathinaṃiddhehi saddhiṃ satta yevā-panakā honti ubhayatthā pi micchādiṭṭhi parihāyati taṇṇaṃ ṭhapetvā sesānaṃ vasena dhammagāṇaṇā veditabbā ti.

Catuttham.

530. Pañcamaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu vedanāvasena majjhataṇṇassa lobhaṃ uppādetvā satto satto ti<sup>5</sup> ādinā nayena parūmasantassa<sup>6</sup> ṭhānesu paṇa<sup>7</sup> ettha upekkhā vedanā hoti piṭipadaṃ parihāyati. Sesāṃ sabbaṃ paṭhamacittasādisaṃ eva.

Pañcamaṃ.

531. Chatṭhasattamaṭṭhamūni pi vedanaṃ parivattetvā piṭipadaṃ ca bhāretvā<sup>7</sup> dutiyatatiyacatutthesu vuttanāyena<sup>8</sup> eva veditabbāni.

Imesu atṭhasu lobhasahagatacittesu saha-jātādhipati ārammaṇādhipati ti dve pi adhipatino<sup>8</sup> labbhanti, navamaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu domanassitassa paṭighaṃ uppādayato uppajjati tassa samayavavattāṇavāre tāva duṭṭhaṃ mano hinavedanattā vā kucchitaṃ mano ti dummano dummanassa bhāvo domanassaṃ, tena saha-gataṃ ti domanassasahagataṃ<sup>9</sup>. Taṇṇaṃ asaṃpiyāyanaṃbhāvena ārammaṇasmiṃ paṭiḥaṇṇāti ti paṭighaṃ, tena sampayuttaṃ ti paṭighasampayuttaṃ

<sup>1</sup> savanādipasamanādipasutassa T.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 116.

<sup>3</sup> "lobhapadaṭṭhāno M. <sup>4</sup> parihaṇanattham T. <sup>5</sup> satto santo ti T. <sup>6</sup> uppajjati somanassa. M. <sup>7</sup> bhāretvā T.

hāpetvā. M. <sup>8</sup> adhipatiyo. M. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 413.

dhammuddese tisu pi thānesu domanassavedanā va āgatā tattha vedanāpadam vuttattham<sup>10</sup> eva.

532. Tathā dukkhadomanassapadāni. Lakkhaṇādito pana anitthārammaṇānubhavanalakkhaṇam 'domanassam yathā tathā vā anitthākārasambhogarasam cetasikābādhapaccupatthānam ekanten' eva hadayavattthupadatthānam mūlakammāpathesu yathā purimacittesu lobho hoti abhijjhā hoti ti āgataṃ evaṃ doso hoti vyāpādo hoti ti vuttaṃ.

533. Tattha dussanti tena sayam vā dussati dussanamattam eva vā tan ti doso<sup>2</sup>. So caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo<sup>3</sup> pahaṭṭāsiviso viya, visappanaraso visanipāto<sup>4</sup> viya, attano nissayadahanaraso vā dāvaggi viya, dussanapaccupatthāno laddhokāso viya, sapatto āghātavattthupadatthāno<sup>5</sup> visasamsatthapūtimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> viya datthabbo.

534. Vyāpajjati tena cittaṃ pātibhāvaṃ upagacchati vyāpādayati vinayati vā vinayācārārūpasampattihiṭṭasukhādini ti vyāpādo<sup>7</sup>. Attano pan 'esa doso eva. Idha paṭipāṭiyā<sup>8</sup> ekūnatimsa padāni honti, agāhiṭṭagahanena cud-dasa, tesam vāsenasavibhattikāvibhattikarāsibhedo veditabbo.

Ye-vā-panakesu chandādhimokkhamanasikāruddhaccāni niyatāni<sup>9</sup>. Issāmacchariyakukkucsesu<sup>10</sup> pana añña-tarena saddhīm pañca pañca hitvā pi uppajjanti, evaṃ imehi tayo dhammā aniyatā ye-vā-panakā nāma. Tesu issati ti issā. Sā parasampattinam usuyānalakkhaṇā, tatth'eva anābhīratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvaṃ paccupatthānā parasampattipadatthānā samyojanan ti datthabbā.

Maccherassa bhāvo<sup>11</sup> macchariyam, tam laddhānam vā labhitabbānam vā attano sampattinam nigūhanalakkhaṇam, tūsam yeva parehi sūdhāraṇa-bhāva-akkhamānasam sañ-

<sup>1</sup> vuttaṃ. M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 418.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Saman-

tapasādikā in Oldenberg's Vinaya III, 297.

<sup>4</sup> visatipi-

<sup>5</sup> asāvattthupad° T.

<sup>6</sup> ti samsattha° M.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 419.

<sup>8</sup> padapaṭipāṭiyā M.

<sup>9</sup> uddhaccāni

yatāni T.

<sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1121, 1122, 1160. Hardy Manual

p. 434. Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha II. 10.

<sup>11</sup> mac-

cherabhāvo T. M.



kocana-paccupaṭṭhānaṃ kaṭukañcukatāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā attasampattipadaṭṭhānaṃ cetaso virūpabhāvo ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kucchitaṃ kataṃ kukataṃ<sup>2</sup>, tassa bhāvo kukkaccaṃ, taṃ pacchānutāpalakkhaṇaṃ katākatānusocanarasam vippaṭisārapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ katākatapadaṭṭhānaṃ dāsavyaṃ viya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva uddesavāre viseso.

535. Niddesavāre vedanāniddese<sup>3</sup> asātaṃ sātapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbaṃ.

536. Dosaniddese<sup>4</sup> dussati ti doso, dussanā ti dussanākāro, dussitattan ti dussitabhāvo, pakatibhāvavijāhanatṭhena vyāpajjanaṃ vyāpatti vyāpajjānā ti vyāpajjanākāro, virujjhati ti virodho, punappuna virujjhati ti paṭivirodho, viruddhakārapaṭiviruddhakāravasena<sup>5</sup> vā idaṃ vuttaṃ. Caṇḍikko vuccati caṇḍo thaddho puggalo, tassa bhāvo caṇḍikkam. Na etena suropitaṃ vacanaṃ hoti, duruttaṃ apari-puṇṇam eva hoti ti asuro po. Kuddhakāle hi pari-puṇṇa-vacanaṃ nāma natthi. Sace pi kassaci hoti taṃ appamāṇaṃ apare assujānanaṭṭhena assuṃ ropanato assuro po ti vadanti. Taṃ akāraṇaṃ somanassassa<sup>6</sup> pi assujānanaṭṭhena. Heṭṭhā-vutta-attamanatā paṭipakkhato na attamanatā anattamanatā<sup>7</sup>. Sā pana yasmā cittass 'eva na sattassa tasmā cittassā ti vuttaṃ. Sesam ettha saṅghasunñatāvūresu ca heṭṭhā vuttanāyena 'eva veditabbaṃ ti.

### Navamaṃ.

537. Dasamaṃ sasaṅkhārattā parehi ussāhitassa vā paresaṃ vā aparādhaṃ saritassa sayam eva vā paresaṃ aparādhaṃ anussarivā anussarivā kujjhamānassa<sup>7</sup> uppajjati idhā pi padapaṭipāṭiyā ekūnatimsa agahitaganānena cuddas<sup>8</sup> eva padāni honti. Ye-vā-panakesu pana thinaṃ middhaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi labbhati, tasmā ettha vinū issū-macchariyakukkuccehi cattāri apannakaṅgāni thinaṃ middhaṃ ti ime cha issāḍḍiṇaṃ uppattikāle, tesu aññatarena saddhiṃ satta satta vā ye-vā-panakā ekakkhaṇe uppajjanti. Sesam sabbam sabbavūresu navamasadisam eva. Imesu pana dvīsu domanassacittesu

<sup>1</sup> kaṭukañcukatā° T.      <sup>2</sup> kuttaṃ T.      <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 415.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 418.      <sup>5</sup> viruddhakāra° C. G.      <sup>6</sup> attamānatā M.

<sup>7</sup> kujjhamānassa T.      <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1155-1157. Hardy Manual 434.

sahajātādhipati yeva labbhati, no ārammaṇādhipati, na hi kuddho kiñci<sup>1</sup> garuṃ karoti ti.

### Dasamaṃ.

538. Ekādasamaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu vedanāvasena majjhattassa kaṅkhāpavattikāle<sup>2</sup> uppajjati, tassa samayaavavattthāne vicikicchāsampayuttan<sup>3</sup> ti padam apubbam. Tass' attho: vicikicchāsampayuttan<sup>3</sup> ti vicikicchāya sampayuttam, dhammuddese vicikicchā hoti ti padam eva viseso. Tattha vigatā vicikicchā ti vicikicchāsabhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> vicinanto etāya kicchati kilamati ti vicikicchā. Sā samsayalakkhaṇā kampanarasū anicchayapaccupaṭṭhānā<sup>5</sup> anekamsagūhapaccupaṭṭhānā<sup>6</sup> ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānā paṭipatti-antarāyakaṛā ti daṭṭhabbā.

539. Idhapadaṭipāṭiyā tevisati padāni honti, agahitagahaneṇa cuddasa, tesam vasena savibhattikāvibhattikarāsivinicchayo veditabbo. Manasikāro<sup>6</sup> uddhaccan ti dve va ye-vā-panakā.

Niddesavārassa cittekaggatāniddese<sup>7</sup> yasmā idam dubbalacittam pavatti tthitimattakam<sup>8</sup> ev' ettha hoti tasmā saṇṭhiti ti ādini avatvā cittassa tthiti ti ekam eva padam vuttam. Ten' eva ca kāraṇeṇa uddesavāre pi samādhindriyan ti ādini vuttam<sup>9</sup>.

540. Vicikicchāniddese<sup>10</sup> kaṅkhanavasena kaṅkhā. Kaṅkhāya āyanā<sup>11</sup> ti kaṅkhāyanā. Purimakāṅkhā hi uttara-kaṅkham āneti<sup>12</sup> nāma. Ākāravasena vā etaṃ vuttam. Kaṅkhāsamaṅgī cittam kaṅkhāya āyitattā kaṅkhāyitam nāma, tassa bhāvo kaṅkhāyitattam. Vimati ti nāma vicikicchā vuttattā eva kampanaṭṭhena. Dvidhā calayati ti dve|hakam. Paṭipattinivāraṇeṇa dvedhā patho<sup>13</sup> viyā ti dvedhāpatho. Niccam nu kho idam aniccam nu kho ti ādipavattiyā ekasmiṃ ākāre saṇṭhātum asamatthatāya

<sup>1</sup> kañci C. G. T.    <sup>2</sup> pavattikālo T.    <sup>3</sup> tassa vicikicchāso T.

<sup>4</sup> vicikicchādisabhāvaṃ T.    <sup>5</sup> avinicchayaṃ corr. T.

<sup>6</sup> karāṇi T.    <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 424.    <sup>8</sup> matthakam T.

<sup>9</sup> ādi na vuttam T.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. 425. Hardy Manual 433.

<sup>11</sup> āyatanā. M.    <sup>12</sup> ānayaṭi M.    <sup>13</sup> dvidhā patho M.

samantato seti ti saṃsayo. Ekamsaṃ gahe tum asa mattha tāya na ekamsagāho ti anekamsagāho. Nicchetum asakkonti ārammaṇato osakkati ti āsappanā, ogāhitum<sup>1</sup> asakkonti samantato<sup>2</sup> sappati ti paṇisappanā, pariyo gāhitum asa mattha tāya a pariyo gāhaṇā, nicchaya vasena ārammaṇe pavattitum asa mattha tāya tha mbhitattam<sup>3</sup> cittassa thad dhabhāvo<sup>4</sup> ti attho.

Vicikicchā hi uppajjitvā cittaṃ thaddham karoti. Yasmā pana sū uppajjamānā ārammaṇaṃ gahe tvā maṇaṃ vilikhati viya tasmā manovilekha ti vutto. Sesam sabbattha uttā nattham eva.

### Ekādasamaṃ.

541. Dvādasamaṃsa samaya vavattāne uddhaccena sampayuttan ti uddhaccasampayuttam<sup>5</sup>. Idaṃ hi cittaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu vedanāvasena majjhataṃ hutvā uddhaccaṃ hoti. Idha dhammuddese vicikicchāthāne uddhaccaṃ hoti ti āgataṃ. Padapaṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhaviṣati padāni honti, aga hita ga haṇe na cuddasa, tesam vasena sa vibhattikū vibhattika rāsi vidhānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Adhimmokkha maṇasikāro ti dve va ye vā panakā.

Niddesa vūrasa uddhaccaniddese<sup>6</sup> cittassā ti<sup>7</sup> na sattassa na posassa uddhaccaṃ ti uddhata kare na vūpasamo ti avūpasamo. Ceto vikkhipati ti cetaso vikkhepo. Bhantattam cittassā ti cittassa vibhattibhāvo<sup>8</sup> bhantayāna bhantagonādinam viya. Iminā ekārammaṇasmiṃ yeva vip phandaṇaṃ kathitaṃ. Uddhaccaṃ hi ekārammaṇe vip phandati, vicikicchā nānārammaṇe. Sesam sabbavāresu heṭṭhā vuttanāyen<sup>9</sup> eva veditabbaṃ.

542. Idāni ima smiṃ cittadvaye pakinnakavinicchayo<sup>9</sup> hoti. Ārammaṇe pavatṭanakacittāni<sup>10</sup> nāma kaṭi ti vuttasmiṃ hi imān<sup>11</sup> 'eva dve ti daṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Tattha vicikicchā-

<sup>1</sup> ogāhitum T. <sup>2</sup> paṇisamantato. M. <sup>3</sup> cha mbhitattam M.

<sup>4</sup> thad dhabhāve T. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 427. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 429.

<sup>7</sup> cittassa sūti T. <sup>8</sup> cittassā cittassābhāvo T. cittassā

cittassābhantābhāvo M. <sup>9</sup> pakinnakavicikicchayo T.

<sup>10</sup> pavatṭāna<sup>10</sup> T. pavatṭaka<sup>10</sup> M. <sup>11</sup> vattabbaṃ C. G. T.

sahagatam ekantena pavattati<sup>1</sup>, uddhaccasahagatam pana laddhādhipatiṭṭhāya pavattati<sup>2</sup>. Yathā hi vattacaturassesu dvisu maṇisu pabbhāraṭṭhāne<sup>3</sup> pavattetvā vissatṭhesu vattamanī<sup>4</sup> ekantena pavattati, caturasso patiṭṭhāya patiṭṭhāya pavattati. evaṃsāmpadam idam veditabban.

543. Sabbesu pi hinādibhedo na uddhaṭṭo. Sabbesam ekantaḥinattā saha-jātādhipatiṭṭhāya<sup>5</sup> na uddhaṭṭo. Hetthā dassitanayattā nāpabhāvato pan 'ettha vimamsā-dhipati nāma natthi, pacchimadvaye seso pi natthi eva. Kasmā? Kañci dhammam dhuram<sup>6</sup> katvā anupajjanato paṭṭhāne ca paṭividdhato<sup>7</sup>. Imehi pana dvādasahi pi akusalacittehi kamme āyūhite ṭhapetvā uddhaccasahagatam sesāni ekādas' eva paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhanti. Vicikicchā-sahagate aladdhādhipokkhe dubbale paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhamāne uddhaccasahagatam laddhādhipokkham kasmā nākaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti? Dassanena pahātābbābhāvato. Yadi hi ākaḍḍheyya dassanena pahātābbapadavibhaṅge āgaccheyya tasmā ṭhapetvā tam sesāni ekādasā ākaḍḍhanti. Tesu hi yena kenaci kamme āyūhite tāya cetanāya catūsu apāyesu paṭisandhi hoti, akusalavipākesu ahetukamanoviññāpādhātu upekkhāsahagatā paṭisandhim gaṇhāti. Itarassā pi etth' eva paṭisandhidānam bhavēyya. Yasmā pana tam natthi tasmā dassanena pahātābbavibhaṅgenūgatan ti.

Akusaladhammā ti padassa  
vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

544. Idāni avyākata-padam bhājetvā dassetum katame dhammā avyākatā ti<sup>9</sup> ādi āraddham. Tattha catubbidham: avyākata-vipākam kiriyam rūpam nibbānan ti.<sup>10</sup> Tesu vipākavyākatam vipākavyākate pi<sup>11</sup> kusala-vipākam<sup>12</sup> tasmim pi parittavipākam<sup>13</sup> tasmim pi dvārapaṭipāṭiyā cakkhaviñ-

<sup>1</sup> vaddhati T. <sup>2</sup> pativaddhati T. <sup>3</sup> pabbhāraṭṭho te T.

<sup>4</sup> vaddhamani T. <sup>5</sup> pihitādīho dota uddhaṭṭo T. <sup>6</sup> madhuram C. G. dūram M. <sup>7</sup> paṭisiddhato. M. <sup>8</sup> na kaḍḍh' T.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 431. <sup>10</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 128.

<sup>11</sup> 'kato pi T. <sup>12</sup> 'vipākā T. <sup>13</sup> M. adds tasmim pi ahetukam tasmim pi pañcaviññāpam.

ñāṇaṃ tassā pi t̐apetvā dvārārammaṇādisādhāraṇapaccayaṃ asādhāraṇakammaṇapaccayavasena 'eva uppattim dīpetum kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha katattā ti katakārāṇā, upacitattā ti ācitattā vaḍḍhitakārāṇā. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ ti kārāṇabhūtaṃ cakkhussa viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuto vā pavattam cakkhusmim vā nissitam viññāṇaṃ ti cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ. Parato sotaviññāṇādisu pi es 'eva nayo.

Tattha cakkhusannissitarūpavijñāṇanalakkhaṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ rūpamattārammaṇasam rūpābhimukhabbhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ rūpārammaṇāya kiriyamanodhātuyū apagamanapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Parato āgatāni sotūdisannissitasaddādivijñāṇanalakkhaṇāni sotaghāṇajivhākāyaviññāṇāni<sup>1</sup> saddādimattārammaṇasāni<sup>2</sup> saddādiabhimukhabbhāvapaccupaṭṭhānāni saddādiārammaṇaṇaṃ kiriyamanodhātūnaṃ apagamanapadaṭṭhānāni. Idha pana paṭipāṭiyā dasa paṭipadāni<sup>3</sup>, agahitagaṇaṇa<sup>4</sup> satta. Tesu pañca avibhattikāni, dve savibhattikāni. Tesu cittaṃ phassapañcamakavāsena c'eva indriyavasena ca dīsu t̐ānesu vibhattim gacchati, vedanā phassapañcamaka-jhānaṅgaṇindriyavasena tīsu<sup>5</sup>, rūsayo pi ime va tayo honti, ye-vā-panako eko manasikūro eva.

545. Niddesaṇṇāre<sup>6</sup> cakkhuvīññāṇapaṇḍaraṇaṃ ti vatthuto vuttam. Kusalaṃ hi attano parisuddhatāya paṇḍaraṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma, akusalaṃ bhavaṅganiddhesena<sup>8</sup>, vipākaṃ vatthupaṇḍaratāya<sup>9</sup>.

Cittekaggatāniddese<sup>10</sup> cittassa t̐hiti ti ekam eva padam vuttam. Idam pi hi dubbhācittam pavattiṭṭhitimattam ev' ettha labbhati, saṇṭhitiavaṭṭhitibhūvaṃ pāpunītam na sakkoti.

546. Saṅgahavāre jhānaṅgamaggaṅgāni na uddhatāni. Kasmā? Vitakkapacchimakaṃ hi jhānaṃ nāma, hetupacchimako maggo nāma, pakatiyā avitakkacitte jhānaṅgaṇaṃ na labbhati<sup>11</sup> ahetukacitte ca maggaṅgaṇaṃ ti<sup>12</sup> tasmā idha

<sup>1</sup> 'vijhākāya' M.    <sup>2</sup> niddādhī' T.    <sup>3</sup> dasa padāni honti T.

<sup>4</sup> Imam padapaṭipāṭiyā sa padāni honti agahita' M.    <sup>5</sup> Paṭiniddesa' M.    <sup>6</sup> paddharan C. G.    <sup>7</sup> bhavanganisaṇḍhena M.

<sup>8</sup> 'paṇḍahattā M.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 438.    <sup>10</sup> jhānaṅgā labbhati T.    <sup>11</sup> maggaṅgāni M.

ubhayam pi na uddhaṭṭam. Saṅkhārakkhandho p'ettha caturāṅgiko yeva bhājito<sup>1</sup>, suññatāvāro<sup>2</sup> pākatiko yeva, sotaviññāpādiniddesā pi iminā va nayena veditabbā. Kevalam hi cakkhuviiññāpādisu upekkhā bhājita, kāyaviññāpānena sukhan ti ayam ev 'ettha viseso.

So pi ghaṭṭanā<sup>3</sup> hoti ti veditabbo. Cakkhudvārādīsu hi catūsu upādārūpaṃ eva upādārūpaṃ<sup>4</sup> ghaṭṭeti. Upādārūpe yeva upādārūpaṃ ghaṭṭente paṭighaṭṭanānighaṃso balavā na hoti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upari cattāro kappāsapicupiṇḍe ṭhapetvā. Picupiṇḍeh'eva pahaṭṭakālo<sup>5</sup> viya phutthamattam eva hoti, vedanāmajjhataṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati, kāyadvāre pana bahiddhāmahābhūtārammaṇaṃ ajjhattikaṃ kāyappasādaṃ ghaṭṭetva pasādapaccayesu mahābhūtesu paṭihaññati. Yathā adhikaraṇimattake kappāsapicupiṇḍaṃ ṭhapetvā kuṭena paharantassa kappāsapicupiṇḍaṃ bhinditvā<sup>6</sup> kuṭam adhikaraṇaṃ gaṇhāti nighaṃso balavā hoti evam eva paṭighaṭṭanānighaṃso<sup>7</sup> balavā hoti. Itthe ārammaṇe sukhasahagataṃ kāyaviññāpaṃ uppajjati añiṭṭhe dukkhasahagataṃ. Imesaṃ pana pañcannaṃ cittānaṃ vatthudvārārammaṇāni baddhān' eva<sup>8</sup> honti, vatthūdi-saṅkamanānaṃ nāma 'ettha natthi. Kusalavipākacakkhuviiññāpaṃ hi cakkhuppasādaṃ vatthum katvā itthe ca itthamajjhate ca catu-samuṭṭhānikarūpārammaṇe dassanakiccaṃ<sup>9</sup> sūdhayamānaṃ cakkhudvāre ṭhapetvā<sup>10</sup> vipaccati, sotaviññāpādinī sotappasādaḍḍayo vatthum katvā itthāniṭṭhamajjhatesu saddādisu savanaghāyanasāyanaphusnakiccāni sūdhayamānāni sotadvārādīsu ṭhatvā vipaccanti, saddo pan 'ettha dvisamuṭṭhāniko yeva hoti.

547. Manodhātuniddese<sup>11</sup> sabhāvasuññatanissattaṭṭhena mano yeva dhātu manodhātu. Sā cakkhuviiññāpādināṃ anantaraṃ rūpādivijñānanalakkaṇā rūpādisampañicchanarasū tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā cakkhuviiññāpādi-apagamana-

<sup>1</sup> bhāvito T. ājito M.      <sup>2</sup> suññavāro M.      <sup>3</sup> M. *adds* vasena.      <sup>4</sup> eva upādārūpaṃ *omitted in* T.      <sup>5</sup> pahaṭṭakāle corr. T.

<sup>6</sup> chinditvā T.      <sup>7</sup> nighaṃso T. M.

<sup>8</sup> bandān 'eva M.      <sup>9</sup> dassanacittaṃ M.      <sup>10</sup> ṭhatvā M.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 455—468.

padaṭṭhānā. Idha dhammuddese dvādasa padāni honti, agahitagahaṇena ca tesu satta avibhattikāni dve savibhattikāni. Adhimokkho manasikāro ti dve va ye-vā-panakā. Vitakkaniddeso abhiniropanaṃ pāpetvā ṭhapito<sup>1</sup>. Yasmā paṇ 'etaṃ cittaṃ neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ tasmā sammāsaṅkappo ti vā micchāsaṅkappo ti vā na vuttaṃ. Saṅgahavāre<sup>2</sup> labbhamānaṃ pi jhānaṅgaṃ pañcaviññāpasote patitvā gatan ti na uddhaṭṭaṃ, maggaṅgaṃ pana labbhati evā ti na uddhaṭṭaṃ. Suññatavāro pakatiko yeva. Imassa cittassa vatthu nibaddhaṃ hadaya vatthu eva hoti, dvārārammaṇāni anibaddhāni<sup>3</sup>, tattha kiñcāpi dvārārammaṇāni saṅkamanti, ṭhānaṃ pana ekasampañicchanakiccaṃ eva h'etaṃ hoti.

Idaṃ hi pañca dvāre pañcasu ārammaṇesu sampañicchanāṃ hutvā<sup>4</sup> vipaccati.

Kusalavipākesu cakkhuviññāpādīsu niruddhesu taṃ samānantarā tān 'eva ṭhānappattāni rūpārammaṇādiṇi sampañicchati.

548. Manoviññāpādhātuniddese<sup>5</sup> paṭhamamanoviññāpādhātuyāṃ pītipadaṃ adhikā<sup>6</sup> vedanā pi somanassavedanā hoti. Ayaṃ hi itthārammaṇasmim yeva pavattati, dutiyamanoviññāpādhātu itthamaññhattārammaṇe<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā tattha upekhā vedanā hoti padāni manodhātu-niddesasādisā<sup>8</sup> eva ubhayatthā pi pañcaviññāpasote patitvā gatattā yeva jhānaṅgāni na uddhaṭṭāni, maggaṅgāni alābhato yeva. Sesāṃ sabbattha vuttanāyān 'eva veditabbāṃ. Lakkhaṇādito paṇ 'esū duvidhā pi manoviññāpādhātu abhivipākā cālārammaṇavijjānalakkhaṇā santīraṇādirasā tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā hadaya vatthupadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

549. Tattha paṭhamā<sup>9</sup> dvīsu ṭhānesu vipaccati. Sā hi pañca dvāre kusalavipākacakkhuviññāpādi-anantaraṃ vipākamanodhātuyā taṃ ārammaṇaṃ sampañicchitvā niruddhāya tasmiṃ yevārammaṇe<sup>10</sup> santīraṇakiccaṃ sādhaṃyānā pañcasu dvāresu ṭhatvā vipaccati, chasu pana dvāresu bala-

<sup>1</sup> ṭhito M.

<sup>2</sup> saṅgahavāro T.

<sup>3</sup> 'bandāni M.

<sup>4</sup> sutvā T.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 469—497.

<sup>6</sup> adhika.

<sup>7</sup> 'āram-

maṇo M.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 469—483.

<sup>9</sup> tadārammaṇe M.

vārammaṇe tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā<sup>1</sup> vipaccati. Kathaṃ? Yathā hi caṇḍasote tiriyaṃ nāvāya gacchantiyā udakaṃ chinditvā thokaṃ ṭhūnaṃ nāvaṃ anubandhitvā yathāsotam eva gacchati evaṃ evaṃ chasu dvāresu<sup>2</sup> balavārammaṇe palobhayamūne<sup>3</sup> āpāthagate javanaṃ javati, tasmim javite bhavaṅgassa vāro, idaṃ pana cittaṃ bhavaṅgassa<sup>4</sup> vāraṃ adatvā javanena gahitārammaṇaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ dve citta-vāre pavattitvā bhavaṅgam ev' otarati<sup>4</sup>.

Gavakkhandhe nadin tarante pi evaṃ eva upamā vitthūretabbā. Evam esā yaṃ javanena<sup>5</sup> gahitārammaṇaṃ tass' eva gahitattā tadārammaṇaṃ nāma hutvā vipaccati

550. Dutiyā<sup>6</sup> pana pañcasu ṭhānesu vipaccati. Kathaṃ? Manussaloke tāva jaccandhajātibadhirajaccajalummattaka-ubhatovyañjanaka-napumsakānaṃ<sup>7</sup> paṭisandhigahana-kāle paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccati, paṭisandhiyā vitivattāya yāvātūyukaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ hutvā vipaccati, itthamajjhuttārammaṇavithiyā<sup>8</sup> santirapaṃ hutvā vipaccati, balavārammaṇe chadvārena<sup>9</sup> tadārammaṇaṃ maraṇakāle cuti hutvā ti imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu vipaccati ti.

Manoviññāpadhātudvayaṃ niṭṭhitam.

551. Idāni attha mahāvipākacittāni<sup>10</sup> dassetum puna katame dhammā avyākataṃ ti ādi āraddham. Tattha pāliyaṃ nayamattaṃ dassetvā sabbavārū saṅkhittā, tesam attho heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

Yo pan 'ettha viseso taṃ dassetum alobho avyākata-mūlan ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Yaṃ pi na vuttaṃ tad evaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yo hi kāmāvacarakusalesu kammadvārakammappaṭṭha-puññakiriyāvatthubhedo vutto so idha natthi. Kasmā? Avīññattijanakato avipākadhammato tathā appavattiyā ca<sup>11</sup>. Yā pi tā ye-vā-

<sup>1</sup> tadārammaṇe tadārammaṇā hutvā. M.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds

ārammaṇesu. <sup>3</sup> palobhamāne T.

<sup>4</sup> accatarati C. G.

<sup>5</sup> evaṃ eva sāya javanena M.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 484—497.

<sup>7</sup> jaccandhajaccab° T. M. °jaccajalajaccumm° T. °jaccajalajaccammattaka° M.

<sup>8</sup> °majjhatte pañcārammaṇavithiyā M.

<sup>9</sup> chasu dvāresu M. chadvāre T.

<sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 498.

<sup>11</sup> aviññattijanakato tathā apavattiko ca. M.



panakesu karuṇāmuditā vuttā tā sattārammapattā vipākesu na santi. Ekantaparittārammaṇāni<sup>1</sup> hi kāmāvacaravipākāni, na kevaḷaṃ ca karuṇāmuditāviratiyo pi ettha na santi, pañca sikkhāpadāni kusalān' evā ti hi vuttaṃ. Āsaṅkhārasaṅkhāraavidhānaṃ c'ettha kusalo c'eva paccayabhedato ca veditabbaṃ.

Āsaṅkhārikassa hi kusalassa asaṅkhārikam eva vipākaṃ, asaṅkhārikassa asaṅkhārikaṃ balavapaccayehi ca uppannaṃ asaṅkhārikaṃ, itarehi itaraṃ, lūṇādibhede pi hi imāni hīnamajjhimaṇṇitehi chandādihi ca nipphāditattā<sup>2</sup> hīnamajjhimaṇṇitāni nāma na honti. Hīnassa pana kusalassa vipākaṃ hīnaṃ, majjhimassa majjhimaṃ, paṇṇitassa paṇṇitaṃ, adhipatino p'ettha natthi. Kasmā?<sup>3</sup> Chandādini dhuraṇaṃ katvā anupphādetabbato. Sesam sabbaṃ aṭṭhasu kusalesu vuttasadisam eva.

552. Idāni imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ mahāvīpākacittānaṃ vipaccanāṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Etāni hi catūsu ṭhānesu vipaccanti: paṭisandhiyaṃ bhavaṅge cutiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> tadārammaṇe ti<sup>5</sup>. Kathaṃ? Manussesu tāva kāmāvacaradevesu ca puññavāntānaṃ duhetukatihetukānaṃ paṭisandhigahanaṃ kālā paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccanti, paṭisandhiyā vitivattāya pavatte saṭṭhim pi asittim pi vassāni<sup>6</sup> asaṅkheyyam pi āyukālaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> hutvā balavārammaṇe cha dvāre tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā maraṇakālā cuti hutvā ti evaṃ catūsu ṭhānesu vipaccanti.

553. Tattha sabbe pi sabbaññū bodhisattā paṭisandhigahane paṭhamena somanassasahagata-tihetuka-asaṅkhārikamahāvīpākacittena paṭisandhim gaṇhanti. Taṃ pana mettāpubbabhāgassa cittassa vipākaṃ hoti, tena diṇṇāya paṭisandhiyā asaṅkheyyam āyukālavasena pana pariṇamati.

Mahāsi vatthero<sup>8</sup> pan' āha: Somanassasahagatatō upekkhāsahagataṃ balavataraṃ, tena paṭisandhim gaṇhanti, tena gaṇhitapaṭisandhikāhi mahajjhāsayaṃ honti, dibbesu pi ārammaṇesu uppiḷāvino na honti, Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgattatherādayo

<sup>1</sup> ekantip° T.      <sup>2</sup> anipphāditattā M.      <sup>3</sup> tasmā M.

<sup>4</sup> dutiyaṃ T. cutiya M.      <sup>5</sup> Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha III, 6.

<sup>6</sup> saddhim pi vassāni T. saṭṭhi pi. asiti pi M.      <sup>7</sup> āyukālabhavaṅgaṃ M.      <sup>8</sup> Sum. D. II 65.

viya. Atthakathūyaṃ pana ayaṃ therassa manoratho natthi etan ti paṭikkhipitvā<sup>1</sup> sabbaññūbodhisattānaṃ hitūpacāro balavā hoti, tasmā mettāpubbabbhūgakāmāvacarakusalavi-pākasomanassa-sahagata-tihetuka-asāṅkhārikacittena paṭisandhim gaṇhanti ti vuttaṃ.

Idāni vipākuddhārakathūya mātikā ṭhapetabbā.

554. Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgattthero tāva āha: Ekāya kusala-cetanāya soḷasavipākacittāni uppajjanti etth'eva dvādasaka-maggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakan ti. Moravāpivāsī Mahādattathero panāha: Ekāya kusalacetanāya dvādasā vipākacittāni uppajjanti etth'eva dasakamaggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakam pi ti. Tipiṭaka-Mahādhammarakkhitatthero āha: Ekāya kusala-cetanāya dasā vipākacittāni uppajjanti etth'eva ahetuka-ṭṭhakan ti.

Imasmiṃ ṭhāne Sāketakapañhaṃ nāna gaṇhimsu. Sākete kira upāsakā sūlāya nisīditvā 'kin nu kho ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite ekā paṭisandhi hoti udūhu<sup>2</sup> nānā ti' pañhaṃ<sup>3</sup> samutṭhāpetvā nicchetuṃ asakkontā Abhidhammikathere upasamkamitvā pucchimsu. Therā yathā ekasmiṃ ambabījā eko vā āṅkuro nikkhamati evaṃ ekā va paṭisandhi hoti ti saññāpesuṃ.

Ath' ekadivasam 'kin nu kho nānācetanāhi kamme āyūhite paṭisandhi nānā hoti udūhu ekā ti' pañhaṃ samutṭhāpetvā nicchetuṃ asakkontā there pucchimsu. Therā yathā bahūsa ambabījesu ropitesu bahū āṅkurā nikkhamanti evaṃ bahukā va paṭisandhiyo honti ti paññāpesuṃ<sup>4</sup>.

555. Aparam pi imasmiṃ ṭhāne ussarakittanaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma gahitaṃ. Imesaṃ hi sattānaṃ lobho pi ussanno hoti doso pi moho pi alobho pi adoso pi amoho pi. Taṃ pan' etaṃ tesam ussannabhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> ko niyameti ti? Pubbaḥetu niyameti kammāyūhanakkhaṇe yeva nānattaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ? Yassa hi kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobho va balavā hoti, alobho mando, adosūmohā balavanto, dosamohā mandā, tassa mando alobho lobhaṃ pariyādātuṃ na sakkoti, adosūmohā pana balavanto

<sup>1</sup> paṭipakkhipitvā M.    <sup>2</sup> atthakam pi ti M.    <sup>3</sup> upāhu M.

<sup>4</sup> pañhaṃ nāma M.    <sup>5</sup> saññāpesuṃ T.    <sup>6</sup> ussanna-kittanna M.    <sup>7</sup> taṃ n'etaṃ uss° M.

dosamohe pariyādātum sakkonti, tasmā so tena kammena dinnapaṭisandhivasena nibbatto luddho hoti ti sukkhasīlo akkodhano paññavā ca vajirūpamaññaṇo ti.

Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobhadosā balavanto honti, alobhādosā mandā amoho<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> balavā moho mando so purimanayen 'eva luddho hoti duṭṭho ca, paññavā pana hoti vajirūpamaññaṇe Dattābhayaṭṭhero viya.

Yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobhadosamohā<sup>3</sup> balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva luddho c'eva hoti duṭṭho ca mūlho ca<sup>4</sup>, silako pana hoti akkodhano.

Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi lobhadosamohā balavanto honti, alobhādayo mandā so purimanayen 'eva luddho c'eva hoti duṭṭho ca mūlho ca. Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva appakilesa hoti dibbārammaṇaṃ pi disvā niccalo, duṭṭho pana hoti dandhapaññaṇo cā ti.

Yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhādosamohā balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva aluddho c'eva hoti silako ca dandho pana hoti. Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva aluddho c'eva hoti paññavā ca, duṭṭho pana hoti kodhano.

Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi alobhādayo balavanto honti lobhādayo mandā so Mahāsaṅgharakkhitaṭṭhero viya aluddho aduṭṭho paññavā va hoti<sup>5</sup> ti.

556. Aparam pi imasmim<sup>6</sup> ṭhāne hetukittanaṃ nāma gaḥitaṇa ti hetukam pi duhetukam pi ahetukam pi vipākam deti<sup>7</sup>.

Duhetukakammaṇaṃ ti hetukam vipākam na deti, itare<sup>8</sup> deti.

Ti hetukakammena paṭisandhi ti hetukā pi hoti, duhetukā pi ahetukā na hoti.

Duhetukena duhetukā pi hoti ahetukā pi ti hetukā na hoti.

Asaṅkhārikam<sup>9</sup> asaṅkhārikam pi sasaṅkhārikam pi vipākam deti.

<sup>1</sup> M. om.    <sup>2</sup> lobho adosamohā M.    <sup>3</sup> dandho ca C. G. T.

<sup>4</sup> paññavā na hoti T.    <sup>5</sup> ti hetukakammaṇaṃ hi ti hetukam pi ahetukam pi avipākam deti M.    <sup>6</sup> itaram M.

<sup>7</sup> M. adds kusalam.

Sasaṅkhārikam<sup>1</sup> sasaṅkhārikam pi asaṅkhārikam pi vipākam deti.

557. Ārammaṇena vedanā parivattetabbā, javanena tadārammaṇaṃ niyāmetabbam. Idāni tassa tassa therassa vāde<sup>2</sup> soḷasamaggādayo veditabbā. Paṭhamakāmāvacarakusala-sadisena hi paṭhamamahāvīpakacittena gahitapaṭisaṇḍhikassa gabbhavāsato nikkhamitvā samvarāsaṃvare<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapetum samatthabhāvaṃ upagatassa cakkhudvārasmim itthārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>4</sup> kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge anāvattite<sup>5</sup> yeva atikkamanaka-ārammaṇānaṃ pamāṇaṃ natthi. Tasmā<sup>6</sup> evaṃ hoti, ārammaṇadubbalaṭṭhāya ayaṃ tāva eko moghavāro.

Sace pana bhavaṅgaṃ āvatteti<sup>7</sup> kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge āvattite<sup>8</sup> voṭṭhapanam apāpetvā va antarā cakkhuvīññāṇe vā sampañicchane vā santirane vā<sup>9</sup> ṭhatvā nivatti-ssati ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Voṭṭhapanam<sup>10</sup> pana ṭhatvā ekam vā dve vā cittāni pavattanti, tato āsevanam labhivā javanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā puna bhavaṅgaṃ otarati. Idam pi ārammaṇadubbalaṭṭhāya eva hoti ayaṃ pi na vāro diṭṭhaṃ viya me sutam viya me ti ādini vanadakkāle labbhati, ayaṃ pi dutiyo moghavāro.

558. Aparassa kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge<sup>11</sup> āvattite vithicittāni<sup>12</sup> uppajjanti, javanaṃ javati, javanapariyosāne pana tadārammaṇassa vāro tasmim anuppanne yeva bhavaṅgaṃ otarati, tatrāyaṃ upamā: yathā hi nadiyā āvaraṇaṃ bandhivā mahāmātikābhīmukhe udake kate udakaṃ gantvā ubhosu tīresu kedāre pūretvā atirekaṃ kakkaṭakamaggādīhi palāyitvā puppanadim eva<sup>13</sup> otarati evaṃ evaṃ datṭhabbam<sup>14</sup>. Ettha hi nadiyaṃ udakapavattanakālo viya

<sup>1</sup> asaṅkhārikam om. T.      <sup>2</sup> vādo T.      <sup>3</sup> samvarā om. T.

<sup>4</sup> āpāthamāgate M.      <sup>5</sup> anāvattithe T.      <sup>6</sup> kasmā T. M.

<sup>7</sup> āvaddheti T.      <sup>8</sup> āvattithe T.      <sup>9</sup> Visuddhimagga

p. 128 No. 39, 40 Abhidhammathasaṅgraha III, 8.      <sup>10</sup> voṭṭhapanavasena M.

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts dutiyo.      <sup>12</sup> āvattithi-

thi° T. comp. Abhidhammathasaṅgraha IV, 4.      <sup>13</sup> puna

nadi yeva.      <sup>14</sup> evaṃ eti datṭhabbam M.

bhavaṅgavithippavattanakālo<sup>1</sup>, āvaranabandhanakālo viya kiriyamaṇodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvattanakālo<sup>2</sup>, mahāmātikāya<sup>3</sup> udakappavattanakālo viya vithicittapavatti, ubhosu tressu kedārapūraṇaṃ viya javanaṃ, kakkaṭakamaggādīhi palāyitvā puna udakassa nadīotaranaṃ viya javanassa<sup>4</sup> javitvā tadārammaṇe anuppanne yeva puna bhavaṅgotaranaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otaranaṇacittānaṃ pi gaṇanapatho natthi<sup>6</sup>. Idam pi<sup>7</sup> ārammaṇadubbalaṭṭhāya eva hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo moghavāro.

559. Sace pana balavārammaṇaṃ āpāthagataṃ hoti kiriyamaṇodhātuyā bhavaṅge<sup>8</sup> āvattite cakkhuviññāṇādīni uppajjanti, javanaṭṭhāne pana paṭhamakūmāvacarakusalacittaṃ javanaṃ hutvā cha satta vāre javitvā tadārammaṇassa vāraṃ deti tadārammaṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhahamānaṃ<sup>9</sup> taṃ sadisaṃ eva mahāvīpākacittaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti idam dve nāmāni labhati<sup>10</sup> paṭisandhicittasadisattā mūlabhavaṅgaṃ ti ca yaṃ javanena gahitaṃ ārammaṇaṃ tassa gahitattā tadārammaṇaṃ ti ca. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sampañcchanaṃ santiraṇaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti cattāri vipākacittāni gaṇanupagāmi<sup>11</sup> honti.

Yadā pana dutiyakusalacittaṃ javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ dutiyavīpākacittaṃ eva tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā paṭiṭṭhāti idam<sup>12</sup> pi dve nāmāni labhati paṭisandhicittena asadisattā āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ ti ca purimaṇaṇaṃ 'eva tadārammaṇaṃ ti ca. Iminā saddhim purimāni cattāri pañca honti.

Yadā pana tatiyakusalacittaṃ javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ<sup>13</sup> tatiyavīpākacittaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā paṭiṭṭhāti idam pi vuttanaṇaṇaṃ 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Iminā saddhim purimāni pañca cha honti. Yadā pana catutthaṃ kusalaṇacittaṃ javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ catutthaṃ vipākacittaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā paṭiṭṭhāti idam pi vuttanaṇaṇaṃ 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ ta-

<sup>1</sup> vithiārammaṇabandh<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>2</sup> divaddhanakālo T. <sup>3</sup> mahāvānikāya G. <sup>4</sup> janassa T. javanaṃ M. <sup>5</sup> bhavaṅgottaranaṃ M. <sup>6</sup> gaṇanān āma natthi M. <sup>7</sup> Idāñcā pi M. <sup>8</sup> dhātubhavaṅge M. <sup>9</sup> paṭiṭṭhamānaṃ M. <sup>10</sup> labbhati T. G. C. <sup>11</sup> gaṇanupagāmi T. <sup>12</sup> pavatti tu idāñ ca M. <sup>13</sup> tadāhaṃ sadisaṃ M.

dārammaṇan ti dve nāmāni labhati. Iminā saddhiṃ purimāni cha satta honti.

560. Yadā pana tasmim dvāre itthamajjhāttārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati<sup>1</sup> tatrā pi vuttanāyena 'eva tayo moghavārā labbhanti. Yasmā pana ārammaṇena vedanā parivattati tasmā tattha upekhāsahagataṃ santiraṇaṃ catunnaṃ upekhāsahagatamahākusalaṃ javanaṇaṃ pariyoṣāne cattāri upekhāsahagatamahāvīpākacittāni<sup>2</sup> 'eva tadārammaṇabhāvena patitthahanti tāni pi vuttanāyena 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇan ti dve nāmāni labbhanti, piṭṭhibhavaṅgāni ti pi vuccanti. Eva iti imāni pañca purimehi sattahi saddhiṃ dvādasa honti. Evaṃ cakkhudvāre dvādasa, sotadvārādisu dvādasā ti samasatthi honti, evaṃ ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūbhe samasatthi vipākacittāni uppajjanti, agahitaḡaḡaḡena<sup>3</sup> pana cakkhudvāre dvādasa sotaghāṇajivhākāya-viññāpādāni cattāri ti soḡasa honti.

561. Imasmim thāne ambopamaṃ nāma gaṇhimsu: Eko kira puriso phalitambarukkhamūle sasisaṃ pārupitvā<sup>4</sup> nippanno niddāyati<sup>5</sup>. Ath'ekaṃ ambapakkāṃ vaṇṇato muñcitvā tassa kaṇṇasakkhalīṃ puñjamānaṃ viya tantibhūmiyaṃ pati. So tassa saddena pabujjhītvā ummīletvā<sup>7</sup> olokesi. Tato hatthaṃ pasāretvā phalaṃ gaḡetvā madditvā upasiṅghītvā paribhuñji. Tattha tassa purisassa ambarukkhamūle niddāyanakālo viya bhavaṅgasamaṅgikālo<sup>8</sup>, ambapakkassa vaṇṇato muñcitvā kaṇṇasakkhalīṃ puñjitvā<sup>9</sup> patanakālo viya ārammaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanakālo, patanasaddena<sup>10</sup> pabuddhakālo viya manodhātuyā<sup>11</sup> bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakālo, ummīletvā<sup>12</sup> olokitakālo viya cakkhuvīññāpassa dassanakiccasādhanaḡakālo, hatthaṃ pasāretvā gaḡitakālo viya vipākamanodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampatṭicchanakālo, gaḡetvā madditakālo viya vipākamanoviññāpadhātuyā ārammaṇassa santīranakālo, upasiṅghitakālo viya kiriyamanoviññāpadhātuyā āramaṇassa vavatthāpita-

<sup>1</sup> gaḡchati M. <sup>2</sup> ca M. <sup>3</sup> agahaḡena T. <sup>4</sup> parupetvā M.

<sup>5</sup> niddānāyati M. <sup>6</sup> thanti° C. T. thapenti° G. <sup>7</sup> ummīlitvā M.

<sup>8</sup> bhavaṅgassa kālo M. <sup>9</sup> puñjamānaṃ T. puñcamānaṃ M. <sup>10</sup> tena sadd° M. <sup>11</sup> M. *inserts* kiriyā. <sup>12</sup> ummīlitvā M.

kālo, paribhuttakālo viya javanassa ārammaṇarasam anubhavitakālo. Ayam upamā kim dīpeti? Āramaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanam eva kiccaṃ. Tena pasāde ghaṭṭite kiriyamanodhātuyā bhavaṅgāvattanam eva cakkhuvīññāpassa dassanamattakam eva, vipākamanodhātuyā ārammaṇasampaṭicchanamattakam eva, vipākamanovīññāpadhātuyā ārammaṇasantīraṇamattakam eva, kiriyamanovīññāpadhātuyā<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇavavattthūpanamattakam eva kiccaṃ ekan-tena pana ārammaṇarasam javanam eva anubhavati ti dīpeti.

Ettha ca tvam bhavaṅgam nāma hohi, tvam āvajjanam nāma, tvam dassanam nāma, tvam sampaṭicchanam nāma, tvam santīraṇam nāma, tvam voṭṭhapanam nāma, tvam javanam nāma hohi ti koci kattā vā kareṭā vā natthi<sup>2</sup>.

562. Imasmim pana tḥāne pañcavidhanīyāmaṃ nāma gaṇhimsu bijaniyāmaṃ utuniyāmaṃ kammaniyāmaṃ dhammaniyāmaṃ cittaniyāmaṃ ti.

Tattha kulatthagacchassa<sup>3</sup> uttaraggabhāvo dakkhiṇavalliyā dakkhiṇato rukkhapariharanam suriyāvattapupphānam suriyābhimukhabhāvo mālūvalatāya<sup>4</sup> rukkhābhimukhagamanaṇālikerassa matthake chiddasambhavo ti tesam tesam bijanam tam tam sadisaphaladānam bijaniyāmo nāma.

Tasmim tasmim samaye tesam tesam rukkhānam ekappa-hāren 'eva pupphaphalapallavagahanam utuniyāmo nāma.

Tihetukakammaṃ tihetukadhetukavipākam deti<sup>5</sup>, duhetukakammaṃ duhetukāhetukavipākam deti, tihetukam na deti ti evaṃ tassa tassa kammassa tam tam vipākadānam eva kammaniyāmo nāma.

Aparo pi kmmasarikkhakavipākavasen 'eva kammaniyāmo nāma hoti.

563. Tassa dīpanattham vatthum kathenti: Sammāsambuddhakāle Sāvatthiyam<sup>6</sup> dvāragāmo jhāyi, tato pajjalita-tiṇakaraṇam<sup>7</sup> utthahitvā ākāseṇa gacchato kākassa gīvāya paṭimucci, so viravanto bhūmiyam patitvā kālam akāsi. Ma-

<sup>1</sup> kiriyam° T.    <sup>2</sup> kure vānatthi M.    <sup>3</sup> kusalatthag° T.

<sup>4</sup> malūvalatāya C. mālāvalatāya G.    <sup>5</sup> tihetukaduhetukakammaṃ duhetukāhetuvipākam deti T.    <sup>6</sup> Sāvatthiyā T. M.

<sup>7</sup> Comp. Suttavibhaṅga II, 48.

hāsamudde pi ekā nāvā niccalā atthāsi, heṭṭhā kenaci niruddhabbhāvam apassantā<sup>1</sup> kālakappisalākam vāresum<sup>2</sup>. Sā nāvīkass' eva upāsikāy' eva<sup>3</sup> hatthe pati. Tato 'ekissū kāraṇā mā sabbe nassantu, uduke taṃ khipāmā ti' āhaṃsu. Nāviko 'na sakkhisāmi etaṃ uduke uppilavamānam<sup>4</sup> passitun ti' vālikāghaṭam gīvāya bandhūpetvā khipāpesi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva nāvā khittasaro viya nikkhantā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Eko bhikkhu lene vasati. Mahantaṃ pabbatakūṭaṃ patitvā dvāraṃ pidahi<sup>6</sup>. Taṃ sattame divase sayam eva apagataṃ.

Sammāsambuddhassa Jetavane nisīditvā dhammaṃ kaṭṭhentaṃ imāni tīni vatthūni ekappahāren 'eva ārocesum. Satthā na etaṃ aññehi kataṃ tehi<sup>7</sup> katakammam eva katan ti<sup>8</sup> atitāṃ āharitvā dassento āha.

Kāko purimattabhāve manusso hutvā ekaṃ duṭṭhagoṇaṃ dametum asakkonto gīvāya palālavanim bandhitvā aggim adāsi. Goṇo ten 'eva mato. Idāni taṃ kammaṃ etassa ākāseṇa gacchato muñcitum na adāsi.

Sā pi itthi purimattabhāve ekā itthi yeva. Eko kukkuro tāya paricito hutvā araṇṇaṃ gacchantiyā saddhim gacchati saddhim evāgacchati. Manussā 'nikkhanto<sup>9</sup> ambhākaṃ sunakhaluddako<sup>10</sup> ti' uppaṇḍenti, sā tena adhiyamānā<sup>11</sup> kukkuraṃ nivāretum asakkonti vālikāghaṭam gīvāya bandhitvā uduke khipi. Taṃ kammaṃ tassā samuddamajjhe muñcitum nādaṃsi.

So pi bhikkhu purimattabhāve gopālo hutvā bilam pavitthāya godhāya sākābhāṅgamuṭṭhiyā dvāraṃ thakesi. Tato sattame va divase sayam eva āgantvā vivari. Godhā kampamānā nikkhāmi. Karuṇāya taṃ na māresi. Taṃ kammaṃ tassa pabbatantāraṃ pavisitvā nisinnassa muñcitum na adāsi. Iti imāni tīni vatthūni samodhānetvā imaṃ gātham āha

Na antalikkhe na samuddamajjhe

<sup>1</sup> apassanti M.      <sup>2</sup> vālayimsu C. G.      upāsīkass' eva C. G. T.      <sup>3</sup> pilavamānam T. ppivamānam M.      <sup>4</sup> pak-khandā M.      <sup>5</sup> pidahi taṃ s° T. dahi taṃ M.      <sup>6</sup> kataṃ kataṃ tehi C. G.      <sup>7</sup> eva taṃ ti M.      <sup>8</sup> nikkhanto M.

<sup>9</sup> °ludhato M.      <sup>10</sup> atṭhiyamānā M.



Na pabbatānaṃ vivaraṃ pavissa  
 Na vijjati so jagatippadeso  
 Yattha t̥hito muñceyya pāpakammā ti<sup>1</sup>  
 Ayam pi kammaniyāmo nāma.

564. Aññāni pi evarūpāni vatthūni kathetabbāni.

Bodhisattānaṃ pana paṭisandhigahaṇe, mātu kucchito nikkhamāṇe, abhisambodhiyaṃ, Tathāgatassa dhammacakka-pavattane, āyusaṅkhāravossajjane<sup>2</sup> parinibbāne ca dasa-hassacakkavālakampanaṃ dhammaniyāmo nāmo.

Ārammaṇena pana pasāde ghaṭṭite tvaṃ āvajjanaṃ nāma hohi . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
 tvaṃ javanaṃ nāma hohi ti koci kattā vā kareta vā<sup>3</sup> natthi. Attano attano pana dhammatāya evaṃ ārammaṇena pasā-dassa ghaṭṭitakūlato paṭṭhāya kiriyamanodhātucittaṃ bhava-aṅgaṃ āvaṭṭeti, cakkhuvīññānaṃ dassanakiccaṃ sādheti<sup>4</sup>, vipākamanodhātusantīraṇakiccaṃ sādheti, kiriyamanovīññā-  
 na dhātuvotṭhapanakiccaṃ sādheti, javanaṃ ārammaṇa-  
 rasam anubhavati ti ayaṃ cittanīyāmo nāma ayaṃ idha adhippeto.

565. Sasaṅkhārikatīhetukakusalenā pi upekhāsahagata-asaṅkhārika-sasaṅkhārikakusalacittehi<sup>5</sup> pi kamme āyūhite taṃ sadisavipākacittehi dinnāya paṭisandhiyā es'eva nayo.

Upekhāsahagatadvaye pana paṭhamam itṭhamajjhattā-rammaṇavasena pavattim dassetvā pacchā itṭhārammaṇa-vasena dassetabbā evaṃ pi ekekaṃ dvāre dvādasa dvā-dasa hutvā samasaṭṭhi honti, agahita-gahaṇena soḷasa vipāka-cittāni uppajjanti.

566. Imasmiṃ t̥hāne paṭiccanāliyaṇa-opammaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāma gaphimsu.

Ucchupīlanasamaye kira ekasmā gūmā ekādasa yanta-vāhakā<sup>7</sup> nikkhamitvā ekaṃ ucchuvātaṃ<sup>8</sup> disvā tassa pari-pakkabhūvaṃ natvā ucchusūmikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā 'yanta-

<sup>1</sup> Dhammap. vs. 127. <sup>2</sup> 'saṅkhārassa ossajjane M. <sup>3</sup> va M.

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* sampaṭicchana-kiccaṃ sādheti vipa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> asaṅkhārika-asaṅkhā<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>6</sup> 'sahagatehi M. <sup>7</sup> 'nāliyaṇa-opanaṃ M.

<sup>8</sup> 'vāhanaṃ T. <sup>8</sup> Comp. Cullavagga VI, 3. 10.

vāhā mayan ti' ārocesum. So 'aham tumhe yeva pariye-sāmi ti' ucchusālam<sup>1</sup> gahetvā agamāsi. Te tattha nāliyan-tam yojetvā<sup>2</sup> 'mayam ekādasa janā aparam pi ekam lad-dhum vaṭṭati, vetanena<sup>3</sup> gaṇhathā ti' āhamsu. Ucchu-sāmiko 'aham eva sahāyo bhaviṃsāmi ti' ucchūnam sūlam pūrūpetvā tesam sahāyo ahosi<sup>4</sup>. Te attano attano kiccāni katvā phāpitaṇṇakena<sup>5</sup> ucchurase pakke gulabandhakena baddhe ucchusāmikena tulayitvā bhāgesu dinnesu attano attano bhāgam ādāya sūlam sāmikam<sup>6</sup> paṭicchāpetvā eten 'eva upāyena aparāsu picatūsu sūlāsu kammam katvā pakkamimsu.

Tattha pañca yantasūlā viya pañca pasādā dātṭhabbā, pañ-ca ucchuvātā viya pañca ārammaṇāni, ekādasa vicāraṇaka-yantavāhā viya ekādasa vipākacittāni, pañca ucchusālāsāmi-kā viya pañca viññāṇāni, paṭhamakasūlāya sāmikena sad-dhim dvādasannam janānam ekato va hutvā katakammānam bhāgagahaṇakālo viya ekādasannam vipākacittānam cakkhu-viññāṇena saddhim ekato hutvā cakkhudvāre rūpārammaṇe sakasakakiccakaraṇakālo, sālāsāmikassa sūlāya sampatī-cchitakālo viya cakkhuviññāṇassa dvārasaṅkantiakaraṇam<sup>7</sup>.

Dutiyatatiyacatutthapañcamāya sūlāya<sup>8</sup> dvādasannam ekato hutvā katakammānam bhāgagahaṇakālo viya ekāda-sannam vipākacittānam<sup>9</sup> kāyaviññāṇena saddhim ekato hutvā kāyadvāre phoṭṭhabbārammaṇe sakasakakiccakaraṇakālo, sālāsāmikassa sūlāya sampatīcchitakālo viya kāyaviññāṇassa<sup>10</sup> dvārasaṅkanti-akaraṇam veditabbam. Ettāvatā tihetuka-kammena paṭisandhi tihetukā hoti ti vāro kathito.

Yā pana tena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti sā paṭicchannā va hutvā gatā.

567. Idāni duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti<sup>11</sup> ti vāro kathetabbo. Duhetukānam<sup>12</sup> somanassasahagatā sasaṅkhārikacittena kamme āyūhite tam sadisen'eva duhe-tukavipākacittena<sup>13</sup> gahitapaṭisandhikassa vuttanāyen 'eva

<sup>1</sup> M. *inserts* te.      <sup>2</sup> sajjetvā M.      <sup>3</sup> vetthanena M.

<sup>4</sup> hoti M.      <sup>5</sup> thānitaṇṇakena T.      <sup>6</sup> ucchusālam sāmī-kassa M.      <sup>7</sup> ākaraṇam M.      <sup>8</sup> pañcamasūlāya M.

<sup>9</sup> dvādasacito M.      <sup>10</sup> M. *omits* kāya.      <sup>11</sup> M. *omits* hoti.

<sup>12</sup> duhetukena T. M. M. *adds* hi.      <sup>13</sup> duhetukacittena M.

cakkhudvāre itthārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>1</sup> tayo moghavārā duhetukasomanassasahagatā<sup>2</sup>, sasāṅkhārikajavanāvasāne tam sadisam eva mūlabhavaṅgasāṅkhātāṃ tadārammaṇaṃ, sasāṅkhārikajavanāvasāne tam sadisam eva āgantukabhavaṅgasāṅkhātāṃ tadārammaṇaṃ, itthamajjhāttārammaṇe dvinnāṃ upekhāsahagatajavanānaṃ avasāne tādisān<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> dve tadārammaṇāni uppajjanti. Idha ekekaśmim dvāre aṭṭhaṭṭha katvā samacattālisa cittaṇi. Agahitaḡaḡaḡena pana cakkhudvāre aṭṭha sotaghāḡajivhākāyaviññāḡāni cattāri ti dvādasa honti.

Evam ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite dvādasa vipākacittāni uppajjanti.

Ambopamā pañcaniyāmakathā pākāṭikā eva.

Duhetukacittasadisavipākena<sup>4</sup> ḡahitapaṭisandhike pi es<sup>5</sup>eva nayo. Yantavāhopamāyam<sup>5</sup> pan 'ettha satta yantavāhā, tehi hatthayante nāma sajjite sālāsāmikaṃ aṭṭhamam katvā vuttanayānusāreṇ 'eva yojanā veditabbā. Ettāvata duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito.

568. Idāni ahetukapaṭisandhikathā hoti.

Catunnaṃ hi duhetukakusalacittānaṃ aññatareṇa kamme āyūhite kusalavipāka-upekhāsahagatā hetukamanoviññāḡadhātucittena ḡahitapaṭisandhikassa paṭisandhikammasadisā ti na vattabbā. Kammaṃ hi duhetukaṃ, paṭisandhi ahetukā, tassa vuddhipattassa cakkhudvāre itthamajjhāttārammaṇe āpāthagate purimanayen<sup>6</sup> eva tayo moghavārā veditabbā. Catunnaṃ pana duhetukakusalacittānaṃ aññatarajavanassa pariyoṣāne ahetukacittāṃ tadārammaṇabhāvena paṭiṭṭhāti. Tam mūlabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam ettha cakkhuviññāḡaṃ sampañcchanāṃ upekhāsahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ pi upekhāsahagataṃ evā ti tesu ekaṃ ḡahetvā ḡaṇanūpagāni<sup>6</sup> tin<sup>7</sup>eva honti. Itthārammaṇe pana santīraṇaṃ pi tadārammaṇaṃ pi somanassasahagataṃ eva. Tesu ekaṃ ḡahetvā purimāni tini<sup>7</sup> cattāri honti. Evam pañcasu dvāresu cattāri cattāri katvā ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite visati vipākacittāni

<sup>1</sup> apātha° M. <sup>2</sup> °gata āsankh° M. <sup>3</sup> tādisūn<sup>3</sup> 'etthādisān<sup>3</sup> 'eva M.

<sup>4</sup> Duhetukassa cittattayasad° T. Duhetuka sesacittattayasad° M. <sup>5</sup> °opamāya M. <sup>6</sup> ḡananupakāni T. <sup>7</sup> ti M.

uppajjanti ti veditabbāni, agahitagahaṇena pana cak-  
khudvāre cattāri sotaghāṇajivhākāyaviññāpāni cattāri ti  
attha honti, idaṃ ahetukaṭṭhakam<sup>2</sup> nāma, idaṃ<sup>3</sup> manussa-  
lokena gahitaṃ, catūsu pana apāyesu pavatte labbhati.  
Yadā hi Mahāmogallānatthero niraye padumaṃ mā-  
petvā padumakaṇṇikāya nisinno nerayikānaṃ dhamma-  
kathaṃ katheti tadā tesam theram passantānaṃ kusalavi-  
pākam cakkhaviññāpam uppajjati, saddaṃ sunantānaṃ so-  
taviññāpam, candanavane divāvihāraṃ nisiditvā gatassa  
cīvaragandhaghāyanakāle ghāṇaviññāpam, nirayaggim<sup>3</sup>  
nibbāpetum devaṃ vassāpetvā pāṇiyadānakāle jivhaviñ-  
ñāpam, mandamandavātasamuṭṭhāpanakāle kāyaviññāpanaṃ  
ti evaṃ cakkhaviññāpādini pañca ekaṃ sampañciccaṇaṃ  
dve santiraṇāni ti ahetukaṭṭhakam labbhati. Nāgasupanna-  
vemānikaṇṇikāya<sup>4</sup> pi akusalena paṭisandhi hoti, pavatte ku-  
salaṃ vipaccati, tathā cakkavattino maṅgalahatthiassādinam.

Ayaṃ tāva iṭṭha-iṭṭhamajjhattārammaṇesu kusalajavana-  
vasena kathāmaggo.

569. Iṭṭhārammaṇe pana catūsu somanassasahagataaku-  
salacittesu<sup>5</sup> javanesu<sup>6</sup> kusalavipākam somanassasahagatāhe-  
tukam cittaṃ tadārammaṇam hoti, iṭṭhamajjhattārammaṇe  
catūsu upekkhāsahagatalobhasampayuttesu javanesu kusala-  
vipākam upekkhāsahagatāhetukacittaṃ tadārammaṇam hoti.

Yaṃ pana javanena tadārammaṇam niyāmetabban ti  
vuttaṃ taṃ kusalaṃ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Domānassasahagatajavanūnantaraṃ tadārammaṇam uppaj-  
jamānaṃ kim uppajjati ti akusalavipākāhetukamanoviññā-  
nadhātucittaṃ<sup>7</sup> uppajjati.

570. Idaṃ pana javanaṃ kusalattāya<sup>8</sup> vā akusalattāya  
vā ko niyāmeti ti āvajjanaṃ c'eva voṭṭhapanāñ ca. Āvaj-  
janena hi yoniso āvajjite<sup>9</sup> voṭṭhapanena ayoniso<sup>10</sup> vavatthā-  
pita javanaṃ akusalaṃ bhavissati ti atthānaṃ etaṃ<sup>11</sup>, āvaj-

<sup>2</sup> 'attham M. <sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 130. <sup>4</sup> nerayaggam M.

<sup>5</sup> 'vemaṇṇika' C. <sup>6</sup> 'subannavemaṇṇika' M. <sup>7</sup> 'sahagata-

kusala' M. <sup>8</sup> 'javitesu T. jivitesu M. <sup>9</sup> 'āhetumāno' M.

<sup>10</sup> 'javanakusalattāya M. <sup>11</sup> 'āvatṭhite M. <sup>12</sup> yoniso M.

<sup>13</sup> attha nām' etaṃ M.

janena ayoniso āvajjite<sup>1</sup>, voṭṭhapanena yoniso vavatthāpīte javanaṃ kusalaṃ bhavissati ti pi atthānaṃ eva<sup>2</sup>. Ubhayaena pana yoniso āvajjite<sup>3</sup> vavatthāpīte ca<sup>4</sup> javanaṃ kusalaṃ hoti, ayoniso akusalan ti veditabbaṃ. Itthārammaṇe pana kaṅkhato uddhatassa ca tadārammaṇaṃ kim hoti ti itthārammaṇasmiṃ kaṅkhato vā mā vā uddhato vā hotu mā vā kusalavipākāhetukasomanassacittam eva tadārammaṇaṃ hoti itthamajjhātārammaṇe kusalavipākāhetuka-upekhāsahagatan ti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṅkhepato atthadīpano<sup>5</sup> Mahā-Dhammarakkhitattheravādo nāma.

Somanassasahagatasmiṃ hi javane javite pañca tadārammaṇāni gavesitabbāni, upekhāsahagatasmiṃ javite cha gavesitabbāni ti.

571. Athā<sup>6</sup> yadā somanassasahagatapaṭisandhikassa pavatte jhānaṃ nibbattetvā pamādena parihiṇajjhānassa paṇṭadhammo me nattho ti paccavekkhato vippaṭisāravasena domanassaṃ uppajjati tadā kim uppajjati? Somanassānantaraṃ hi domanassaṃ, domanassānantaraṃ ca somanassaṃ, paṭṭhāne paṭisiddhaṃ mahaggataṃ dhammaṃ ārabha javane javite tadārammaṇaṃ pi tatth' eva paṭisiddhan ti kusalavipākā vā akusalavipākā vā upekhāsahagatā hetukamanoviññāpadhātu uppajjati. Kim assa āvajjanan<sup>7</sup> ti bhavaṅgāvajjanānaṃ viya tatth 'assa āvajjanakiccaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti etāni tāva attano ninnattā ca cinnattā ca samudācarattā<sup>9</sup> ca uppajjantu, ayaṃ kathaṃ uppajjati<sup>10</sup> ti yathā nirodhassa anantarapaccayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa phalasamūpatti cittaṃ ariyamaggacittaṃ maggānantarāni phalacittāni evaṃ asante pi<sup>11</sup> ninnacinnasamudācarabhāve<sup>12</sup> uppajjati. Vinā hi āvajjanena cittaṃ uppajjati, ārammaṇena<sup>13</sup> pana vinā n'uppajjati ti. Atha kim ass'ārammaṇan ti rūpādisu parittadhammesu aññātaraṃ. Etesu hi yad eva tasmiṃ samaye āpūthagataṃ hoti taṃ ārabha etaṃ cittaṃ uppajjati ti veditabbaṃ. Idāni sabbe-

<sup>1</sup> om. M. <sup>2</sup> atthā nāma 'etaṃ M. <sup>3</sup> āvajjite M. <sup>4</sup> M. om. ca.

<sup>5</sup> 'dīpanā C. G. <sup>6</sup> Atth'assa M. <sup>7</sup> assā avajjo M.

<sup>8</sup> natth 'assā avajo M. <sup>9</sup> samudācatattā T. <sup>10</sup> om. M.

<sup>11</sup> M. adds āvajjane. <sup>12</sup> 'samudācatā T. <sup>13</sup> ārammaṇe M.

sam pi etesaṃ cittānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pūkaṭabbhāvattthaṃ ayaṃ paṇi-  
nakanayo vutto.

572. Suttaṃ dovāriyo<sup>2</sup> ca gāmillo ambo koliyakena<sup>3</sup> ca  
jaccandho piṭhasappi<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> visayaḡāho ca<sup>6</sup> upanissa-  
ya-m-atthaso ti. ||

Tattha suttaṃ ti eko panthamakkatako<sup>6</sup> pañcasu disāsu  
suttaṃ pasūretvā jālaṃ katvā majjhe nipajjati paṭhamadi-  
sāya pasāritasutte pānakena vā paṭaṅgena vā makkhikāya  
vā pahāte nipannaṭṭhānato calitvā nikkhamitvā suttānusārena  
gantvā tassa yūsaṃ pivitvā punāgantvā tatth'eva nipajjati,  
dutiya-disāsu pahātakālesu pi evaṃ eva karoti. Tattha  
pañcasu disāsu pasāritasuttaṃ viya pañca pasādā, majjhe  
nipannamakkatako viya cittaṃ, pāpakādīhi suttaghāṭṭana-  
kālo viya ārammaṇena pasādassa ghāṭṭitakālo, majjhe ni-  
pannamakkatakaṃ calanaṃ viya pasādaghāṭṭanaṃ āram-  
maṇaṃ gahetvā kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakālo,  
suttānusārena gamanaṃkālo viya vithicittappavatti, sīse  
vijjhītvā yūsapivanaṃ viya javanassa ārammaṇe javitakālo,  
puna āgantvā majjhe nipajjanakālo<sup>7</sup> viya cittassa hadaya-  
vatthum eva nissāya pavattanaṃ. Idaṃ opammaṃ kiṃ  
dīpeti? Ārammaṇena pasāde ghāṭṭito pasādavatthuka-  
cittato hadaya-rūpavatthukacittaṃ paṭhamataraṃ uppajjati  
ti dīpeti, ekekaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dvīsu dvāresu ūpāthaṃ āga-  
cchati ti<sup>8</sup> dīpeti.

573. Dovāriyo<sup>9</sup> ti. Eko rājā sayanagato niddāyati, tassa  
paricārako<sup>10</sup> pāde parimaddanto nisīdi, badhiradovāriko  
dvāreṭhito, tayo paṭihārāpaṭipāṭiyā ṭhitā. Ath'eko<sup>11</sup> paccanta-  
vāsī manusso paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya āgantvā dvāraṃ ākoṭesi.  
Badhiradovāriko saddaṃ na suṇāti, pādaparimajjanaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
saññaṃ adāsi. Tāya saññāya dvāraṃ vivaritvā passi. Pa-  
ṭhamapaṭihāro paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā dutiyassa adāsi, du-  
tiyo tatiyassa, tatiyo rañño, rājā paribhuñji.

<sup>1</sup> sabbe etesaṃ cittā T.    <sup>2</sup> dovārito M.    <sup>3</sup> goliya° M.

<sup>4</sup> jaccantapiṭhiyapi ca M.    <sup>5</sup> viya saggaḡāho ca M. sayā-  
ḡāho T.    <sup>6</sup> Comp. Milindapaṇṇa p. 407.    <sup>7</sup> nipajjanaṃ M.

<sup>8</sup> ti pi M.    <sup>9</sup> Dovāriko M.    <sup>10</sup> paricārīko M.    <sup>11</sup> atha ko M.

<sup>12</sup> parimajjako C. G. parimajjhako M.

Tattha so rūjā viya javanam datthabham, pādaparimajjana-ko<sup>1</sup> viya āvajjanam, badhiradovāriko viya cakkhuviññāpam, ta-yopaṭihārā viya sampatīcchanādīni tīni vitthiccittāni, paccanta-vāsino paṇṇākāram ādāya āgantvā dvārūkoṭanam viya ārammaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanam, pādaparimajjanakena<sup>2</sup> saññāya dinnakūlo viya kiriyaṇamanodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakūlo, tena dinnasaññāya badhiradovārikassa dvāravivaraṇakūlo viya cakkhuviññāpassa ārammaṇe dassanakiccāsādhana-kūlo<sup>3</sup>, paṭhamapaṭihārena paṇṇākārassa gahitakūlo viya vipākamanodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampatīcchitakūlo, paṭhamena dutiyassa dinnakūlo viya vipākamanoviññāpādhātuyā ārammaṇassa santīritakūlo, dutiyena tatiyassa dinnakūlo viya kiriyaṇamanoviññāpādhātuyā ārammaṇassa vavatthāpitakūlo, tatiyena rañño dinnakūlo viya voṭṭhapanena javanassa niyyātitakūlo<sup>4</sup>, rañño paribhogakūlo viya javanassa ārammaṇasānubhavanakūlo. Idam opammam kim dīpeti? Ārammaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanam eva kiriyaṇamanodhātuyā bhavaṅ-gāvaṭṭanamattam eva, cakkhuviññāpādhānam dassanasampatīcchana-santīranavavatthāpanamattān<sup>5</sup> 'eva kiccāni, ekantena pana javanam eva ārammaṇarasam anubhoti ti idam dīpeti ti.

574. Gāmillako<sup>6</sup> ti. Sambahulā gāmadārakā antara-vithiyam paṃsukīlam<sup>7</sup> kīlanti<sup>8</sup>. Tatth' ekassa hatthe kahā-paṇo<sup>9</sup> paṭihāññi. So 'mayham hatthe paṭihatam kin nu kho etan ti' āha. Ath' eko 'paṇḍaram etan ti' āha. Aparo saha paṃsunā gālham gaṇhi, añño 'puṭhulacaturassam etan ti' āha. Aparo 'kahāpaṇo eso ti' āha. Atha nam āharitvā mātuyā adāmsu<sup>9</sup>. Sā kamme upanesi. Tattha sambahulānam dārakānam antaravithiyam kīlantanam nisinnakūlo viya vitthiccittappavatti datthabbā, kahāpaṇassa hatthe paṭihatakūlo viya ārammaṇena pasādassa ghaṭṭitakūlo, 'kin nu kho etan ti' vuttakūlo viya tam ārammaṇam gahetvā kiriyaṇamanodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakūlo, paṇḍaram etan ti' vuttakūlo viya cakkhuviññāpādhāna dassanakiccassa sādhitakūlo, saha paṃsunā gālham gahitakūlo viya vipākama-

<sup>1</sup> 'majjhako M.    <sup>2</sup> 'majjakena M.    <sup>3</sup> dassakicca° C. G.

<sup>4</sup> niyyādita° M.    <sup>5</sup> Gāmillo M.    <sup>6</sup> paṃsum M.    <sup>7</sup> kīlam ti kīlanti. M.    <sup>8</sup> kahāpanam M.    <sup>9</sup> adāsi M.

nodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampaticchitakālo, 'pūthulacaturassam etan ti' vuttakālo viya vipākamanoviññāpadhātuyā ārammaṇassa santiritakālo<sup>1</sup>, 'eko kuhāpaṇo ti' vuttakālo viya kiriyamanoviññāpadhātuyā ārammaṇassa vavatthāpita-kālo, mātarā<sup>2</sup> kamme upanītabhāvo viya javanassa ārammaṇa-rasānubhavanam<sup>3</sup> veditabbam. Idam opammaṃ kim dīpeti? Kiriyamanodhātu adisvā va bhavaṅgam āvaṭṭeti, vipākamanodhātu adisvā va sampaticchati, vipākamanoviññāpadhātu adisvā va santireti, kiriyamanoviññāpadhātu adisvā va vavatthapeti, javanam adisvā va ārammaṇarasam anubhoti, ekantena pana cakkhuvīññānam eva dassanakiccaṃ sādhetī ti dīpeti.

Ambo koliyakena<sup>4</sup> cā ti idam heṭṭhāvuttaambopamaṃ ca ucchusālāsāmikopamaṃ ca sandhāya vuttam.

575. Jaccandho piṭhasappi<sup>5</sup> cā ti ubho pi kira te nagaradvāre sālāyam<sup>6</sup> nisidimsu. Tattha piṭhasappi ūha: 'Bho, andha, kasmā tvam idha sussamāno vicarasi<sup>7</sup>, asuko padeso subhikkho bhavannapāṇo, kim tattha gantvā sukhena jivitum na vaṭṭati ti.' 'Mayham tava tayā ācikkhitam, tuyham pana tattha gantvā sukhena jivitum kim na vaṭṭati ti.' 'Mayham gantum pādā natthi.' 'Mayham pi passitum cakkhūni natthi ti. Yadi evam tava pādā hontu 'mama cakkhūni ti ubho pi sādhu ti' sampaticchitvā jaccandho<sup>8</sup> piṭhasappim khandham āropesi. So tassa khandhe nisiditva vāma-hatthen'assa sisam parikkhipitvā<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena imas-mim thūne mūlam āvaritvā thitam imas-mim 'pūsāṇo, vāmaṃ muñca dakkhiṇam gapha, dakkhiṇam muñca vāmaṃ gaphā ti' maggam niyāmetvā ācikkhi. Evam jaccandhassa<sup>10</sup> pādā piṭhasappissa cakkhūni ti ubho pi sampayogena icchitatthānam gantvā sukhena jivimsu. Tattha jaccandho<sup>11</sup> viya rūpakāyo, piṭhasappi viya arūpakāyo. Piṭhasappinā vinā<sup>12</sup> jaccandhassa<sup>13</sup> disam gantum gamanābhisaṅkhārassa nib-

<sup>1</sup> santirapaṇo M.

<sup>2</sup> mātaram M.

<sup>3</sup> ārammaṇass'anu-

bhavanam M.

<sup>4</sup> goliyakena M.

<sup>5</sup> jaccanto pi sappi M.

<sup>6</sup> sālāya M.

<sup>7</sup> micchasi T.

<sup>8</sup> jaccanto M.

<sup>9</sup> pa-

rikkhipetvā M.

<sup>10</sup> jaccantassa M.

<sup>11</sup> jaccanto M.

<sup>12</sup> gūvinā T.

<sup>13</sup> jaccantassa M.



battitakālo<sup>1</sup> viya rūpassa arūpena vinā ādānagahanacopanam pūpetum asamattatāya, jaccandhena vinā pīṭhasappissa disaṃ gantum gamanābhisaṅkhārassa appavattanam viya pañca vokāre rūpaṃ vinā arūpassa appavattanam<sup>2</sup>, dvinnam pi sampayogena icchitaṭṭhānam gantvā sukhena jīvitakālo viya rūpārūpadhammānam aññamaññayogena<sup>3</sup> sabbakiccesu pavattisambhavo ti ayam pañho pañcavokāravasena kathito<sup>4</sup>.

576. Visaya gāho cā ti cakkhurūpavisayam gaṇhāti sotādinī saddādivisaye. —

Upanissaya-m-atthaso ti upanissayato ca atthato ca tattha asambhinnattā cakkhussa āpāthagatattā rūpānam ālokaśannissitam manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha matassā pi cakkhu sambhinnaṃ hoti, jīvato<sup>5</sup> niruddham pi pittena vā semhena vā rudhirena<sup>6</sup> vā palibuddham pi. Cakkhuvīññānassa paccayo bhavitum asakkontaṃ sambhinnaṃ nāma hoti, sakkontaṃ asambhinnaṃ nāma. Sotādisu pi es'eva nayo. Cakkhusmiṃ pana asambhinne pi bahiddhā rūpārammaṇe āpātham anāgacchante cakkhuvīññānam n'uppajjati. Tasmim pana āpātham āgate pi ālokaśannissaye asati n'uppajjati. Tasmim laddhe pi kiriyamano dhātuyā bhavaṅge anāvattīte n'uppajjati āvattīte yeva uppajjati. Evaṃ uppajjamānam sampayuttadhammehi saddhiṃ yeva uppajjati. Iti ime cattāro paccaye labhivā uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam.

Asambhinnattā sotassa āpāthagatattā saddānam ākāśasannissitam manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati sotavīññānam saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha ākāśasannissitan ti ākāśasannissayam laddhā va uppajjati, na vinā tena. Na hi pihitakappacchiddassa sotavīññānam pavattati. Sesam purimanayen 'eva veditabbam.

Yathā ettha evaṃ ito paresu pi visesamattam paṇa vakkhāma.

Asambhinnattā ghāṇassa āpāthagatattā gandhānam vāyo sannissitam manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> nippattitakālo viya M.      <sup>2</sup> appavatti T. M.      <sup>3</sup> sam-  
payogena M.      <sup>4</sup> vokāraha° M.      <sup>5</sup> jīvito T.      <sup>6</sup> ruhirena M.

ghāṇaviññāṇaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha vāyosannissitan ti ghāṇabīlaṃ<sup>1</sup> vāyumi pavisante yeva uppajjati, tasmim asati n'uppajjati ti attho.

Asambhinnattā jivhāya āpāthagatattā rasānaṃ āposannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha āposannissitan ti jivhūtemanaṃ āpaṃ laddhā va uppajjati na vinā tena. Sukkhajivhānaṃ hi sukkhakhādaniye jivhāya ṭhapite pi jivhāviññāṇaṃ n'uppajjat 'eva.

Asambhinnattā kāyassa āpāthagatattā phoṭṭhabbānaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhaviṣannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha paṭhaviṣannissitan ti kāyappasādapaccayaṃ paṭhaviṣannissayaṃ laddhā va uppajjati, na tena vinā. Kāyadvārasmim hi bahiddhā mahābhūtāramāṇaṃ ajjhattikaṃ kāyapasādaṃ ghaṭṭetvā pasādapaccayesu mahābhūtesu paṭihaññati.

Asambhinnattā manassa āpāthagatattā dhammānaṃ vatthusannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha mano ti bhavaṅgacittaṃ, taṃ niruddham pi āvajjana-cittassa paccayo bhavitum asaṃmatthaṃ mandataragataṃ<sup>3</sup> eva pavattamānaṃ pi sambhinnaṃ nāma hoti. Āvajjanaṃ pana paccayo bhavitum saṃmatthaṃ asambhinnaṃ nāma. Āpāthagatattā dhammānaṃ ti dhammāramāṇe āpāthagato vatthusannissitan ti hadaya vatthusannissayaṃ<sup>4</sup> laddhā va uppajjati, na tena vinā. Ayam pi pañho pañcavokārabhavaṃ sandhāya kathito.

Manasikārahetukan ti kiriyamanoviññāṇadhātuyā bhavaṅge āvaṭṭite yeva uppajjati ti attho.

Āyaṃ tāva upanissaya-m-atthaso ti ettha upanissaya-vapṇanā.

577. Atthato pana cakkhu dassanattthaṃ, sotam savaṇattthaṃ, ghāṇaṃ ghāyanattthaṃ, jivhā sāyanattthā, kāyo phu-

<sup>1</sup> °bile M.    <sup>2</sup> phoṭṭhabbānaṃ C. G.    <sup>3</sup> māpḍantamagaḷaṇi C. G. mandan tamahataṃ T. mandattā maga (sic) tam eva M.    <sup>4</sup> °sannissitaṃ M.

sanattho, mano vijānanattho, tassa dassanaṃ attho assū ti. Tam hi tena nipphādetabban ti dassanattham. Sesesu es'eva nayo ti.

Ettāvata Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatttheravāde soḷasakamaggo niṭṭhito. Saddhim dvādasakamaggena c'eva ahetukaṭṭhakena ca.

Idāni Moravāpivāsi-Mahādattattheravāde dvādasamagga-kathā hoti. Tattha Sāketakapañhaussadakittanahetukittanāni pakatikān' eva.

Ayaṃ pana thero asaṅkhārikasasaṅkhārikesu' dosam disvā asaṅkhārikam asaṅkhārikam eva vipākam deti no sasaṅkhārikam, sasaṅkhārikam pi sasaṅkhārikam eva no asaṅkhārikam ti āha.

Javanena c'esa cittaniyāmaṃ na katheti<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇena pana vedanāniyāmaṃ katheti. Ten' assa vipākuddhāre dvādasakamaggo nāma jūto, dasakamaggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakam pi etth 'eva pavitṭham.

578. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Somanassasahagatatihetukāsaṅkhārikacittena hi kamme āyūhite tādiseṇ 'eva vipākacittena gahitapaṭisaṇḍhikassa vuddhippattassa cakkhudvāre itṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva tayo moghavārā honti. Tattha kusalato cattāri somanassasahagatāni, akusalato cattāri, kiriyato pañcā ti imesaṃ terasannaṃ cittānaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne tadārammaṇaṃ patiṭṭhahamānaṃ somanassasahagatāsaṅkhārikatihetukacittam<sup>2</sup> pi duhetukacittam<sup>3</sup> pi patiṭṭhāti.

Evam assa cakkhudvāre cakkhuvīññānādīni tīni tadārammaṇāni dve ti pañca gaṇanūpagacittāni honti. Ārammaṇena pana vedanaṃ parivattetvā kusalato catunnaṃ, akusalato catunnaṃ, kiriyato catunnaṃ ti dvādasannaṃ upekhāsahagatacittānaṃ aññatarena jvitāvasāne upekhāsahagataṃ tihetukāsaṅkhārikavipākam pi duhetukāsaṅkhārikavipākam pi tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā uppajjati. Evam assa cakkhudvāre upekhāsahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ imāni dve tadārammaṇāni ti tīni gaṇanūpagacittāni honti. Tāni purimehi pañcahi

<sup>1</sup> kathesi M.

<sup>2</sup> °sahagata-asāṅkh° M.

<sup>3</sup> duhetuka-

cittam om. T.

saddhiṃ aṭṭhasotadvārādisu pi aṭṭhaṭṭhā ti ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite samacattālīsa cittāni uppajjanti, agahita-gahanena pana cakkhuvāre aṭṭha sotaviññāpādīni cattāri ti dvādasa honti, tattha mūlabhavaṅga-āgantukabhavaṅgatā ambopamā niyāmakakathā ca vuttanāyen 'eva veditabbā.

Somanassasahagatatihetukasasaṅkhārikakusalacittena kamme āyūhite pi upekhāsahagatatihetuka-asaṅkhārikasa-ṅkhārikehi kamme āyūhite pi es 'eva nayo.

Hatthayantopamā pi ettha pākatikā eva. Ettāvata tihetukakammena tihetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito. Tihetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro pana paṭicchanno hutvā gato. Idāni duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro pana paṭicchanno hutvā gato. Idāni duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti.

Somanassasahagataduhetukasaṅkhārikacittena hi kamme āyūhite tādīsen 'eva vipākacittena gahitapaṭisandhikassa vuddhippattassa cakkhuvāre iṭṭhārammaṇe āpūthagate heṭṭhā vuttanāyen 'eva tayo moghavārā honti cattāri gaṇanūpagā. Duhetukassa pana javanakiriyaṃ natthi. Tasmā kusalo cattāri somanassasahagatāni, akusalo cattāri ti imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne duhetukam eva somanassasahagatasaṅkhārikam tadārammaṇaṃ hoti. Evam assa cakkhuvinnāpādīni tīni idaṃ ca tadārammaṇaṃ ti cattāri gaṇanūpagacittāni<sup>1</sup> honti.

579. Iṭṭhamajjhāttārammaṇe pana kusalo upekhāsahagatānaṃ catunnaṃ, akusalo catunnaṃ ti aṭṭhannaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne duhetukam eva upekhāsahagataṃ asaṅkhārikam tadārammaṇaṃ hoti. Evam assa upekhāsahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ idaṃ ca tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve gaṇanūpagacittāni<sup>2</sup> honti. Tāni purimehi catūhi saddhiṃ cha sotadvārādisu pi cha vā ti<sup>3</sup> ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite samatīpsa<sup>4</sup> cittāni uppajjanti. Agahita gahanena pana cakkhuvāre cha sotaviññāpādīni cattāri ti dasa honti, ambopamā niyāmakathā pākatikā eva. Yantopamaṃ idha na labbhati ti vuttaṃ. Somanassasahagataduhetukasasaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> °ūpaka° T.

<sup>2</sup> °ūpaka° T.

<sup>3</sup> cha jāti T. cha chā

ti M. <sup>4</sup> satīpsa T.

khārikakusalacittena kamme āyūhite pi upekhāsahagata-duhetuka-asaukhārikasasaṅkhārikehi kamme āyūhite pi es' eva nayo.

Ettavatā duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito. Ahetukā<sup>1</sup> hoti ti vāro pana evaṃ veditabbo. Kusalato catūhi āṇavippayuttehi kamme āyūhite kusala-vipākāhetukamanoviññānadhātuyā upekhāsahagatāya paṭisandhiyā gahitāya kammaśadisā paṭisandhi ti na vattabbā. Ito paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā vuttanāyena<sup>2</sup> eva kathetvā itthe pi itthamajjhante pi cittuppatti veditabbā.

Imassa hi therassa vāde piṇḍajavanam eva javati. Sesa-javanam kusalatattāya<sup>3</sup> ko niyāmeti ti ādi kathā sabbā tattha vuttanāyena<sup>4</sup> eva veditabbā ti.

580. Ettavatā Moravāpivasi-Mahādattattheravāde dvādasakamaggo niṭṭhito saḍḍhim dasakamaggena ceva ahetukaṭṭhakena ca.

Idāni Mahādhammarakkhitattheravāde dasakamaggakathā hoti. Tattha Sāketapañhaussadakittanāni pākātikāna<sup>5</sup> eva.

Hetukittane pana ayaṃ viseso. Tihetukakammaṃ tihetukavipākam pi duhetukavipākam pi ahetukavipākam pi deti, duhetukakammaṃ tihetukam eva na deti, itaraṃ deti.

Tihetukakammena paṭisandhi tihetukā va hoti, duhetukā ahetukā na hoti, duhetukakammena duhetukā ahetukā hoti, tihetukā na hoti. Asaukhārikakammavipākam asaukhārikam eva deti no sasaṅkhārikam, sasaṅkhārikam eva sasaṅkhārikam vipākam deti no asaukhārikam.

Ārammaṇena vedanā parivattetabbā, javanam piṇḍajavanam eva javati<sup>6</sup>, ādito paṭṭhāya cittāni kathetabbāni.

581. Tatrāyaṃ kathā: Eko paṭhamakusalacittena kammanā āyūhati paṭhamavipākacittena<sup>7</sup> eva paṭisandhim gahāti, ayaṃ kammaśadisā paṭisandhi, tassa vuddhippattassa cakkhudvāre itthārammaṇe āpāthagate vuttanāyena<sup>8</sup> eva<sup>9</sup>, tayo moghavārā honti. Ath'assa heṭṭhāvuttānam terasannam

<sup>1</sup> M. adds paṭisandhi.

<sup>3</sup> labbhati M.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds vā akusalattāya vā.

<sup>4</sup> vuttā nāyena<sup>10</sup> eva M.

somanassasahagatajavanānaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne paṭhamavipākacittam eva tadārammaṇaṃ hoti, tam mūla-bhavaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam assa cakkhuviññāpādini tīni idaṃ ca tadārammaṇaṃ ti cattāri gāṇanūpagacittāni honti. Itthamajjhāttārammaṇe heṭṭhā vuttānaṃ yeva dvādasannaṃ upekhāsahagatajavanānaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne upekhāsahagataṃ tihe-tukāsaṅkhārikacittam tadārammaṇatāya patitṭhāti<sup>2</sup>. Tam āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam assa upekhāsahagatasantīraṇaṃ idaṃ ca tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve gāṇanūpagacittāni. Tāni purimehi catūhi saddhiṃ cha honti. Evam ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite pañcasu dvāresu<sup>3</sup> samatimsa cittāni uppajjanti. Agahita-gahaṇena pana cakkhudvāre cha sotaviññāpādini cattāri ti dasa honti.

Ambopamaniyaṃmakakathā pākātikā eva. Dutiyatatiya-catutthakusālacittēhi kamme āyūhite pi ettakān<sup>4</sup> eva vipākacittāni honti, catūhi upekhāsahagatēhi<sup>5</sup> āyūhite pi es<sup>6</sup> eva nayo.

Idha paṇ'assa paṭhamam itthamajjhāttārammaṇaṃ dasse-tabbam. Pacchā itthārammaṇena<sup>7</sup> vedanā parivattetabbā, ambopamaniyaṃmakakathā pākātikā eva yantopamaṃ na la-bhati. Kusālatā pana catunnaṃ āṇavappayuttānaṃ aññatarena kamme āyūhite pi<sup>8</sup> ito paṭṭhāya sabbam vitthāretvā ahetukaṭṭhakam kathetabbam.

582. Ettāvata Mahādhammarakkhitattheravāde dasaka-maggo niṭṭhito hoti saddhiṃ ahetukaṭṭhakenā ti<sup>9</sup>. Inesaṃ pana tiṇṇam therānaṃ katarassa vādo gahetabbo ti? Na kassaci, ekamsena sabbesaṃ pana vādesu yuttaṃ gahe-tabbam. Paṭhamavādasmiṃ hi sasaṅkhārāsasaṅkhāraviddhānaṃ paccayabhedato adhippetam. Ten<sup>10</sup> 'ettha asaṅkhārikakusa-lassa dubbalapaccayēhi uppannaṃ sasaṅkhāravipākam, sa-saṅkhārikakusālassa dubbalapaccayēhi<sup>11</sup> uppannaṃ asaṅkhā-rikavipākāṃ ca gahetvā labbhamānāni pi kiriyajavanāni pabhāya kusālajavanena tadārammaṇaṃ ārammaṇena ca

<sup>1</sup> na mūlabh<sup>o</sup> T.

<sup>2</sup> pavattati M.

<sup>3</sup> caresu T.

<sup>4</sup> ārammaṇe M.

<sup>5</sup> ti M.

<sup>6</sup> saddhiṃ ahetukaṭṭham

hoti M.

<sup>7</sup> balavap<sup>o</sup> T. M.

vedanaṃ niyāmetvā sekhaputhujjanavasena soḷasakamaggo kathito. Yaṃ paṇ' ettha akusalajavanāvasāne ahetukavipākam eva<sup>1</sup> tadārammaṇaṃ dassitaṃ taṃ itaresu na dassitam eva. Tasmā taṃ tattha tesu vuttaṃ sahetukavipākāṇ ca etthā pi sabbam idaṃ labbhat' eva. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Yadā hi kusala-javanānaṃ antarantarā<sup>2</sup> akusalaṃ javati tadā kusalāvasāne āvajjanasadisam<sup>3</sup> eva akusalāvasāne sahetukatadārammaṇaṃ yuttaṃ. Yadā nirantaraṃ akusalaṃ eva tadā ahetukaṃ. Evaṃ tāva paṭhamavāde yuttaṃ ga-hetabbam.

Dutiyavāde pana kusalato sasaṅkhārā sasaṅkhāra-vidhānaṃ adhippetam. Ten' ettha asaṅkhārakusalassa asaṅkhāram eva vipākam, sasaṅkhārakusalassa sasaṅkhārikam eva gahetvā javanena tadārammaṇaniyāmaṃ katvā<sup>4</sup> sabbesaṃ pisekhāsekhaputhujjanānaṃ uppatti<sup>5</sup>, raho piṇḍajavanavasena<sup>6</sup> eva dvādasakamaggo kathito. Tīhetukajavanāvasāne paṇ' ettha tīhetukaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ yuttaṃ, duhetukajavanāvasāne duhetukaṃ, ahetukajavanāvasāne ahetukaṃ bhājetvā pana na yuttaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ dutiyavāde yuttaṃ gahetabbam. Tatiyavāde pi kusalato va sasaṅkhārikavidhānaṃ adhippetam tīhetukakammaṃ tīhetukavipākam pi duhetukavipākam pi ahetukavipākam pi deti ti pana vacanato asaṅkhārikatīhetukapaṭisandhikassa asaṅkhārikaduhetukena pi tadārammaṇena bhavitabbam. Taṃ adassetvā hetusadisam eva tadārammaṇaṃ dassitaṃ, taṃ purimāya hetukittanaladdhiyā na yujjati. Kevalaṃ dasakamaggavibhāvanattham eva vuttam. Itaram pi pana labbhat' eva. Evaṃ tatiyavāde pi yuttaṃ gahetabbam ayam pi ca sabbā pi paṭisandhijavanakass' eva kammassa vipākam sandhāya tadārammaṇakathā sahetukaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ ahetukassa bhavaṅgassa anantara-paccayena paccayo ti. Vacanato pana nānākammena ahetukapaṭisandhikassā pi sahetukavipākam tadārammaṇaṃ uppajjati. Tassa uppattividhānaṃ mahāpakaraṇe āvibhavissati ti.

Kāmāvacarakusalavipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> ahetukaṃ eva M. <sup>2</sup> anantarantarā T. <sup>3</sup> āciṇṇasadisam eva M. <sup>4</sup> akatvā M. <sup>5</sup> uppannā C. G. <sup>6</sup> vuttaṃ T.

583. Idāni rūpāvacarādivipākam<sup>2</sup> dassetum puna katame dhammā avyākatā<sup>3</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tattha yasmā kāmāvacaravipākam attano kusalena sadisam pi hoti asadisam pi tasmā na tam kusālānugatikam katvā bhājitam. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākam pana yathā hatthi-assapabbatādīnam chāyā hatthi-ādisadisā va hoti tathā attano kusalasadisam eva hoti ti kusālānugatikam katvā bhājitam. Kāmāvacarakammañ ca yadā kadūci vipākam deti rūpāvacarārūpāvacaram pana anantarāyena dutiyasmim yeva attabhāve vipākam deti ti pi kusālānugatikam eva katvā bhājitam.

Sesam kusale vuttanayen 'eva veditabbam. Ayam pana viseso paṭipadādibhedo ca hīnapaṇītamajjhimbhāvo etesu jhānagamanato<sup>4</sup> veditabbo.

Chandādīnam pana aṇṇataram dhuram katvā anuppādaniyattā niradhipatikān<sup>5</sup> eva etāni ti.

Rūpārūpāvacaravipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

584. Lokuttaravipākam<sup>6</sup> pi kusalasadisattā kusālānugatikam eva katvā bhājitam.

Yasmā pana tebhūmakakusalam cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭam ācinati vaḍḍheti tasmā tattha katattā upacitattā ti vuttam. Lokuttaram pana tena ācitam pi apacitam pi sayam pi<sup>7</sup> cutipaṭisandhivasena<sup>8</sup> ācinati, ten<sup>9</sup> ettha katattā upacitattā ti avatvā katattā bhāvitattā ti vuttam.

585. Suññatan ti ādisu maggo tāva āgamanato sagunato ārammanato ti tihi kāraṇehi nāmam labhati ti idam heṭṭhā kusalādhikāre vitthāritam. Tattha Suttantikapariyāyena<sup>6</sup> sagunato pi ārammanato pi nāmam labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhidhammakathā pana nippariyāyadesanā<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā idha sagunato vā ārammanato vā nāmam na labhati, āgamanato vā labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuram, tam duvidham hoti vipassanāgamanam maggāgamanam ti. Tattha maggassa āgatatṭhāne vipassanāgamanam dhuram,

<sup>2</sup> rūpāvacarārūpāvacarā<sup>2</sup> M.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 499—504.

<sup>4</sup> jhānagamato M.

<sup>5</sup> niradhipatitān<sup>5</sup> T. M.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs.

§ 505.

<sup>7</sup> apacinati sayam pi M. sayam ti T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M.

insert na. <sup>9</sup> pariyaṇe T. <sup>10</sup> desanāya T.



phalassa āgataṭṭhāne maggāgamanam dhuraṇ ti idaṃ pi heṭṭhā vuttam eva. Tesu idaṃ phalassa āgataṭṭhānam, tasmā idha maggāgamanam dhuraṇ ti veditabbam.

So paṇ' esa maggo āgamanato suññatan<sup>1</sup> ti nāmaṃ labhivā sagunato ca ārammanato ca animitto<sup>2</sup> appaṇihito<sup>3</sup> ti pi vuccati. Tasmā sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa tīni nāmāni deti. Kathaṃ? Ayam hi suddha-āgamanavasena<sup>4</sup> 'eva laddhanāmo suññatamaggo, sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmaṃ dadamāno suññatan ti nāmaṃ akāsi.

Suññata-animittamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmaṃ dadamāno animittan ti nāmaṃ akāsi.

Suññata-appaṇihitamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmaṃ dadamāno appaṇihitan ti nāmaṃ akāsi.

586. Imāni pana tīni nāmāni maggānantare phalacittas-mim yeva iminā nayena labhanti, na aparabhāge valaṇṇa-nakaphalasamāpattiyā<sup>5</sup>. Aparabhāge pana aniccādihi<sup>6</sup> tīhi vipassanāhi vipassitum sakkoti. Atth' assa vuṭṭhita-vuṭṭhitavipassanāvasena<sup>7</sup> animitta-appaṇihitasuññatāsankhātāni tīni phalāni uppajjanti. Te sankhātān' eva sankhātārammaṇāni<sup>8</sup> aniccānupassanādiṇi nāpāni gotrabhūṇāpāni nāma honti.

Yo cāyam suññatamagge<sup>9</sup> vutto appaṇihitamagge<sup>10</sup> pi es 'eva nayo.

Ayam pi hi suddha-āgamanavasena<sup>11</sup> 'eva laddhanāmo<sup>12</sup> appaṇihitamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmaṃ dadamāno appaṇihitan ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Appaṇihita-animittamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmaṃ dadamāno animittan ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Appaṇihitasuññatamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmaṃ dadamāno suññatan ti nā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 505.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 506.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 507.

<sup>4</sup> ga-

ḷaṇṇana<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>5</sup> aniccādihi M.

<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhita once M.

<sup>7</sup> tesam tān 'eva saṅkh<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>8</sup> 'maggo C. G.

<sup>9</sup> 'mag-

go C. G.

<sup>10</sup> 'māno M.

maṃ akūsi. Imāni pi tini nāmāni maggānantare phala-  
cittasmim<sup>1</sup> yeva iminā nayena labhanti, na aparabhāge  
valaṇṇjanakaphalasamāpattiyā<sup>2</sup> ti. Evaṃ imasmim yeva  
vipākaniddese kusalacittehi ti guṇāni vipākacittāni vedi-  
tabbāni.

587. Yathā pana tebhūmakakusalāni attano vipākam  
adhipatiṃ labhāpetum na sakkonti na evaṃ lokuttarāni<sup>3</sup>.  
Kasmā? Tebhūmakakusalānaṃ hi añño āyūhanakālo, añño  
vipaccanakālo, ten' etāni attano vipākam adhipatiṃ labhā-  
petum 'na sakkonti. Lokuttarāni pana tāya saddhāya<sup>4</sup>,  
tasmiṃ viriye, tāya satiyā, tasmiṃ samādhismim<sup>5</sup>, tāya  
paññāya avūpasantāya apaṇṇakam aviruddham<sup>6</sup> maggānan-  
taram eva vipākam paṭilabhanti. Tena attano vipākam  
adhipatiṃ labhāpetum sakkonti. Yathā hi parittakassa  
aggino kataṭṭhāne aggismim nibbutamatte yeva uṇhākāro  
nibbāyitvā kiñci na hoti, mahantam pana ādittam aggik-  
khandham<sup>7</sup> nibbāpetvā gomayaparibhaṇḍe kate pi uṇhākāro  
avupasanto yeva hoti<sup>8</sup>, evam evaṃ tebhūmakakusale añño,  
kammakkhaṇe<sup>9</sup> añño, vipākakkhaṇe<sup>10</sup> parittaaggitṭhāne  
uṇhabhāvanibbānakālo viya hoti, tasmā taṃ attano vipākam  
adhipatiṃ labhāpetum na sakkoti. Lokuttaro pana tāya  
saddhāya . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
tāya paññāya avūpasantāya maggānantaram eva phalam  
uppajjati, tasmā taṃ attano vipākam adhipatiṃ labhāpeti  
ti veditabbam.

Tenāhu porāṇā: vipāke adhipati natthi ṭhapetvā lokut-  
taran ti.

588. Catutthamaggaphalaniddese aññātāvindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
ti aññātāvino catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitaññāpakiccassa indriyaṃ.  
Aññātāvinaṃ vā catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitakiccānaṃ cattāri  
saccāni ūtvā paṭivijjhivā ṭhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>12</sup> abbhan-

<sup>1</sup> 'ānantaraphala' M.

<sup>2</sup> valaṇṇjanasamāpattiyā M.

<sup>3</sup> na eva lokuttarakusalāni tebhūmaka' M.

<sup>4</sup> sabbāyaṃ C.

<sup>5</sup> samādhimhi M.

<sup>6</sup> aviraddham M.

<sup>7</sup> aṭicandam M.

<sup>8</sup> 'santo va hoti M.

<sup>9</sup> 'khaṇo M.

<sup>10</sup> 'khaṇo M.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 555.

<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ M.

tare indaṭṭhasādhanaena indriyaṃ niddesaṃvāre pi 'ssa aññā-tāvīnaṃ ti ājānitvā tthitānaṃ dhammānaṃ ti sampayutta-dhammānaṃ abbhantare aññā ti ājānaṇā paññā pajānaṇā ti ādīni vuttatthān' eva.

Maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ ti phalamaggassa aṅgaṃ phalamagge ca pariyāpannaṃ ti attho. Api c'ettha idaṃ pakinnakaṃ ekaṃ indriyaṃ ekaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, ekaṃ cha ṭhānāni gacchati, ekaṃ ekaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, ekaṃ hi anañ-ñātaññāssaṃmitindriyaṃ, ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati sotāpatti-maggaṃ.

Ekaṃ aññindriyaṃ, heṭṭhā tīni phalāni, upari tayo magge ti cha ṭhānāni gacchati, ekaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati arahattaphalaṃ. Sabbesu pi maggaphalesu atthato atṭhaṭṭha indriyāni ti catusaṭṭhi lokuttaraindriyāni kathitāni, pālito pana nava nava katvā dvāsattati honti. Magge maggaṅgaṃ ti vuttaṃ phale pi maggaṅgaṃ, magge bojjhaṅgo ti vutto phale pi bojjhaṅgo, maggakkhaṇe aratī<sup>1</sup> viratī ti vuttā phalakkhaṇe pi aratī<sup>2</sup> viratī ti. Tattha maggo magga-bhāven 'eva maggo phalaṃ<sup>3</sup> pana maggaṃ upādāya magge phalaṃ nāma phalamaggaṅgaṃ<sup>4</sup> phalapariyāpannaṃ ti vat-tum pi vattati. Magge bujjanakassa aṅgo ti sambojjhaṅgo, phale buddhassa aṅgo ti<sup>5</sup> sambojjhaṅgo.

Magge ārammaṇaviraṃaṇavasena aratī viratī, phale ara-tivirativasena ti.

Lokuttaravipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

589. Ito parāni akusalavipākāni pañca cakkhusotaghaṇa-jivhākāyaviññāpāni ekā manodhātu ekā manoviññāpadhātū ti imāni satta cittāni<sup>6</sup> pālito ca atthato ca heṭṭhā vuttehi tādiseh 'eva kusalavipākacitteli sadisāni. Kevalaṃ hi tāni kusalakammaṇaccayāni<sup>7</sup> tāni ca itṭha-itṭha-majjhatesu ārammaṇesu vattanti<sup>8</sup>. Imāni anitṭhānitṭhamajjhatesu tattha sukhasaṃhataṃ kāyaviññāpaṃ idha dukkhasaṃhaga-

<sup>1</sup> aratī T. M.

<sup>2</sup> aratī T. M.

<sup>3</sup> maggaphal° M.

<sup>4</sup> maggo nāma phalaṅgaṃ M. <sup>5</sup> M. inserts sambojjhaṅgo ti.

<sup>6</sup> dhātūhi satta cittāni M.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts imāni

akusalakammaṇaccayāni.

<sup>8</sup> pavattanti M.

taṃ tattha ca upekhāsahagatā manoviññāṇadhātu manussesu jaccandhādinaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhiṃ ādiṃ katvā pañcasu thānesu vipaccati. Idha pana ekādasavidhenā pi akusalacittena kamme āyūhite kammakammanimittagatinimittesu v'aññataraṃ<sup>2</sup> ārammaṇaṃ katvā catūsu apāyesu paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccati. Dutiyavārato paṭṭhāya yāvatāyukaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ hutvā anittṭhamajjhattārammaṇāya<sup>3</sup> pañcaviññāṇavithiyaṃ santiraṇaṃ hutvā balavārammaṇe chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā maraṇakāle cuti hutvā ti evaṃ pañcasu eva<sup>4</sup> thānesu vipaccati ti.

Akusalavipākakathā niṭṭhita.

590. Idāni kiriyavyākataṃ<sup>5</sup> bhājetvā dassetum puna ka-tame dhammā avyākataṃ<sup>6</sup> ti ādi āradḍhaṃ. Tattha kiriyā ti karaṇamattam. Sabbesu hi yeva kiriyacittesu yaṃ pana<sup>7</sup> javanabhāvaṃ appattaṃ taṃ vātapupphaṃ viya, yaṃ javanabhāvaṃ pattaṃ taṃ chinnamūlakarukkhapupphaṃ<sup>8</sup> viya aphaḷaṃ hoti. Taṃ taṃ kiccaśādhanaavasena pavattattā pana karaṇamattam eva hoti. Tasmā kiriyā ti vuttaṃ neva<sup>9</sup> kusalā ti ādisu<sup>10</sup> kusalamūlasaṅkhātassa kusalahetuno abbhāvā neva kusalākusalamūlasaṅkhātassa akusalahetuno abbhāvā neva akusalā yoniso-manasikāra-ayoniso-manasikārasaṅkhātānaṃ pi kusalākusalapaccayūnaṃ abbhāvā neva kusalā nākusalā, kusalasaṅkhātassa kusalahetuno<sup>11</sup> abbhāvā neva kammavipākā.

591. Idha pi cittakaggatānidese<sup>12</sup> pavattatṭhitimattam eva<sup>13</sup> labbhati, dve pañca viññāṇāni, tisso manodhātuyo, tisso manoviññāṇadhātuyo vicikicchāsahagatan ti. Imesu sattarasasu cittesu dubbalattāya saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti ti ādini na labbhanti. Sesam sabbam vipākamanodhātuniddese vut-

<sup>1</sup> jaccandhādini M. <sup>2</sup> nimितte savaññataraṃ C.  
<sup>3</sup> nimittesuññataraṃ T. <sup>4</sup> nimittesu aññataraṃ M. <sup>5</sup> anittṭha anittṭha majjh° M. <sup>6</sup> om. M. <sup>7</sup> kiriyāv° T.  
<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 566. <sup>9</sup> om. M. <sup>10</sup> jippam° C. G. <sup>11</sup> teva T.  
<sup>12</sup> neva kusalanākusalā ti ādisu M. <sup>13</sup> kusalākusalasaṅkhātassa janakahetuno M. <sup>14</sup> Dhs. § 570. <sup>15</sup> pavattatṭhinimantam eva T. pavattitṭhitimattam eva M.

tanayen 'eva veditabbam. Aññatra uppatitṭhānā<sup>2</sup> tam hi cittaṃ pañcaviññāpānantaram<sup>3</sup> uppajjati. Idam pana pañcadvāre valañjanappavattikāle sabbesaṃ uppajjati. Kathaṃ? Cakkhuvāre<sup>4</sup> tēva itṭha-itṭhamajjhatta-anitṭha-anitṭhamajjhatesu rūpārammaṇesu yena kenaci pasāde ghaṭṭite tam ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā āvaṭṭanavasena purecārikaṃ hutvā bhavaṅgam āvaṭṭayamānaṃ uppajjati. Sotadvārādisu pi es' eva nayo ti.

Kiriyamanodhātucittaṃ nitṭhutaṃ.

592. Manoviññāpadhātu uppannā hoti<sup>5</sup>. . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
somanassasahagatā ti idam cittaṃ aññesaṃ asūdhāraṇaṃ khīṇāsavass' eva paṭipuggalikaṃ chasu dvāresu labbhati. Cakkhuvāre hi pana sārūpaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ disvā khīṇāsavo iminā cittaṇa<sup>7</sup> somanassito hoti, sotadvāre bhaṇḍabhājaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā mahāsaddaṃ katvā luddhaluddhesu<sup>8</sup> gaṇhantesu evarūpā nāma me loluppatanāhā pahinā ti. Iminā cittaṇa somanassito hoti, ghānavāre gandhehi vā pupphehi vā cetiyaṃ pūjayitvā<sup>9</sup> iminā cittaṇa somanassito hoti. Jivhādvāre rasasampannaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ laddhā bhājetvā paribhuñjanto 'sārāpiyadhammo vata me pūrito ti' iminā cittaṇa somanassito hoti. Kāyadvāre abhisamācārikavattaṃ karonto 'kāyadvāre me vattaṃ paripūritaṃ ti' iminā cittaṇa somanassito hoti. Evaṃ tēva pañcadvāre labbhati, manodvāre pana atitānāgataṃ ārabha uppajjati.

593. Jotipālamāṇava<sup>10</sup>-Makhādevaṛāja<sup>11</sup>-Kaṇhatāpasādikālasamā<sup>12</sup> hi katakāraṇaṃ āvajjitvā<sup>13</sup> Tathāgato sitaṃ pāvākāsi. Tam pana pubbenivāsāññasabbhaññāntāññānaṃ kiccaṃ tesāṃ dvīnaṃ<sup>14</sup> āññānaṃ cinnapariyante idam cittaṃ hāsayamānaṃ uppajjati. Anāgate tantissaro mutiṅgas-

<sup>2</sup> uppatitṭhāna T.    <sup>3</sup> pañcaviññāpānantaram T.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 576.

<sup>4</sup> padhānasārūppam T.    <sup>6</sup> dvārehi paṭṭhānasārūppam<sup>6</sup> M.    <sup>7</sup> manācittaṇa T.    <sup>8</sup> laddhaladdhesu C. G. luddhaladdhesu T.    <sup>9</sup> pūjento T. M.    <sup>10</sup> Jāt. I. 43, Milindap. 221.    <sup>11</sup> Maggadevaṛāja<sup>11</sup> M. comp. Jāt. I. 137 seq.

<sup>12</sup> Jāt. IV. 6 seq.    <sup>13</sup> āvajjetvā M.    <sup>14</sup> dinnam M.

saro<sup>1</sup> paccekabuddho bhavissati ti sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Tam pi anāgatasāññāpasabbaññūtaññāpanaṃ kiccaṃ. Tesam pana ñāpanaṃ cippapariyante idaṃ cittaṃ hāsayamānaṃ uppajjati. Niddesavāre pan' assa sēsa-ahetukacittēhi balavataratāya cittekkaggatā samādhibalaṃ pāpetva ṭhapitā. Uddesavāre pana samādhibalaṃ hoti, viriyabalaṃ hoti ti anāgatattā paripūṇṇena balatṭhen' etaṃ dvayaṃ balaṃ nāma na hoti. Yasmā pana<sup>2</sup> neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ tasmā balan ti vatvā ṭhapitaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Yasmā ca na nippariyāyena balaṃ tasmā saṅgahavāre pi dve balāni honti ti na vuttaṃ. Sesam sabbam somanassasahagatāhetukamanoviññāpadhātuniddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

594. Upekhāsahagatā<sup>4</sup> ti idaṃ cittaṃ tisu bhavesu sabbesam sacittakassasattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sādharāṇaṃ. Tassa sacittakassa na uppajjati<sup>6</sup> nāma. Uppajjamānaṃ pana pañcadvāre voṭṭhapanāṃ hoti, manodvāre āvajjanaṃ, cha asādhārāṇāññāni pi iminā gahitārammaṇaṃ eva gaṇhanti. Mahāgaṇanānāṃ 'etaṃ cittaṃ, imassa anārammaṇaṃ nāma natthi, asabbaññūtaññānaṃ sabbaññūtaññānagahitaṃ nāma<sup>7</sup> kataman ti vutte<sup>8</sup> idan ti vattaṃ. Sesam ettha purimacitte vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Kevalaṃ hi tattha sappitikkattā navaṅgiko saṅkhārakkhandho vibhatto, idha nippitikkattā<sup>9</sup> atthaṅgiko.

595. Idāni kusalato attha mahā cittān'eva khīṇāsavassa uppajjanatāya kiriyāni jātāni, tasmā tāni kusalaniddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni. Idha ṭhatvā hasanakacittāni samodhānetabbāni. Kati pan' etāni honti ti?<sup>10</sup> Terasa puthujjanā hi kusalato catūhi somanassasahagatēhi, akusalato catūhi ti atthahi cittehi hasanti, sekhā kusalato catūhi somanassasahagatēhi, akusalato dvīhi ditthivippayuttasomanassasahagatēhi<sup>11</sup> ti chahi cittehi hasanti, khīṇāsavā kiriyato pañcahi somanassasahagatēhi hasanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> mudiṅgassaro T.    <sup>2</sup> ca M.    <sup>3</sup> vatvā na ṭhapitaṃ M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 576.    <sup>5</sup> sabbesam cittak° T.    <sup>6</sup> na kassaci sacittassa na upp° M.    <sup>7</sup> °ñānagatiyaṃ nāma M.

<sup>8</sup> om. M.    <sup>9</sup> appitiko° T. apitiko° M.    <sup>10</sup> M. adds vuccate.

<sup>11</sup> °vippayuttehi som° M.

596. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakiriyaniddesesu<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ ti diṭṭhadhamme imasmim yeva attabhāve sukhavihāramattakaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tattha khīṇāsavassa puthujjana-kāle nibbattitasamāpattiṃ yāva na samāpajjati<sup>3</sup> tāva kusala<sup>4</sup> va, samāpannakāle kiriyaṃ hoti. Khīṇāsavakāle paññaṃ nibbattitasamāpattiṃ kiriyaṃ va hoti. Sesaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ sadisattā kusalaniddese vuttanāyena<sup>5</sup> eva veditaḥkhaṇaṃ ti.

Atthasāliniṃ Dhammasaṅgaha-Atthakathāya Cittuppāda-kathā niṭṭhitā.

Avyākatapadaṃ pana neva tāva niṭṭhitaṃ ti.

Cittuppādakapaṇḍavapaṇṇā samattā.

597. Idāni rūpapaṇḍavaṃ bhājetvā dassetum puna katamo dhammā avyākata<sup>6</sup> ti ādi āradhamaṃ.

Tattha kiñcā pi heṭṭhā cittuppādakapaṇḍe vipākavyākataṃ c'eva kiriyaavyākataṃ ca nissesamaṃ katvā<sup>7</sup> bhājitam, rūpavyākatanibbānavyākataṃ pana akathitāni. Tāni kathetum catubbidham pi avyākataṃ samodhānetvā dassento kusala-kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākā ti ādim āha.

Tattha kusala-kusalānaṃ ti catubhūmakakusalānaṃ c'eva akusalānaṃ ca evaṃ tāva vipākavyākataṃ kusala-vipākakusala-vipākavasena dvihi padehi pariyaḍiṇitvā dassitam. Yasmā pana taṃ sabbam pi kāmāvacaraṃ vā hoti rūpāvacarādīsu vā aññataraṃ tasmā kāmāvacarā ti ādinā nayena tad eva vipākavyākataṃ bhummantaravasena pariyaḍiṇitvā dassitam. Yasmā pana taṃ vedanākkhandho pi hoti . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
viññāpakkhandho pi tasmā puna sampayuttacatukkhandhavasena pariyaḍiṇitvā dassitam. Evaṃ vipākavyākataṃ kusala-kusalavasena bhummantaravasena<sup>8</sup> sampayuttakkhandhavasena ti tili nayehi pariyaḍāya dassetvā puna kiriyaavyā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 577—582. <sup>2</sup> niddese T. <sup>3</sup> mattaṃ M. <sup>4</sup> nibbattiṃ samāpattiyaṃ pana na samāp<sup>o</sup> M. <sup>5</sup> kusalaṃ T. <sup>6</sup> nibbatti tasmā patti T. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 583 seq. <sup>8</sup> nisse-  
taṃ katvā M. <sup>9</sup> om. T.

katam dassento ye ca<sup>1</sup> dhamma kiriya<sup>2</sup> ti ādimāha. Tattha kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā vedanākkhandho . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
viññāṇakkhandho ti pi vattabbam bhaveyya. Heṭṭhā pana gahitam evā ti nayam dassetvā nissajitam. Idāni<sup>3</sup> avibhattam dassento sabbañ ca rūpam asaṅkhatā ca dhātū ti āha.

Tattha sabbañ ca rūpan ti padena pañcavīsati rūpāni channavuti rūpakotṭhāsā nippadesato gahitā ti veditabbā. Asaṅkhatā ca dhātū ti padena nibbānam nippadesato gahitam<sup>4</sup> ettāvata<sup>5</sup> avyākatadhammā ti padam niṭṭhitam<sup>6</sup> hoti.

598. Tattha katamam sabbam rūpan<sup>6</sup> ti idam kasmā gahitam? Heṭṭhā rūpavyākatam saṅkhepen<sup>7</sup> eva kathitam<sup>8</sup>. Idāni ekakadukatikacatukka . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
ekādasakavasena vitthārato bhājetvā dassetum idam gahitam. Tass<sup>9</sup> attho: yaṃ vuttam sabbañ ca rūpam asaṅkhatā ca dhātū ti tasmiṃ padadvaye katamam sabbam rūpam nāma. Idāni tam bhājetvā<sup>8</sup> dassento cattāro ca mahābhūtā ti ādim āha. Tattha cattāro ti gaṇanaparicchedo. Tena tesam ūnādhikabhāvaṃ nivāreti. Cakāro sampiṇḍanatto<sup>9</sup>, tena na kevaṃ cattāro mahābhūtā va. Rūpaṃ aṇṇam pi atthi ti upādā rūpam sampiṇḍeti. Mahābhūtā ti ettha mahantapātubhāvādīhi kāraṇehi mahābhūtattā veditabbā. Etāni hi mahantapātubhāvato mahābhūtasāmaññato mahāparihārato mahāvikārato mahantabhūtattā cā ti imehi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni ti vuccanti. Tattha mahantapātubhāvato ti. Etāni hi anupādiṇṇakasantāne pi upādiṇṇakasantāne pi mahantāni pātubhūtāni. Tesam anupādiṇṇakasantāne evam mahantapātubhāvata<sup>10</sup> veditabbā.

599. Ekam hi cakkavāḷam āyamato<sup>10</sup> ca vitthārato ca yojanānam dvādasasatasahassāni catuttimsa satāni<sup>11</sup> paññāsañ ca yojanāni, parikkhepato:

<sup>1</sup> yeva M.      <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 583.      <sup>3</sup> idam T.      <sup>4</sup> gahitan ti M.

<sup>5</sup> niṭṭham M.      <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 584.      <sup>7</sup> saṅkhepena kath<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>8</sup> om. M.      <sup>9</sup> Casaddo sampiṇḍ<sup>o</sup> M.      <sup>10</sup> āyamato M.

<sup>11</sup> tīpi sahasāni cattāri satāni M.



Sabbam satasahassāni chattimsa parimaṇḍalam |  
dasa c'eva saḥassāni aḍḍhūḍḍhāni satāni ca |  
Tattha . . . . .

Dve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca |  
ettakam bahalattena<sup>1</sup> saṅkhātāyaṃ vasundharā<sup>2</sup>. ||

Tassā yeva sandhārakam<sup>3</sup>  
cattāri satasahassāni aṭṭh'eva nahutāni ca |  
ettakam bahalattena jalaṃ vāte patitṭhitam. ||

Tassā pi sandhārako<sup>4</sup>  
nava satasahassāni māluta nabham uggato |  
saṭṭhiṃ c'eva saḥassāni esū lokassa saṇṭhiti.

Evaṃ saṇṭhite c'ettha yojanānam  
caturāsīti saḥassāni ajjhogāḷho mahappave |  
accuggato tāvad eva Siperupabbatuttamo. ||  
Tato upaḍḍhūpaḍḍhena pamāṇena yathākkamaṃ |  
ajjhogāḷhuggatā dibbā nānāratana-cittitā<sup>5</sup>. ||  
Yugandharo Īsadharo Karaviko Sudassano |  
Nemindharo Vinatiko Assakanno<sup>6</sup> giri brahā ||  
Ete satta mahāselā Siperussa samantato |  
mahārājānam āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā. ||  
Yojanānam satān'ucco Himavā pañca pabbato  
yojanānam saḥassāni tīni āyatavittato |  
caturāsīti saḥassehi kūṭhehi paṭimaṇḍito. ||  
Tīpañca yojanakkhandhā parikkhepā nagavhiyā |  
paññāsa yojanakkhandhasākhāyāmā samantato. ||  
Satayojanavittippā tāvad eva ca uggatā |  
jambu yassānubhāvena Jambudīpo pakāsito. ||

Yān c'etaṃ jambuyā pamāṇam etad eva asurānam citta-  
pāṭaliyā, garuḷānam simbalirukkhassa, Aparagoyāne ka-  
dambarukkhassa, Uttarakurūsu kapparukkhassa, Pubbavi-  
dehe sirīsassa<sup>7</sup>, Tāvattimsesu pāricchattakassā ti<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> bahalantena T.    <sup>2</sup> va sundarā M.    <sup>3</sup> sandhāraṇam M.

<sup>4</sup> sandhāraṇo M.    <sup>5</sup> °cittakā M.    <sup>6</sup> Vājikanṇo C. G.

comp. Jāt. VI, 125. Burnouf, Lotus 842 seq. Hardy Manual 12.  
Divyāvadāna p. 217. Dharmasaṅgraha 125. Mahāvīyutp.  
§ 194.    <sup>7</sup> sabbavidese siri tassa T.    <sup>8</sup> comp. Jātaka I, 202.

Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Pātali simbali jambu devānam pāricchattako |  
kadambo kapparukkho ca sirīsena bhavati sattaman ti.  
Dve asiti sahasāni ajjhogā]ho mahāṇṇave |  
accuggato tāvad eva cakkavā]asiluccayo |  
parikkhipitvā taṃ sabbaṃ lokadhūtu-m-ayaṃ thito ti. ||

Upādinnasantāne pi macchakacchapadevadānavādisarira-  
vasena mahantān 'eva pātubhūtāni. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: santi  
bhikkhave mahāsamudde yojanasatikā<sup>1</sup> pi attabhāvā ti ādi.

600. Mahābhūtasāmaññato ti. Etāni hi yathā māyākāro  
anāpim yeva udakaṃ mapim katvā dasseti asuvaṇṇaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
yeva leḍḍum suvaṇṇaṃ katvā dasseti, yathā ca sayam neva  
yakkho na pakkhi<sup>3</sup> samāno yakkhabhāvam<sup>4</sup> pi pakkhibhā-  
vam pi dasseti evam evaṃ sayam anilān'eva hutvā nilam  
upādārūpaṃ dassenti apītāni alohitāni anodātān 'eva hutvā  
odātam upādārūpaṃ dassenti ti māyākāramahābhūtasāmañ-  
ñato mahābhūtāni<sup>5</sup>.

Yathā ca yakkhādīni mahābhūtāni yaṃ gaṇhanti<sup>6</sup> neva  
tesaṃ tassa anto na bahiṭṭhānaṃ upalabbhanti na ca taṃ  
nissāya na tiṭṭhanti evam evaṃ etāni pi neva aññamañ-  
ñassa anto na bahi ṭhitāni hutvā upalabbhanti nā ca añña-  
maññaṃ nissāya tiṭṭhanti ti ācinteyyattṭhānatāya yakkhādi-  
mahābhūtasāmaññato pi mahābhūtāni.

Yathā ca yakkhiṇisaṅkhātāni mahābhūtāni manāpehi<sup>7</sup>  
vaṇṇasaṇṭhānavikkhepehi attano bhayānakabhāvaṃ paṭicchā-  
detvā satte vañcenti evam evaṃ etāni pi itthipurisasaurā-  
disu manāpena chavivaṇṇena manāpena aṅgapaccāṅgasau-  
ṭhānena manāpena ca hatthapāda-aṅguli-bhamukavikkhe-  
pena attano kakkhalattādibhedā<sup>8</sup> sarasalakkhapaṃ pa-  
ṭicchādetvā bālaṇaṃ vañcenti attano sabhāvaṃ daṭṭhūṃ  
na denti ti. Iti vañcakattena<sup>9</sup> yakkhiṇimahābhūtasāmañ-  
ñato pi mahābhūtāni.

<sup>1</sup> 'samudde soyājanasatikā M.    <sup>2</sup> suvaṇṇaṃ M.    <sup>3</sup> pak-  
kho samāno na pakkhi<sup>o</sup> M.    <sup>4</sup> yakkhibhāvam M.

<sup>5</sup> Comp. Mahāvutp. § 101.

<sup>6</sup> parigaṇhanti M.

<sup>7</sup> M. add's nānāviraḡa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> kakkhalant<sup>o</sup> T.    <sup>9</sup> 'atṭhena M.

601. Mahāparihārato ti mahantehi paccayehi pariharibbato. Etāni hi divase divase upanetabbattā mahantehi ghasacchādanādihi bhūtāni pavattāni ti mahābhūtāni mahāparihārāni vā bhūtāni<sup>1</sup> ti pi mahābhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni.

Mahāvīpākato ti<sup>2</sup>. Etāni hi upādiṇṇāni pi anupādiṇṇāni pi mahāvīkāraṇi honti. Tattha anupādiṇṇānaṃ kappavutthāne vīkāramahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> pākataṃ hoti, upādiṇṇānaṃ dhātukkhobhakāle Tathā hi

Bhūmito vutthitā yāva brahmalokā vidhāvati |  
 Acci accimato loke dayhamānaṃ pi tejasā ||  
 Koṭisatasahass' ekaṃ<sup>4</sup> cakkavāḷaṃ vilīyati |  
 Kupitena yadā loko salilena vinassati. ||  
 Koṭisatasahass' ekaṃ cakkavāḷaṃ vikirati |  
 Vāyodhātuppakopena yadā loko vinassati. ||  
 Patthaddho bhavati kāyo daṭṭho kaṭṭhamukhena vā  
 Paṭhavidhātuppakopena hoti kaṭṭhamukhe va so. ||  
 Pūtiyo bhavati kāyo daṭṭho pūtimukhena vā |  
 Āpodhātuppakopena hoti pūtimukhe va so. ||  
 Santatto bhavati kāyo daṭṭho aggimukhena vā  
 Tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukhe va so. ||  
 Sañchinno bhavati kāyo daṭṭho satthamukhena vā |  
 Vāyodbātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so. ||

Iti mahāvīkāraṇi bhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni ti mahantaṃ bhūtattā cā ti. Etāni hi mahantāni mahatā vāyāmena pariggahetabbattā bhūtāni vijjamaṇattā ti mahantabhūtattā ca mahābhūtāni evaṃ mahantapātubhāvādihi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādārūpan ti upayogatthe sāmivacanāṃ.

Cattāri mahābhūtāni upādāya nissāya amuñcitvā pavattarūpan ti attho.

Idaṃ vuccati sabbāṃ rūpan ti, idaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni padapaṭipāṭiyā<sup>5</sup> niddiṭṭhāni tevīsati upādārūpāni ti sattavīsati pabbhaṇaṃ sabbāṃ rūpaṃ nāma<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> sabbhūtāni M.    <sup>2</sup> Mahāvīpākārato ti bhūtānaṃ mahāvīpākārato M.    <sup>3</sup> mahantaṃ T.    <sup>4</sup> etaṃ T.    <sup>5</sup> M. om. pada.    <sup>6</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 123.

602. Idāni tam vitthārato dassetum ekavidhādīhi ekādasahi saṅgahehi mātikaṃ ṭhapento sabbam rūpaṃ na hetū ti ādim āha.

Tattha sabbam rūpaṃ ti idaṃ padaṃ sabbam rūpaṃ na hetu sabbam rūpaṃ ahetukan ti evaṃ sabbapadehi saddhim yojetabbam.

Sabbān<sup>1</sup> eva cetanāni<sup>2</sup> na hetū ti ādini tecattālisa padāni uddiṭṭhāni. Tesu padapaṭipāṭiyā cattālisa padāni mātikato gahetvā ṭhapitāni avasāne tīni mātikāmuttakāni ti.

Evaṃ tāva<sup>3</sup> paṭhame saṅgahe pālivavattānam eva veditabbam.

603. Tathā dutiyasaṅgaḥādīsu tatrāyaṃ nayo. Dutiyasaṅgahe tāva satam cattāro ca dukā. Tattha atthi rūpaṃ upādā<sup>4</sup>, atthi rūpaṃ no upādā ti ādayo ādimhi cuddasa dukā aññamaññasambandhūbhūvato pakinnakadukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpaṃ cakkhusamphassassa vatthū ti<sup>5</sup> ādayo pañcavīsati dukā vatthu-avatthu-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā vatthudukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpaṃ cakkhusamphassassa ārammaṇan ti ādayo pañcavīsati ārammaṇānūrammaṇa-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā ārammaṇadukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpaṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ ti ādayo dasa āyatanaṇāyatana-uparikkhanavasena pavattattā āyatana-dukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpaṃ cakkhudhātū ti ādayo dasa dhātu-adbhūta-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā dhātudukā nāma.

Tato atthi rūpaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti ādayo attha indriyānindriya-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā indriyadukā nāma.

Tato atthi rūpaṃ kāyaviññatti ti ādayo dvādasasukhuma-rūpaupaparikkhanavasena pavattattā sukhumarūpadukā nāma ti idaṃ dutiyasaṅgahe pālivavattānam.

604. Tatiyasaṅgahe<sup>6</sup> satam tīni ca tikāni. Tattha dutiyasaṅgahe vuttesu cuddasasu pakinnakadukesu ekaṃ ajjhattikadukaṃ sesehi terasahi yojetvā yaṃ tam rūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ tam upādā, yaṃ tam rūpaṃ bāhiraṃ tam atthi

<sup>1</sup> cetāni T.    <sup>2</sup> Ettāvattā M.    <sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 123.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 585.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 585.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 586.

upādā, atthi no upādā ti ādinā nayena ṭhapitā terasa pa-  
kippakatikā nāma. Tato tam eva dukam sesadukehi sad-  
dhiṃ yojetvā yan tam rūpaṃ bāhiraṃ tam cakkhusam-  
phassassa na vatthu, yan tam rūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ tam atthi  
cakkhusamphassassa vatthu atthi cakkhusamphassassa na  
vatthū ti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nayena sesā tikā ṭhapitā. Sesam nāmañ  
ca gaṇanañ ca<sup>2</sup> tesam yeva vatthudukādinam vasena vedi-  
tabbā ti<sup>3</sup> idam tatiyaśaṅgahe pālivavattānam.

605. Catutthasāṅgahe<sup>4</sup> dvāvisati catukkā. Tattha sabba-  
pacchimo atthi rūpaṃ upādā, atthi rūpaṃ no upādā ti  
evam idha vuttam. Mātikaṃ anāmasitvā ṭhapitam, itare  
pana āmasitvā<sup>5</sup>. Kathaṃ? Ye tāva duvidhasāṅgahapakiṇ-  
ṇakesu ādito tayo dukā tesu ekekaṃ gahe tvā yan tam rūpaṃ  
upādā tam atthi upādiṇṇam, atthi anupādiṇṇam ti ādinā  
nayena pañcahi pañcahi dukehi saddhiṃ yojetvā dukattāya  
mūlakā ādimhi pañcadasa catukkā ṭhapitā. Idāni yo 'yaṃ  
catuttho sanidassanaduko so yasmā yan tam rūpaṃ sani-  
dassanaṃ tam atthi sappatighaṃ, atthi appatighaṃ ti ādi-  
nā nayena parehi vā atthi upādā atthi no upādā ti ādinā  
nayena purimehi vā dukehi saddhiṃ atthābhāvato kamā-  
bhāvato visesābhāvato<sup>6</sup> ca yogaṃ gacchati. Sanidassa-  
naṃ hi appatighaṃ nāma anūpādā vū natthi ti atthābhā-  
vato yogaṃ na gacchati, upādiṇṇam pana anupādiṇṇaṃ ca  
atthi. Tam kamābhāvato<sup>7</sup> yogaṃ na gacchati. Sabbadukā  
hi pacchimapacchimeh' eva saddhiṃ yojitā. Ayam ettha  
kamo purimena<sup>8</sup> pana saddhiṃ kamābhāvo ti sati atthi<sup>9</sup>  
kamābhāvo akāraṇam, tasmā upādiṇṇapadādihi saddhiṃ  
yojetabbo ti. Tena visesābhāvā upādiṇṇapadādini hi iminā  
saddhiṃ yojitāni. Tattha upādiṇṇam vā sanidassanaṃ vā  
upādiṇṇam ti vutte viseso natthi ti. Visesābhāvā pi yogaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
gacchati, tasmā tam catuttham dukam anāmasitvā tato pa-  
rehi atthi rūpaṃ sappatighaṃ ti ādhi tili dukehi saddhiṃ

<sup>1</sup> vatthūni M.    <sup>2</sup> gaṇānañ ca T.    gaṇanā ca M.    <sup>3</sup> ve-  
ditabbāni ti T.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 587.    <sup>5</sup> M. *inserts* ṭhapito

itare pana āmasitvā M.    <sup>6</sup> visesanabhāvato M.

<sup>7</sup> kamābhāvā T. M.    <sup>8</sup> purimehi M.    <sup>9</sup> sati atthe M.

<sup>10</sup> M. *adds* na.

yan taṃ rūpaṃ sappatighaṃ taṃ atthi indriyaṃ atthi na indriyaṃ yan taṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ appatighaṃ taṃ p'atthi indriyaṃ atthi na indriyaṃ ti ādinā nayena yujjamāne dve dve duke yojetvā cha catukkā ṭhapitā.

606. Yathā cāyaṃ catutthaduko yogaṃ na gacchati tathā tena saddhiṃ ādiduko pi. Kasmā? Anupādā rūpassa ekantena anidassanattā. So hi yan taṃ rūpaṃ no upādā taṃ atthi sanidassanam atthi anidassanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ catutthena dukena saddhiṃ yojiyamāno yogaṃ na gacchati. Tasmā taṃ atikkamitvā pañcamena saha yojito evaṃ yogena saddhiṃ yogaṃ gacchati yo ca na gacchati so vedittabbo ti idaṃ catutthasaṅgahe pāḷivavatthānaṃ.

Ito pare<sup>3</sup> pana pañcavidhasaṅgahādayo satta saṅgahā asammissā eva evaṃ sakalāya pi mātikāya pāḷivavatthānaṃ vedittabbaṃ.

607. Idān 'assa atthaṃ bhājetvā dassetum sabbam rūpaṃ na hetum evā<sup>4</sup> ti ādi āradhayaṃ.

Kasmā pan' ettha kataman taṃ sabbam rūpaṃ na hetu ti pucchā na katā ti? Bhedaḥbhāvato. Yathā hi dukādisu upādārūpaṃ pi atthi no upādārūpaṃ pi evaṃ idha na hetu pi sahetu<sup>5</sup> pi ti bhedo natthi. Tasmā pucchā akatvā va vibhattayaṃ. Tattha sabbam ti sakalam niravasesaṃ rūpaṃ ti ayam assa rūpādīhi ruppanabhāvadāpano sāmāññalakkhaṇaniddeso. Na hetum evā ti sādharanahetu paṭikkhepaniddeso. Tattha hetuhetu, paccayahetu, uttama-hetu, sādharanahetu ti catubbidho hetu. Tesu tayo kusalahetu tayo akusalahetu tayo avyākatahetu ti ayam hetu<sup>6</sup> nāma. Cattāro kho me bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā paccayā<sup>7</sup> rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyā ti ayam paccayahetu nāma.

608. Kusalākusalam attano vipākattāne<sup>8</sup> uttamam itthārammaṇam, kusalavipākattāne uttamam anitthārammaṇam akusalavipākattāne ti ayam uttamahetu nāma. Yathāha:

<sup>1</sup> yan om. M.      <sup>2</sup> om. M.      <sup>3</sup> Tayo pare M.      <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 595.      <sup>5</sup> ahetu M.      <sup>6</sup> M. om.      <sup>7</sup> paccayo C.

<sup>8</sup> vipākādāne C. G.

Atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsammādanānaṃ tñā-  
naso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ti.

Es 'eva hetu esa paccayo saṅkhārānaṃ yad idaṃ avijjā  
ti avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ sādharmaṇaḥetu hutvā paccayaṭṭhaṃ  
pharati ti<sup>1</sup> ayam sādharmaṇaḥetu nāma. Yathā hi paṭha-  
viraso āporaso ca madhurassa pi amadhurassa pi<sup>2</sup> paccayo  
evaṃ avijjā kusalasāṅkhārānaṃ pi akusalasāṅkhārānaṃ pi  
sādharmaṇapaccayo hoti. Imasmiṃ paṇ'atthe hetuhetu adhip-  
peto iti. Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā ti mātikāyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
āgataṃ hetubhāvaṃ rūpassa niyamitvā<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhipanto na  
hetum evā ti āha. Iminā nayena sabbapadesu pi paṭik-  
khepaniddeso ca apaṭikkhepaniddeso ca veditabbo.

609. Vacanatto pana sabbapadānaṃ mātikāvaṇṇanāyaṃ  
vutto yeva sappacayaṃ evā ti ettha pana kammāsammūṭṭhā-  
naṃ kammāpaccayaṃ eva hoti. Āhārasammūṭṭhānādini āhā-  
rādi-paccayā nevā ti evaṃ rūpass' eva vuttacatupaccaya-  
vasena attho veditabbo.

610. Rūpaṃ evā ti rūpino dhammā arūpino dhammā ti  
mātikāya vuttāya arūpabhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati uppannaṃ cha-  
hi viññāṇehi ti paccuppannarūpaṃ eva<sup>5</sup> cakkhuvīññāpā-  
dīhi chahi veditabbaṃ. Niyamo pana cakkhuvīññāpādini  
sandhāya nibhānā<sup>6</sup> atitānāgataṃ vijānanti manovīññāpānaṃ  
pana atitānaṃ pi anāgataṃ pi vijānāti. Taṃ imasmiṃ pañca-  
vīññāpasote patitattā sotapatitakam eva<sup>7</sup> hutvā gataṃ hut-  
vā abhavaṭṭhena pana aniccaṃ eva jarāya abhibhavitaḥḥa-  
dhammakattā jarābhibhūtaṃ eva. Yasmā vā rūpakāye  
jarā pākāṭā hoti tasmā jarābhibhūtaṃ<sup>8</sup> evā ti vuttaṃ.

611. Evaṃ ekavidhena rūpasāṅgaho ti ettha vidhā-  
saddo<sup>9</sup> mānasāṇṭhānakotṭhāsesu dissati. Seyyo 'haṃ asmi  
ti vidhā, sadiso 'haṃ asmi ti vidhā ti ādisu hi māno ti  
vidhā nāma<sup>10</sup>.

Kathaṃvidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti kathaṃvidhaṃ paññā-  
vantaṃ vadanti ti ādisu saṇṭhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> pūrati ti M.    <sup>2</sup> om. T.    <sup>3</sup> mātikāya M.    <sup>4</sup> niya-  
mettha M.    <sup>5</sup> paccuppannaṃ eva M.    <sup>6</sup> sandhāya

gahito na hi tāni M.    <sup>7</sup> patitvā sotapataṃ eva M.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 595.    <sup>9</sup> vidhasaddo M.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1116.

Kathamvidhan ti hi padassa katham saṅghitan ti<sup>1</sup> attho. Ekavidhena nāṇavatthu duvidhena nāṇavatthū ti ādisu koṭṭhāso vidhā nāma idhā pi koṭṭhāso va adhippeto.

612. Saṅgahasaddo pi saṅjātisaṅjātikiriyagaṇanāvasena catubbidho. Tattha sabbe Khatṭiyā āgacchantu, sabbe Brāhmaṇā, sabbe Vessā, sabbe Suddā āgacchantu yā cāvuso Visākha sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājīvo ime dhammā silakkhandhe saṅgahitā<sup>2</sup> ti ayam saṅjātisaṅgaho nāma.

Ekaṇṭhikā āgacchantū ti. Vuttatṭhāne viya hi<sup>3</sup> sabbe jātiyā ekasaṅgahaṃ gatā. Sabbe Kosalakā āgacchantu, sabbe Māgadhakā āgacchantu, sabbe Bhārukacchakā<sup>4</sup> āgacchantu yo cāvuso Visākha sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamādhī ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā ti ayam saṅjātisaṅgaho nāma.

Ekaṭṭhāne jūtasamvaddhā āgacchantū ti. Vuttatṭhāne viya hi idha sabbe saṅjātaṭṭhāne na nivutthokāsena ekasaṅgahaṃ gatā.

Sabbe hatthārohā āgacchantu sabbe assārohā sabbe rathikā āgacchantu yā cāvuso Visākha sammādiṭṭhi yo ca sammāsāṅkappo ime dhammā paṇṇākkhandhe saṅgahitā ti ayam kiriyasaṅgaho nāma.

Sabbe va h' ete attano kiriyakaraṇena ekasaṅgahaṃ gatā. Cakkhāyatanam kataman khandhagaṇanam gacchati. Cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhagaṇanam gacchati hañci cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhagaṇanam gacchati. Tena vata re vattabbe cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhena saṅgahitan ti ayam gaṇanasaṅgaho nāma. Ayam idha adhippeto ekakoṭṭhāsena rūpaṇanū ti, ayam h'ettha attho, esa nayo sabbattha.

613. Idāni duvidhasaṅgahādisu atthi rūpam upādā<sup>5</sup> atthi rūpam no upādā ti evam bhedasambhavato pucchā pubbaṅgamam padabhājanam dassento kataman tam rūpam upādā<sup>6</sup> ti ādiṃ āha.

Tattha upādiyati ti upādā. Mahābhūtāni gahe tvā āmuñcivā tāni nissāya pavattanti ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> saṅghānan ti M.    <sup>2</sup> Majjhimanikāya I, 301.    <sup>3</sup> idha M.

<sup>4</sup> Arukacchakā M.    <sup>5</sup> om M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 596.



614. Idāni tam pabhedato<sup>1</sup> dassento cakkhāyatanan ti ādim āha.

Evan tevīsatividham upādārūpam saṅkhepato uddisitvā puna tad eva vitthārato niddisanto kataman tam rūpam cakkhāyatanan<sup>2</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha duvidham mamsacakkhum<sup>3</sup> paññacakkhuṃ ca. Tesu buddhacakkhu samantacakkhu nāpacakkhu dibbacakkhu dhammacakkhū ti pañcavidham paññacakkhu<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 duviññāpaye ti idaṃ buddhacakkhu nāma<sup>5</sup>.

Samantacakkhum vuccati sabbaññūtanāṇāṃ ti idaṃ samantacakkhu nāma.

Cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi ti idaṃ nāpacakkhu nāma.

Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visudhenā ti idaṃ dibbacakkhu nāma.

Tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum<sup>6</sup> udapādi ti<sup>7</sup> idaṃ heṭṭhimamaggattayasāṅkhātam dhammacakkhu nāma<sup>8</sup>.

615. Mamsacakkhu pi sasambhāracakkhu pasādacakkhū ti duvidham hoti. Tattha yvāyam akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito heṭṭhā akkhikūpakatṭhikena upari bhamukatṭhikena<sup>9</sup> ubhato akkhikūṭehi anto matthaluṅgena bahiddhā akkhilomehi paricchinno mamsapiṇḍo. Saṅkhepato catasso dhātuyo vaṇṇo gandho raso oṇā sambhavo saṅghānam jīvitam bhāvo kāyappasādo cakkhuppasādo ti cuddasa sambhārā. Vitthārato catasso dhātuyo tannissitavaṇṇagandharasaojāsasāṅghānasambhavā cha, iti imāni dasa catusamuṭṭhānikattā cattālisa honti. Jīvitam bhāvo kāyappasādo cakkhuppasādo ti cattāri ekanta kammamuṭṭhānān<sup>10</sup> evā ti imesaṃ catu-

<sup>1</sup> pabhedam M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 597—600.    <sup>3</sup> Tattha cakkhum mamsaca<sup>o</sup> M.    <sup>4</sup> Dharmasaṅgraha 66 *different*.

<sup>5</sup> Majjhimanikāya I, 169.    <sup>6</sup> M. *omits* dhamma.    <sup>7</sup> udapādin ti M.    <sup>8</sup> Sumaṅgalavilāsini I, 183.    <sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup>atṭhike M.

cattālisāya rūpānaṃ vasena catucattāliśa sambhārā. Yaṃ loko setaṃ cakkhu puthulaṃ visataṃ vitthiṇṇaṃ cakkhūti sañjānanto na cakkhū sañjānāti vatthū cakkhuto sañjānāti so mamsapaṇḍo akkhikūte patitthito nahārusuttakena matthaluṅge ābaddho<sup>1</sup> yattha setaṃ p'atthi kaṇhaṃ pi lohitaṃ pi paṭhavi pi āpo pi tejo pi vāyo pi<sup>2</sup> yaṃ semhussadattā setaṃ pittussadattā kaṇhaṃ ruhirussadattā lohitaṃ paṭhavussadattā patthinaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti āpussadattā paggharati tejussadattā pariḍayhati vāyussadattā sambhamati<sup>4</sup> idaṃ sasambhāracakkhu nāma.

616. Yo pana ettha sito ettha paṭibaddho catunṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo idaṃ pasādacakkhū nāma. Tad etaṃ tassa sasambhāracakkhū setamaṇḍalaparikkhittassa kaṇhamāṇḍalassa majjhe abhimukhe tthitānaṃ sarīrasaṇṭhānuppatti-desabhūte ditthimaṇḍale satta picupaṭalesu āsittaṃ telam picupaṭalāni viya satta akkhipaṭalāni vyāpetvā<sup>5</sup> sandhāraṇa-nahāpanamaṇḍana-vjjanakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi khattiyakumāro viya sandhāraṇa-bandhana-paripācana-samudīranakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi katūpakāraṃ utucittārehi<sup>6</sup> upatthambhiyamānaṃ āyunaṃ anupāliyamānaṃ vaṇṇagandharasādīhi parivutaṃ pamāpato ūkāsira-mattaṃ cakkhuviññāpādināṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabbhavaṃ sūdhayamānaṃ titthati<sup>7</sup>. Vuttaṃ pi c'etaṃ Dhamma-senāpatinā:

Yena cakkhuppasādena rūpāni samanupassati  
parittaṃ sukhumaṃ c'etaṃ ūkāsirasamupamaṃ ti.

617. Cakkhū ca taṃ āyatanaṃ cā ti cakkhāyatanaṃ<sup>8</sup>. Yaṃ cakkhu catunṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo ti<sup>9</sup> idhā pi upayogatto yeva sāmivacanaṃ.

Cattāri mahābhūtāni upādiyitvā pavattapasādo ti attho. Iminā pasādacakkhū eva gaṇhāti sesacakkhū paṭikkhipati. Yaṃ pana Indriyagocarasutte<sup>10</sup> ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> nāyusuttena bandhe M.      <sup>2</sup> nāma M.      <sup>3</sup> Mahāvagga VIII. 11. 2.      <sup>4</sup> sambhavati M.      <sup>5</sup> vyañjetvā T.

<sup>6</sup> utucittārehi M.      <sup>7</sup> Hardy Manual 434.      <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 597.

<sup>9</sup> pasāde pi T.      M. om.      <sup>10</sup> suttasu pi M.

upādāya pasādo paṭhavidhātuyā tihi mahābhūtehi susaṅga-  
hito<sup>1</sup> āpodhātuyā ca tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā ca. Catu-  
parivaṭṭasutte dvinnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pasādo pa-  
ṭhavidhātuyā ca āpodhātuyā ca dvīhi mahābhūtehi susaṅ-  
gahito<sup>2</sup> tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā cā ti vuttam tam  
pariyāyena vuttam. Ayam hi suttantikakathā nāma pari-  
yāyadesanā. Yo ca catunnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pa-  
sādo so tesu ekekassā pi dvinnam dvinnam pi pasādo ye-  
vā ti. Iminā pariyāyena tattha desanā āgatā.

Abhidhammo pana nippariyāyadesanā nāma. Tasmā idha  
catunnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pasādo ti vuttam.  
Ayam me attā ti bālañāna pariggahitattā attabhāvo  
vuccati sarīram pi khandhapañcakam pi. Tasmim pariyā-  
panno tam nissito ti attabhāvapariyāpanno. Cakkhu-  
viññāṇena passitum na sakkoti anidassano<sup>3</sup>. Paṭighaṭṭha-  
nānighaṇso<sup>4</sup> ettha jāyati ti sappatigho yenā ti ādisu ayam  
saṅkhepattho. Yena kāraṇabhūtena cakkhunā ayam satto  
idam vuttappakāram rūpaṃ atite passi vā vattamāne pas-  
sati vā anāgate passissati vā, sac'assa aparibhinnam  
cakkhum bhaveyya athānena āpāthagatam rūpaṃ passe  
vā atitam vā rūpaṃ atitena cakkhunā passi paccuppannam  
paccuppannena<sup>5</sup> passati anāgataṃ anāgatena passissati,  
sace tam rūpaṃ cakkhussa āpātham āgaccheyya cakkhunā  
tam rūpaṃ passeyyā ti idam ettha parikappavacanam.

Dassanapariyāyakatṭhena cakkhum p'etam, sañjāti-  
samosaraṇatṭhena cakkhāyatanaṃ p'etam, suññatasa-  
bhāvanissattatṭhena<sup>6</sup> cakkhudhātu p'esā. Dassanalak-  
khaṇe indatṭham kāreti ti cakkhundriyaṃ p'etam, luj-  
janapalujjanatṭhena loko p'eso, vaḷaṇjanatṭhena dvārā  
p'esā, apūraṇiyatṭhena samuddo p'eso, parisuddhatṭhena  
paṇḍaram p'etam, phassūdinam abhiyāyanatṭhena khet-  
tam p'etam. Tesam yeva patitṭhatṭhena vatthum p'etam.

Samavisamaṃ dassentam attabhāvaṃ neti ti nettam  
p'etam, ten 'ev atṭhena nayanam p'etam, sakkāyapari-

<sup>1</sup> asaṅgahito M. <sup>2</sup> asaṅgahito M. <sup>3</sup> sakkā ti ādi dassano T.

<sup>4</sup> paṭighaṭṭhanānigho M. <sup>5</sup> paccuppanne M. <sup>6</sup> nisatta M.

yāpannatthēna oriman tīraṃ p'etaṃ bahusādhāraṇatthēna assāmikattthēna ca suñño<sup>2</sup> gāmo p'eso ti.

Ettāvattā passi vā ti ādīhi catūhi padeli cakkhum p'etan ti ādīni cuddasa nāmāni yojetvā cakkhāyatanassa cattāro vavatthāpananayā vuttā ti veditabbā.

Kathaṃ etaṃ lūyena cakkhunā anidassanena sappatighena rūpaṃ sanidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ passi vā cakkhum petaṃ. . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
suñño gāmo p'eso idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhāyatanan ti ayam eko nayo.

Evaṃ sesū pi veditabbā.

618. Idāni yasmā vijjūniccharaṇādikālesu anoloketukāmassā pi rūpaṃ cakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭṭeti tasmā taṃ ākāraṃ pakāsetuṃ<sup>2</sup> dutiyo niddesavāro āraddho. Tattha yaṃhi cakkhumhi<sup>3</sup> ti yaṃhi adhikaraṇabhānte cakkhumhi rūpaṃ ti paccattavacanam etaṃ. Tattha paṭihaññi vā ti atitatto, paṭihaññati vā ti paccuppannattho, paṭihaññissati vā ti anāgatatto, paṭihaññe vā ti vikappanatto. Attitaṃ<sup>4</sup> rūpaṃ atite cakkhusmīṃ paṭihaññi nāma, paccuppannaṃ paccuppanne paṭihaññati nāma, anāgataṃ anāgate paṭihaññissati<sup>5</sup> nāma. Sace taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhussa āpūthaṃ āgaccheyya, cakkhumhi paṭihaññeyya taṃ<sup>6</sup> rūpaṃ ti ayam ettha parikappo. Atthato pana pasādam ghaṭṭiyamānaṃ<sup>7</sup> eva rūpaṃ paṭihaññati nāma.

Idhā pi purimanayen' eva cattāro vavatthāpananayā veditabbā.

619. Idāni yasmā attano icchāya oloketukāmassa rūpe<sup>8</sup> cakkhum upasaṃharato cakkhu rūpaṃhi paṭihaññati tasmā taṃ ākāraṃ pakāsetuṃ<sup>9</sup> tatiyo niddesavāro āraddho. So atthato pākāto yeva.

Ettha pana cakkhum ārammaṇaṃ sampaṭicchiyamānaṃ<sup>10</sup> eva rūpaṃhi paṭihaññati nāma. Idhā pi purimanayen' eva cattāro vavatthāpananayā veditabbā.

<sup>2</sup> suñña M.    <sup>3</sup> dassetuṃ M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 598.    <sup>5</sup> M. adds hi.    <sup>6</sup> paṭihaññati M.    <sup>7</sup> om. M.    <sup>8</sup> ghaṭṭaya<sup>9</sup> M.    <sup>9</sup> om. M.    <sup>10</sup> dassetuṃ M.    <sup>11</sup> sampaṭicchamānaṃ T.

Ito param phassapañcamakānaṃ uppattidassanavasena pañca tesam yeva ārammaṇapaṭibaddhauppattidassanavasena<sup>1</sup> pañcā ti dasa vārā dassitā.

620. Tattha cakkhum nissāya<sup>2</sup> ti cakkhum nissaya-paccayaṃ katvā. Rūpaṃ ārabbhā ti rūpārammaṇaṃ āgamma sandhāya paṭicca. Iminā cakkhuppasādavatthukānaṃ phassādināṃ pure jātapaccayena cakkhudvārajavana-vithipariyāpannānaṃ ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissaya-paccayehi rūpassa paccayabhlāvo dassito.

Itaresupañcasu vāresu rūpaṃ ārammaṇamassā ti<sup>3</sup> rūpārammaṇo ti. Evaṃ ārammaṇapaccayamatten'eva paccayabhlāvo dassito. Yathā pana purimesu tisu evaṃ imesu pi dasasu vāresu cattāro cattāro vavatthūpananayā veditabbā.

. 621. Evaṃ katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhūyatanan<sup>4</sup> ti pucchāya uddhaṭaṃ cakkhum idaṃ taṃ ti nānappakārato dassetuṃ purimā tayo ime dasā ti terasa niddesavārā dassitā.

Ekekasmim c'ettha catunnaṃ catunnaṃ vavatthānanayānaṃ āgatattādipaññāsa nayehi<sup>5</sup> patimaṇḍetvā va dassitā ti veditabbā.

Ito paresu sotāyatanādiniddesesu pi es'eva nayo.

Visesamatthaṃ paṇ' ettha evaṃ veditabbaṃ.

622. Suṇāti<sup>6</sup> ti sotam. Taṃ sasambhārasotabilassa<sup>7</sup> anto tanutambalomācite<sup>8</sup> aṅguliveṭhanakasaṇṭhūne<sup>9</sup> padese<sup>10</sup> vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi katūpakāraṃ utucittābhārehi upatthambhiyamānaṃ āyuna anupāliyamānaṃ vaṇṇādihi parivutaṃ sotaviññāpādināṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhlāvaṃ sādhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

623. Ghāyati<sup>11</sup> ti ghānaṃ. Taṃ sasambhāraghānabilassa anto ajapadasaṇṭhūne padese<sup>12</sup> yathāvuttappakāraṃ upakāra-upatthambhaṇaṇupālanaparivāraṃ ghānaviññāpā-

<sup>1</sup> sampatibaddh° M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 600.    <sup>3</sup> rūpaṃ ārammaṇamassā ti M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 597.    <sup>5</sup> paññāsāyanehi T.    <sup>6</sup> attā dvepaññāsa nay° M.    <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 601.    <sup>8</sup> sātabilassa T.    <sup>9</sup> anto tanutanutambalomācito T.    <sup>10</sup> antotanutam-balomācite aṅgulivedhaka° M.    <sup>11</sup> Hardy Manual 435.

<sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 605.    <sup>13</sup> Hardy l. l.

dīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

624. Sāyanatṭhena jivhā<sup>1</sup>. Sā sasambhūrajivhāmajjhassa upari uppaladalaggasaṇṭhāne padese<sup>2</sup> yathāvuttappakāraṃ upakāra-upatthambhanānupālanaparivāraṃ jivhaviññāpādi-  
naṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānā tiṭṭhati.

625. Yāvataṃ pana imasmiṃ kāye upādiṇṇakarūpaṃ nāma atthi sabbattha kāyāyatanaṃ<sup>3</sup> kappāsapaṭaḷe sneho viya yathā<sup>4</sup> vuttappakāraupakāraupatthambhanānupālanaparivā-  
raṇ c'eva<sup>5</sup> hutvā kāyaviññāpādiṇaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvā-  
rabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati. Ayam ettha viseso<sup>6</sup> pūlipa-  
bhedato ca attho cakkhuniddese vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

Kevalaṃ hi idha cakkhupadassa ṭhāne sotapadādīni, rūpapadassa ṭhāne saddapadādīni ti paṇṇāsi<sup>7</sup> ti ādīnaṃ ṭhānesu tīni<sup>8</sup> ādīpadāni ca āgatāni. Nettaṃ p'etaṃ nayanam p'etaṃ ti imassa pana<sup>9</sup> padadvayassa abhāvā dvādasa dvādasa nāmāni honti. Sesaṃ sabbattha vuttasādisam eva.

626. Tattha siyā yadi yāvataṃ imasmiṃ kāye upādiṇṇaka-  
rūpaṃ nāma atthi sabbattha kāyāyatanaṃ kappāsapaṭa-  
lasineho<sup>10</sup> viya. Evaṃ sante lakkhaṇasammissatā āpajjati ti<sup>11</sup>. Kasmā? Aññassa aññattha-abhāvato. Yadi evaṃ na sabbattha kāyāyatanaṃ ti neva paramatthato sabbattha vinibbhujitvā pañ'assa nānūkaranaṃ paññāpetum<sup>12</sup> na sakkā tasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ.

Yathā hi rūparasūdayo vālukācunṇāni viya vivecetum asakkuṇeyyatāya<sup>13</sup> aññamaññaṃ vyūpino ti vuccanti na ca paramatthato rūpe raso atthi. Yadi siyā rūpagahāṇen'eva rasagahāṇaṃ gaccheyya. Evaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ pi pa-  
ramatthato na ca sabbattha atthi na ca sabbattha natthi. Vivecetum asakkuṇeyyatāya<sup>14</sup> ti evaṃ ettha na lakkhaṇa-  
sammissatā<sup>15</sup> āpajjati ti veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 609. <sup>2</sup> Hardy Manual 436. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 613.

<sup>4</sup> kappāsapaṭaselenaho viya yathā M. <sup>5</sup> vāraṃ eva M.

<sup>6</sup> M. adds seso. <sup>7</sup> tīni M. <sup>8</sup> ca M. <sup>9</sup> kappā-

sapaṭaselenaho M. <sup>10</sup> om. M. <sup>11</sup> Milindap. 63,

Majjhima I, 293. <sup>12</sup> asakkuṇeyyatāya M. <sup>13</sup> asak-

kuneyyatāya M. <sup>14</sup> lakkhaṇaṃ missatā M.

Api ca lakkhaṇādi-vavatthānato<sup>1</sup> pi etesaṃ asammissattā veditabbā.

627. Etesu hi rūpābhigghātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ datṭhukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā cakkhu rūpesu āviñjanarasaṃ<sup>2</sup> cakkhuvīññāssa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ datṭhukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Saddābhigghātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> sotukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā sotaṃ saddesu āviñjanarasaṃ<sup>4</sup> sotaviññāssa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ sotukāmatānidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Gandhābhigghātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ ghāyitukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā ghānaṃ gandhesu āviñjanarasaṃ<sup>5</sup> ghānaviññāssa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ ghāyitukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Rasābhigghātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ sāyitukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā jivhā rasesu āviñjanarasaṃ<sup>6</sup> jivhaviññāssa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ sāyitukāmatānidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Phoṭṭhabbābhigghātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ phusitukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā kāyo phoṭṭhabbesu āviñjanarasaṃ<sup>7</sup> kāyaviññāssa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ phusitukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

628. Keci pan' ettha tejādhikānaṃ bhūtānaṃ pasādo cakkhu, vāyupaṭṭhaviṇṇapādhikānaṃ bhūtānaṃ pasāda sotaghānājivhā, kāyo sabbesaṃ ti vadanti.

Apure tejādhikānaṃ pasādo cakkhu, vivaravāyu-āpapaṭṭhaviṇṇapādhikānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sotaghānājivhākāya ti vadanti. Te vattabbā: suttam āharathū ti. Addhā suttam eva na dakkhissanti<sup>9</sup>. Keci pan' ettha tejādīnaṃ guṇehi rūpādīhi anuggahabhāvato ti kāraṇaṃ vadanti. Te ca vattabbā. Ko pan' evam

<sup>1</sup> vavatthāpanato M. <sup>2</sup> āviñchana° M. <sup>3</sup> °lakkhaṇā M.

<sup>4</sup> āviñchana° M. <sup>5</sup> om. M. <sup>6</sup> āviñchana° M. <sup>7</sup> āviñchana° M.

<sup>8</sup> °paṭṭhamādikānaṃ T. <sup>9</sup> na addhā suddhā me va d° M.

āha: rūpādayo tejādīnaṃ guṇā ti<sup>1</sup>. Avinibbhogesu hi bhūtesu<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ imassa guṇo ti na lubbhā vattuṃ athā pi vadeyyuṃ. Yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhūtassa adhikatāya<sup>3</sup> paṭhavi-ūdināṃ sandhārapādini kiccāni kubbatha<sup>4</sup> evaṃ tejādhikesu sambhāresu rūpādīnaṃ adhikabhāvadassanato<sup>5</sup> icchitabbam etaṃ rūpādayo tesāṃ guṇā ti. Te vattabbū: iccheyyāma yadi āpādhikassa<sup>6</sup> āsavassa<sup>7</sup> gandhato paṭhavi-ūdhike kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā tejādhikassa ca uphodakassa vappato pi sitūdakassa vappo parihāyetha. Yasmā pan' etaṃ ubhayam pi natthi tasmā parihāyetha me tesāṃ nissayabhūtānaṃ<sup>8</sup> visesakappanaṃ. Yathā avisesa pi ekakalāpe bhūtānaṃ rūparasādayo aññamaññaṃ visadisā<sup>9</sup> honti evaṃ cakkhuppasādādayo avijjāmaṇe pi aññasmaṇi visesakūraṇe ti gahetabbam etaṃ. Kiṃ pana yaṃ aññamaññaassa asādhāraṇaṃ kammam eva nesāṃ visesakūraṇaṃ. Tasmā kammavisesato etesaṃ viseso, na bhūtavisesato. Bhūtavisesa hi sati pasādo va na uppajjati. 'Samānānaṃ bhūtānaṃ hi pasādo na visamānānaṃ ti' porāṇā.

629. Evaṃ kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu cakkhusotāni appattavisayagūhakāni attano nissayaṃ anallīnanis-saye eva visaye viññāpahetuttā. Ghānājivhākāyasampattavisayagūhakā nissayavasena c'eva sayaṃ ca attano nissayaṃ allīne yeva visaye viññāpahetuttā. Atthakathāyaṃ pana āpāthagatattā ārammaṇaṃ sampattaṃ nāma. Candamaṇḍalasuriyamaṇḍalānaṃ hi dvācattālīsajojanasahassamatthake tthitānaṃ vappo cakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭṭeti. So dūre thatvā paññāyamāno pi sampatto yeva nāma. Taggocarattā cakkhusampattagocaram eva nāma.

Dūre rukkhāṃ chindantānaṃ pi rajakānaṃ ca vatthaṃ dhovantānaṃ dūrato va kāyavikāro paññāyati. Saddo pana dhūtoparamparāya sotāṃ ghaṭṭetvā<sup>10</sup> saṇikāṃ vavatthānaṃ gacchati ti vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> guṇa hi T.    <sup>2</sup> rūpesu M.    <sup>3</sup> adhigatāya M.    <sup>4</sup> kiccāni kiccatha T. kiccāni icchātha M.    <sup>5</sup> dāssanabhāvato M.    <sup>6</sup> yadi pādikāsu T.    <sup>7</sup> ālavassa M.    <sup>8</sup> pa-hāya tesāṃ niss° M.    <sup>9</sup> visavisā T.    <sup>10</sup> ghaddhetvā T.



630. Tattha kiñcā pi āpāthagatattā ārammaṇaṃ sampattan ti vuttam. Candamaṇḍalādivanno pana cakkhum sampatto dūre<sup>1</sup> thito va paññāyati. Saddo pi sace saṅikaṃ āgaccheyya dūre<sup>2</sup> uppanno cirena suyeyya paramparāghaṭṭanāya ca āgantvā sotam ghaṭṭento asukadisāya nāmā ti na paññāyeyya tasmā asampattagocarān' ev' etāni. Abhi-ādi-samānāni c'etāni. Yathā hi abhi nāma bahi sittasam-maṭṭaṭṭhāne<sup>3</sup> nābhiramati<sup>4</sup> saṅkāraṭṭhāne tiṇapannagahaṇa-vammikāni yeva pana pavisitvā nipannakāle abhiramati ekaggataṃ apajjati evamevaṃ cakkhum p'etaṃ visamajjhāsayam maṭṭesu<sup>5</sup> suvaṇṇabhittiādisu nābhiramati oloketum pi na icchati, rūpacittapupphalatāvicittesu<sup>6</sup> yeva pana abhiramati. Tādisesu hi thānesu cakkhumhi appahonte<sup>7</sup> mukham pi vivaritvā oloketukāmā honti. Supsumāro pi bahi nikkhanto gahetabbam na passati akkhini nimiletvā<sup>8</sup> carati. Yadā pana vyāmasatamattam<sup>9</sup> udakaṃ ogālitvā bilam pavisitvā nipanno hoti tadāssa cittaṃ ekaggam<sup>10</sup> hoti, sukham supati. Evam evaṃ sotam p'etaṃ bilajjhāsayaṃ ākāsa-sanniṣṭitaṃ kaṇṇacchiddakūpake yeva ajjhāsayaṃ karoti. Kaṇṇacchiddākāso yeva tassa saddasavane paccayo hoti ajaṭākāso pi vaṭṭati yeva. Anto lenasmim hi sajjhāye kayiramāne lenacchadanam bhinditvā saddo bahi nikkhamati. Dvāravāṭapānacchiddehi pana nikkhamitvā dhātuparamparā yeva ghaṭṭento gantvā sotappasādam ghaṭṭeti. Atha tas-mim kāle asukaṃ<sup>11</sup> nāma sajjhāyanti ti lenam piṭṭhe nisinnā jānanti<sup>12</sup>, evaṃ sante sampattagocaratā hoti<sup>13</sup>. Kiṃ pan' etaṃ sampattagocaraṇa ti? Āma sampattagocaraṇa. Yadi evaṃ dūre bheri-ādisu vajjamānesu dūre saddo ti jānanam na bhaveyyā ti no na bhavati. Sotapasādas-mim hi ghaṭṭite dūre saddo āsanne saddo paratīre saddo orima-tīre saddo ti tathā tathā jānanākāro hoti dhammatā esā ti. Kiṃ etāya dhammatāya? Yato yato chiddam tato

<sup>1</sup> bhūre M. <sup>2</sup> siniddhasamm° M. comp. Milindap. 15.

<sup>3</sup> nābhirati M. <sup>4</sup> maṇḍesu G. maddhesu T. <sup>5</sup> °pugga-latāvi° M. <sup>6</sup> ampabhonto T. <sup>7</sup> nimilitvā M. <sup>8</sup> vyā-masanamattam T. <sup>9</sup> ekaggataṃ M. <sup>10</sup> asuko M.

<sup>11</sup> jāyanti T. <sup>12</sup> honti T.

tato savanam hoti candasuriyādīnam dassanam viyā ti asam-pattagocaram ev' etaṃ.

631. Pakkhi pi rukke vā bhūmiyaṃ vā na ramati<sup>1</sup>. Ya-dā pana ekaṃ vā dve vā leḍḍupāte atikkamma ajaṭākāsaṃ pakkhanto<sup>2</sup> hoti tadā ekaggacittataṃ āpajjati. Evam evaṃ ghānam pi ākāsaññāsayaṃ vātupanissayagandhagocaraṃ. Tathā hi gāvo navavaṭṭe<sup>3</sup> deve bhūmiṃ ghāyitvā ghāyitvā ākāśābhimukhā hutvā vātaṃ ākaḍḍhanti āngulīhi gandha-piṇḍaṃ gahetvā pi ca upasiñghanakāle vātaṃ anākaḍḍhanto n'eva tassa gandhaṃ jānāti.

632. Kukkuro pi bahi vicaranto khemaṭṭhānaṃ na passati leḍḍuppahārādīhi upadduto<sup>4</sup> hoti, anto gāmaṃ pavisitvā uddhanadvāre<sup>5</sup> chārikaṃ viyūhitvā nipannassa pan' assa phāsukaṃ hoti. Evam evaṃ jivhā gāmaññāsayaṃ āposan-nissitarasārammaṇā. Tathā hi niyāmarattim samanadham-maṃ katvā pi pūto va pattacivaraṃ ādāya gāmo pavisi-tabbo<sup>6</sup> hoti sukkhakhūdanīyassa ca na sakkā khīlena ate-mitassa rasaṃ jānitum.

633. Sigālo pi bahi caranto ratiṃ na vindati, āmakasu-sāne manussamamsaṃ khūditvā nipannassa' eva pan' assa phāsukaṃ hoti. Evam evaṃ kāyo pi upādiṇṇakajjhāsayaṃ paṭhavīnissitaphoṭṭhabbārammaṇo<sup>7</sup>. Tathā hi aññaṃ upā-diṇṇakaṃ alabhamānū sattā attano hatthatale sīsaṃ katvā nipajjanti ajjhattikabāhirū c'assa paṭhavi ārammaṇagahane paccayo hoti. Suatthataṃ pi hi<sup>8</sup> sayanassa hatthe ṭhitā-nam<sup>9</sup> pi vā phalānam na sakkā anisidantena vā anippiḷen-tena<sup>10</sup> vā thaddhamudubhāvo jānitun ti ajjhattikabāhirū paṭhavi etassa kāyapasādassa phoṭṭhabbajānane paccayo hoti. Evam lakkhaṇādivavatthūnato p'etesam asammissatā veditabbā.

634. Aññe yeva hi cakkhuppasādassa lakkhaṇarasapac-cuppaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhāna-gocaraññāsayanissayaṃ, aññe so-

<sup>1</sup> na ca ram° M.

<sup>2</sup> pakkhatto T.

<sup>3</sup> navaddhe T.

<sup>4</sup> upadadāno T.

<sup>5</sup> uddhanatṭhāne M.

<sup>6</sup> gāme pavi-

sitabbo M.

<sup>7</sup> paṭhavīsannissita° M.

<sup>8</sup> susaṇṭhitassa

pi hi M.

<sup>9</sup> ṭhapitānam M.

<sup>10</sup> anuppiḷentena T.

tappasūḍāḍiṇaṇ ti asaṃmissāṇ 'eva cakkhāyatanāḍiṇi api ca tesuṃ asaṃmissatāya ayaṃ upamaṃ ti veditabbā.

Yathā hi pañcavaṇṇaṇaṃ dhajāṇaṃ ussāpitaṇaṃ kiñcā pi chāyā ekābaddhā viya hoti aññamaññaṇaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> asaṃmissā va yathā ca pañcavaṇṇena kappāsena<sup>3</sup> vaṭṭiṇ katvā dīpe jalite kiñcā pi jalā ekābaddhā viya hoti tassa tassa pana amsuno<sup>4</sup> pāṭiekkam pāṭiekkam jalā aññamaññaṇaṃ asaṃmissā va evaṃ evaṃ kiñcā pi imāni pañcāyatanāni ekasmiṃ attabhāve samosaṭṭāni aññamaññaṇaṃ pana asaṃmissāṇ' eva. Na kevalaṇ ca imāṇ 'eva pañca sesarūpāni pi asaṃmissāṇ' eva. Imasmiṃ hi sarīre heṭṭhimakāyo majjhimakāyo uparimakāyo ti tayo koṭṭhāsā. Tattha nābhito paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā heṭṭhimakāyo nāma. Tasmiṃ kāyadasakaṃ bhāvadasakaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhāṇāni aṭṭha utusamuṭṭhāṇāni aṭṭha cittasamuṭṭhāṇāni aṭṭhā ti catucattālisa rūpāni. Nābhito uddhaṃ yāva galavūṭakā majjhimakāyo nāma. Tattha kāyadasakaṃ bhāvadasakaṃ vatthudasakaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhāṇāḍiṇi tīni aṭṭhakāni ti catupaññāsa rūpāni. Galavūṭakato uddhaṃ uparimakāyo nāma. Tattha cakkhudasakaṃ sotadasakaṃ ghānadadasakaṃ jivhādasakaṃ kāyadasakaṃ bhāvadasakaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhāṇāḍiṇi tīni aṭṭhakāni ti caturāsīti rūpāni. Tattha cakkhuppasāḍassa paccayāni cattāri mahābhūtāni vaṇṇo gandho raso oṣā jvitindriyaṃ cakkhuppasādo ti idaṃ ekantato avinibbhuttāṇaṃ dasannaṃ<sup>5</sup> na nipphanna rūpāṇaṃ vasena cakkhudasakaṃ nāma. Iminā nayena sesāni pi veditabbāni.

Tesu heṭṭhimakāye rūpaṃ 'majjhimakāya-uparimakāya-rūpehi saddhiṃ asaṃmissaṃ, sesakāyadvaye pi rūpaṃ itarehi saddhiṃ asaṃmissaṃ eva. Yathā hi sāyaṇhasamaye pabbatacchāyā ca rukkhacchāyā ca ekābaddhā viya hoti aññamaññaṇaṃ pana asaṃmissā va evaṃ imesu pi kāyesu catucattālisa catupaññāsa caturāsīti ca rūpāni kiñcā pi ekābaddhāni viya aññamaññaṇaṃ pana asaṃmissāṇ' evā ti.

635. Rūpāyatananiddese<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇo va vaṇṇanibhā. Nibhātī ti vā nibhā cakkhuviññāṇassa pākāṭā hoti ti attho.

<sup>2</sup> M. *adds* tassa tassa pana.    <sup>3</sup> kammāsena M.    <sup>4</sup> asuno T.

<sup>5</sup> avinibbhūtāṇaṃ dassanaṃ T.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 617.

Vaṇṇo va nibhā vaṇṇanibhā. Saddhiṃ nidassanena sanidassanaṃ cakkhuviññāṇena passitabban ti attho.

Saddhiṃ paṭighena sappatighaṃ paṭighaṭṭananighaṃ sanajanakan ti attho. Nīlādisu ummāpuppuhasamānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nīlaṃ, kaṇikārapuppuhasamānaṃ pītakaṃ, bandhujīvaka-puppuhasamānaṃ lohitaṃ, osadhītārakasamānaṃ odā-takaṃ, jhāmaṅgārasamānaṃ kūḷakaṃ, mandarattaṃ sinduvārakaṇavīramakūlasamānaṃ mañjetthakaṃ, harittacahemavaṇṇaṃ kāmāṃ sumukhapakkamā ti. Ettha pana kiñcā pi hari ti suvaṇṇaṃ vuttaṃ. Parato pan'assa jātārūpagahāṇena gahitattā idha sāmāṃ hari nāma. Imāni satta vatthūṃ aṇṇamasitvā sabhāven'<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> dassitāni. Harivaṇṇan ti haritasaddalavaṇṇaṃ. Ambaṅkuravaṇṇan ti<sup>4</sup> ambaṅkurena samānavaṇṇaṃ. Imāni dve vatthūṃ āmasitvā dassitāni, dīghādīni dvādasavohārato dassitāni. So ca tesāṃ vohāro upanidhāya siddho c'eva sannivesasiddho ca. Dīghādīni hi aṇṇamaṇṇāṃ upanidhāya siddhāni, vaṭṭadīni sannivesavisesena. Tattha rassāṃ upanidhāya tato uccataraṃ dīghaṃ<sup>4</sup>, taṃ upanidhāya tato nīcataraṃ rassāṃ, thūlaṃ upanidhāya tato khuddakataraṃ anukaṃ, taṃ upanidhāya tato mahantataraṃ thūlaṃ, cakkasaṇṭhānaṃ vaṭṭaṃ, kukkuṭaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ, catūhi aṃsehiyuttaṃ caturāṃsaṃ. Chaḷaṃ sūdisu pi es'eva nayo.

Ninnan ti onataṃ, thalaṃ ti unnataṃ. Tattha yasmā dīghādīni phusitvā pi sakkā jānitum, nīlādīni pan' eva na sakkā tasmā na nippariyāyena dīghaṃ rūpāyatanāṃ tathā rassādīni, taṃ taṃ nissāya pana tathā tathā thitum dīghaṃ rassan ti tena tena vohārena rūpāyatanāṃ ev' ettha bhāsitan ti veditabbaṃ.

Chāyā ātapo ti idaṃ aṇṇamaṇṇāparicchinnaṃ. Tathā āloko andhakāro ca abbhā mahikā ti ādīni cattāri vatthūn' eva dassitāni. Tattha abbhā ti valāhako, mahikā ti himaṃ. Imehi catūhi abbhādīnaṃ vaṇṇā dassitā. Candamaṇḍalassa vaṇṇanibhā ti ādihi tesāṃ tesāṃ pabhā-

<sup>1</sup> 'ummārapuppha'M.

<sup>2</sup> abhāven' eva M.

<sup>3</sup> ambaṃ

kumanti T. ambukuravaṇṇanti M.

<sup>4</sup> dīghattaṃ T.

vaṇṇā dassitā. Tattha candamaṇḍalādīnaṃ vatthūnaṃ<sup>1</sup> evaṃ viśeso veditabbo.

636. Sovanṇamayāṃ rajatapaṭicchannaṃ ekūnapaṇṇāsajojanāyāmaṇḍalānaṃ Candassa devaputtassa vimānaṃ candamaṇḍalaṃ nāma sovanṇamayāṃ phalikaṭicchannaṃ samapaññāsajojanāyāmaṇḍalānaṃ. Suriyassa devaputtassa vimānaṃ suriyamaṇḍalaṃ nāma, sattaratanamayāni sattaṭṭhadvādasajojanāyāmaṇḍalāni tesam tesam devaputtānaṃ vimānāpi tārakarūpāni nāma.

Tattha cando hetthā suriyo upari, ubhinnaṃ antaraṃ yojanaṃ hoti. Candassa hetthimantato suriyassa uparimantato yojanasatam hoti. Dvīsu vassesu nakkhattatārakā gacchanti. Etesu pana tīsu cando dandhagamano<sup>2</sup>, suriyo sīghagamano, tārakā sīghagamana. Kālena candimasuriyānaṃ purato honti, kālena pacchā ādāsamaṇḍalaṃ kamsamayāṃ.

Maṇi ti ṭhapetvā veluriyaṃ. Seso jotī rasādiānekaṃ pabbhedo.

Saṅkho sāmuddiko, muttā sāmuddikā sesā pi. Veluriyo ti veluvaṇṇamaṇi. Jātarūpaṃ vuccati Satthu vaṇṇo. Satthā hi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pi Satthu vaṇṇaṃ. Rajataṃ vuccati kaḥapaṇo. Lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumaśako ye ye vohāraṃ gacchanti ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ sabbam pi idha gahitaṃ. Yaṃ vā paṇ' aṇṇaṃ pi ti iminā pūliṅgataṃ ṭhapetvā sesaṃ taṭṭikapiṭṭikakaṇṇakavaṇṇādibhedam<sup>3</sup> rūpaṃ gahitaṃ. Taṃ hi sabbam ye-vā-panakesu pavattham. Evaṃ etaṃ nīlā dīnābhedenā bhinnam pi rūpaṃ sabbam lakṣhapāḍiḥi abhinnaṃ eva.

637. Sabbam h'etaṃ cakkhupaṭiḥananaḥkhaṇaṃ rūpaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇassa visayabhāvarasaṃ tass 'eva gocaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ catumahābhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā c'etaṃ tathā sabbūni pi upādārūpāni. Yattha pana viśeso atthi tattha vakkhāma. Sesaṃ ettha cakkhūyatanaṇiddeṣe vuttanayen' eva veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> vatthum M.<sup>2</sup> dandagamano M.<sup>3</sup> Comp. Jāt. I, 141, Samantapās. 325.

Kevalam hi tattha cakkhupubbāṅgamo niddeso, idha rūpapubbāṅgamo, tattha va cakkhum p'etan ti ādini cuddasa nāmāni, idha rūpaṃ p'etan ti ādini tīni. Sesam tādīsam eva. Yathā hi catūhi catūhi nayehi maṇḍetvā<sup>2</sup> cakkhum vavatthūpetum terasa vārā vuttā idhā pi te tath'eva vuttā ti.

638. Saddāyatanaṇidde<sup>3</sup> bherisaddo ti mahābheripaṭahabheriṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> saddo, mudiṅgasāṅkhapaṇavasaddā pi mudiṅgādippaccayā saddā, gītasāṅkhāto saddo gītasaddo, vuttā va sesānaṃ vipādināṃ tantibaddhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> saddo vāḍita-saddo, sammasaddo ti kamsatālakatṭhatālasaddo. Pāṇisaddo ti pāṇipahārasaddo.

Sattānaṃ nigghosasaḍḍo ti bahunnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ apaññāyamaṇapadavyañjanaṇigghosasaḍḍo. Dhātūnaṃ sannighātasaddo ti rukkhādīnaṃ aññamaññāṇighaṃsana-gaṇḍikākoṭaṇādisaddo<sup>6</sup>. Vātassa vāyato saddo vātasaḍḍo, udakassa sandamānassa vā paṭihatassa vā saddo udaka-saddo, manussānaṃ sallāpādisaddo manussasaḍḍo, tapṭapetvā seso sabbo pi amanussasaḍḍo. Iminā pada-dvayena sabbo pi saddo pariyādinno. Evaṃ sante pi vamsaphālanapilotikaphālanādisu pavatto pūliyaṃ aṇāgatasaddo ye-vā-panakatṭhānaṃ pavitṭhānaṃ pavitṭho ti veditabbo. Evaṃ ayaṃ bherisaddādīnā bhedenā bhinno pi saddo lak-khaṇādīhi abhinno yeva. Sabbo pi h'esa sotapaṭiṇaṇa-lakkhaṇo saddo sotaviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso tass'eva gocaraṇapaccupaṭṭhāno. Sesam cakkhāyatanaṇidde<sup>3</sup> vutta-nayen'eva veditabbam.

Idhā pi hi catūhi catūhi nayehi paṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā, tesam attho sakkā vuttanaye jānitun ti na vitthārito.

639. Gandhāyatanaṇidde<sup>6</sup> mūlagandho ti. Yaṃ kiñci mūlaṃ paṭicca nibbatto gandho sārāgandhādisu pi ca es'eva nayo.

Asiddhadussiddhānaṃ ūkādināṃ gandho āmagandho-macchasaḍḍakalikaṇḍimāsaṇḍikilīṭṭhasappaḍīdināṃ gandho vissagandho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> paṭimaṇḍetvā M.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs § 621—624.

<sup>4</sup> °pahata° M.

<sup>5</sup> tantibandānaṃ M.

<sup>6</sup> Comp. Cullavagga VI. 17. 1:

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 625—628.

<sup>8</sup> missagandha C. G. visagandho M.

Sugandho ti itthagandho, duggandho ti anitthagandho. Iminā padadvayena sabbo pi gandho pariyādinno. Evaṃ sante pi kaṇṇakagandhapilotikagandhādayo<sup>1</sup> pāliyaṃ anāgatā. Sabbe pi gandhā ye-vā-panakattāhānaṃ pavitthā ti veditabbā.

Evaṃ ayaṃ mūlagandhādīnā bhedenā bhinno pi gandho lakṣhapādīhi abhinno yeva. Sabbo pi h'esa ghānapaṭiḥhananalakṣhaṇo gandho ghāpaviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso, tass' eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, sesaṃ cakkhāyatananiddese vuttanāyena' eva veditabbam. Idhā pi hi tath' eva dvipaññāsa nayapaṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā, te atthato pākāṭā eva.

640. Rasāyatananiddese<sup>2</sup> mūlaraso ti yaṃ kiñci mūlaṃ paṭicca nibbattaraso. Kandharasādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Ambilan ti takkambilādi, madhuran ti ekantato go-sappiādi. Madhu pana kasāvayuttaṃ ciranikkhattam<sup>3</sup> kasāvaṃ hoti phūṇitam khāriyuttakaṃ ciranikkhattam<sup>4</sup> khāriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti. Sappi pana ciranikkhattam vaṇṇagandhe jahantam pi rasaṃ na jahati ti tad eva ekantamadhuraṃ.

Tittakan ti nimbapaṇṇādi, kaṭukan ti siṅgiveramari-cādi, loṇikan ti sāmuddikaloṇādi, khārikan ti vātiṅgaṇa-kalīrādi, lapilan<sup>6</sup> ti badarasūlavakapiṭṭhasūlavādi, kasāvan ti haritakādi<sup>7</sup>. Ime sabbe pi rasā vatthuvaseṇa vuttā. Tam tam vatthuko pan' ettha raso va ambilādihi nāmehi vutto ti veditabbo.

Sādū<sup>8</sup> ti ittharaso, asādū<sup>9</sup> ti anittharaso. Iminā padadvayena sabbo pi raso pariyādinno. Evaṃ sante pi leḍḍurasabhittirasapilotikarasādayo pāliyaṃ anāgatā. Sabbe pi rasā ye-vā-panakattāhānaṃ pavitthā ti veditabbā.

Evaṃ ayaṃ mūlarasādīnā bhedenā bhinno pi raso lakṣhapādīhi abhinno yeva, sabbo pi h'esa jivhāpaṭiḥhananalakṣhaṇaraso jivhāviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso tass' eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Sesaṃ cakkhāyatananiddese vuttanāyena' eva veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> 'piloḥitagandho' M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 629—632.    <sup>3</sup> 'nikkhattam' M.    <sup>4</sup> 'nikkhattam' M.    <sup>5</sup> khārikaṃ M.    <sup>6</sup> lapilan M.    <sup>7</sup> māritak<sup>o</sup> M.    <sup>8</sup> sādū M.    <sup>9</sup> asādū M.

Idhā pi hi tath 'eva dvipaññāsanayapaṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā.

641. Itthindriyaniddese<sup>1</sup> yan ti kāraṇavacanam. Yena kāraṇena itthiyā itthilingāḍini honti ti ayam ettha attho. Tattha līṅgan ti saṇṭhānam. Itthiyā hi hatthapādagivā-udarādīnam saṇṭhānam na purisassa viya hoti. Itthinam hi hetthimakāyo visado hoti, uparimakāyo avisado hatthapādā khuddakā, mukham khuddakam. Nimittan ti sañ-jānanam. Itthinam hi uramamsam visadam hoti, mukham nimmassudāṭhikam<sup>2</sup>, kesabandhavatthagahapam pi na purisānam viya hoti. Kuttan ti kiriya. Itthiyo hi dahara-kāle suppakamusalake hi kilanti, dhitalikāya<sup>3</sup> kilanti, matti-kavākena<sup>4</sup> suttakam nāma kantanti.

Ākappo ti gamapādiakāro. Itthiyo hi gacchamānā avisadam<sup>5</sup> gacchanti, tiṭṭhamānā<sup>6</sup> nipajjamānā nistdamānā khādamānā bhuñjamānā avisadam<sup>7</sup> bhuñjanti, purisam pi hi avisadam disvā 'mātugāmo viya gacchati tiṭṭhati nipaj-jati nistdati khādati bhuñjati ti' vadanti. Itthattam itthi-bhāvo ti ubhayam ekatthaitthisabhāvo ti attho. Ayam kammajo paṭisandhi samuṭṭhito, itthilingāḍi pana na itthin-driyam, itthindriyam paṭicca pavatte samuṭṭhitam yathā bje satī bjaṃ paṭicca rukkho vaḍḍhitvā sākāviṭapasam-panno ākāsam<sup>8</sup> pūretvā tiṭṭhati.

Evam evam itthibhāvasankhāte itthindriye satī itthilingā-ḍini honti. Bjaṃ<sup>9</sup> viya hi itthindriyam bjaṃ paṭicca vaḍ-ḍhitvā ākāsam pūretvā ṭhitarukkho viya itthindriyam paṭicca itthi līṅgāḍini pavatte samuṭṭhahanti. Tattha itthindriyam na cakkhuviññeyyam manoviññeyyam eva, itthilingāḍini cakkhuviññeyyāni pi manoviññeyyāni pi<sup>10</sup>. Idam tam rū-pam yathā cakkhundriyāḍini purisassa pi honti, na evam niyamato pana itthiyā eva itthindriyam purisindriye pi es'

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 633.    <sup>2</sup> dādḍhikam K.    <sup>3</sup> citta ta likāya M.

<sup>4</sup> mattikavākkena M. matikatakkena C. G. T.    <sup>5</sup> avisa-

dā M.    <sup>6</sup> diṭṭha<sup>o</sup> M.    <sup>7</sup> abhisadā M.    <sup>8</sup> viṭṭapasam-

panno hutvā ākāsi M.    <sup>9</sup> dvijaṃ T.    <sup>10</sup> M. adds Idan

tam rūpam itthindriyan ti. Id<sup>o</sup>



eva nayo. Purisaliṅgādi pana itthiliṅgādīnaṃ paṭipakkhato veditabbāni.

Purisassa hi hattha-pāda-gīvā-udarādīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṅghānaṃ na itthiyā viya hoti. Purisānaṃ hi uparimakāyo visado hoti, heṭṭimakāyo avisado, hattha pādā mahantā, mukhaṃ mahantaṃ, uramamsaṃ avisadaṃ<sup>3</sup>, massu dāṭhikā uppajjanti, kesabaṇḍhavatthagahaṇaṃ na itthinaṃ viya hoti, dahara-kāle rathanaṅgalakādihi kiṇanti vāḷikā pāḷiṃ katvā vāpin nāma gaṇhanti, gamanādīni visadāni honti, itthim pi gamanādīni visadāni kurumānaṃ (disvā) 'puriso viya gacchati ti' ādīni vadanti. Sesam itthindriye vuttasadisam eva. Tattha itthibhāvalakkhaṇaṃ itthindriyaṃ, itthi ti pakāsanarasam itthiliṅganimittakuttākappānaṃ kārāṇabhāvacupapṭṭhānaṃ.

642. Purisabhāvalakkhaṇaṃ purisindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> puriso ti pakāsanarasam purisaliṅganimittakuttākappānaṃ kārāṇabhāvacupapṭṭhānaṃ. Ubhayaṃ p'etaṃ paṭhama kappikūnaṃ pavatte samuṭṭhāti, aparabhāgena paṭisandhiyaṃ paṭisandhisamuṭṭhitam pi pavatte samuṭṭhitam pi pavatte calati parivattati. Yath' āha:

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasse bhikkhuno itthi liṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassā bhikkhuniyā purisaliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti ti. Imesu pana dvīsu purisaliṅgaṃ uttamaṃ, itthiliṅgaṃ hinaṃ, tasmā purisaliṅgaṃ balava-akusalakammena<sup>4</sup> antaradhāyati, itthiliṅgaṃ dubbalakusalena paṭiṭṭhāti, itthiliṅgaṃ pana antaradhāyantaṃ dubbala-akusalena antaradhāyati, purisaliṅgaṃ balavakusalena paṭiṭṭhāti. Evam ubhayaṃ pi akusalena antaradhāyati, kusalena paṭilabbhati ti veditabbaṃ.

643. Ubhatovyañjanakassa pana kim ekaṃ indriyaṃ udāhu dve ti? Ekaṃ taṃ cakho itthiubhato vyañjanakassa itth indriyaṃ, puriso-ubhatovyañjanakassa purisindriyaṃ. Evam sante dutiyavyañjanakassa abhāvo āpajjati. Itthindriyaṃ hi vyañjanakāraṇaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ ca tassa natthi ti na tassa itthindriyaṃ vyañjanakāraṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> 'urādīnaṃ M.

<sup>3</sup> visadaṃ M.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 634.

<sup>4</sup> 'akusalena M.

Tasmā sadā abbhāvato itthi-ubhatovyañjanakassa hi. Yadā itthiyā rūgacittam uppajjati tadā purisavyañjanam pākaṭam hoti, itthi vyañjanam paṭicchannam gūḷham hoti, tathā itarassa itarāṃ, yadi ca tesam indriyam dutiyavyañjanakāraṇam bhaveyya sadā<sup>2</sup> pi vyañjanadvayam tiṭṭheyya na pana tiṭṭhati. Tasmā veditabbam ev' etam na tassa tam vyañjanakāraṇam kammasaḥāyam pana rūgacittam ev' etam<sup>3</sup> kāraṇam.

Yasmā c'assa ekam eva indriyam hoti tasmā itthi-ubhatovyañjanako sayam pi gabbham gaṇhāti param pi gaṇhāpeti, purisa-nbhatovyañjanako param gabbham gaṇhāpeti sayam pana na gaṇhāti ti.

644. Jīvitindriyaniddese<sup>4</sup> yam vattabbam tam hetthā arūpajīvitindriye vuttam eva.

Kevalam hi tattha yo tesam arūpīnam dhammānaṃ ti vuttam idha rūpajīvitindriyattā yo tesam rūpīnam dhammānaṃ ti ayam eva vireso. Lakkhaṇādini pan' assa evaṃ veditabbāni saḥajarūpānupālanalakkaṇam jīvitindriyam tesam pavattanarasam tesam yeva ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānam yūpa-yitabbabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>.

645. Kāyaviññatti niddese<sup>6</sup> kāyaviññatti ti. Ettha tāva kāyena attano bhāvaṃ viññāpento tam tiracchānehi pi purisānaṃ purisehi vā tiracchānānam pi kāyagahaṇānusārena gahitāya etāya bhāvo viññāyati ti viññatti, sayam kāyagahaṇānusārena viññāyati ti pi viññatti, kāyena samvaro<sup>7</sup> sādhu ti ādisu āgato copanasāṅkhāto kāyo ca viññatti kāyaviññatti. Kāyavipphandanena addhippāyaviññāpanahetuttā sayam ca tathā viññeyyattā kāyena viññatti ti pi kāyaviññati, kusalacittassa vā ādisu aṭṭhaḥi kāmāvacarehi abhiññācittena cā ti navahi cittehi kusalacittassa vā dvādasahi pi akusalacittehi akusalacittassa vā aṭṭhaḥi mahākiriyāhi dvīhi parittakiriyāhi<sup>8</sup> abhiññāpattāya ekāya rūpāvacarakiriyāyā ti ekādasahi kiriyācittehi avyākata-cittassa vā. Ito aññāni hi cittāni viññattim na janenti<sup>9</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Kasmā M.    <sup>2</sup> saddā M.    <sup>3</sup> ettha M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 635.

<sup>5</sup> yūvasitabba<sup>o</sup> T.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 636.    <sup>7</sup> samvaro om. T.

<sup>8</sup> ahetukakiriyāhi M.    <sup>9</sup> jānanti T.

sekhāsekhaputhujjanānaṃ pana ettakeh' eva cittehi viññatti hoti ti. Etesaṃ kusalādināṃ vasena tīhi padehi hetuto dassitā.

Idāni chahi padehi phalato dassetuṃ abhikkamantassa vā ti ādivuttam. Abhikkamādayo hi viññattivāsena pavattattā viññattiphalaṃ nāma tattha abhikkamantassa vā ti purato kāyaṃ abhiharantassa.

Paṭikkamantassā ti pacchato paccāharantassa.

ĀloKentassā ti ujukaṃ pekkhantassa.

Vilokentassā ti iti c'iti ca pekkhantassa.

Sammiñjantassā ti<sup>2</sup> sandhiyo saṅkocentassa.

Pasārentassā ti sandhiyo paṭippanūmentassa.

Idāni chahi padehi sabhāvato gassetuṃ kāyassa tham-bhanā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha kāyassā ti sarīrassa. Kāyaṃ thambhetvā thaddhaṃ karoti ti thambhanā. Tam eva upasaggena vaḍḍhetvā santhambhanā ti āha. Balavataṛā vā thambhanā santhambhanā. Santhambhitattan ti<sup>\*</sup> santhambhitabhāvo.

Viññāpanavasena viññatti. Viññāpanā ti viññāpana-kāro. Viññāpitabhāvo viññāpitattam. Sesam ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ heṭṭhā dvārakathāyaṃ vuttam eva.

646. Tathā vacīviññattiyaṃ vacīviññatti ti<sup>2</sup>. Padassa pana niddesapadānaṃ ca attho tattha na vutto. So evaṃ veditabbo: Vācāyaṃ attano bhāvaṃ viññāpentānaṃ tiracchānehi pi purisānaṃ purisehi vā tiracchānānaṃ pi vacīgahāṇānusārena gahitāya<sup>3</sup> etāya bhāvo viññāyati ti viññatti, sayāṃ vacīgahāṇānusārena viññāyati ti pi viññatti, sādhuva-cāya samvaro ti ādisu āgatā<sup>4</sup> copanasāṅkhātā vacī eva viññatti ti, vacī ghosena adhippāyaviññāpana hetuttā sayāṃ ca tathā viññeyyattā vācāya viññatti ti pi vacī viññatti. Vācā girā ti ādisu vuccati ti vācā, giriyaṃ ti girā, vyappattho<sup>5</sup> vākyabhedo. Vākyāṃ ca taṃ patho ca atthaṃ nātukāmānaṃ nāpetukāmānaṃ cā ti pi vyappatho. Udi-rayati ti udiṇaṃ. Ghussati ti ghoso, kariyati ti kam-maṃ, ghoso ca kammaṃ ghosakammaṃ. Nānappakārehi

<sup>2</sup> samantassā ti M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 637.

<sup>3</sup> gatāya T.

<sup>4</sup> āhatā T.

<sup>5</sup> vyappattho T.

kato ghoso ti attho. Vaciyā bhedo vacībhedo. So pana na bhaṅgo. Pabhedagatā vācā evā ti nāpanattham vācā vacī bhedo ti vuttam. Imehi sabbehi pi padehi sadda vācā va dassitā. Idāni tāya vācāya saddhim yojetvā heṭṭhā vuttatthānam<sup>1</sup> viññatti ādinam padānam vasena tih'ākārehi sabhāvato vācā. Tam dassetum yā tāya vācāya viññatti ti ādi vuttam. Tam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Idāni viññatti samutthāpakacittesu asammohattham dvatimsa-chabbisa ekūnavisa soḷasa pacchimā ti idam pakipnakam veditabbam.

Dvatimsa cittāni hi rūpam samutthāpenti, iriyāpatham upatthambhenti, duvidham pi viññattim janenti<sup>2</sup>.

Chabbisa ti viññattim eva najanenti, itaram dvayam karonti, ekūnavīsati rūpam eva samutthāpenti, itaram dvayam na karonti. Soḷasa imesu tisu pi na karonti<sup>3</sup>, tattha dvatimsā ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva<sup>4</sup> kāmāvacarato aṭṭha kusalāni, dvādasa akusalāni, kiriyato dasa cittāni sekhaputhujjanānam abhiññācittam khīṇāsavānam abhiññā cittāni ti.

Chabbīsati rūpāvacarato pañca kusalāni pañca kiriyāni, arūpāvacarato cattāri kusalāni cattāri kiriyāni cattāri magga cittāni cattāri phala cittāni ti.

Ekūnavīsati kāmāvacarakusalavipākato ekūdasā akusalavipākato dve kiriyāmanodhāturūpāvacarato pañca vipākacittāni ti.

Soḷasā ti dve pañca viññāpāni sabbasattānam paṭisandhi cittam khīṇāsavānam cuticittam āruppe cattāri vipākacittāni ti.

Imāni soḷasa rūpa-iriyāpathaviññātsu ekam pi na karonti aññāni pi bahūni āruppe uppannāni anokāsagatattā rūpam na samutthāpenti yāni pana kāyaviññattim samutthāpenti tān 'eva vacīviññatti ti<sup>5</sup>.

647. Ākāsadhātuniddese<sup>6</sup> na kasati na nikasati kasitum chinditum bhinditum va<sup>7</sup> na sakkā ti ākāso, ākāso va

<sup>1</sup> yuttatthānam T.    <sup>2</sup> gahenti T.    <sup>3</sup> Soḷasa imesu ekā pi nakaronti T. ekam pi nakaronti M.    <sup>4</sup> vuttānāyena'eva M.

<sup>5</sup> na tān'eva kāya vacī vinnattiyo pi M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 638.

<sup>7</sup> kassati na nikassati kassitum vā chinditum vā M.

ākūsagatam<sup>1</sup>, khelagatādini viya ākāso ti vā gatan ti ākā-sagatam. Na haññati ti agham, aghaṭṭaniyan ti attho. Agham eva aghagatam<sup>2</sup>, chiddaṭṭhena vivaro, vivaro ca vivaragatam asamphuṭṭham catūhi mahābhūtehi ti. Etehi asamphuṭṭham nissatākāsam<sup>3</sup> tam kathitam.

Lakkhaṇādito pana rūpaparicchedalakkhaṇā ākāsadhātu rūpaparisantappakāsanarasā<sup>4</sup> rūpamariyādapaccupaṭṭhānā asamphuṭṭhabhāvachiddavivarabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā vā pa-richinnarūpapadaṭṭhānā. Yāya paricchinnesu rūpesu idam ito uddham adho tiriyan ti ca hoti.

648. Ito paresu<sup>5</sup> rūpassa lahutādinam<sup>6</sup> niddesū cittassa lahutādisu vuttanayen 'eva veditabbā. Lakkhaṇādito pan' ettha adandhatālakkaṇā rūpassa lahutā<sup>7</sup> rūpānam ga-rubhāvavinodanarasā lahuparivattitapaccupaṭṭhānā lahurū-papadaṭṭhānā.

Athaddhatālakkaṇā rūpassa mudutā<sup>8</sup> rūpānam thad-dhabhāvavinodanarasā sabbakiriyaṇsu avirodhita paccupaṭṭhā-nā mudurūpapadaṭṭhānā.

Darīra kiriyānukūlakammaññabhāvalakkaṇā rūpassa kammaññatā<sup>9</sup> vinodanarasā adubbalabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā kammaññārūpapadaṭṭhānā. Etā pana tisso aññamaññam vijahanti.

649. Evaṃ sante pi yo arogino viya rūpānam lahubhāvo adandhatā lahuvattippakāro<sup>10</sup> rūpadandhattakaradhātukkho-bha paṭipakkhapaccayasamuṭṭhāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa lahutā.

650. Yo superimadditacammass 'eva rūpānam mudubhāvo sabbakiriyaṇvisesesu vasavattanabhāvamaddavappakāro rū-patthaddhattakaradhātukkubhapaṭipakkhapaccayasamu-tthāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa mudutā.

651. Yo pana suddhanta suvaṇṇass'<sup>11</sup> eva rūpānamkam-maññabhāvo sarīra ki riyaṇukūlabhāvappakāro sarīrakiriya-

<sup>1</sup> T. *inserts* ākāso va ākāso. <sup>2</sup> appam eva appagatam T. ayam eva aghagatam M. <sup>3</sup> nijatākākāsam M. <sup>4</sup> rū-paparintappak<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>5</sup> paro T. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 639—646.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 639. <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 640. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 641. <sup>10</sup> 'pa-rīpattipakāro M. <sup>11</sup> suddhantasuv<sup>o</sup> T. M.

naṃ ananukūlabhāvakaradhātukkhobhapatipakkhapaccaya-samuṭṭhāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa kammaññatā ti. Evam etāsam viseso veditabbo. Etā pana tisso pi kammaṃ kātum na sakkonti āhārūdayo ca karonti. Tathā hi yogino 'ajja amhehi bhojanaṃ sappāyaṃ laddhaṃ kāyo no lahu mudu kammañño ti' vadanti, ajja utusappāyaṃ laddhaṃ, ajja amhākaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam, kāyo no lahu mudu kammañño ti vadanti ti.

652. Upacayasantati niddesesu<sup>1</sup> āyatanān anti addhekādasannaṃ rūpāyatanānaṃ ācayo ti nibbattati<sup>2</sup>. So rūpassa upacayo ti. Yo āyatanānaṃ ācayo punappuna nibbattamānānaṃ so<sup>3</sup> rūpassa upacayo nāma hoti. Vaḍḍhi ti attho.

653. Yo rūpassa upacayo sū rūpassa santati<sup>4</sup> ti. Yā evaṃ upacitānaṃ rūpānaṃ vaḍḍhitato uttaritaraṃ pavattikāle sū rūpassa santati nāma hoti. Pavatti ti attho. Nadditire katakūpasmaṃ hi ndakuggamanakālo viya ācayo nibbatti, paripuṇṇakālo viya upacayo vaḍḍhi<sup>5</sup>, ajjhottharivā gamanakālo viya santati pavatti ti veditabbā.

Evam kiṃ kathitaṃ hoti ti? Āyatanena ācayo kathito, ācayena āyatanam kathitaṃ, ācayo ca kathito, āyatanam eva kathitaṃ. Evam pi kiṃ kathitaṃ hoti ti? Catusantatirūpānaṃ ācayo upacayo nibbatti vaḍḍhi kathitā. Atthato hi ubhayam p'etaṃ jātirūpass' evādhivacanam. Ākāra-nānattena pana veneyyavasena ca upacayo santati ti uddeśadesanaṃ katvā yasmā ettha atthato nānattam natthi tasmā niddese yo āyatanānaṃ ācayo so rūpassa upacayo, yo rūpassa upacayo sū rūpassa santati ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā ca ubhayam p'etaṃ jātirūpass' ev' ādhivacanam tasmā ettha ācayalakkhaṇo rūpassa upacayo pubban tato rūpānaṃ ummujjāpanaraso niyyūtanapaccupaṭṭhāno paripuṇṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno vā upacitarūpapadaṭṭhāno. Pavattilakkhaṇarūpassa santati anuppabandhanarasā anupacchedapaccupaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

654. Jaratāniddese<sup>5</sup> jīraṇakavasena jarā. Ayam ettha

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 642.

<sup>2</sup> nibbatti M.

<sup>3</sup> va M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 643

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 644 Ps 256.

sabhāvaniddeso, jīraṇakāro, jīraṇatā, khaṇḍiccan ti ādayo kālātikkame kiccaniddeso pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā. Ayam hi jarā ti iminā padena sabhāvato dīpitā. Ten' assāyam sabhāvaniddeso. Jīraṇatā ti iminā ākarato, ten' assāyam ākaraniddeso. Khaṇḍiccan ti iminā kālātikkame dantanakhānam khaṇḍitabhāvakarapakiccato. Pāliccan ti iminā kesalomānam palitabhāvakarapakiccato. Valittacatā ti iminā mamsam milāpetvā tace valibhāvakarapakiccato dīpitā. Ten' assā ime khaṇḍiccan ti ādayo tayo kālātikkame kicca niddesā te hi imesam vikāraṇam dassanavasena pākāabhūta pākājarā dassitā.

Yath' eva hi udakassa vā agginō vā tiparukkhādīnam sambhaggapalibhaggatāya<sup>1</sup> vā jhūmatāya vā gatamaggo pākato hoti na ca so gatamaggo tān' eva<sup>2</sup> udakādīni evam eva jarāya dantādisu khaṇḍiccādivasenagata maggo pākato. Cakkhum ummiletvā<sup>3</sup> pi gayhati na ca khaṇḍiccādīn' eva jarā. Na hi jarācakkhuvinneyyā hoti.

Āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko ti. Imehi pana padehi kālātikkame yeva abhivyattāya āyukkhaya-cakkhādīndriyaparipākasaññitāya pakatiyā dīpitā. Ten' ass' ime pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā ti veditabbā.

Tattha yasmā jaram pattassa āyuraṃ hāyati tasmā jarā āyuno saṃhāni ti phalūpacārena vuttā. Yasmā ca dahara kāle suppasannāni sukhumaṃ pi attano visayaṃ sukheṇ<sup>4</sup> eva gaṇhaṇasamatthāni cakkhādīni indriyāni jaram pattassa paripakkāni alutitāni avisadāni olūrikam pi attano visayaṃ gaheṭum asamatthāni honti tasmā indriyānaṃ paripāko ti phalūpacāren' eva vutto.

Sā pan' āyuraṃ evaṃ niddiṭṭhā sabbā pi jarā pākāṭa paṭicchannā<sup>4</sup> ti duvidhā hoti. Tattha dantādisu khaṇḍabhāvādidassanato rūpa dhammesu jarā pākāṭajarā nāma. Arūpadhammesu pana jarā tādīsassa vikārassa adassanato paṭicchannajarā nāma. Puna avici savici ti evaṃ pi duvidhā hoti. Tattha maṇikanakarajata pavālacandasuriyūdinam mandadasakādīsū paṇiṇaṃ viya ca pupphaphala

<sup>1</sup> sambhaggapalibhaggatā vā M.    <sup>2</sup> tato va T.    <sup>3</sup> ummilitvā M.    <sup>4</sup> paricchannā T.

pallavādisu ca apūṇinaṃ viya antarantarā vaṇṇavisesānaṃ duviññeyyattā jarā avicijarā nāma nirantarajarā ti<sup>5</sup> attho.

Tato aññesu pana yathā vuttesu antarantarā vaṇṇavisesādināṃ suviññeyyattā jarā savici jarā nāmā ti veditabbā.

Lakkhaṇādito pi rūpaparipāka lakkhaṇarūpassa jaratā upanajanarasā sabhāvānapagame<sup>7</sup> pi nava bhāvā pagama-paccupaṭṭhānā vihi purāṇabhāvo viya paripaccamānarūpapaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

655. Aniccatāniddese<sup>2</sup> khaya gamanavasena khayō vāyagamana vasena vayo, bhijjana vasena bhedo. Atha ca<sup>3</sup> yasmā taṃ patvā rūpaṃ khiyyati veti<sup>4</sup> bhijjati ca tasmā khiyyati etasmin ti khayō, veti etasmin ti vayo, bhijjati etasmin ti bhedo, upasaggavasena padaṃ vaḍḍhetvā bhedo va paribhedo va<sup>5</sup> hutvā abhūvaṭṭhena niccan ti aniccaṃ tassa bhāvo aniccatā, antaradhāyati etthā ti antaradhānaṃ. Maraṇaṃ hi patvā rūpaṃ antaradhāyati adassanaṃ gacchati na kevalaṃ ca rūpaṃ eva sabbe pi pañca khandhā tasmā pañcannaṃ pi khandhānaṃ aniccatāya idam eva lakkhaṇaṃ ti veditabbā. Lakkhaṇādito<sup>5</sup> pana paribhadalakkhaṇā rūpassa aniccatā samsīdanarasā khayavayapaccupaṭṭhānā paribhijjamānarūpapaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā. Hetthā jāti gahitā, jarā gahitā, imasmiṃ thāne maraṇaṃ gahitaṃ, ime tayo dhammā imesaṃ sattānaṃ ukkhittāsikapaccāmittasadisū. Yathā hi purisassa tayo paccāmittasadisū otāraṃ gavesamānā vicareyyuṃ, tesu eko evaṃ vadeyya 'etaṃ niharitvā aṭavipavesanaṃ<sup>7</sup> mayhaṃ bhāro<sup>8</sup> hotū ti', dutiyo 'aṭavigatakalē pothetvā paṭhaviyaṃ pātanaṃ mayhaṃ bhāro ti', tatiyo 'paṭhavigata kālato paṭṭhāya usinā va sisacchedanaṃ mayhaṃ bhāro ti' evarūpā ime jātiādayo niharitvā aṭavipavesanapaccāmittasadisū hattha jāti<sup>9</sup> tasmim tasmim thāne nibbattāpanato aṭavigataṃ pothetvā paṭhaviyaṃ pātanaṃ paccāmittasadisū jarā nibbattakkhandhānaṃ dubbalaparādhīnamañcaparāyanabhāvavakaraṇato<sup>12</sup> paṭhavi-

<sup>2</sup> upanayanarasā sabhāvānapagamane M. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 645.

<sup>3</sup> vā M. <sup>4</sup> vāyati M. <sup>5</sup> om. M. <sup>6</sup> diti T.

<sup>7</sup> aṭṭavi<sup>o</sup> M. <sup>8</sup> mayhaṃ āroho M. <sup>9</sup> hetthajāti T.

<sup>10</sup> aṭṭavi<sup>o</sup> M. <sup>12</sup> Both Mss. (macca)



gatassa<sup>1</sup> asinā sīsaechedakapaccūmittasadisam maraṇam jarāpattānam khandhūnam jīvitakkhayapāpanato ti.

656. Kabaḷimkārahāraniddese<sup>2</sup> kabaḷimkāriyati ti kabaḷimkāro. Āhariyati ti āhāro. Kabaḷimkatvā ajjhohariyati ti attho. Rūpam āharati ti pi āhāro, evam vatthuvaseṇa nāmaṃ uddharitvā puna vatthuvaseṇ' ev' etaṃ pabhedato dassetum odano kummāso ti ādi vuttam. Odanādini hi panita pariyantāni dvādasa idhādhippetassa āhārassa vatthūni pāliyam anāgatāni mūlaphalādini ye-vā-panakam pavitthāni. Idāni tāni mūlaphalādini kattabbato dassetum yamhi yamhi janapade ti ādim āha. Tattha mukheṇa asitabbam bhuñjitabbam ti mukhāsiyam, dantehi vikhāditabbam ti<sup>3</sup> dantavikhādanam, galena ajjhoharitabbam ti galajjhoharaṇiyam. Idāni taṃ kiccavasena dassetum kucchivitthambhanam ti āha. Tam hi mūlaphalādi odanakummāsādi vā ajjhohatam kucchim vitthambheti. Idam assa kiccam.

Yāya ojāya sattayāpentī ti heṭṭhā sabbapadehi savatthukam āhāram dassetvā idāni vinivaṭṭita-ōjam eva dassetum idaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ pan' ettha vatthussa kiccam, kiṃ ojāya parissayaḥārapālanāni? Vatthum hi parissayam hāreti<sup>4</sup>, pāletum na sakkoti, oja pāleti, parissayam haritum na sakkoti, dve pi ekato hutvā pāletum pi sakkonti parissayam pi haritum. Ko pan'esa parissayo nāma? Kammajatejo ante<sup>5</sup> kucchiyam hi odātādivatthusmiṃ asati kammajatejo uttāhavitvā udarapaṭalam gaṇhāti 'chūto'smi āhāram me dethā ti' vacāpeti<sup>6</sup> bhuttakāle udarapaṭalam muñcitvā vatthum gaṇhāti. Atha satto ekaggo hoti. Yathā hi chāyārakkhaso chāyāpavittham<sup>7</sup> gaṇetvā devasaṅkhalikāya bandhivā attano bhavane modanto chūtakāle āgantvā sise dasati, so daṭṭhattā viravati, tam viravam sutvā 'dukkhapatto ettha atthi ti' tato tato manussā āgacchanti, so

<sup>1</sup> patigatassa M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 646. Dhamasaṅgraha LXX, Hardy Manual 518.    <sup>3</sup> vikhāyitabbam ti M.    <sup>4</sup> harati M.

<sup>5</sup> anto T.    <sup>6</sup> odanādivatthi M.    <sup>7</sup> va dāpeti M.

<sup>8</sup> chāyapav° T. chāyāyam pav° M.

āgatāgate gahetvā khāditvā bhavane modati. Evansam-  
padam idam veditabbam.

657. Chāyārakkhaso<sup>1</sup> viya hi kammajatejo, devasaṅkha-  
likāya bandhivā ṭhāpitasatto viya udarapaṭalam, puna āga-  
tamanussā viya 'odanādivatthu, attano bhavane modantena  
chātakāle otarivā sise ḍasanam viya kammajatejassa vat-  
thuno muttassa<sup>2</sup> udarapaṭalagahaṇam, ḍaṭṭhassa viravaṇa-  
kālo viya 'āhāram dethā ti' vacanakālo, tāya saṇḍāya  
āgatāgate gahetvā khāditvā bhavane modanakālo viya kam-  
majatejena udarapaṭalam muñcitvā vatthusmiṃ gahite  
ekagga cittatā. Tattha oḷārike vatthusmiṃ oḷā mandā hoti,  
sakhume balava ti. Kudrūsakabhaddādiṃ hi bhuñjitvā  
muhutten<sup>3</sup> eva chāto hoti, sappiādini pivitvā ṭhitassa divasam  
pi bhattam na ruccati. Ettha ca upādāyupādāya oḷārika-  
sukhumatā veditabbā.

658. Kumbhilānam hi āhāram upādāya morānam āhāro  
sukhumo. Kumbhilā kira pāsāṇe gilanti te ca tesam ku-  
cchippattā viliyanti, morā sappavicchikādi pāsāṇe khādanti,  
morānam pana āhāram upādāya taracchānam<sup>4</sup> āhāro sa-  
khumo, te kira tivassachāḍitāni visāṇāni<sup>5</sup> c'eva aṭṭhini ca  
khādanti tāni ca tesam kheḷena temitamattān<sup>6</sup> eva kanda-  
mūlam viya mudukāni honti. Taracchānam<sup>6</sup> pi āhāram  
upādāya hatthīnam āhāro sukhumo. Te hi nānā rukkhasākhā-  
dayo khādanti. Hatthīnam āhārato gavayagokaṇṇanigādi-  
nam āhāro sukhumo. Te hira nissārāpi nānārukkhapaṇṇā-  
diṃ khādanti. Tesam pi āhārato guṇṇam āhāro sukhumo.  
Te allasukkhātipāni khādanti. Tesam pi āhārato sasānam  
āhāro sukhumo. Sasānam āhārato sakunānam sukhumo,  
sakunānam āhārato paccantavāsīnam sukhumo, paccanta-  
vāsīnam āhārato gāmabhojakānam sukhumo, gāmabhojakā-  
nam āhārato rājarājamahāmattānam āhāro sukhumo, tesam  
pi āhārato cakkavattīnam sukhumo<sup>7</sup>, cakkavattīno āhārato  
bhumma devānam āhāro sukhumo, bhumma devānam āhā-  
rato catummahārājikānam<sup>8</sup> evam yūmaparanimmitavasa-

<sup>1</sup> chāyar° T.

<sup>2</sup> bhuttassa corr. T.

<sup>3</sup> Ps 247.

<sup>4</sup> ti-

racchānam M.

<sup>5</sup> visāpi M.

<sup>6</sup> tiracchānam M.

<sup>7</sup> cakkhavattinō āhāro sukhumo M.

<sup>8</sup> cātummahā° M.

vattinaṃ<sup>1</sup> āhāro vitthāretabbo. Tesam panāhāro sukhumo tveva niṭṭhaṃ patto. Lakkaṇādito pi oḷakkhaṇo kabalimkāro āhāro rūpaharaṇaraso upatthambhapaccupaṭṭhāno<sup>2</sup> kabalimkatvā āharitabbavatthupadaṭṭhāno<sup>3</sup> ti veditabbo.

659. No upādāna niddese<sup>4</sup> yathā upādārūpaṃ upādiyat'eva va na aññena upādiyati evam etam na upādiyat' evā ti no upādāyitabban ti phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā jānitabban ti attho. Phoṭṭhabbañ ca taṃ āyatanam cā ti phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Āpo ca taṃ nissattasuññatasabhāvatthēna<sup>5</sup> dhātu cā ti āpodhātu.

660. Idāni yasmā tīni rūpāni phusitvā jānitabbāni tasmā tāni bhājetvā dassetuṃ kataman taṃ rūpaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanam paṭhavidhātū<sup>6</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇā paṭhavidhātu<sup>7</sup> patitṭhānaraśā sampatiṭṭhanapaccupaṭṭhānā, tejodhātu uphattalakkhaṇā paripācanarasā maddavānuppādanapaccupaṭṭhānā, vāyodhātuvitthambhanalakkaṇā samudīraṇarasā abhinīhārapaccupaṭṭhānā.

Purimā pana āpodhātu paggharaṇalakkaṇābrūhanarasā saṅghapaccupaṭṭhānā ekekā c'ettha sesattayapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

Kakkaḷan ti thaddhaṃ, mudukan ti athaodhaṃ, saṇhanti maṭṭaṃ, pharusan ti kharaṃ, sukhasamphassaṇaṃ ti sukhavedanāpaccayaṃ itṭhaphoṭṭhabbaṃ, dukkhasamphassaṇaṃ ti dukkhavedanāpaccayaṃ anitṭhaphoṭṭhabbaṃ, garukan ti bhāriyaṃ, lahukan ti abhāriyaṃ sallahukan ti attho<sup>8</sup>. Ettha ca kakkhaḷaṃ mudukaṃ saṇhaṃ pharuṣaṃ garukaṃ lahukaṃ ti padehi paṭhavidhātu eva bhājitā.

Yadāyaṃ kāyo āyusahagato ca hoti usmāsahagato ca viññāṇasahagato ca tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca

<sup>1</sup> Burnouf Introduction p. 606. Dharmasaṅgraha CXXVII. Hardy Manual 25 seq. Mahāyutp. 151. Kern I, 291, Mahāvagga I, 6, 30. Childers s. v. sattaloka. <sup>2</sup> °paccatṭhāno M. <sup>3</sup> āharitabba. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 647. <sup>5</sup> taṃ sdttasuññā° M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 648—651. <sup>7</sup> Dharmasaṅgraha XXXIX. . <sup>8</sup> salahukan it abhāriyaṃ sallahukaṃ M.

kammaññatara cā ti suttaṃ pi lahu mudubhūtaṃ paṭhavi-dhātum eva sandhūya vuttaṃ. Sukhasamphassaṃ dukkhasamphassaṃ ti padadvayaena pana tīni pi mahābhūtāni bhajitāni. Paṭhavi-dhātu hi sukhasamphassā pi atthi dukkhasamphassā pi, tathā tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Yā tattha sukhasamphassā paṭhavi-dhātu mudutalunahatthe<sup>1</sup> dahare pāde<sup>2</sup> sambāhante assūdetvā assūdetvā 'sambāha tātā, sambāha tātā ti' vadāpanākāraṃ karoti. Sukhasamphassā tejodhātu sītasamaye aṅgārakapallaṃ āharitvā gattaṃ sedente assūdetvā assūdetvā 'sedehi tātā ti' vadāpanākāraṃ karoti. Sukhasamphassā vāyodhātu uphasamaye vattasampanne dahare vijanena vijante assūdetvā assūdetvā 'vija tātā ti' vadāpanākāraṃ karoti. Thaddhabatthe pana dahare pāde sambāhante atṭhinam<sup>3</sup> bhijjanakālo viya hoti so pi 'apehi ti' vattabbataṃ upajjati. Upasamaye aṅgārakapalle āhate 'apanehi nan ti' vattabbam hoti. Sītasamaye vijanena vijantaṃ 'apehi mā vijā ti' vattabbam hoti. Evam etāsaṃ sukhasamphassatā dukkhasamphassatā ca veditabbā.

661. Yaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ anidassanaṃ sappatiṅghan ti ādinā nayena vuttā pana catūhi catūhi nayehi paṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā heṭṭhā rūpāyatanādisu vuttanayen 'eva veditabbā. Kiṃ pan' etāni tīni mahābhūtāni ekappahāren 'eva upāthaṃ āgacchanti udāhu no ti? Āgacchanti. Evam āgatāni kāyappasādaṃ ghaṭṭenti ti? Ghaṭṭenti. Ekappahāren' eva tāni ārammaṇaṃ katvā kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati n' uppajjati ti? N' uppajjati. Kasmā?<sup>4</sup> Ābhuñjitavasena vā hi ussada vasena vā ārammaṇakaraṇaṃ hoti tattha ābhuñjitavasena<sup>5</sup> tāva pattasmiṃ hi odanena pūretvā āhate ekam sītham<sup>6</sup> gahe tvā thaddham vā mudukaṃ vā ti vimamsanto kiñcāpi tattha tejo pi atthi vāyo pi atthi, paṭhavi-dhātum eva pana ābhuñjati uphodake hatthaṃ otāretvā vimamsanto kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi vāyo pi atthi tejo dhātum eva pana ābhuñjati uphasamaye vātapānaṃ vivaritvā vātaṃ sarīre pahārāpento<sup>7</sup> t̥hito mandamande vāte

<sup>1</sup> Burnouf Lotus 573.      <sup>2</sup> pādapaṃ M.      <sup>3</sup> anīṭṭham M.

<sup>4</sup> om. M.      <sup>5</sup> abhuñj° M.      <sup>6</sup> sīṭṭham M.      <sup>7</sup> tena sarīraṃ panarāpento M.

paharante kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi tejo pi atthi. Vāyodhātum eva pana ābhuñjati evaṃ ābhuñjana-vasena ārammaṇaṃ karoti nāma. Yo pana pakkkhalati<sup>1</sup> vā sīsena vā rukkhaṃ paharati bhuñjanto vā sakkharaṃ ḍasati so kiñcā pi tattha tejo pi atthi vāyo pi atthi ussadavasena paṭhavīdhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Aggim akkamanto pi kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi vāyo pi atthi ussadavasena tejo dhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti balavavāte kaṇṇasakkhalikaṃ paharivā badhirabhāvaṃ karonte viya kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi tejo pi atthi ussadavasena pana vāyodhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Yaṃ kiñci dhātum ārammaṇaṃ karontassa kāyaviññāṇaṃ pi ekappaḥāreṇa n' uppajjati sucikalāpena viddhassa ekappaḥāreṇa kāyo dhaṭṭiyati yasmim yasmim pana tṭhāne kāyappasādo ussanno hoti tattha tattha kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, yattha yatthā pi paṭighaṭṭanaṇaṇaṃso balavā hoti tattha tattha paṭhamāṃ uppajjati kukkuṭapattena vane<sup>2</sup> dhoviya-māne pi aṃsu<sup>3</sup> aṃsukāyappasādaṃ ghaṭṭeti.

662. Yattha yattha pana pasādo ussanno hoti tattha tattha kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati<sup>4</sup>. Yattha yatthāpi paṭighaṭṭananighaṇṇaṃso balavā hoti evaṃ ussadavasena ārammaṇaṃ karoti, ussadavaseṇ' eva ca kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati nāma. Kathaṃ pana cittassa ārammaṇato saṅkamaṇaṃ ti hoti ti? Dvīh'ākārehi hoti, ajjhāsayato vā visadādhimattato<sup>5</sup> vā, viharapūjādisu hi tāni tāni cetiyāni ceva paṭimāyo ca vandissāmi potthakammacittakammāni ca olokessāmi ti ajjhāsayena gato ekaṃ vanditvā vā passitvā vā itarassa vandanatthāya vā dassanatthāya vā manāṃ katvā vanditum pi passitum pi gacchati yeva evaṃ ajjhāsayato saṅkamatināma.

Kelāsakūṭapaṭibhāgaṃ pana mahācetiyaṃ olokeno tṭhito pi aparabhāge sabbaturiyesu paggaḥitesu rūpārammaṇaṃ vissajjetvā saddārammaṇaṃ saṅkamati, manuvūñagandhesu vā pupphesu vā gandhesu vā āharitesu<sup>6</sup> saddārammaṇaṃ vissajjetvā gandhārammaṇaṃ saṅkamati. Evam visayādhi-mattato saṅkamati nāma.

<sup>1</sup> upakkthala M.    <sup>2</sup> vane M.    <sup>3</sup> asu G.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 651.

<sup>5</sup> visasādhidhattato M.    <sup>6</sup> āhatesu M.

663. Āpodhātuniddese<sup>1</sup> āpo ti sabbhāvaniddeso, āpo va āpogataṃ. Sinehanavasena sineho, sineho va sinehagataṃ. Bandhanattam rūpassā ti paṭhavīdhātuādikassa bhūtarūpassa bandhanabhāvo. Ayampiṇḍi-ādinī<sup>2</sup> hi āpodhātu ābandhitvā thaddhāni<sup>3</sup> karoti, tāya ābaddhattā<sup>4</sup> tāni thaddhāni<sup>5</sup> nāma honti. Pāsānapabbhatatālaṭṭhihatthidantagosiṅgādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbāni h'etāni āpodhātu eva ābandhitvā thaddhāni<sup>6</sup> karoti, āpodhātuyā ābaddhattā<sup>7</sup> va thaddhāni honti<sup>8</sup>, kim pana paṭhavīdhātu<sup>9</sup>, sesadhātūnam patiṭṭhā honti<sup>9</sup> phusitvā hoti udāhu aphasitvā āpodhātu vā avasesū bandhamānā<sup>10</sup> phusitvā bandhati udāhu aphasitvā ti paṭhavīdhātu, tāva āpodhātuyā aphasitvā ti paṭhavīdhātu, tāva āpodhātuyā aphasitvā va patiṭṭhā hoti, tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā ca phusitvā āpodhātu pana paṭhavīdhātum pi tejoyāyodhātuyo pi aphasitvā va<sup>11</sup> ābandhati. Yadā<sup>12</sup> phusitvā ābandheyya phoṭṭhabbāyatanam nāma bhaveyya. Tejodhātu vāyodhātūnam pi sesadhātusu sakasakakiccakarane es'eva nayo. Tejodhātu hi paṭhavīdhātum phusitvā jhāpeti. Yā pana uṇhā<sup>13</sup> hutvā jhāyati yadi uṇhā hutvā jhāyeyya uṇhattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya. Āpodhātum pana aphasitvā va tāpeti sā pi tappamānā<sup>14</sup> na uṇhā hutvā tappatī<sup>15</sup>. Yadi uṇhā hutvā tappeyya uṇhattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya vāyodhātum paṭhavīdhātum phusitvā<sup>16</sup> vitthambheti tathā tejodhātum

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 652.

<sup>2</sup> ayampiṇḍi° M.

<sup>3</sup> baddhāni M.

<sup>4</sup> ābandhattā M.

<sup>5</sup> baddhāni M.

<sup>6</sup> baddhāni M.

<sup>7</sup> ābandhattā ti honti M.

<sup>8</sup> om T.

<sup>9</sup> sesaṃ dhātu

yonam patiṭṭhā hoti na hoti ti M.

<sup>10</sup> sesā ābandha-

mānā M.

<sup>11</sup> va om M.

<sup>12</sup> Yadi T. M.

<sup>13</sup> sāpa-

tana uṇhā T.

<sup>14</sup> tāpitapamānā M.

<sup>15</sup> tapatī M.

<sup>16</sup> va tāpeti sā tappamānā na uṇhā hutvā tappatī. Yadi

uṇhā hutvā tappeyya uṇhattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya vāyo-

dhātum paṭhavīdhātum phusitvā T. vāyodhātum pana phu-

sitvā va tāpesi sā pi tāpamānā na uṇhā hutvā tapatī.

Yadi uṇhā hutvā tappeyya uṇhattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya

vāyodhātum paṭhavīdhātum phusitvā M.

āpodhātum pana aphasitvā va vitthambheti ucchurasam pivitvā<sup>1</sup> phānitapiṇḍe kayiramāne āpodhātu thaddhā hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Sā<sup>2</sup> hi paggharaṇalakkhaṇā paṭhavi-dhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā. Omattam pana āpo adhimatte paṭhavigatikam jātam. Sā hi rasākārena ṭhitabhāvaṃ vijahati lakkhaṇam na vijahati, phānitapiṇḍe vilīyamāne pi paṭhavi-dhātum na vilīyati. Kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā hi paṭhavidhātu paggharaṇalakkhaṇā āpodhātu. Omattā pana paṭhavi adhi-matta-āpagatikā hoti. Sā piṇḍakārena ṭhitabhāvaṃ vijahati, lakkhaṇam na vijahati. Catunnam hi mahābhūtānam bhāvaññathattam eva hoti, lakkhaṇaññathattam<sup>3</sup> nāma natthi. Tassa abhāvo Atthāna-parikappa-suttena<sup>4</sup> dīpito. Vuttam h'etam: Siyā kho pan'Ānanda catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam paṭhavidhātuyā . . . . . pe . . . . . vāyodhātuyā na tveva Buddhhe aveccapasādena samannā-gatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam. Ayaṃ h'ettha attho<sup>5</sup>. Ānanda kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇā paṭhavidhātu pari-vattitvā<sup>6</sup> paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇā āpodhātu nāma bhaveyya, ariyasāvakassa pana aññathattam nāma natthi ti evam ettha Atthānaparikappe āgato. Ito paresu upādiṇṇarūpādi-niddesesu<sup>7</sup> upādiṇṇādīnam attho mātikākathāya<sup>8</sup> vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.

664. Cakkhāyatanādmi heṭṭhā vitthāritān' eva. Tattha tattha pana visesamattam eva vakkhāma. Upādiṇṇanid-dese<sup>9</sup> tāva cakkhāyatanādīni ekantam upādiṇṇattā vut-tāni<sup>10</sup>. Yasmā pana rūpāyatanādīni pi upādiṇṇāni atthi<sup>11</sup> tasmā tāni yaṃvā-panā<sup>12</sup> ti saṅkhepato dassetvā puna kammassa katattā rūpāyatanān ti ādīnā nayena vitthāri-tāni. Iminā upāyena sabba-ye-vā-panakesu attho veditabbo. Kasmā pana kammassa katattā ti ca na kammassa katattā ti ca ubhinnaṃ pi niddese jaratā ca aniccata ca gahitā? Anupādiṇṇādīnam yeva niddesesu gahitāni. Na

<sup>1</sup> pacitvā T. M.      <sup>2</sup> Yā T.      <sup>3</sup> lakkhaṇaññapaṭ-tham M.      <sup>4</sup> 'parikatha' M.      <sup>5</sup> atthan ti M.      <sup>6</sup> pari-vattetvā M.      <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 653 seq.      <sup>8</sup> 'kathāyaṃ M.      <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 653.      <sup>10</sup> vuttā ti T.      <sup>11</sup> pi atthi anupādiṇṇāni pi M.      <sup>12</sup> yaṃyaṃvā M.

kammassa katattā ti ettha tāva kammato aññapaccayasamuṭṭhānam saṅgahitam. Kammassa katattā ti ettha kammamuṭṭhānam eva imāni ca dve rūpāni neva kammato na aññasmā rūpajanakapaccayā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, tasmā na gahitāni<sup>2</sup>. Sā va nesam<sup>3</sup> anuppatti parato āvibhavissati. Anupādiṇṇan ti ādisu pana kevalam anupādiṇṇādigahaṇena kammādisamuṭṭhānatā paṭikkhittā, na aññapaccayasamuṭṭhānatā anuññātā, tasmā tattha gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

665. Cittasamuṭṭhānaniddese<sup>4</sup> kāyaviññatti vacivññatti ti idam dvayam yasmā ekantacittasamuṭṭhānāni bhūtāni upādāya paññāyati tasmā vuttam. Paramatthato pana tassa nissayabhūtāni bhūtān'eva<sup>5</sup> cittasamuṭṭhānāni tam nissitattā<sup>6</sup> yathā aniccassa rūpassa jarāmaraṇam aniccaṃ nāma hoti evam idam pi cittasamuṭṭhānam nāma jūtam.

666. Cittasahabhuniddese<sup>7</sup> pi es'eva nayo. Yāva cittaṃ tāva paññāyatanato<sup>8</sup>, idam eva dvayam vuttam. Na pan'etaṃ cittaṃ sahabhūtāni viya vedanādayo<sup>9</sup> viya ca uppajjati.

667. Cittānuparivattitāya<sup>10</sup> pi es'eva nayo. Yāva cittaṃ tāva paññāyatanato<sup>11</sup>, evam h'etaṃ dvayam cittānuparivatti ti vuttam.

668. Oḷārikan<sup>12</sup> ti vatthārammaṇabhūtattā pasādaghaṭṭanavasena<sup>13</sup> gahetabbato thūlam. Vuttavipallāsato sukhumaṃ veditabbam.

669. Dūre<sup>14</sup> ti ghaṭṭanāvasena agahetabbattā duppariññeyyabhāvena sampe ṭhitam pi dūre. Itaram pana ghaṭṭanāvasena<sup>15</sup> gahetabbattā supariññeyyabhāvena dūre ṭhitam pi santike.

670. Cakkhāyatanādiniddesa<sup>16</sup> heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva vitthārato veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> rūpapaccayā M.    <sup>2</sup> gahitā ti M.    <sup>3</sup> ta ca tesam T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 667, 668.    <sup>5</sup> bhūtān'eva bhūtāni citta° M.    <sup>6</sup> sannissitattā T.    <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 669, 670.    <sup>8</sup> paññāya tato T.

<sup>9</sup> cetanādayo M.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 671, 672.    <sup>11</sup> paññāyanato T.

<sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 675, 676. Visuddhimagga p. 124.    <sup>13</sup> 'bhūtattā samghaṭṭana° M.

<sup>14</sup> Dhs. § 677, 678    <sup>15</sup> ghaṭṭena° M.

<sup>16</sup> Dhs. § 653—980.



671. Idam tāva duvidhena rūpasāṅgahe<sup>1</sup> visesamattam:  
Tividhasaṅgaho<sup>2</sup> uttānattho yeva.

672. Catubbidhasaṅgaḥāvasāne diṭṭhādīnaṃ pacchima-  
padassa bhedābhāvena ādito paṭṭhāya puccham akatvā  
rūpāyatanam diṭṭham saddāyatanam sutan<sup>3</sup> ti ādi  
vuttam.

Tattha<sup>4</sup> rūpāyatanam cakkhunā oloketvā dakkhitum sak-  
kā ti diṭṭham nāma jātam<sup>5</sup>. Saddāyatanam sotena sad-  
dam sutvā jānitum sakkā ti sutam nāma jātam. Gan-  
dhāyatanattayam ghāṇajivhākāyehi patvā gahetabbato mu-  
nitvā jānitabbatṭhena mutam<sup>6</sup> nāma jātam.

Phusitvā pi nāpuppattikāraṇato mutam nāmā ti pi  
vuttam.

Sabbam eva rūpaṃ manoviññāpenā jānitabban ti ma-  
nasā viññātam nāma jātam.

673. Pañcavidhasaṅgahaniddese<sup>7</sup> kakkhaḷan ti thad-  
dham, kharam eva kharagatam pharusan ti attho. Itare  
dve pi bhāvaniddesā<sup>8</sup> eva ajjhattan ti niyakajjhattan,  
bahiddhā ti bāhiram, upādiṇṇan ti na kammamasuttṭhā-  
nam eva. Avesesena pana sarīratṭhakass' etam gahaṇam.  
Sarīratṭhakam hi upādiṇṇam vā hotu anupādiṇṇam vā  
ādiṇṇagahitaparāmatṭhavasena<sup>9</sup> sabbam upādiṇṇam eva  
nāma.

674. Tejogatan<sup>10</sup> ti sabbatejesu gatam uphattalak-  
haṇam. Tejo eva vā tejobhāvaṃ gatan ti tejogatam.  
Usmā ti usmākāro, usmāgatan ti usmābhāvaṃ gatam.  
Usmākārass' ev' etam nāmam. Usuman ti balavausmā<sup>11</sup>.  
Usumam eva usumabhāvaṃ gatan ti usumagatam.

675. Vāyanakavasena<sup>12</sup> vāyo, vāyo va vāyobhāvagatattā  
vāyogatam. Thambhitattan ti uppalanālatacādinam<sup>13</sup>  
vīya vātapunnānam thambhitabhāvo rūpassa.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 653—741. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 742—876. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 961,  
Visuddhimagga p. 125. <sup>4</sup> Tathā M. <sup>5</sup> jāti M. <sup>6</sup> muti M.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 962—966. <sup>8</sup> Itayo dve pi sabhāva° M. <sup>9</sup> °para-  
matṭha° M. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 964. <sup>11</sup> ussuman ti balam usmā M.

<sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 965. <sup>13</sup> uppalanālata° M.

676. Chabbidhādisaṅgahānam tinnam osānapadassa bhe-  
dābhāvato ādito paṭṭhāya apucchitvā va niddeso kato.  
Tattha cakkhuviññāpena jānitum sakkā ti cakkhuviññey-  
yam<sup>1</sup> . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
manoviññāpena jānitum sakkā ti manoviññeyyam, tivi-  
dhāya manodhātuyā vijānitum<sup>2</sup> sakkā ti manodhātuviñ-  
ñeyyam<sup>3</sup> sabbam rūpan ti. Ettha yasmā ekarūpam pi  
manoviññāpadhātuyā avijānitabbam<sup>4</sup> nāma natthi tasmā  
sabbam rūpam ti vuttam. Sammāsambuddhena hi Abhi-  
dhammam patvā nayam kātum yuttaṭṭhāne nayo akato  
nāma natthi idaṁ ca ekarūpassā pi manoviññāpadhātuyā  
avijānitabbassa<sup>5</sup> abhāvena nayam kātum yuttaṭṭhānam  
nāma, tasmā nayam karonto sabbam rūpan ti āha.

677. Sukhasamphasso<sup>6</sup> ti sukhavedanāpaṭilābhap-  
paccayo, dukkhasamphasso ti dukkhavedanā paṭilābhappac-  
cayo. Idhā pi phoṭṭhabbārammaṇassa sukhadukkhassa  
sabbhāvato ayam nayo<sup>7</sup> diṇṇo.

678. Navake<sup>8</sup> pana indriyarūpassa nāma atthitāya nayo  
diṇṇo. Tass'eva appaṭighātāya dasakena<sup>9</sup> nayo diṇṇo.

679. Ekādasake<sup>10</sup> aḍḍhekādasā āyatanāni vibhattāni,  
tesam niddesavārā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena<sup>1</sup> eva vitthārato vedi-  
tabbū. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham eva.

Imesu pana rūpesu asammohattham:

‘Samodhānam samuṭṭhānam parinipphannaṁ ca  
saṅkhatan ti’

idaṁ pakinnakam veditabbam. Tattha samodhānan ti  
sabbam eva h'idaṁ rūpam samodhānato cakkhāyatanam  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
kabalimkāro āhāro phoṭṭhabbāyatanam āpodhātū ti pañca-  
visatisaṅkham hoti. Tam vatthurūpena saddhim chabbi-  
satisaṅkham veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 967.    <sup>2</sup> jānitum M.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 969    <sup>4</sup> ajā-  
nitabbam M.    <sup>5</sup> ajānitabbassa M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 970.    <sup>7</sup> nayam  
nayo M.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 971—973.    <sup>9</sup> sappatigha-appaṭi-  
ghatādasake M.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 978—980.

680. Ito aññaṃ rūpaṃ nāma natthi. Keci pana mid-dharūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma atthi ti vadanti. Te

'addhā muni si sambuddho natthi nīvaraṇā taṇā' ti<sup>2</sup> ādini vatvā middharūpaṃ nāma natthi ti paṭisedhetabbā<sup>3</sup>.

Apāre balarūpena saddhim sattavisati, sambhavarūpena saddhim aṭṭhavisati, jātirūpena saddhim ekūnatimsa, rogarūpena saddhim samattimsa rūpāni ti vadanti. Te pi te-saṃ visuṃ abhāvaṃ dassetvā paṭikkhipitabbā.

Vāyodhātuyā gahitāya balarūpaṃ gahitam eva. Aññaṃ balarūpaṃ nāma natthi. Āpodhātuyā sambhavarūpaṃ, upacayasantatihi jātirūpaṃ, jaratāniccatāhi gahitāhi rogarūpaṃ gahitam eva. Aññaṃ rogarūpaṃ nāma natthi.

Yo pi kaṇṇarogūdiṭṭhādho so visamapaccayasamuṭṭhita-dhātumattam<sup>4</sup> eva. Na añño tattha rogo nāma atthi ti samodhānato chabbisati-m-eva rūpāni.

681. Samuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Kati rūpā, kati samuṭṭhānā? Dasa ekasamuṭṭhānā, ekaṃ disamuṭṭhānaṃ, tīni tisamuṭṭhānāni, nava catusamuṭṭhānāni, dve na kenaci samuṭṭha-hanti.

Tattha cakkhuppasādo . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ ti imāni aṭṭha ekantaṃ kammato va samuṭṭhahanti.

Kāyaviññatti-vacīviññatti-dvayaṃ ekantena cittato sa-muṭṭhāti ti dasa ekasamuṭṭhānāni nāma.

Saddo ututo ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti ti eko dvisamuṭṭhāno nāma.

Tattha aviññāpakasaddo ututo samuṭṭhāti, saviññāpakasaddo cittato.

Lahutāditayaṃ pana utucittāharehi samuṭṭhāti ti tīni ti-samuṭṭhānāni nāma. Avasesāni nava rūpāni telhi kam-mena cā ti catūhi samuṭṭhahanti ti nava catusamuṭṭhānāni nāma. Jaratāniccatā pana etesaṃ<sup>5</sup> ekato pi na samuṭṭha-hanti ti, dve na kenaci samuṭṭhahanti nāma. Kasmā? Ajāyanaṃ. Na hi etāni jāyanti. Kasmā? Jātassa pāka-bhedattā, uppannaṃ hi rūpaṃ vā arūpaṃ vā bhijjati ti

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1157, Visuddhimagga p. 94. <sup>2</sup> Suttanipāta verse 541. <sup>3</sup> 'tabbaṃ M. <sup>4</sup> 'dhātumattamo M. <sup>5</sup> etesu M.

avassam tam sampaticchitabham. Na hi uppannam rūpam vā arūpam vū akkhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> nūma dissati. Yāva pana na bhijjati tāv' assa paripāko ti siddham etaṃ jūtassa pākabhedattā ti. Yadi ca tāni jāyeyyūṃ tesam pi pākabhedā bhavyeyyūṃ na ca pāko paccati bhedo va bhijjati ti jūtassa pākabhedattā n'etaṃ dvayaṃ jāyati.

682. Tattha siyā yathā kammassa katattā ti ādi nidde-sesu rūpassa upacayo<sup>3</sup> rūpassa santati<sup>4</sup> ti vacanena jāti jāyati<sup>5</sup> ti sampaticchitam hoti. Evaṃ pāko pi paccatu bhedo pi bhijjati ti, na tattha jāti jāyati<sup>5</sup> ti sampaticchitam. Ye pana dhammā kammādihi nibbattanti<sup>6</sup> tesam abhinibbattibhāvato jātiyā tappaccayabhāvavohāro anumato. Na pana paramatthato jāti jāyati, jāyamānassa hi abhinibbattimattam jāyati ti.

683. Tattha siyā yath'eva hi jāti. Yesam dhammānam abhinibbattitappaccayabhāvavohāram abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati tathā pākabhedā pi. Yesam dhammānam pākabhedātappaccayabhāvavohāram abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati<sup>7</sup> evaṃ idam pi dvayaṃ kammādisamuṭṭhānam evā ti vattabham bhavissati ti. Na pākabhedā<sup>8</sup> vohāram labhanti. Kasmā? Janakappaccayānubhavakkhaṇe abhāvato. Janakappaccayānam hi uppādetabbadhammassa uppādak-khaṇe yeva ānubhāvo, na tato uttarim. Tehi abhinibbattitadhammakkhānasmim ca jāti paññāyamānā tappaccayabhāvavohāram abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati tasmim khaṇe sabbhāvato. Na itaradvayaṃ tasmim khaṇe abhāvato ti neva tam<sup>9</sup> jāyati ti vattabham.

Jarāmarāṇam bhikkhave aniccam saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannan ti āgatattā. Idam pi dvayaṃ jāyati ti ce? Na pariyāyadesitattā. Tattha hi paṭiccasamuppannānam dhammānam jarāmarāṇattā pariyāyena tam paṭicca samuppannan ti vuttam. Yadi evaṃ tayaṃ p'etaṃ ajātattā sasa-

<sup>2</sup> adhayam M.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 642.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 643.    <sup>5</sup> jarāti M.    <sup>6</sup> nibbattenā ti C. G. T.

<sup>7</sup> labhanti M. labhatu T.    <sup>8</sup> pākābhedā M.

<sup>9</sup> ti vetam T.

visāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> viya natthi nibbānaṃ viya vā niccaṃ iti ce na nissayaapaṭibaddhavuttito<sup>2</sup>. Paṭhavi-ādīnaṃ hi nissayānaṃ bhāve jāti-ādittayaṃ paññāyati, tasmā na natthi, tesaṃ ca abhāvena paññāyati, tasmā na niccaṃ, etaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> ca abhinivesaṃ paṭisedhetum eva idaṃ vuttaṃ. Jarāmarapaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannaṃ ti evaṃ ādihi nayehi tāni<sup>4</sup> dve rūpāni na kehici samuṭṭhahanti ti veditabbāni.

684. Api ca samuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Ettha ayam añño pi attho. Tassāyaṃ mātikā: kammajaṃ kammappaccayaṃ kammappaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ āhārapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ utusamuṭṭhānaṃ utupaccayaṃ utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ cittapaccayaṃ cittapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ ti.

Tattha cakkhuppasādaḍaḍi-aṭṭhavidham rūpaṃ saddhim hadayavatthunā kammajaṃ nāma.

Kesamassu hatthidantā<sup>5</sup> assavālā camaravālā<sup>6</sup> ti evaṃ ādikammappaccayaṃ nāma.

Cakkaratanaṃ devatānaṃ uyyānavimānāni ti<sup>7</sup> evamādi<sup>8</sup> kammappaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Āhārato samuṭṭhitaṃ suddhatṭhakaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Kabaliṅkāro āhāro dvinnam pi rūpasantatiṇaṃ paccayo hoti āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca upādiṇṇassa ca. Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ janako hutvā<sup>9</sup> paccayo hoti kammajassa anupālako pi. Idaṃ āhārānupālitakammajarūpaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ nāma.

Visabhāgāhāraṃ sevitvā ātape gacchantassa kālakuṭṭhādīni<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, idaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Ututo samuṭṭhitaṃ suddhatṭhakaṃ utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Tasmim utu aññaṃ aṭṭhakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> sasavītānaṃ T.      <sup>2</sup> vattito M.      <sup>3</sup> etasmim ca M.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds.      <sup>5</sup> dandhā M.      <sup>6</sup> cāmaparivālā M.      <sup>7</sup> vi-

mānādīni ti M.      <sup>8</sup> oti M.      <sup>9</sup> hutvā ti M.      <sup>10</sup> tilā-

kūṭṭhakutṭh° M.

utupaccayaṃ nāma. Tasmim pi utu aññaṃ atthakaṃ samutthāpeti. Idam utupaccaya-utusamutthānaṃ nāma.

Evam tisso yeva santatiyo ghaṭṭetum sakkoti na tato paraṃ. Imam atthaṃ anupādinnaṃ pi dipetum vaṭṭati. Utusamutthāno nāma valāhako, utupaccayā nāma vutthidhārā, deve pana vaṭṭe<sup>1</sup> bījāni virūhanti, paṭhavi gandham muñcati, pabbatānilā khāyanti, samuddo vaḍḍhati. Evam utupaccaya-utusamutthānaṃ nāma.

Cittato samutthitaṃ suddhatthakaṃ cittasamutthānaṃ nāma. Pacchā jātā citta-cetasikā dhammā pure jātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayaena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup> idam cittapaccayaṃ nāma. Ākāse antalikkhe hatthim pi dasseti assam pi dasseti ratham pi dasseti vividham pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti ti idam cittapaccaya-utusamutthānaṃ nāma.

685. Parinipphannaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. Paṇḍarasa rūpā parinipphannā nāma, dasa aparinipphannā<sup>4</sup> nāma. Yadi aparinipphannā<sup>5</sup> asaṅkhata nāma bhavēyyum tesam yeva pana rūpānaṃ kāyavikāro kāyaviññatti nāma, vacīvikāro vacīviññatti nāma, chiddavivaram ākāsadhātu nāma, lahubhāvo lahutā nāma, mudubhāvo mudutā nāma, kammaññabhāvo kammaññatā nāma, nibbatti upacayo nāma, pavatti santati nāma, jīraṇakāro<sup>6</sup> jaratā nāma hutvā abhāvākāro aniccatā nāmā ti sabbam parinipphannaṃ saṅkhataṃ eva hoti ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya rūpakaṇḍavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

686. Ettāvatā kusalattiko sabbesaṃ kusalādidhammānaṃ padabhājananayena vitthārito hoti. Yasmā pana yvāyaṃ kusalattikassa vibhājananayo<sup>7</sup> vutto sesatikadukānaṃ pi es' eva vibhājananayo hoti. Yathā hi ettha evaṃ<sup>8</sup> katame dhammā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā yasmim samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . .

<sup>1</sup> vaddhe T.      <sup>2</sup> paccayā honti ti M.      <sup>3</sup> paranipphannāni M.

<sup>4</sup> aparinipphannāni M.      <sup>5</sup> paripphannā T.

<sup>6</sup> jivāraṇakāyo M.      <sup>7</sup> vijānananāyo M.      <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 984.

. . . . . pe . . . . . ye vā pana tasmim  
 samaye aññe pi atthi paṭicca samuppannā arūpino dham-  
 mā ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ime dhammā sukhāya vedanāya  
 sampayuttā ti ādinā anukkamena sabbatikadukesu sakkā  
 paṇḍitehi vibhajananayaṃ sallakkhetum tasmā taṃ vitthā-  
 radesanaṃ nikkhipitvā aññeṇa nātisaṅkhepavitthāranayena  
 sabbatikadukadhammavibhūgaṃ dassetum katame dham-  
 mā kusalā<sup>3</sup> ti nikkhepakaṇḍaṃ āradḍham. Cittuppāda-  
 kaṇḍaṃ āharitvā dassitā<sup>3</sup> atthakathākaṇḍaṃ saṅkhepade-  
 sanā, idam pana nikkhepakaṇḍaṃ cittuppādaṇḍaṃ upā-  
 dāya saṅkhepo atthakathākaṇḍaṃ upādāya vitthāro ti  
 saṅkhittavitthārādātukaṃ hoti. Tayidaṃ<sup>4</sup> vitthāradesa-  
 naṃ nikkhipitvā desitattā pi heṭṭhāvuttakārapavasenā pi  
 nikkhepakaṇḍaṃ nāmā ti veditabbam. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

Mūlato khandhato cā pi dvārato cā pi bhūmito |  
 atthato dhammato cā pi nāmato cā pi liṅgato |  
 nikkhipitvā desitattā nikkhepo ti pavuccati ti ||

687. Idaṃ hi tīni kusalamūlāni<sup>5</sup> ti ādinā nayena  
 mūlato nikkhipitvā desitaṃ. Taṃ sampayutto veda-  
 nākkhandho ti khandhato, taṃ samutṭhānaṃ kāya-  
 kamman ti dvārato. Kāyadvārapavattaṃ hi kamman kāya-  
 kamman ti vuccati. Sukhabhūmiyaṃ kāmāvacare ti ādinā  
 bhūmito nikkhipitvā desitaṃ.

Tattha tattha pana atthadhammā liṅganāmānaṃ vasena  
 desitattā atthādini nikkhipitvā desitā nāmā ti veditabbā<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha kusalapadaniddese tva tīni ti gaṇanaparicchedo  
 kusalāni ca tāni mūlāni ca kusalanāṃ vā dhammānaṃ vā  
 hetupaccayapabbhavanakasaṃutṭhāpakanibbattakatṭhena  
 mūlāni ti kusalamūlāni<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ atthavasena dassetvā  
 idāni nāmavasena dassetum alobho adoso amoho ti āha.  
 Ettāvattā yasmā mūlena muttaṃ kusalaṃ nāma natthi  
 tasmā catubhūmakakusalaṃ tihi mūlehi pariyādiyitvā das-  
 sesi Dhammarāja.

<sup>2</sup> vedanākkhaṇaṃ M.      <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 981.      <sup>4</sup> cittuppāda-  
 kaṇḍakaṃ hi vitthāradesanā M.      <sup>5</sup> yad idaṃ M.      <sup>6</sup> Dhs.  
 § 981.      <sup>7</sup> veditabbam M.      <sup>8</sup> mūlāni ti M.

Tam sampayutto ti tehi alobhādihi sampayutto. Tattha alobhena sampayutte saṅkhārakkhandhe adosāmoḥā pi alobhena sampayuttasaṅkhārakkhandhagaṇaṇaṃ yeva gacchanti. Sesadvayavasena sampayoge<sup>1</sup> pi es'eva nayo.

Iti catubhūmakam kusalam puna<sup>2</sup> sampayuttakacatukkhandhakavasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Tam samuṭṭhānaṃ ti tehi alobhādihi samuṭṭhitam iminā pi nayena tad eva catubhūmakakusalam<sup>3</sup> tinnam kammadvārāṇaṃ vasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Evam tāva kusalam tisu ṭhānesu pariyādiyivā dassitum<sup>4</sup> akusale pi es'eva nayo. Dvādasannaṃ hi akusalacittānaṃ ekam pi mūlena muttam nāma natthi ti mūlena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

688. Sampayuttacatukkhandhato<sup>5</sup> uddham akusalam nāma natthi ti tān' eva dvādasā akusalacittāni catukkhandhavasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Kūyakammādivasena pana tesam pavattisabbhāvato kammadvāravasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Yam pan' ettha tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā<sup>6</sup> ti ādi vuttam tattha ekasmiṃ citte puggale vā ṭhitam ti ekaṭṭham. Tattha ekasmiṃ citte ṭhitam saḥajekaṭṭham nāma hoti, ekasmiṃ puggale ṭhitam pahānekaṭṭham nāma. Tena lobhādinā aññena vā tattha tattha niddiṭṭhena saha ekasmiṃ ṭhitam ti tadekaṭṭham.

689. Tattha katame dhammā saṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesikū? Tmi akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti saṅkiliṭṭhattike.

690. Katame dhammā hīnā<sup>7</sup>? Tmi akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti hīnattike.

691. Katame dhammā akusalā<sup>8</sup>? Tmi akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti imasmiṃ kusalattike.

<sup>1</sup> sesapadadvayavasena sesasampa° M.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds tam.

<sup>3</sup> °bhūmika° M.

<sup>4</sup> dassitam M.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 982.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 993.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1025.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 982.



692. Katame dhammā saṅkiliṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti kilesagocchake.

693. Katame dhammā saraṇā<sup>2</sup>? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti saraṇaduke.

Imesu ettakesu ṭhānesu saḥajekaṭṭham<sup>3</sup> āgataṃ.

694. Dassanena pahātabbattike<sup>4</sup> pana imāni tīni samyojanāni tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā<sup>5</sup>.

Puna tatth 'eva tīni samyojanāni sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmaṣo ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbā.

695. Tadekaṭṭho<sup>6</sup> lobho doso moho ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetū tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā taṃ sampayutto vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho viññāpakkhando ti samuṭṭhānaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetukā ti.

696. Sammappadhānavibhaṅge tattha katame pāpakā akusalā dhammā tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti imesu pana ettakesu ṭhānesu pahānekaṭṭham āgataṃ ti veditabbam.

697. Avyākatapadaniddeso uttānattho yevā ti. Imasmiṃ tike tīni lakkhaṇāni tisso paññattiyo kaṣiṇugghāṭimākāsaṃ ajaṭākāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanassa ārammaṇaṃ nirodhasamāpatti ca na labbhati ti vuttaṃ.

698. Vedanāṭikaniddese<sup>8</sup> sukhabhūmiyaṃ ti. Ettha yathā tambabhūmi kaphabhūmi ti tambakaphabhūmi yeva vuccanti<sup>9</sup> evaṃ sukham pi sukhabhūmi nāma. Yathā ucchabhūmi sāliabhūmi ti ucchusālinam uppajjanatṭhānāni vuccanti evaṃ sukhasa uppajjanatṭhānaṃ cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> pi sukhabhūmi nāma taṃ idha adhippetam.

Yasmā pana sā kāmāvacarā hoti<sup>11</sup> rūpāvacarādīsu vā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1243. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1294. <sup>3</sup> jekaṭṭhā M. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1002.

<sup>5</sup> Dassanena pahātabbahetukattike pi imāni tīni samyojanāni tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1010.

<sup>7</sup> ajaṭākā T. <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 984—986. <sup>9</sup> tambakaphabhūmiyo ca vucco T. <sup>10</sup> vittaṃ T. <sup>11</sup> pan'esa kāmāvacaro

vā hoti T. kāmāvacare vā hoti M.

tasmā'ssa tam pabhedam dassetum kāmāvacare ti ādi vuttam.

Sukhavedanam ṭhapetvā ti. Yā sā sukhabhūmiyaṃ sukhā vedanā tam ṭhapetvā tam sampayutto ti tū'eva ṭhapitāya sukhavedanāya sampayutto. Sesapadadvaye pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo ti. Imasmiṃ tiṇṇe tisso vedanā sabbam rūpam nibbānan ti. Idam pi na labbhati, ayaṃ hi tiko kusallattike ca alabbhamānehi imehi catūhi koṭṭhāsehi muttako nāma.

Ito paresu pana tikadukesu pālito ca atthato ca yaṃ vattabbam siyā tam sabbam padānukkamena mātikkāthāyam c'eva kusallādīnam niddese ca vuttam eva. Yaṃ pana yattha visesamattam tad eva vakkhāma.

699. Tattha vipākattike<sup>1</sup> tūva kiñcā pi arūpadhammā viya rūpadhammā pi kammasaṃuṭṭhānā atthi, anārammaṇattā pana te kammasarikkhakā na honti ti sūrammaṇā, arūpadhammā ca kammasarikkhakattā vipākā ti vuttā bijasarikkhakam phalaṃ viya. Sālibijasmim hi vūpite añkurapattādisu nikkhantesu pi sāliphalaṃ ti vuccati. Yadā pana sālīsīsam pakkam hoti pariṇatam tadā bijasarikkhako sālī eva sāliphalaṃ ti vuccati. Añkurapattādīni pana bijajātāni bijato nibbattāni ti vuccanti. Evam evam rūpam pi kammajan ti vā upādiṇṇan ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

700. Upādiṇṇattike<sup>2</sup> kiñcā pi khipāsavassa khandhā ambhākam Mātulathero ambhākam Cullapituthero ti vadanānam paresam upādānassa paccayā honti, maggaphalanibbānāni pana agahitāni aparāmatṭhani anupādiṇṇā<sup>3</sup> eva. Tāni hi yathā divasasantatto ayogulo makkhikānam abhinisīdanassa paccayo na hoti evam evam tejussadattā tanhāmūnadiṭṭhivasena gahaṇassa paccayā na honti ti. Tena vuttam: ime dhammā anupādiṇṇa-anupādāniyā<sup>4</sup> ti. Asaṅkiliṭṭha-asāṅkilesesu<sup>5</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

701. Vitakkattike<sup>5</sup> vitakkasahajātena vicārena saddhim kusallattike alabbhamānā va na labbhanti.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 987—989.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 990—992.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 992.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 993—995.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 996—998.

702. Pīṭisahagatattike<sup>1</sup> pīti-ādayo attanā attanā saha-jātadhammānaṃ pīṭisahagatādiḥhāvaṃ datvā sayaṃ piṭṭhi-vatṭakā jātā. Imasmiṃ tike dve domanassasahagatā cittup-pādā dukkhasahagataṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ upekhā vedanā rū-paṃ nibbānaṃ ti idam pi na labbhati.

. Ayaṃ hi tiko kusallattike ca alabbhamānehi imehi ca pañcahi koṭṭhāsehi muttako nāma.

703. Dassanena pahātabbattike<sup>2</sup> saṃyojanāni ti bandhanāni. Sakkāyaditṭhi ti vijjāmānaṭṭhena sati khandhapañcakasaṅkhāte<sup>3</sup> kāye sayaṃ vā sati tasmīṃ kāye ditṭhi ti sakkāyaditṭhi. Sīlena sujjhitaṃ sakkā vatena sujjhitaṃ sakkā silabbatehi<sup>4</sup> sujjhitaṃ sakkā ti gahita-samādānaṃ pana silabbataparāmāso nāma.

704. Idhā<sup>5</sup> ti desāpadese nipāto. Svāyaṃ katthaci lokaṃ upādāya vuccati. Yathāha: Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati ti.

Katthaci sāsanaṃ. Yathāha: Idh' eva bhikkhave sama-no idha dutiyo samano ti. Katthaci okāsaṃ. Yathāha:

Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa devabhūtassa me sato |

Punar Eya ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisā ti ||

Katthaci padapūraṇamattam eva. Yathāha: Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvi asampavārito ti. Idha pana lokaṃ upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

705. Assutavā puthujjano<sup>6</sup> ti. Ettha pana:

āgamādhigamābhāvā ñeyyo: Assutavā iti.

Yassa hi khandhadhātuāyatanapaccayākārasatipatṭhā-nādisu uggahaparipucchāvinicchayaarahitattā diṭṭhipaṭise-dhako n'eva āgamo paṭipattiyā adhigantabbassa anadhiga-tattā neva adhigamo atthi so āgamādhigamābhāvā ñeyyo assutavā iti. Svāyaṃ:

Puthūnaṃ jananaḍḍhi kārānehi puthujjano |

puṭhujjanantogadhattā<sup>7</sup> puṭhu cāyaṃ jano iti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 999. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1002. <sup>3</sup> °paṇḍaka° G. <sup>4</sup> sila-vatehi M. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1003. <sup>6</sup> Comp. Majjhimanikāya I. 7 and Papañcasūdanī in Trenckner's Transcript p. 22.

<sup>7</sup> °gavattā M. <sup>8</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 59.

So hi puthūnam nānappakāraṇaṃ kilesādīnaṃ jana-  
nādīhi pi kāraṇehi puthujjano<sup>1</sup>. Yath'āha: puthu-nānāki-  
lese janenti ti puthujjanā, puthu-avihata-sakkāyaditthikā ti  
puthujjanā, puthu-nānāsattthārāṇaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthu-  
jjanā, puthu-sabbagatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-  
nānābhisaṅkhāre abhisaṅkharonti ti puthujjanā, puthu-  
nānā-oghehi vuyhanti . . . . . pe . . . . .  
puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappanti ti puthujjanā, puthu-  
nānāparilāhehi paridāyanti ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcasu  
kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā<sup>2</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppannā<sup>3</sup>  
laggā lagitā<sup>4</sup> palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcāhi ni-  
varaṇehi āvaṭṭā<sup>5</sup> nivutā ovutā<sup>6</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikuj-  
jitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ vā gaṇanapatham atitānaṃ  
ariyadhammaparammukhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> nicadhammasamācārānaṃ  
janānaṃ antogadhattā ti pi puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ  
visuṃ yeva saṅkham gato visamsaṭṭho silasutādiguṇayut-  
tehi ariyehi janenti ti pi puthujjano. Evam etehi assutavā  
puthujjano ti dvīhi padehi. Ye te

Duve<sup>8</sup> puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādiccabandhunā |

Andho<sup>9</sup> puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti ||

dve va puthujjanā vuttā, tesu andhaputhujjano vutto hoti  
ti veditabbo.

706. Ariyānaṃ adassāvi ti ādisu. Ariyā ti ārakattā  
kilesehi anayena iriyanato aye iriyanato sadevakena<sup>10</sup> ca  
lokena araṇiyato Buddhā ca paccekabuddhā ca buddha-  
sāvakā ca vuccanti. Buddhā eva vā idha ariyā. Yath'  
āha: Sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .

Tathāgato ariyo ti vuccati ti.

707. Sappurisū ti. Ettha pana paccekabuddhā Tathā-  
gatasāvakā ca sappurisū ti veditabbā.

Te hi lokuttaraguṇayogena sobhanā purisū ti sappurisū.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Burnouf Lotus 848 foll. <sup>2</sup> gadhikā M. <sup>3</sup> ajjho-  
sannā M. <sup>4</sup> labhitā T. <sup>5</sup> āvutā M. <sup>6</sup> ovutā M.  
Comp. Milindap. p. 161. <sup>7</sup> ariyadhammukhānaṃ T. <sup>8</sup> Dve  
me T. <sup>9</sup> anto M. <sup>10</sup> sadena T.

Sabbe vā ete dvedhā vuttā. Buddhā pi hi ariyā ca sappurisa ca paccekabuddhā buddhasāvaka pi. Yath'āha:

Yo ce kataññū katavedī dhiro kalyāṇamitto dāḥa-  
bhatti ca hoti

Dukkhitaṣṣa sakkacca karotī kiccaṃ tathāvidhaṃ  
sappurisaṃ vadanti ti.

Kalyāṇamitto dāḥabhatti<sup>1</sup> ca hoti ti. Ettāvata hi buddhasāvako vutto, kataññūtādīhi paccekabuddhā Buddhā ti. Idāni yo tesam ariyānaṃ adassanasilo na ca dassane sādhu-kāri so ariyānaṃ adassāvī ti<sup>2</sup> veditabbo.

So ca cakkhunā adassāvī nāpena adassāvī ti duvidho. Tesu nāpena adassāvī idha adhippeto. Mamsacakkhunā hi dibbacakkhunā vā ariyā dīṭṭhā pi adīṭṭhā va honti tesam cakkhūnaṃ vaṇṇamattagahapato, na ariyabhāvagocarato<sup>3</sup>. Soṇasigāḷadayo<sup>4</sup> pi ca cakkhunā ariye passanti na ca te ariyānaṃ dassāvino.

708. Tatr'idam vatthum. Cittalapabbatavāsike kira khīnāsavattherassa upatṭhāko<sup>5</sup> buddhapabbajito ekadivasam therena saddhim piṇḍāya caritvā therassa pattacivaram gahetvā piṭṭhito āgacchanto theram pucchi: 'Bhante ariyā nāma<sup>6</sup> kīdisā ti?' Thero āha: 'Idh' ekacco mahallako ariyānaṃ pattacivaram gahetvā vattapaṭivattam katvā saha caranto pi neva ariye jānāti evaṃ dujjānā āvuso ariyā ti'. Evaṃ vutto pi<sup>7</sup> so neva ariyā ti aññāsi, tasmā na cakkhunā dassanam, nāpadassanam eva dassanam.

Yath'āha: 'kin te, Vakkali, iminā pūtikāyena<sup>8</sup> dīṭṭhena. Yo kho, Vakkali, dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati ti'. Tasmā cakkhunā passanto pi nāpena ariyehe dīṭṭhaṃ aniccādilakkhaṇam apassanto ariyādhiyataṃ ca dhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> anadhiyacchanto<sup>10</sup> ariyakarapadhammānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ariyabhāvassa ca adīṭṭhattā<sup>12</sup> ariyānaṃ adassāvī ti veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> dūlavatti M.    <sup>2</sup> adassanāvī ti M.    <sup>3</sup> ariyābhāva° M.

<sup>4</sup> soṇasigāḷabhedayo pi M.    <sup>5</sup> dhipāsavatherassa sa ca therassa up° M.    <sup>6</sup> ariyā nāma bhante M.    <sup>7</sup> vutte Pap.

<sup>8</sup> mūti° M.    <sup>9</sup> Saṃyutta XXII, 87, 13.    <sup>10</sup> ādikatañ

ca kammaṃ M.    <sup>11</sup> gacchante M.    <sup>12</sup> ariyadhammā-

naṃ M.    <sup>13</sup> adhiṭṭhattā C. G.

709. Ariyadhammassa akovido<sup>2</sup> ti satipaṭṭhānādi-  
bhede<sup>2</sup> ariyadhamme akusalo.

710. Ariyadhamme avinīto ti. Ettha pana duvidho  
vinayo nāma, ekamek'ettha pañcadhā abhāvato, tassa ayaṃ  
avinīto ti vuccati.

Ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> hi saṃvaravinayo paḥṇavinayo ti duvidho vi-  
nayo. Ettha ca duvidhe pi vinaye<sup>4</sup> ekameko vinayo pañ-  
cadhā bhijjati. Saṃvaravinayo pi hi silasaṃvaro satisaṃ-  
varo<sup>5</sup> ṇāṇasaṃvaro khantisamvaro viriyasaṃvaro ti pañca-  
vidho. Paḥṇavinayo pi tadaṅgappahānaṃ vikkhambhana-  
ppahānaṃ samucchedaḥṇapaḥṇaṃ paṭipassaddhippaḥṇaṃ  
nissaraṇappahānaṃ ti pañcavidho<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha iminā pātimokkhasamvarena upeto hoti samupeto  
ti ayaṃ silasaṃvaro, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye  
saṃvaraṃ āpajjati ti ayaṃ satisaṃvaro.

Yāni sotāni lokasmim (Ajitā ti Bhagavā)  
sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ  
sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi  
paññāy' ete pithiyare ti<sup>7</sup>.

Ayaṃ ṇāṇasaṃvaro.

Khamo hoti sītassa uphassā ti ayaṃ khantisamvaro.

Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nūdhivāseti ti ayaṃ viriya-  
saṃvaro.

Sabbo<sup>8</sup> pi cāyaṃ saṃvaro yathā sakaṃ saṃvaritabbā-  
naṃ vinetabbānaṃ ca kāyaduccaritādānaṃ saṃvaraṇato<sup>9</sup>  
saṃvaro vinayanato vinayo ti vuccati evaṃ tēva saṃvara-  
vinayo pañcadhā bhijjati ti veditabbo.

711. Yathūyaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāmarūpaparicchedādāsu vipassanā-  
ṇāṇesu paṭipakkhabhāvato, dipāloken'eva tam assa tena  
tena vipassanāṇāṇena tassa tassa atthassa<sup>11</sup> paḥṇaṃ sey-  
yathidaṃ nāmarūpavavattānena sakkāyaditthiyā, paccaya-

<sup>2</sup> akovidho M. <sup>2</sup> °bhedo M. <sup>3</sup> Spiegel, Rasavāhini p. 85.

<sup>4</sup> naye T. <sup>5</sup> atisaṃvaro T. <sup>6</sup> Paḥṇa is the same as  
vimutti, comp. Visuddhimagga p. 117. <sup>7</sup> pidhiyyare ti M.  
Suttanipāta verse 1035. <sup>8</sup> sabbe T. <sup>9</sup> saṃvarato M.

<sup>10</sup> Tath'ayaṃ M. Pap. <sup>11</sup> anattassa T. āṅgassa C. G. Pap.

pariggahena ahetuvisamaletudiṭṭhinaṃ tass'eva aparabhāgena kaṅkhāvitaraṇena kathamkathibhāvassa, kalāpasamasanena ahaṃ mama ti gāhassa, maggāmaggavavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā, vāyadassanena sassatadiṭṭhiyā, bhayadassanena sabhaya-abhayasaññāya<sup>1</sup>, ādinavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidāupassanāya abhiratisaññāya, muñcitukammatāñāṇena amuñcitukāmatāya, upekhāñāṇena anupekkhāya, anulomena dhammaṭṭhitiyā<sup>2</sup> nibbāne ca paṭilomabhāvassa gotrabhunā saṅkhāranimittagāhassa pahānaṃ etaṃ tadan-gappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ pana<sup>3</sup> upacārappahānabhedena samādhinā pavattibhāvanivāraṇato ghaṭṭappahāren 'eva udakapiṭṭhe sevāssa tesam tesam nivarapāḍidhammānaṃ pahānaṃ etaṃ vik-khambhanappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāvitattā taṃ taṃ maggavato<sup>5</sup> attano santāne diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya ti ādinā nayena vuttassa samudaya-pakkhikassa kilesagahaṇassa<sup>6</sup> accantaṃ appavattibhāvena pahānaṃ idaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaṃ kilesānaṃ etaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ sabbasaṅkhataniṣṣaṭtattā pahīnasabbasaṅkhatam nibbānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇappahānaṃ nāma.

712. Sabbam pi c'etaṃ pahānaṃ yasmā cāgaṭṭhena<sup>7</sup> pahānaṃ vinayaṭṭhena vinayo tasmā pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Taṃ taṃ pahānato vā tassa tassa vinayassa sambhavato p'etaṃ pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Evaṃ pahānavinayo pi pañcadhā bhijjati ti veditabbo. Evaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhepato duvidho bhedato ca dasavidho vinayo bhinnasampravarattā pahātabbassa ca appahinattā yasmā etassa assutavato puthujjanassa natthi tasmā abhāvato tassa ayaṃ avinto ti vuccati ti.

<sup>1</sup> Sayadassanena sabhaye atamāsaññāya M.    <sup>2</sup> oṭṭhitiyam T.    <sup>3</sup> sampana M.    <sup>4</sup> ariyamattānaṃ Atthayojo.    <sup>5</sup> mattavato Atthayojo.    <sup>6</sup> gaṇassa Pap.    <sup>7</sup> khagaṭṭhena M.

Esu nayo sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito ti. Etthā pi ninnānākāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> hi etaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthato. Yathāha: ye va te ariyā te va te sappurisā, ye va te sappurisā te va te ariyā. Yo eva so ariyānaṃ dhammo so eva so sappurisānaṃ dhammo, yo eva so sappurisānaṃ dhammo so eva so ariyānaṃ dhammo. Ye va te ariyavinayā te va te sappurisavinayā, ye va te sappurisavinayā te va te ariyavinayā, ariye ti vā sappurise ti vā ariyadhamme ti vā sappurisadhamme ti vā ariyavinaye ti vā sappurisavinaye ti vā, ese se eke ekatthe same<sup>3</sup> samabhāge tājāte taññe vā ti.

713. Rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ti<sup>4</sup>. Idh'ekacco rūpaṃ attato samanupassati. Yaṃ rūpaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ ti rūpaṃ ca attā<sup>5</sup> ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathā pi nāma telappadīpassa<sup>6</sup> jhāyato yā acci<sup>7</sup> so vaṇṇo yo vaṇṇo sū acci ti acciṇ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca advayaṃ samanupassati evaṃ evaṃ idh'ekacco rūpaṃ attato . . . . . pe . . . . . samanupassati ti evaṃ rūpaṃ attā ti ditthipassanāya passati.

Rūpavantaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā attānaṃ ti arūpā attā ti gahetvā chāyāvantaṃ rukkhāṃ viya taṃ rūpavantaṃ<sup>9</sup> samanupassati. Attāni vā rūpaṃ ti arūpaṃ eva attā ti gahetvā pupphaṃ<sup>10</sup> gandhaṃ viya attāni rūpaṃ samanupassati. Rūpaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā attānaṃ ti arūpaṃ eva attā ti gahetvā karaṇḍake maṇiṃ viya attānaṃ rūpaṃ samanupassati. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ti suddharūpaṃ eva. Attā ti kathitaṃ rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā rūpaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā attānaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati saññaṃ sañkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati ti imesu sattaṃ<sup>13</sup> thānesu arūpaṃ attā ti kathitaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> kinnānā° Pap.    <sup>2</sup> ninnānākāraṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> etam M.    <sup>3</sup> sace T.

<sup>4</sup> °passati ti M.    <sup>5</sup> attānaṃ corr. T.    <sup>6</sup> teladip° M.

<sup>7</sup> anicci M.    <sup>8</sup> Rūpavattānaṃ T.    <sup>9</sup> rūpavantaṃ T. rūpavan ti M.    <sup>10</sup> pupphamhi M.



714. Vedanūvantamvā attānamattani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānan ti. Evam catūsu khandhesu tippam tippam vasena dvādasasu<sup>2</sup> thānesu rūpārūpamissako attā kathito. Tattha rūpam attato samanupassati vedanam . . . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . . .

saññam saṅkhāre viññāpam attato samanupassati ti imesu<sup>3</sup> pañcasu thānesu ucchedaditthi kathitā. Avasesesu sassataditthi. Evam ettha paṇṇarasa bhavaditthiyo<sup>4</sup> honti tā sabbā pi maggāvaranā na saggāvaranā paṭhamamaggavajjhā ti veditabbā.

715. Satthari kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> ti satthu sarīre vā tassa<sup>6</sup> guṇe vā ubhayattha vā kaṅkhati. Sarīre kaṅkhamāno 'dvattimsavaralakkhaṇapaṭimaṇḍitam nāma sarīram atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Guṇe kaṅkhamāno 'attānūgatapaccuppannajānanasamattham sabbaññūtaññam atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Ubhayattha kaṅkhamāno 'asīti-anuvyañjanavyūmappabhānuraññitāya sarīranippattiyā<sup>7</sup> samannāgato sabbam ñeyyajānanasamattham sabbaññūtaññam paṭivijjhivā thito lokatārako Buddho nāma atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Ayam hi 'ssa attabhāve guṇe<sup>8</sup> kaṅkhanato<sup>9</sup> ubhayattha kaṅkhati nāma.

Vicikicchati ti ārammaṇam nicchetum asakkonto kicchati kilamati<sup>10</sup>.

716. Dhamme kaṅkhati ti ādisu pana kilesapajahanā<sup>11</sup> cattāro ariyamaggā paṭipassaddhakilesāni cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni. 'Maggaphalānam ārammaṇapaccayabhūtam amatamahānibbānam<sup>12</sup> nāma atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'ayam dhammo niyyāniko nu kho aniyyāniko ti' kaṅkhanto pi dhamme kaṅkhati nāma.

<sup>1</sup> vasena vā dasasu T.    <sup>2</sup> M. om. pe.    <sup>3</sup> om. M.    <sup>4</sup> M. adds pañcavibhavaditthiyo.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1004.    <sup>6</sup> om. M.

<sup>7</sup> 'nippattiyā T.    <sup>8</sup> guṇo C.    <sup>9</sup> kaṅkhanato T.

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts Nādhimuccati ti tath' eva adhimokkham na labhati na samvasīpati (!) ti cittaṃ anāvikatvā pasīditum na sakkoti guṇesu na dasīdati (!)    <sup>11</sup> 'opajahantā M.

<sup>12</sup> amatam nibbānam M.

Cattāro maggaṭṭhakā cattāro phalaṭṭhakā ti idaṃ saṃgharatanam. 'Atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'ayaṃ saṃghe suppaṭipanno nu kho duppaṭipanno ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'etasmiṃ saṃgharatane dinnassa vipākaphalaṃ atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi saṃghe kaṅkhati nāma. 'Tisso pana sikkhā atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'tisso sikkhā sikkhitapaccayena ānisaṃso atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi sikkhāya kaṅkhati nāma.

717. Pubbanto ti vuccati attitāni khandhadhātūyatanāni, aparanto anāgatāni. Tattha attitesu khandhādisu 'attitāni nu kho na nu kho ti' kaṅkhanto pubbante kaṅkhati nāma, anāgatesu 'anāgatāni nu kho na nu kho ti' kaṅkhanto aparante kaṅkhati nāma, ubhayattha kaṅkhanto pubban-tāparaṃte kaṅkhati nāma.

'Dvādasapaḍīkaṃ paccayavattaṃ atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṅkhati nāma. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: Imesaṃ jarūmarapādinaṃ paccayā idappaccayā, idappaccayānaṃ bhavo idappaccayatā, idappaccayā eva vā idappaccayatā jātiādinaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam. Jātiādisu taṃ taṃ paṭicca āgama samuppannā ti paccayasamuppannā idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Idappaccayatāya vā paṭiccasamuppannesu ca dhammesu kaṅkhati ti.

718. Silenā<sup>1</sup> ti gosilādinā vatenā ti govatādinā vā? Silabbatenā ti tadubhayena suddhi ti kilesasuddhi paramatthasaddhibhūtaṃ vā nibbānam eva.

719. Tadekaṭṭhā<sup>2</sup> ti idha pahānekaṭṭhaṃ dhuraṃ<sup>3</sup> imissā ca pāliya dīṭṭhikilesa<sup>4</sup> vicikicchākilesa ti dve yeva āgatā. Lobho doso moho māno thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ ti ime pana aṭṭha anāgatā āharitvā dīpetabbā.

Ettha hi dīṭṭhivicikicchāsu paḥiyamānāsu apāyagāminiyo lobho doso moho māno thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ ti sabbe p'ime pahānekaṭṭhā hutvā paḥiyanti. Saha-jekaṭṭhaṃ pana āharitvā dīpetabbaṃ. Sotāpattimaggena

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1005.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1006.    <sup>3</sup> dūraṃ M.    <sup>4</sup> dīṭṭha-kilesa G.

hi cattāri dīṭṭhisahagatāni vicikicchāsahagataṃ cā ti pañca cittāni pahīyanti. Tattha dvīsu asaṅkhārikadīṭṭhicittesu pahīyantesu tehi saha jāto lobho moho uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahaṃekakāṭṭhavasena pahīyanti, sesadīṭṭhikilesa ca vicikicchākilesa ca pahānekakāṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Dīṭṭhisampayuttasasaṅkhārikacittesu pi pahīyantesu tehi saha jāto lobho moho thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahaṃekakāṭṭhavasena pahīyanti, sesadīṭṭhikilesa ca vicikicchākilesa ca pahānekakāṭṭhavasena pahīyanti. Evaṃ pahānekakāṭṭhasmim yeva sahaṃekakāṭṭhaṃ labbhati ti. Idam sabajetṭhakaṃ āharitvā dipayimsu.

720. Tam sampayutto<sup>1</sup> ti tehi tadekaṭṭhehi atṭhahi kilesehi sampayutto. Vinibbhogaṃ vā katvā tena lobhena tena dosenā ti evaṃ ekekena sampayuttatā<sup>2</sup> dipetabbā. Tattha lobhe gahite moho māno thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayaṃ saṅkhārakkhandhe kilesagaṇo lobhasamyutto nāma hoti.

Dose gahite moho thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayaṃ kilesagaṇo<sup>3</sup> dosasampayutto nāma.

Mohe gahite lobho doso māno thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayaṃ kilesagaṇo<sup>4</sup> mohasampayutto nāma, māne gahite tena sah'uppanno<sup>5</sup> lobho moho thīnaṃ uddhaccaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayaṃ kilesagaṇo mānasampayutto nāma. Iminā upāyena tena thīnena tena uddhaccena tena ahirikena tena anottappena sampayutto tam sampayutto ti yojanā katabbā.

721. Tam samuṭṭhānan ti tena mohena<sup>6</sup> . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 tena anottappena samuṭṭhitan ti attho.

Ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbā ti ettha dassanaṃ nāma sotāpattimaggo tena pahātabbā ti attho. Tasmā pana sotāpattimaggo dassanaṃ nāma jāto ti paṭhamam nibbānaṃ dassanato na nu gotrabhū paṭhamataraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1006.

<sup>2</sup> sampayuttena T.

<sup>3</sup> kilesagaṇe T.

<sup>4</sup> kilesagaṇe T.

<sup>5</sup> pahuppanno M.

<sup>6</sup> lobhena M.

passati ti no na passati disvā kattabbakiccaṃ pana na karoti samyojanānaṃ appahānato tasmā passati ti na vattabbo.

Yattha katthuci rājānaṃ disvā pi paṇṇākāraṃ datvā<sup>1</sup> kiccaṇipphattiya<sup>2</sup> ndiṭṭhattā 'ajjā pi rājānaṃ na passāmi ti' vadanto c'ettha jānapadapuriso nidassanaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Avaseso lobho nidassanena pahīṇāvaseso. Dosamoheṣu pi es' eva nayo.

Dassanena hi apāyagāmaniyā va pahīṇā. Tehi pana aññe dassetum idaṃ vuttaṃ. Tadekaṭṭhā ti tehi pāliyaṃ āgatehi tthi kilesehi sampayogato pi pahānato pi ekaṭṭhā pañca kilesū.

722. N'evadassanena na bhūvanāyā<sup>4</sup> ti idaṃ samyojanādināṃ viya tehi tehi maggehi appahātabbatam<sup>5</sup> sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Yaṃ pana sotāpattimaggañānena abhisaṅkhāraviññāpassa nirodhena<sup>6</sup> satta bhava<sup>7</sup> ṭhapetvā anamatagge saṃsāravatte ye uppajjeyyup nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth'ete nirujhanti ti ādinā nayena kusalādmam pi pahānaṃ anuññātāṃ. Taṃ tesāṃ maggānaṃ abhāvitattā ye uppajjeyyup te upanissayapaccayānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahīnattā pahīṇāni<sup>8</sup> imaṃ pariyāyaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

723. Dassanena pahātabbahetukattike<sup>9</sup> ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetukā ti niṭṭhapetvā puna tthi samyojanāni ti ādi pahātabbe dassetvā tadekaṭṭhabhāvena hetu c'eva hetuke<sup>10</sup> ca dassetum vuttaṃ.

Tattha kiñcū pi dassanena pahātabbesu hetūsu lobhasahagato moho lobhena sahetuko hoti, dosasahagato dosena, lobhadosa ca mohenā ti pahātabbahetukapade p'ete saṅghaṃ gacchanti. Vicikicchāsahagato pana moho aññassa sampayuttahetuno abhāvena hetu yeva na hetuko ti. Tassa pahānaṃ dassetum ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetu ti vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> katvā M.    <sup>2</sup> nipphattiya T.    <sup>3</sup> nidassanā M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1008.    <sup>5</sup> āyātabbatam M.    <sup>6</sup> nirodhe M.    <sup>7</sup> vagge M.    <sup>8</sup> hīnāni T.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1009.    <sup>10</sup> sahetuke M.

724. Dutiyapade uddhaccasahagatassa mohassa pahānaṃ dassetuṃ ime dhammā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetū<sup>1</sup> ti vuttam.

So hi attanā sampayuttadhamme sahetuke katvā piṭṭhi-vatṭako<sup>2</sup> jūto vicikicchāsahagato moho viya aññassa sampayuttahetuno abbhāvā pahātabbahetukapadaṃ na bhajati.

Tatīyapade avasesā kusalākusalā ti puna akusalagahaṇaṃ vicikicchuddhaccasahagatānaṃ mohānaṃ saṅgahattam<sup>3</sup> katam. Tehi sampayuttahetuno abbhāvā pahātabbahetukā nāma na honti.

725. Parittārammaṇattike<sup>4</sup> ārabbhā ti ārammaṇaṃ katvā. Sayam hi parittā vā hontu mahaggatā vā paritte dhamme ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, parittārammaṇa-mahaggate ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, mahaggatārammaṇa-appamāṇe ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, appamāṇārammaṇā<sup>5</sup> te pana parittā pi honti mahaggatā<sup>6</sup> pi appamāṇā pi.

726. Micchattattike<sup>7</sup> anantarakāni ti anantarāyena phaladāyakāni. Mātughātakammādināṃ etaṃ adhi vacanaṃ Etesu hi ekasmiṃ pi kamme kate taṃ paṭibāhitaṃ aññaṃ kammaṃ attano vipākassa okāsaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti. Sineruppaṃāne pi suvaṇṇathūpe katvā cakkavāḷamattaṃ vā ratanaṃ apāpākāraṃ vihāraṃ kāretvā taṃ pūretvā nisinnaṃ Buddhapanaṃkhaṃsa bhikkhusaṅghassa yāvajīvaṃ cattāro paccaye dadato pi kammaṃ etesaṃ kammānaṃ vipākam paṭibāhitaṃ<sup>8</sup> na sakkoti. Evaṃ yāva micchādittṭhi niyatā ti ahetukavāda-akiriyavāda-natthikavādesu. Aññataṃ<sup>9</sup> taṃ hi gaheva tṭhitam puggalam buddhasatam pi buddhasahassam pi bodhetuṃ na sakkoti.

727. Maggūrammaṇattike<sup>10</sup> ariyamaggam ārabbhā ti lokuttaramaggam ārammaṇaṃ katvā te pana parittā pi honti mahaggatā pi.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1011.      <sup>2</sup> piṭṭhivaddhako T.      <sup>3</sup> sahatthaṃ T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1022.      <sup>5</sup> appamāṇārammaṇa T. M.      <sup>6</sup> mahaggatā G.      <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1028.      <sup>8</sup> bahetum M.      <sup>9</sup> aññataṃ corr. T.      <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1031.

728. Maggahetukaniddese<sup>1</sup> paṭhamanayena paccayaṭṭhena hetunā maggasampayuttakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> khandhānaṃ sahetukabhāvo dassito.

Dutīyanayena maggabhūtena sammādiṭṭhisāṅkhātena hetunā sesamaggāṅgānaṃ sahetukabhāvo dassito.

Tatīyanayena magge uppannahetūhi sammādiṭṭhiyā sahetukabhāvo dassito ti veditabbo.

729. Adhipatiṃ karitvā<sup>3</sup> ti ārammaṇādhipatiṃ katvā. Te ca kho parittadhammā va honti. Ariyasāvakaṇaṃ hi attano maggaṃ garuṃ katvā paccavekkhaṇakāle ārammaṇādhipatiṃ labbhati. Cetopariyaññena pana ariyasāvako parassa maggaṃ paccavekkhamāno garuṃ karonto pi attanā<sup>4</sup> paṭividdhamaggaṃ viya garuṃ na karoti.

Yamakapāṭihūriyaṃ karontaṃ Tathāgataṃ disvā tassa maggaṃ garuṃ karoti ti na karoti ti? Karoti, na pana attano maggaṃ viya.

Arahā na kiñci dhammaṃ garuṃ karoti tṭhapetvā maggaṃ phalaṃ nibbānaṃ ti etthā pi ayam ev' attho.

Vimamsādhipateyyenā ti idaṃ saha-jātādhipatiṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Chandaṃ hi jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā maggaṃ bhāventassa chando adhipati nāma hoti na maggo. Sesadhammā pi chandādhipatino nāma honti na maggādhipatino. Cित्ते<sup>5</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Vimamsaṃ pana jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā maggaṃ bhāventassa vimamsādhipati c'eva hoti maggo cā ti sesadhammā maggādhipatino nāma honti. Viriye pi es' eva nayo.

730. Uppannattikaniddese<sup>6</sup> jātā ti nibbattā. Paṭiladdhattabhāvā<sup>7</sup> bhūtā ti ādini tesam yeva vevacanāni. Jātā eva hi bhāvupattiyā bhūtā paccayasamyoge jātattā sañjātā. Nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ pattattā nibbattā. Upasaggena pana padaṃ vaḍḍhetvā abhinibbattā ti vuttā. Pakaṭabhūtā ti pātubhūtā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1032.    <sup>2</sup> maggayuttānaṃ M.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1034.

<sup>4</sup> attano M.    <sup>5</sup> citto T.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1035.    <sup>7</sup> laddhabhāvā M.

Pubbantato uddham pannā ti uppannā. Upasaggena padaṃ vadḍhetvā samuppannā ti vuttā.

Nibbattaṭṭhen 'eva uddham ṭhitā ti utṭhitā, paccaya-samyogena utṭhitā ti samutṭhitā<sup>1</sup>.

Puna uppannā ti vacane kāraṇaṃ hetthā vuttanayen eva veditabbam: Uppannaṃsena saṅgahitā ti uppannakotṭhāsena gaṇanaṃgatā rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ ti idaṃ tesam sabhāvadassanaṃ duttiya-padaniddeso vuttapaṭisedhanayena veditabbo. Tatiyapadaniddeso uttānatto va.

731. Ayaṃ pana tiko dvinnam addhānavasena<sup>2</sup> pūretvā dassito. Laddhokāsassa hi kammassa vipāko duvidho khaṇappatto ca appatto ca. Tattha khaṇappatto uppanno nāma, appatto cittaṇantare vā uppajjatu kappasatasahassātikkame vā dhuvapaccayaṭṭhena natthi nāma na hoti uppādinno dhammā nāma jāto. Yath' āha:

'Ttṭhat'evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda arūpi attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā<sup>3</sup> va saññā uppajjanti aññā va saññā nirujjhanti ti<sup>4</sup>.

Ettha āruppe kāmāvacarasaññāpavattikāle kiñcā pi mūlabhavaṅgasaññā<sup>5</sup> pi niruddhā. Kāmāvacarasaññāya pana niruddhakāle avassam sū uppajjissati ti arūpasāṅkhato<sup>6</sup> attā natthi ti saṅkham agantvā ttṭhat'eva nāmā ti jāto. Evam eva laddhokāsassa kammassa vipāko duvidho . . . . . pe . . . . . dhuvapaccayaṭṭhena natthi nāma na hoti uppādinno dhammā nāma jāto<sup>7</sup>.

732. Yadi pana āyūhitam kusalākusalam kammaṃ sabbaṃ vipākam dadeyya aññassa okāso ca na bhaveyya taṃ pana duvidham hoti dhuvavipākam addhuvavipākāṃ ca. Tattha pañca ānantariyakammāni attha samāpattiyo cattāro ariyamaggā ti etaṃ dhuvavipākam nāma.

<sup>1</sup> samyoge T. M.    <sup>2</sup> addhānam vasena T.    <sup>3</sup> Poṭṭha-

pada arūpasāṅkhāro attā saññāmayo issa purissa aññā M.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Dīghanikāya IX, 23.    <sup>5</sup> bhavaṅganiruddha-

kāma° M.    <sup>6</sup> saṅkharo M.    <sup>7</sup> jāta M.

Taṃ pana khaṇaṃ pattam pi<sup>1</sup> atthi appattam pi. Tattha khaṇappattaṃ uppannaṃ nāma appattaṃ anuppannaṃ nāma. Tassa vipāko cittānantare vā uppajjatu kappasaḥassātikkame vā. Dhuvapaccayaṭṭhena anupannaṃ nāma na hoti uppādino dhammā nāma jātaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Metteyyabodhisattassa maggo anuppanno nāma phalaṃ uppādino dhammā yeva nāma jātaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

733. Atitattikaniddese<sup>4</sup> atitā ti khaṇattayaṃ<sup>5</sup> atikkantā. Niruddhā ti nirodhaṃ pattā. Vigatā ti vibhavaṃ gatā vigacchitā va. Vipariṇatā ti pakativijāhanena vipariṇāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> gatā. Nirodhasaṅkhātāṃ atthaṃ gatā ti atthagatā. Abbhattāṃ gatā<sup>7</sup> ti upasaggena paḍaṃ vaḍḍhitāṃ. Uppajjitvā vigatā ti nibbattitvā vigacchitā<sup>8</sup>. Puna atitavacane kāraṇaṃ heṭṭhā vuttam eva. Parato anāgatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Atitamsena saṅgahitā ti atitakoṭṭhāsena gāṇanaṃ gatā. Katame te ti? Rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Parato anāgatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

734. Atitārammaṇattikaniddese<sup>9</sup> atite dhamme ārabbhā ti ādisu parittamahaggatā va dhammā veditabbā. Te hi atitādini ārabbhā uppajjanti.

735. Ajjhattattikaniddese<sup>10</sup> tesāṃ tesāṃ ti paḍadvayena sabbasatte pariyūdiyati. Ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ti ubhayaṃ niyakajjhattādhivacanaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Niyakā ti attano jātā. Pāṭipuggalikā ti pāṭiekakassa<sup>12</sup> puggalassa sattaṃ. Upādinnā ti sarīratṭhakā. Te hi kaṃmanibbattā vā hontu mā vā. Adinṇagahitaparāmaṭṭhavasena pana idha upādinnā ti vuttā. Parasattānaṃ ti attānaṃ ṭhapetvā avasesasattānaṃ. Parapuggalānaṃ ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ. Sesāṃ heṭṭhāvuttasadisam eva.

736. Tadubhayaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti taṃ ubhayaṃ. Ajjhattārammaṇattikassa paṭhamapade parittamahaggatā dhammā veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> khaṇapattim pi M.    <sup>2</sup> jātā M.    <sup>3</sup> jāti M.    <sup>4</sup> atinattika<sup>o</sup> M. Dhs. § 1038.    <sup>5</sup> atitā atikhapattayaṃ M.

<sup>6</sup> vipariṇānaṃ M.    <sup>7</sup> abbhattigatā T.    <sup>8</sup> pigacchitā T.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1041.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. 1044.    <sup>11</sup> niyaka ajjhādhivac<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>12</sup> ekkassa M.    <sup>13</sup> Dhs. § 1046.



Dutiye appamāṇā pi, tatiye parittamahaggaṭṭā va. Appamāṇā pana kālena bahiddhā<sup>1</sup>, kālena añjhattam ārammaṇam na karonti.

Sanidassanattikaniddeso<sup>2</sup> uttāno yeva<sup>3</sup>.

737. Dukesu adosaniddese<sup>4</sup> mettāyanavasena metti, mettākāro mettāyanā, mettāya asitassa mettāsamaṅgino cittassa bhāvo mettāyitattam. Anudayati ti anuddā<sup>5</sup>. Rakkhati ti attho. Anuddākāro anuddāyanā<sup>6</sup> anuddāyitassa<sup>7</sup> bhāvo. Anuddāyitattam<sup>8</sup> hi tassa esanavasena<sup>9</sup> hitesitā, anukampanavasena anukampā, sabbehi pi imehi padehi upacārappanappattā<sup>10</sup> mettā ca vuttā. Sesapadehi lokiyalokuttaro adoso kathito.

738. Amohaniddese<sup>11</sup> dukkhe ñāṇam ti dukkhasacce paṇṇā. Dukkhasamudaye ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Etth' eva dukkhe ñāṇam savanasammasanapaṭivedhapaccavekkhaṇṇesu vaṭṭati. Tathā dukkhasamudaye.

Nirodhe pana savanapaṭivedhapaccavekkhaṇṇesu. Eva tathā paṭipadāya.

Pubbante ti atitakoṭṭhāse<sup>12</sup>, aparante ti anāgatakoṭṭhāse, pubbantāparante ti tadubhaye.

Idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu ñāṇam ti ayam paccayo<sup>13</sup>. Idam paṭicca<sup>14</sup> idam nibbattan ti evam paccayesu ca paccayuppannadhammesu ca ñāṇam.

739. Lobhaniddese<sup>15</sup> pi heṭṭhā anāgatānaṃ padānaṃ ayam attho.

Rañjanavasena<sup>16</sup> rāgo, balavarañjanatṭhena sārūgo. Visayesu sattānaṃ anuṇayanato anuṇayo. Anurujjhati ti anurodho. Kāmeti ti attho. Yattha katthaci bhava

<sup>1</sup> bahiddham M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1050.

<sup>3</sup> yevā ti M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1056.

<sup>5</sup> anuddhā° M.

<sup>6</sup> anuddhāyanā M.

<sup>7</sup> anuddhātayitassa M.

<sup>8</sup> anuddhāyidattam M.

<sup>9</sup> es'

eva nayo M.

<sup>10</sup> upacārappanā T.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 1057.

<sup>12</sup> koṭṭhase C.

<sup>13</sup> Idam paccayuppannam M. adds.

<sup>14</sup> Idam nam paṭicca T.

<sup>15</sup> Dhs. § 1059.

<sup>16</sup> Rajana-

vasena T.

sattā etāya nandanti sayam vā nandati ti nandi. Nandi ca sū rañjanatthena<sup>1</sup> rūgo cū ti nandirāgo.

Tattha ekasmiṃ ārammaṇe sakiṃ uppannā taṇhā nandi, punappuna uppajjamānā nandirāgo ti vuccati. Cittassa sārāgo ti. Yo heṭṭhā balavarañjanatthena sārāgo ti vutto so na sattassa, cittass' eva so rūgo ti attho<sup>2</sup>.

740. Icchanti etāya ārammaṇāni ti icchā, bahalakile-sābhāvena<sup>3</sup> mucchanti<sup>4</sup> etāya pāṇino ti mucchā, gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā gahapavasena ajjhosānam, iminā sattā giṇṇhanti, gedham āpajjanti ti gedho, bahalatthena vā gedho, gedham vā pana vanasaddhan ti hi<sup>5</sup> bahalatthen' eva vuttam. Anantarapadam upasaggena<sup>6</sup> vaḍḍhitam sabbato bhāgena vā gedho ti paligedho, sajjanti<sup>7</sup> etenā ti saṅgo, lagganatthena vā saṅgo, osīdanatthena paṅko, ākaḍḍhanavasena ejā<sup>8</sup>. 'Ejā imaṃ purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati' tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya ti hi vuttam.

Vañcanatthena māyā. Vattasmiṃ sattānaṃ jananatthena janikā<sup>9</sup>. Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ cittaṃ assa vidhūvati ti vuttam. Vattasmiṃ satte dukkhena saṃyojayamānā janeti ti saṇḍhānaṃ, ghaṭṭanatthena<sup>10</sup> sabbāni<sup>11</sup>. Ayam hi vattasmiṃ satte cutipatisandhivasena sabbati ghaṭeti<sup>12</sup> tunnakāro<sup>13</sup> viya pilotikāya pilotikaṃ, tasmā ghaṭṭanatthena sabbāni<sup>14</sup> ti vuttā. Anekappakāraṃ visayaḷālaṃ taṇhāvinipphanditanīvesasaṅkhātāṃ<sup>15</sup> vā jālaṃ assū atthi ti jālini, ākaḍḍhanatthena siḷhasotā saritā viyā ti saritā<sup>16</sup>. Allatthena<sup>17</sup> vā saritā. Vuttam h'etam:

Saritāni sinehitāni ca

somanassāni bhavanti jantuno ti<sup>18</sup>.

Allāni c'eva siniddhāni cū ti ayam h'ettha attho.

<sup>1</sup> rajanatthena T. <sup>2</sup> cittacittass'eva sesarāgo ti attho T.

<sup>3</sup> balava<sup>o</sup> M. <sup>4</sup> muccanti M. <sup>5</sup> vanasaddhan ti hi T.

<sup>6</sup> upasaggavasena M. <sup>7</sup> saṇḍhanti M. <sup>8</sup> jajā M.

<sup>9</sup> janitā M. <sup>10</sup> ghaṭṭan<sup>o</sup> M. <sup>11</sup> sabbāni M. <sup>12</sup> ghaṭ-

ṭeti M. <sup>13</sup> kunnakāro C. G. <sup>14</sup> sabbāni M. Comp.

Suttanipāṭa 1040. <sup>15</sup> taṇhūvipph<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>16</sup> Comp. Añ-

guttara IV, 199, 1. <sup>17</sup> sallatthena C. G. <sup>18</sup> Dham-

map. verse 341.

741. Visaṭṭā ti visattikā, visavā ti visattikā, visālā ti visattikā, visakkatī ti visattikā, visamvādikā ti visattikā, visam haratī ti visattikā, visamulā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā, visappatī<sup>1</sup> ti visattikā, visaṭṭā vā pana sū taṇhā, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kule gaṇe visaṭṭā vitthata ti visattikā. Anayavyasanūpādanaṭṭhena<sup>2</sup> kumbhānubandhanasuttakam<sup>3</sup> viyā ti suttam vuttam h'etaṃ. Suttakan ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgass' etaṃ addivacanan ti.

Rūpādisu vitthanaṭṭhena visaṭṭā<sup>4</sup>, tassa tassa paṭilābhatāyā satte āyūhāpeti ti āyūhanī, ukkaṇṭhitum appadānato<sup>5</sup> sahāyaṭṭhena dutiyā. Ayam hi sattānam vaṭṭasamim ukkaṇṭhitum na deti, gatagataṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> piyasahāyo viya abhiramāpeti. Ten' eva vuttam:

Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānam saṃsāram<sup>7</sup>  
Itthabhāvaññāthābhāvam saṃsāram nātivattati ti<sup>8</sup>.

742. Paṇidhānakavasena paṇidhi. Bhavanetti ti bhavarajju. Etāya hi sattā rajjuyā givāya baddhā<sup>9</sup> goṇā viya icchicchitam ṭhānam nīyanti. Tam taṃ ārammaṇam vanati<sup>10</sup> bhajati alliyati ti vanam, yūcati<sup>11</sup> vā ti vanam. Vanatho<sup>12</sup> ti vyañjanena padaṃ vaḍḍhitam. Anattarukkhānam<sup>13</sup> vā samuṭṭhāpanaṭṭhena gahanaṭṭhena ca vanam viyā ti vanam balavataṇhāy'etaṃ nāma. Gahapataṭṭhena pana tato balavataro vanatho<sup>14</sup> nāma. Tena vuttam:

Vanam chindatha mā rukkham, vanato jāyate bhayaṃ.  
Chetvā vanañ ca vanathan ca nibbanā hotha bhikkhave ti<sup>15</sup>.

743. Santhavanavasena santhavo saṃsaggo ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> vissappatī T. <sup>2</sup> Aniyabyāsana vā panaṭṭhena M. <sup>3</sup> kumbhānubaddhas<sup>o</sup> T. kumbhānubandhasuttakā M. <sup>4</sup> Rūpādisu ettha tatthena vis<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>5</sup> āpādānato M. <sup>6</sup> 'gataṭṭhāne M. <sup>7</sup> saṃsāram T. <sup>8</sup> Suttanipāta verse 740. <sup>9</sup> bandhā M. <sup>10</sup> vanti C. <sup>11</sup> yāti ti M. vāyati corr. T. <sup>12</sup> vanato M. <sup>13</sup> Anattadukkhānam M. <sup>14</sup> balavataṭṭhā vanato M. <sup>15</sup> Dh. verse 283.

So duvidho taphāsanthavo mettisanthavo<sup>1</sup> ca, tesu idha taphāsanthavo adhippeto.

Sinehavasena sineho, ālayakaraṇavasena apekkhatī ti apekkhā. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: Imāni te deva caturāsīti nagarasahassāni Kusāvatrājadhānīpamukhāni<sup>2</sup>, ettha devachandaṃ janehi, jivite<sup>3</sup> apekkhaṃ karohi ti ālayaṃ karohi ti ayaṃ h'ettha attho.

Paṭiekkhe paṭiekkhe ārammaṇe bandhatī ti paṭibandhu. Nātakatṭhena vā paṭiekkhe bandhū ti pi paṭibandhu. Niccasannissitatṭhena hi sattānaṃ taphāsamo bandhu nāma natthi ti. Ārammaṇaṃ asanato āsā. Ajjhottharapato c'eva tittim anupagantvā va paribhuñjanato cā ti attho. Āsimsanavasena āsimsanā, āsimsitabhāvo āsimsitattaṃ. Idāni tassā pavattitṭhānaṃ dassetaṃ rūpāsā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha āsimsanavasena āsāya atthaṃ gahetvā rūpe āsā rūpāsā ti evaṃ nava padāni veditaḥḥāni.

744. Ettha ca purimāni pañca pañca kāmagaṇavasena vuttāni, parikkhāralobhavasena<sup>4</sup> chaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ visesato pabbajitānaṃ tato<sup>5</sup> parāni tīni atittiyavattthivasena gahatṭhānaṃ. Na hi tesāṃ dhanaputtajivitehi aññaṃ piyatarāṃ atthi. 'Idaṃ mayhaṃ etaṃ mayhaṃ ti vā, asukena me idaṃ dinnāṃ idaṃ dinnāṃ ti vā' evaṃ sante jappāpeti ti jappā. Parato dve padāni upasaggena vadḍhitāni, tato paraṃ aññien' ākārena<sup>6</sup> vibhajitum āradḍhattā puna jappā ti vuttaṃ. Jappanākāro jappanā, jappitassa bhāvo<sup>7</sup> jappitattaṃ. Punappuna visaye lumpati ākaḍḍhatī ti loluppo. Loluppassa bhāvo loluppaṃ, loluppākāro loluppaṇā. Loluppasamaṅgino bhāvo loluppāyitattaṃ.

745. Puñcikatā ti<sup>8</sup>. Yāya taphāya lābhatṭhānesu pucchāṃ cūlayamānāsu nakhā viya kampamānā vicaranti tassā kampamānāya taphāya nāmaṃ. Sādhu manūpe visaye kāmēti ti sādhuḥkamyō<sup>9</sup>, tassa bhāvo sādhuḥkamyatā.

<sup>1</sup> pattasanthavo M.

<sup>2</sup> °rājathūni° M.

<sup>3</sup> vijite M.

<sup>4</sup> parikkhāya° M.

<sup>5</sup> pabbajitā nātato T.

<sup>6</sup> aññākārena T.

<sup>7</sup> jappitabhāvo T.

<sup>8</sup> puñcaṃ vikatā ti T.

pucañcika G. pucchakatā ti M.

<sup>9</sup> °kāmo M.

Mātā mātucchā ti ādike ayuttatthāne rāgo ti adhamma-rāgo, yuttatthāne pi balavā hutvā uppannalobho visama-lobho, rāgo visaman ti ādi vacanato vā yuttatthāne vā ayuttatthāne vā uppanno chandarāgo adhammatthāne adhammarāgo, visamatthēna visamalobho ti vedi-tabbo. Ārammaṇānaṃ nikāmanā nikanti, nikāmanākāro nikāmanā, patthanakavasena patthanā, pihāyanavasena pihanā<sup>1</sup>, suṭṭhu patthanā sampatthanā, paucasu kāmā-guṇesu taṇhā kāmataṇhā; rūpārūpabhavē taṇhā bhā-vataṇhā, ucchedasankhātē vibhavē taṇhā vibhavataṇhā, suddhē rūpabhavasmiṃ yevā taṇhā rūpataṇhā, arū-pabhavē taṇhā arūpataṇhā, ucchedadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo diṭṭhirāgo, nirodhe taṇhā nirodhataṇhā, sadde taṇhā saddataṇhā. Gandhataṇhādāsu pi es' eva nayo.

746. Oghādayo vuttatthā va kusaladhamme āvaratī ti āvaraṇaṃ, chadanavasena chadanam, satte vaṭṭasmiṃ bandhatī ti bandhanam, cittaṃ upagantvā kilissatī ki-liṭṭham<sup>2</sup> karotī ti upakkilesa, thāmagatatthēna anusetī ti anusayo, uppajjamānā cittaṃ pariyutthātī ti pariyu-tthānaṃ, uppajjitum appadānena kusalavāraṃ gaṇhātī ti attho.

Corā magge pariyutthimsu, dhuttā magge pariyutthimsū ti ādisu hi maggaṃ gaṇhimsū ti attho. Evam idhā pi gaha-naṭṭhe<sup>3</sup> pariyutthānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

747. Palivethanaṭṭhena<sup>4</sup> latā viyā ti latā.

Latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhatī ti<sup>5</sup>  
āgatatthāne pi ayaṃ taṇhā latā va vuttā.

Vividhāni vatthūni icchatī ti vevicchaṃ, vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlau ti dukkhamūlaṃ, tass' eva dukkhassa nidānaṃ ti dukkhanidānaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ ito pabhavatī ti duk-khappabhavo, bandhanaṭṭhena pāso viyā ti pāso, mā-rassa pāso mārappāso, duruggilanaṭṭhena baḷisaṃ viyā ti baḷisaṃ, mārassa baḷisaṃ mārabaḷisaṃ. Taṇhūbhi-bhūtā mārassa visayaṃ nātikkamanti, tesam uparī māro vasam vattetī ti iminā pariyāyena mārassa visayo ti māra-

<sup>1</sup> pi bhanā T. <sup>2</sup> samkilīṭṭham M. <sup>3</sup> gahanaṭṭhena T. M.

<sup>4</sup> vedhanaṭṭho M. <sup>5</sup> Dhammap. verse 340.

visayo, nandanatthēna<sup>1</sup> taṇhā va nanditaṇhā, nadi-  
ajjhottharanatthēna taṇhā va jālamtaṇhā<sup>2</sup>. Yathā suna-  
khā gaddulabaddhā yadicchakam niyyanti evaṃ taṇhābad-  
dhā<sup>3</sup> sattā ti dalhabandhanatthēna gaddulam viyā ti  
gaddulamtaṇhā. Duppūranatthēna taṇhā va samuddo  
ti taṇhāsamuddo.

748. Dosaniddese<sup>4</sup> anattam me acari ti avaḍḍhim  
me<sup>5</sup> akāsi. Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu pi attho veditabbo.

Atthāne vā pana āghāto ti akāraṇe kopo. Ekacco hi  
devo ativassati ti kuppati, na vassati ti kuppati, suriyo  
tappati ti kuppati, na tappati ti kuppati, vāte vāyante pi  
kuppati avāyante pi kuppati, sammajjitum asakkonto bo-  
dhipaṇṇānam kuppati, civarāṃ pārupitum asakkonto vā-  
tassa kuppati, upakkhalitvā khānukassa kuppati, idaṃ san-  
dhāya vuttam. Atthāne vā pana āghāto jāyati ti tattha  
heṭṭhā navasu ṭhānesu satte ārabhha uppannattā kamma-  
pathabhedo hoti. Atthānāghāto pana saṅkhūresu uppanno  
kammāpathabhedam na karoti, cittam āghātento uppanno  
ti cittassa āghāto, tato balavatāro paṭighāto, paṭi-  
haññānavasena paṭigham, paṭivirūjhati ti paṭivirodho.  
Kuppanavasena kopo. Pakopo sampakopo ti upasaggava-  
sena padaṃ vaḍḍhitam. Dussanavasena doso. Padoso  
sompadoso ti upasaggavasena padaṃ vaḍḍhitam. Cit-  
tassa pana vyūpatti ti cittassa vipannattā viparivatta-  
nākāro. Manam padussayamāno uppajjati ti manopa-  
doso. Kujjhanavasena kodho, kujjhanākāro kujjhanā,  
kujjhanabhāvo kujjhitattam. Idāni akusalāniddese vut-  
tanayam dassetum doso dussanā ti ādi vuttam, tasmā  
yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
kujjhitattan ti ca idha vutto doso dussanā ti ādinā va na-  
yena heṭṭhā vutto ayam vuccati doso ti. Evam ettha yojanā  
kātabbā, evaṃ hi sati punaruttadoso<sup>6</sup> paṭisedhito hoti.

<sup>1</sup> sandanatthēna C. G. T. chandanatthēna M.    <sup>2</sup> taṇhā-  
jālam M.    <sup>3</sup> bandhā M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1060.    <sup>5</sup> avud-  
dhi me M.    <sup>6</sup> punarutti° M.

749. Mohaniddeso<sup>1</sup> amohaniddese vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbo. Sabbākārena pan'esa Vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> āvibhavissati.

750. Tehi dhammehi ye dhammā sahetukā<sup>3</sup> ti tehi hetudhammehi ye aññe hetudhammā vā na hetudhammā vā te sahetukā. Ahetukapade<sup>4</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca hetu hetu yeva ca hoti tiṇṇaṃ vā ekato upattiyam sahetuko ca, vicikicchuddhaccasahagato pana moho hetu ahetuko.

Hetusampayuttadukaniddese<sup>5</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

751. Saṅkhatadukaniddese<sup>6</sup> purimaduke vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Asaṅkhatadhātum sandhāya yo eva so dhammo ti ekavacanāniddeso kato. Purimaduke pana bahuvacanavasena pucchāya uddhaṭṭattā ime dhammā appaccayā<sup>8</sup> ti pucchānusandhinayena bahuvacanam kataṃ.

Ime dhammā sanidassanā<sup>9</sup> ti ādisu es' eva nayo.

752. Kenaci viññeyyadukaniddese<sup>10</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyā ti cakkhuvīññāpāna vijānitabbā. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca kenaci viññeyyā ti cakkhuvīññāpādisu kenaci cakkhuvīññāpāna vā sotaviññāpāna vā vijānitabbā. Kenaci na viññeyyā ti ten 'eva cakkhuvīññāpāna vā sotaviññāpāna vā na vijānitabbā. Evaṃ sante dvinnam pi padānam atthanānattato duko hoti ti. Heṭṭhā vuttattā ye te dhammā cakkhuvīññeyyā na te dhammā sotaviññeyyā ti ayam duko na hoti. Rūpaṃ pana cakkhuvīññeyyam, saddo na cakkhuvīññeyyo ti imaṃ attham gahetvā ye te dhammā cakkhuvīññeyyā na te dhammā sotaviññeyyā. Ye vā pana te dhammā sotaviññeyyā na te dhammā cakkhuvīññeyyā ti ayam eko duko ti veditabbo. Evaṃ ekekāndriyamūlake cattāro cattāro katvā vīṣati dukā vibhattā ti veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1061.    <sup>2</sup> kathāya T.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1073.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs.

§ 1074.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1095 and foll.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1085, 1086.

<sup>7</sup> vattaṃ M.    <sup>8</sup> apaccayā M. Dhs. § 1084.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs.

§ 1087 and foll.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1095.

753. Kiṃ pana manoviññāṇena kenaci viññeyyā kenaci na viññeyyā natthi ten'ettha dukā na vuttā ti? Na<sup>2</sup> natthi. Vavatthānābhāvato pana na vuttā. Na hi tathā cakkhuvīññāṇena aviññeyyā evā ti vavatthānaṃ atthi. Evaṃ ca manoviññāṇenā pi ti vavatthānābhāvato ettha dukā na vuttā. Manoviññāṇena pana kenaci viññeyyā c'eva aviññeyyā cā ti ayam attho atthi. Tasmā so avutto pi yathā lābhavāsena veditabbo.

Manoviññāṇaṃ ti hi saṅkhaṃ gatehi kāmāvacaradhammehi kāmāvacaradhammā eva tāva kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Tehi yeva rūpāvacarādi dhammā pi kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Rūpāvacarehi pi kāmāvacarā kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Teh'eva rūpāvacarādayo pi kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Arūpāvacarehi pana kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā aparīyāpannā ca neva viññeyyā. Arūpāvacarā pana kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā te pi kecid eva viññeyyā keci aviññeyyā. Aparīyāpannehi kāmāvacarādayo neva viññeyyā, aparīyāpannā pana nibbānena aviññeyyattā kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā te pi ca maggaṃ phalaṃ aviññeyyattā kecid eva viññeyyā keci aviññeyyā ti.

754. Āsavaniddese<sup>2</sup> pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo kāmāsavo nāma. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo jhānanikaṃ ti sassa-taditṭhisahajāto rāgo bhavavasena patthanā bhavāsavo nāma. Dvāsatṭhi ditṭhiyo ditṭhāsavo nāma. Atṭhasu tṭhānesu aññāṇaṃ avijjāsavo nāma. Tattha tattha āgatesu pana āsavesu asammohatthā<sup>3</sup> ekavidhādibhedo veditabbo.

Atthato h'ete cira parivāsiyatṭhena āsavā ti evaṃ ekavidhā va honti. Vinaye<sup>4</sup> pana ditṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ samvarūya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā ti duvidhena āgatā. Suttante saḷāyatane tāva tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo<sup>5</sup> ti ti-vidhena āgatā.

Nibbedhikapariyāye<sup>6</sup>: atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagāmi-

<sup>2</sup> no M. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1096. <sup>4</sup> asammohattham T. <sup>5</sup> Comp. Papañcasūdanī l. l. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1097, 1098, 1100. <sup>7</sup> Comp.



niyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānāyonigāminiyā, atthi āsavā pettivisayagāminiyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagāminiyā, atthi āsavā devāloka-gāminiyā ti pañcavidhena āgatā. Chakka-nipāte Āhuneyyasutte<sup>1</sup>: Atthi bhikkhave āsavā samvārā pahātābbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātābbā, atthi āsavā adhivāsana pahātābbā, atthi āsavā parivajjana pahātābbā, atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātābbā, atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātābbā ti chabbidhena āgatā.

Sabbāsavapariyaye dassanā pahātābbhehi saddhim satta-vidhena āgatā. Idha paṇ' ete kāmāsavādibhedato catubbidhena āgatā, tatrāyaṃ vacanatto pañcakāmaguṇasaṅkhāte kāme āsavo kāmāsavo.

Rūpārūpasāṅkhāte kammato ca uppattito ca duvidhe pi bhavē āsavo bhavāsavo, diṭṭhi eva āsavo diṭṭhāsavo, avijjā va āsavo avijjāsavo.

755. Kāmesū<sup>2</sup> ti pañcasu kāmāguṇesu kāmācchando ti kāmāsaṅkhāto chando na kattukamyatācchando na dhammachando. Kāmanavasena rajjanavasena ca kāmo yeva rūgo kāmarūgo, kāmanavasena nandanavasena ca kāmo va nandi ti kāmanandi, evaṃ sabbattha kāmattamaṃ viditvā taphāyanattāhena kāmataphā, sinehanattāhena kāmā-sineho, paridahanattāhena kāmāpariṇāho, mucchanattāhena kāmā-mucchā, gilitvā pariniṭṭhāpanattāhena kāmā-majjhosaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati ti attāhi paḍehi vibhatto kāmāsavo nāma vuccati.

756. Bhavesu bhavācchando<sup>3</sup> ti rūpārūpabhavesu bhavapattānāvasena pavatto chando bhavācchando. Sesapadāni pi iminā va nayena veditābbāni.

757. Sassato loko ti vā<sup>4</sup> ti ādīhi dasa'ākārehi<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhippabhedo va vutto. Tattha sassato loko ti ettha khandhapañcakaṃ loko ti gahetvā ayaṃ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko ti gahetvā ayaṃ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko ti gaṇbantaṣṣa sassatan ti gāṇapakārapavattā diṭṭhi.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Majjhimanikāya I, p. 7—11.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1097.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1098.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1099.

<sup>5</sup> das' ārahārehi M.

Asassato ti tam eva lokam ucchijjati<sup>1</sup> vinassati ti gaṇhantassa ucchedagaṇaṇakārapavattā diṭṭhi.

Antavā ti parittakasiṇalābhino supparamatte vā sarāva-matte vā kasīṇe samāpannassa anto samāpattiyam pavattitarūpārūpadhamme loko ti ca kasināparicchedantena antavā ti ca<sup>2</sup> gaṇhantassa antavā loko ti gaṇaṇakārapavattā diṭṭhi.

Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti ucchedadiṭṭhi pi. Vipulakasiṇalābhino pana tasmim kasīṇe samāpannassa anto samāpattiyam pavattitarūpārūpadhamme loko ti ca kasināparicchedantena<sup>3</sup> ca ananto ti gaṇhantassa anantavā loko ti ca gaṇaṇakārapavattā diṭṭhi. Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti ucchedadiṭṭhi pi.

Tam jīvam tam sarīran ti bhedanadhammassa sarīrass<sup>4</sup> eva jīvan ti gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne jīvam pi ucchijjati ti ucchedagaṇaṇakārapavattā diṭṭhi. Dutiya-padesasarīrato aññassa jīvassa gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne pi jīvam na ucchijjati ti sassatagaṇaṇakārapavattā diṭṭhi. Hoti Tathāgato ādisu pana satto Tathāgato nāma so param maraṇā hoti ti gaṇhato paṭhamā sassatadiṭṭhi, na hoti ti gaṇhato dutiyā ucchedadiṭṭhi, hoti ca na ca hoti ti gaṇhato tatiyā ekaccasassatadiṭṭhi, neva hoti na na hoti ti gaṇhato catutthā amarāvikkhepaditṭhi. Ime dhammā āsavā ti ime kāmāsavā ca bhavāsavā<sup>4</sup> ca rūgavasena ekato katvā saṅkhepato tayo vitthūrato cattāro dhammā āsavā nāma.

758. Yo pana brahmāṇam vimānakapparakkhaābharaṇesu chandarāgo uppajjati so kāmāsavo nāma hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? Pañca kāmāguyikassa rūgassa idh<sup>1</sup> eva pahinattā hetu gocchakam pana patvā lobho hetu nāma hoti, gandhagocchakam patvā abhijjhākāyagandho nāma, kilesagocchakam patvā lobho kilesa nāma hoti. Diṭṭhisahajāto pana rāgo kāmāsavo hoti na hoti ti? Diṭṭhirāgo nāma hoti. Vuttam h'etaṃ: Diṭṭhirāgaratte purisapuggale dinnam dānam na mahapphalam hoti na

<sup>1</sup> uppajjati T.      <sup>2</sup> om M.      <sup>3</sup> paricchedam tena ca T.

<sup>4</sup> kāmāsavañ ca bhavāsavañ ca M.

mahānisamsam. Ime pana āsave kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmāsavo anāgāmimaggena pahiyati, bhavāsavo arahattamaggena, diṭṭhāsavo sotāpattimaggena, avijjāsavo arahattamaggena, maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhāsavo pahiyati, anāgāmimaggena kāmāsavo, arahattamaggena bhavāsavo avijjāsavo cū ti.

Samyojanesu mānaniddese<sup>1</sup> seyyo 'ham asmi ti māno ti uttamatthena aham seyyo ti evaṃ uppannamāno. Saḍiso 'ham asmi ti samasamatthena aham saḍiso ti evaṃ uppannamāno. Hīno 'ham asmi ti lāmakatthena aham hīno ti evaṃ uppannamāno evaṃ seyyamāno sadisamāno hīnamāno ti ime tayo mānā tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ uppajjanti. Seyyassā pi hi aham seyyo saḍiso hīno ti tayo mānā uppajjanti sadisassā pi hīnassā pi.

Tattha seyyassa seyyo māno va yathāvamāno, itare dve ayathāvamānā, sadisassa sadisamāno va, hīnassa hīnamāno va yathāvamāno, itare dve ayathāvamānā.

Iminā kiṃ kathitam? Ekassa tayo mānā uppajjanti ti kathitam. Khuddakavatthuke pana paṭhamakamānabhūjanīye eko māno tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ uppajjati ti kathito.

Mānakaravavasena va<sup>2</sup> māno māññanā māññitattan ti ākārabbhūvaniddesā.

Ussitatthena<sup>3</sup> unṇati yass' uppajjati taṃ puggalaṃ. Unṇāmeti ukkhipitvā thapeti ti unṇamo, samussitatthena dhajo, ukkhipanaṭṭhena cittaṃ sampaggaṇhāti ti sampaggaḥo.

Ketu vuccati bahūsu dhajesu accuggatadhajo māno pi punappuna uppajjamāno aparūpare<sup>4</sup> upādāya accuggatatthena ketum viyāti ketuketum icchati ti ketukamyatassa bhāvo ketukamyatā, sū pana cittassa na attano. Tena vuttaṃ Ketukamyatā cittassā ti. Mānasampayuttam hi cittaṃ ketum icchati, tassa ca bhāvo ketusaṅkhato māno ti.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1116.

<sup>2</sup> om. M.

<sup>3</sup> Maggatiṭṭhena T.

<sup>4</sup> parūpare M.

759. Issānidde<sup>1</sup> yā paralābhasakkāragarukāramānana-vandanapūjanāsu issā ti yā etesu paresu lābhādisu kim iminā imesan ti parasampattikhiyyanalakkhaṇā issā. Tattha lābho ti civarādinaṃ catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ paṭilābho. Issuki hi puggalo parassa taṃ lābhaṃ khiyyati. 'Kim imassa iminā ti icchati' sakkāro<sup>2</sup> ti. Tesam yeva paccayānaṃ sukatānaṃ sundarānaṃ paṭilābho garukāro ti garukiriyyākaraṇaṃ. Mānanan ti manena piyakaraṇaṃ, vandanān ti pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vandanāṃ, pūjanā ti gaudhamālādhi pūjanā. Issākāraṇavasena issā, issākāro issāyanā, issāyitabhāvo issāyitattam, usuyyānādini issādivevacanāni. Imissā pana issāyanakhiyyanalakkhaṇaṃ āgārikaṇa pi anāgārikaṇa pi dīpetabbaṃ. Agāriyo hi ekacco kasavanijjādisu<sup>3</sup> aññatarena ājivena attano purisakāraṃ nissāya bhaddakaṃ yūnaṃ vā vāhanaṃ vā labhati, aparo tassa alābhattiko<sup>4</sup> tena lābhena na tussati. 'Kadā nu kho esa imissā sampattiyā parihāyitvā kapaṇo hutvā carissati' ti cintetvā yadā taṃ ekena kāraṇena tasmiṃ tīya sampattiyā parihīno attamaṇo hoti anāgāriyo pi eko issāmanako aññaṃ attano sutapariyattiādini nissāya uppannalābhādisampattiṃ disvā 'kadā nu kho eso<sup>5</sup> imehi lābhādhi parihāyissati' ti cintetvā yadā naṃ ekena kāraṇena parihīnaṃ passati tadā attamaṇo hoti evaṃ parasampattikhiyyanalakkhaṇā<sup>6</sup> issā ti veditabbā.

760. Macchariyaniddese<sup>7</sup> vatthuto macchariyadassanattam pañca macchariyāni āvāsamacchariyan ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha āvāse macchariyaṃ āvāsamacchariyaṃ. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Āvāso<sup>8</sup> nāma sakalārāmo pi pariveṇaṃ pi ekovarako pi rattiṭṭhānalenādini<sup>9</sup> pi. Tesu vasantā sukhaṃ vasanti, paccaye labhanti, eko bhikkhu vattasampannass' eva pesalassa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno tattha āgamaṇaṃ na icchati, āgato pi

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1121. <sup>2</sup> sakkārā M. <sup>3</sup> kathipavan° M. <sup>4</sup> alābhattiko C. T. <sup>5</sup> eko T. <sup>6</sup> sampattikkhiy° M. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1122. Comp. Puggalapaññatti II, 3. <sup>8</sup> āvāse M.

<sup>9</sup> rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānādini M. rattilenādini T. <sup>10</sup> pesa-kalassa M.

khippam gacchatū ti cinteti, idam āvāsamacchariyan nāma. Bhaṇḍanakārakādīnam pana tattha vāsam anicchato āvāsamacchariyam na hoti.

761. Kulan ti upatthākakulam<sup>1</sup> pi nūtikulam pi. Tattha aññassa upasaṅkamanam anicchato<sup>2</sup> kulamacchariyam hoti. Pāpapuggalassa pana upasaṅkamanam anicchato pi macchariyam nāma na hoti. So hi tesam pasāda-bhedāya<sup>3</sup> paṭipajjati. Pasādam rakkhitum samatthass'eva pana bhikkhuno tattha upasaṅkamanam anicchato macchariyam nāma hoti.

762. Lābho<sup>4</sup> ti catupaccayaalābho va. Tam aññasmim sīlavante labhante yeva mā labhatū ti<sup>5</sup> cintentassa lābhamacchariyam hoti. Yo ca pana saddhādeyyam<sup>6</sup> vini-pādeti aparibhogadupparibhogūdivasena vināseti pūtibhāvam gacchantam pi aññassa na deti tam disvā sace imam esa na labheyya añño sīlavā labheyya paribhogam gaccheyyā ti cintentassa macchariyam nāma natthi.

763. Vappa nāma sarīravappa pi guṇavappa pi. Tattha sarīravappamacchari puggalo<sup>7</sup> paro pāsādiko rūpavā ti vutte<sup>8</sup> na kathetukāmo hoti guṇavappamacchari sīlena dhutaṅgena paṭipadāya ācārena vappam na kathetukāmo hoti.

764. Dhammo ti pariyattidhammo ca paṭivedhadhammo ca. Tattha ariyasāvaka paṭivedhadhammam na maccharāyanti attanā patividdhadhamme sadevakassa lokassa paṭivedam icchanti, tam pana paṭivedham pare jānantū ti icchanti.

Tautidhamme yeva pana dhammacchariyam nāma hoti, tena samannāgato puggalo yam gūlham gantham vā kathāmaggaṃ vā jānāti tam aññam na jānāpetukāmo hoti. Yo pana puggalam upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena dhammam vā upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti ayam dhammacchari nāma na hoti. Tattha ekacco puggalo lolo<sup>9</sup> hoti, kālena samano hoti, kālena brāhmaṇo,

<sup>1</sup> upatthānak<sup>o</sup> T.      <sup>2</sup> aniccato M.      <sup>3</sup> pasādābheda<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>4</sup> lobho M.      <sup>5</sup> labhantū ti M.      <sup>6</sup> saddāsēyyam M.

Comp. Dhammap. p. 395.      <sup>7</sup> kiriyavappe macchapuggalo M.

<sup>8</sup> vuttam M.      <sup>9</sup> lobho M.

kalena nigaṇṭho. Yo hi bhikkhu ayaṃ puggalo paveni-  
 āgataṃ tantīṃ saṇhaṃ sukhumaṃ dhammantaraṃ bhin-  
 ditvā ālulissati ti na deti ayaṃ puggalaṃ upaparikkhitvā  
 dhammānuggahena na deti nāma. Yo pana ayaṃ dhammo  
 saṇhasukhumo sacāyaṃ puggalo gaṇhissati aññaṃ vyūka-  
 ritvā attānaṃ āvikatvā nassissati ti na deti ayaṃ dham-  
 maṃ upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti nāma.

Yo pana sac'āyaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ gaṇhissati amhākaṃ  
 samayaṃ bhinditum samattho bhavissati ti na deti ayaṃ  
 dhammamaccharī yeva nāma.

765. Imesu pañcasu macchariyesu āvāsamacchariyena tāva  
 yakkho vā peto vā hutvā tass' eva āvāsassa saṅkāraṃ si-  
 sena ukkhipitvā vicarati. Kulamacchariyena tasmim kule  
 aññesaṃ dānamānūḍini karonte disvā 'bhinnaṃ vat'idaṃ  
 kuḷaṃ mama' ti cintayato lohitam pi mukhato uggacchati  
 kucchivirecanaṃ pi hoti antāni pi khaṇḍākhaṇḍāni hutvā  
 nikkhamanti. Lābhamacchariyena saṃghassa vā gaṇassa  
 vā santake lābhe maccharāyitvā puggalikaparibhogam  
 viya paribhuñjitvā yakkho vā peto vā mahā ajagaro vā  
 hutvā nibbattati. Sariravaṇṇagunavaṇṇamaccharena pana  
 pariyattidhammamacchariyena ca attano vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇo ti<sup>1</sup>  
 paresaṃ vaṇṇo kim vaṇṇo eso ti taṃ taṃ dosaṃ vadanto  
 pariyattim ca<sup>2</sup> kassaci kiñci adanto<sup>3</sup> dubbaṇṇo c'eva eja-  
 mūgo ca hoti. Api ca āvāsamacchariyena lohagehe pac-  
 cati, kulamacchariyena appalābho hoti, lābhamacchariyena  
 gūṭhaniraye nibbattati, vaṇṇamacchariyena bhava nibbat-  
 tassa vaṇṇo nāma na hoti, dhammamacchariyena kukkuḷa-  
 niraye nibbattati. Maccharāyanakavasena<sup>4</sup> maccheram,  
 maccharāyanākāro maccharāyanā<sup>5</sup>, maccharāyitassa<sup>6</sup>  
 maccherasamaṅgino bhāvo maccharāyitattam.

766. 'Mayh'eva hontu' mā aññassā ti' sabbā pi attano  
 sampattiyo vyūpetum icchatī ti viviccho. Vivicchassa  
 bhāvo revicchaṃ. Mudumacchariyass'etaṃ nāmaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇo ti T.    <sup>2</sup> pariyattidhammaṃ ca.    <sup>3</sup> adanto M.

<sup>4</sup> maccharānavasena M.    <sup>5</sup> maccharanākaro maccha-  
 ranā M.    <sup>6</sup> maccherayitassa T. maccherena āhitassa M.

<sup>7</sup> hotu M.

767. Kadariyo vuccati anariyo, tassa bhāvo kadariyaṃ, thaddhamacchariyass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tena hi samannāgato puggalo param pi paresaṃ dadamānaṃ nivāreti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

Kadariyo pāpasāṅkappo micchādītthi anādaro

Dadamānaṃ nivāreti yācamānāna bhojanau ti.

768. Yācake disvā kaṭukabhāvena cittaṃ añcati saṅkocati ti kaṭukaṅcuko, tassa bhāvo kaṭukaṅcukatā<sup>1</sup>. Aparo nayo: kaṭukaṅcukatā vuccati kaṭacchugūho. Samatittikapunnāya hi ukkhaliyā bhattaṃ gahanta sabbato bhaṅgena<sup>2</sup> saṅkuṭitena aggakaṭacchunā gahāti, pūretvā gahetun na sakkoti, evaṃ macchariyapuggalassa cittaṃ saṅkucati, tasmim saṅkucite kāyo pi tath' eva saṅkucati patikuṭati paṭivattati<sup>3</sup> na sampasāriyati ti maccheram kaṭukaṅcukatā<sup>4</sup> ti vuttam.

769. Aggahitattaṃ cittassā ti paresaṃ upakāra-karaṇe dānādina ākārena yathā na sampasāriyati ti evaṃ ācaritvā<sup>5</sup> gahitabhāvo cittassa. Yasmā pana macchariyapuggalo attano santakaṃ aparesaṃ adātukāmo<sup>6</sup> hoti parasantakaṃ gahitukāmo<sup>7</sup> tasmā idaṃ macchariyaṃ. 'Mayh' eva hotu mā aññassā ti' pavattivasen'assa sampattinaṃ<sup>8</sup> nigulaṇalakkhaṇatā attasampattigahaṇalakkhaṇatā vā<sup>9</sup> veditabbā. Sesam imasmim gocchake uttānattham eva.

770. Imāni pana saṃyojanāni kilesapaṭipāṭiyā āharitun vaṭṭanti<sup>10</sup> maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmarūga-paṭighasaṃyojanāni anāgāmimaggena pahiyanti, mānasasamyojanaṃ arahattamaggena, diṭṭhivicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsā<sup>11</sup> sotāpattimaggena, bhavarāgasamyojanaṃ arahattamaggena, issāmacchariyāni sotāpattimaggena, avijjā arahattamaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā diṭṭhivicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsa-issū-macchariyāni sotāpattimaggena pahiyanti,

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Morris J. P. T. S. 1887 p. 159 foll.      <sup>2</sup> bhā-  
vena M.    <sup>3</sup> paṭinivattati M.    <sup>4</sup> kucchukatā M.    <sup>5</sup> āva-  
ritvā M.    <sup>6</sup> paresam addhātukāmo M.    <sup>7</sup> parasantarāgaṇi-  
tukāmo M.    <sup>8</sup> assa attasamp° T.    <sup>9</sup> parasampattilak-  
khaṇatā vā M.    <sup>10</sup> vaṭṭati M.    <sup>11</sup> °māso M.

kāmarāgapatighā anāgāmmimaggena, mānabhavarāga-avijjā arahattamaggenā ti.

771. Ganthagocchake<sup>1</sup> nāma kāyaṃ gantheti, cutipaṭi-sandhivasena vaṭṭasmiṃ ghaṭeti ti kūyagantho. Sabbaññūbhāsitaṃ pi paṭikkhipitvā sassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññān ti iminā ākārena abhinivisati ti idam saccābhiniveso<sup>2</sup>. Yasmā pana abhijjhā kāmarāgānaṃ viseso atthi tasmā abhijjhākūyaganthassa pada-bhājane yo kāmesu kāmacchando ti kāmarāgo ti avatvā yo rāgo sūrāgo ti ādi vuttam. Iminā yaṃ hetthā vuttam brahmānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vimānādisu chandarāgo kāmasavo nāma na hoti ganthagocchakaṃ patvā abhijjhākūyagantho hoti ti taṃ suvuttan ti veditabbam. Parato kilesagocchake pi es' eva nayo.

Thapetvā silabbataparāmūsan ti idam yasmā silabbataparāmūso idam eva saccan ti ādinā ākārena nābhinivisati sīlena suddhi ti ādinā eva pana abhinivisati tasmā micchādittābhūtam pi paṭikkhipanto thapetvā ti āha.

772. Nivaraṇagocchakassa thīnamiddhaniddese<sup>4</sup> cittassa akalyatā ti cittassa gilānabhāvo. Gilāno hi akallako ti vuccati. Vinaye pi vuttam: Nāham<sup>5</sup> bhante akallako ti<sup>6</sup>.

Akammaññatā ti cittagelaññasaṅkhāto akammaññatākāro. Oliyānā ti oliyanākāro. Iriyāpathakacittam hi iriyāpatham sandhāretum asakkontam rukkhe vaggulī viya khīle lagitaphāṇitavārako<sup>7</sup> viya oliyati. Tassa taṃ ākāraṃ sandhāya oliyanā ti vuttam. Dutiyapadam upasaggena vaḍḍhitam. Līnan ti avipphārikatāya patikuṭitam, itare dve ākārabhāvaniddesā.

Thīnan ti sappipiṇḍo viya avipphārikatāya<sup>8</sup> ghaṇabhāvena thitam. Thīyanā ti ākāraniddeso thīyanabhāvo<sup>9</sup>. Thīyitattam avipphāravasen' eva thaddhatā ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1135 and foll.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1139.

<sup>3</sup> brahmā-

nam T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1156.

<sup>5</sup> nāyam M.

<sup>6</sup> Suttavi-

bhaṅga I, p. 62.

<sup>7</sup> laggitā<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>8</sup> vippari<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>9</sup> thīyitabhāvo T. M.



773. Kāyassā ti<sup>1</sup> khandhattayasaṅkhātassa nāma kāyassa. Akalyatā<sup>2</sup> akammaññatā ti heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva. Megho viya ākāsaṃ kāyaṃ onayhati ti onāho, sabbatobhāgena onāho pariyonāho, abbhantare samorundhati ti antosamorodho. Yathā hi nagare rundhitvā gahite manussā bahi nikkhamitum na labhanti evaṃ pi middhena samoruddhā dhammā vipphāravasena nikkhamitum na labhanti<sup>3</sup> tasmā antosamorodho ti vuttam.

Medhati ti<sup>4</sup> middham, akammaññābhāvena vihiṃsati ti attho. Supanti tenā ti soppaṃ, akkhalādānaṃ pacalabhāvaṃ karoti ti pacalāyikā. Supanā supitattan ti ākarabhāvaniddesa<sup>5</sup>. Yaṃ pana tesam purato soppaṃ padaṃ tassa puna vacanena kārāṇaṃ vuttam eva.

Idaṃ vuccati thīnamiddhanivarāṇaṃ ti. Idaṃ thīnaṃ ca middhaṃ ca ekato katvā āvaraṇaṭṭhena thīnamiddhanivarāṇaṃ ti vuccati. Yaṃ yebhuyyena sekhaputhujjanānaṃ<sup>6</sup> niddāya pubbabhāgaaparabhāgesu uppajjati arahattamaggena samucchiṇṇaṃ. Khīṇāsavaṇaṃ pana karajakāyassa dubbalabhāvena bhavaṅgotaraṇaṃ hoti, tasmim asāmmisse vattamāne<sup>7</sup> tesu pattiyā tesam<sup>8</sup> niddā nāma hoti.

774. Ten' āha Bhagavā: 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse catugguṇaṃ samghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā<sup>9</sup> ti'. Evarūpo panāyaṃ karajakāyassa dubbalabhāvo na maggavajjho upādiṇṇake pi anupādiṇṇake pi labbhati, upādiṇṇake labbhamāno yadā khīṇāsavo dīghamaggam gato hoti aññataraṃ vā pana kammaṃ katvā kilanto evarūpe kāle labbhati, anupādiṇṇake labbhamāno paṇṇapupphesu labbhati ti. Ekaccānaṃ hi rukkhānaṃ paṇṇāni suriyātapena pasāriyanti rattim patikuṭanti, padumaṇṇapupphādīni suriyātapena pupphanti rattim puna pati-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1157. <sup>2</sup> akallatā T. M. <sup>3</sup> honti M. <sup>4</sup> Meti ti M. <sup>5</sup> niddeso M. <sup>6</sup> sakkhaputho M. <sup>7</sup> vattamāno M. <sup>8</sup> tesu panti sū nesam M. <sup>9</sup> okkamantā (?) T.

kuṭanti, idaṃ pana middham akusalattā khīṇāsavānaṃ na hoti ti.

Tattha siyā na middham akusalam, kasmā rūpattā? Rūpaṃ hi avyākatam idaṃ ca rūpaṃ. Ten' ev' ettha kāyassa akalyatā<sup>1</sup> akammaññatā ti kāyagahaṇaṃ katan<sup>2</sup> ti. Yadi kāyassā ti vuttamatten<sup>3</sup> etaṃ rūpaṃ kāyapassaddhādayo pi dhammā rūpaṃ eva bhaveyyuṃ.

775. Sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti kāyena ca paramatthasaccaṃ<sup>4</sup> sacchikaroti ti. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedanaparamatthasaccasacchikaraṇāni<sup>5</sup> pi rūpakāyena siyūṃ, tasmā na vattabbaṃ: etaṃ rūpaṃ middham ti. Nāmakāyo hi ettha kāyo nāma. Yadi nāmakāyo atha 'kasmā soppaṃ pacalāyikā ti' vuttaṃ. Na hi nāmakāyo supati na pacalāyati ti. Liṅgādñi viya indriyassa tassa phalattā. Yathā hi itthiliṅgaṃ itthinimittam itthikuttaṃ itthākappo ti imāni liṅgādñi itthindriyassa phalattā vuttāni. Evam imassā pi nāmakāyagelaññasāṅkhātassa middhassa phalattā soppādñi vuttāni. Middhe hi sati tāni honti ti phalūpacārena middham arūpaṃ pi samānaṃ soppaṃ pacalāyikā supanā supitattan ti vuttaṃ. Akkhidālādinaṃ pacalabhāvaṃ karoti ti pacalāyikā ti vacanatthenā pi cāyaṃ attho sādrito yeva ti na rūpaṃ middham.

776. Onāhādihi pi c'assa arūpabhāvo dīpito yeva. Na hi rūpaṃ nāmakāyassa onāho pariyaonāho antosamorroddho hoti ti. Nānu ca iminā va kūraṇe' etaṃ rūpaṃ. Na hi arūpaṃ kassaci onāho na pariyaonāho na antasamorroddho hoti ti. Yadi evaṃ āvaraṇaṃ pi na bhaveyya tasmā yathā kāmacchandādayo arūpadhammā āvaraṇaṭṭhena nīvaraṇā evaṃ imassā pi onāhanādi-atthena onāhanādītā vedītabbā<sup>6</sup>.

777. Api ca pañca nīvaraṇe pahūya cetaso upakkilese<sup>7</sup> paññāya dubbalīkarane<sup>8</sup> ti vacanato p'etaṃ arūpaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Na

<sup>1</sup> akallatā M. <sup>2</sup> gatan M. <sup>3</sup> vuttametten' M. <sup>4</sup> paramatthasaccaṃ T. <sup>5</sup> °paramatthasacc° T. <sup>6</sup> onāhanā ti di atthena onādi na ved° T. <sup>7</sup> upakkileso T. <sup>8</sup> dubbalīkarati T. <sup>9</sup> Comp. Mahāparinibbānas. p. 11.

hi rūpaṃ cittūpakkiḷeso na paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ hoti ti. Kasmā na hoti? Nanu vuttaṃ: santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayaṇā appatvivatā<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso ti. Aparāṃ pi vuttaṃ: cha kho me gahapatiputta ādinavā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānānuyoge sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni<sup>2</sup>, kalahappavaḍḍhaṇi, rogānaṃ āyatanāṃ, akittisañjanaṃ<sup>3</sup>, kopyānaṃ nidaṃsaṇi, paññāya dubbalīkaraṇi tveva chaṭṭhaṃ padaṃ bhavati ti. Paccakkhato pi c'etaṃ siddhaṃ eva. Yathā majje udaragate cittaṃ saṅkilissati paññā dubbalā hoti tasmā majjaṇi viya middhaṃ pi cittasaṅkileso ca paññādubbalīkaraṇaṇi ca siyā tinapaccayaniddesato<sup>4</sup>. Yadi hi majjaṃ saṅkileso bhaveyya so ime pañca nīvaraṇa pahāya cetaso upakkileso ti vā.

778. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva muduṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyāṃ na ca<sup>6</sup> pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkileso ti vā. Katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā? Abhiññā visamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti vā evam ādisu upakkilesaniddhesu niddesaṃ<sup>7</sup> āgaccheyya.

779. Yasmā pana tasmim pi te kilesā<sup>8</sup> uppajjanti ye cittasaṅkilesā c'eva paññāya ca dubbalīkaraṇā honti tasmā<sup>9</sup> tesāṃ paccayattā paccayaniddesato evaṃ vuttaṃ. Middhaṃ pana sayam eva cittasaṅkileso c'eva paññādubbalīkaraṇaṇi<sup>10</sup> cā ti arūpaṃ eva middhaṃ. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo sampayogavacanato thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ? Avijjānīvaraṇena nīvaraṇaṇi c'eva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṇi cā ti vuttaṃ. Tasmā sampayogavacanato na-yidaṃ rūpaṃ. Na hi rūpaṃ<sup>11</sup> sampayuttasaṅkhaṃ labhati ti. Athā pi siyā yathā-

<sup>1</sup> Aṅguttara IV, 50. <sup>2</sup> dhanajāni T. <sup>3</sup> akkhitti° M.

<sup>4</sup> tinapaccayaniddesadesato T. <sup>5</sup> mudu M. <sup>6</sup> om. M.

<sup>7</sup> upakkilesaniddhesaṃ M. <sup>8</sup> upakkilesā M. <sup>9</sup> M. inserts c'etaṃ. <sup>10</sup> paññāyadub° M. <sup>11</sup> nābhīrūpaṃ T.

lābhavasen'etaṃ vuttaṃ yathā pi<sup>1</sup> sippikasambukam pi sakkharakāṭhalam pi macchagumbam<sup>2</sup> pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi ti<sup>3</sup> yathālābhavasena vuttaṃ. Sakkharakāṭhalam hi tiṭṭhati yeva, na carati, itaradvayaṃ tiṭṭhati pi carati pi. Evaṃ idhā pi middham nīvaraṇam eva na sampayuttaṃ, thīnam nīvaraṇam pi sampayuttaṃ pi ti sabbam ekato katvā yathālābhavasena nīvaraṇaṃ c'eva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṃ cā ti vuttaṃ.

Middham pana yathā sakkharakāṭhalam tiṭṭhat' eva na carati. Evaṃ nīvaraṇam eva na sampayuttaṃ. Tasmā rūpam eva middham ti na rūpabhāvasiddhito. Sakkharakāṭhalam hi na carati ti vinā pi suttana siddham<sup>4</sup>. Tasmā tattha yathālābhavasen'attho hotu. Middham pana rūpaṃ ti asiddham etaṃ. Na sakkā tassa iminā suttana rūpabhāvo sādhetuṃ ti. Middhassa rūpabhāvā siddhito na-yidam yathālābhavasena vuttan ti arūpaṃ eva middham.

780. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo cattattā ti ādi vacanato? Vibhaṅgasmiṃ hi vigatathīnamiddho ti. Tassa thīnamiddhassa cattattā vantattā muttattā pahīnattā<sup>5</sup> paṇinissaṭṭhattā tena vuccati vigatathīnamiddho ti. Idam cittaṃ imamhā pi thīnamiddhā sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti tena vuccati vigatathīnamiddho ti. Cittaṃ parisodheti cā ti evaṃ vantattā ti ādi vuttaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Na ca rūpaṃ evaṃ vuccati, tasmā pi arūpaṃ eva middham ti. Na citta-jass' asambhavavacanato. Tividham hi middham cittaṃ utujam āhāraṃ<sup>7</sup> ca. Tasmā yaṃ tattha cittaṃ tassa vibhaṅge jhānacittehi asambhavo vutto. Na arūpabhāvo sādhitō ti rūpaṃ eva middham ti. Na rūpabhāvā siddhito va. Middhassa hi rūpabhāve siddhe sakkā etaṃ laddhum. Tattha cittaṃ jass' asambhavo vutto. So eva na sijjhati ti arūpaṃ eva middham<sup>8</sup>. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo pahānavacanato. Bhagavatā hi: cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hi M.    <sup>2</sup> Comp. Majjhimanikāya I, 279.    <sup>3</sup> M. inserts evaṃ ekato katvā.    <sup>4</sup> siddhā M.    <sup>5</sup> parihīnattā T.

<sup>6</sup> vigatathīnamiddho ti cā ti evaṃ cattattā ti ādi vuttaṃ M.

<sup>7</sup> Comp. Visuddhimagga in J. P. T. S. p. 148.    <sup>8</sup> siddham T.

<sup>9</sup> sabbo M.

paṭhamajjhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmacchandam vyāpādam thīnamiddham uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikiccham<sup>2</sup>.

781. Kāmesu kho paṇ' assa ādinayo sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti ti ime pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati ti ādisu ca. Middhassā pi paḥānam vuttam na ca rūpam paḥātabbam. Yath'āha: rūpakkhandho abhiññeyyo pariññeyyo na paḥātabbo na bhāvetabbo ti<sup>3</sup>. Imassa paḥānavacanato pi arūpam eva middham na rūpassā pi. Paḥānavacanato rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahathā ti. Ettha hi rūpassā pi paḥānam vuttam eva, tasmā akāraṇam etaṃ ti na aññathā vuttattā. Tasmim hi sutte: yo bhikkhave rūpe chandarāgavinayo<sup>4</sup> taṃ tattha paḥānam ti evaṃ chandarāgapahānavasena rūpappahānam vuttam. Taṃ yathā cha dhamme appaḥāya pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāyā ti evaṃ paḥātabbam eva vuttan ti aññathāvuttattā na rūpam middham. Tasmā yān'etāni: 'so ime pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāya cetaso upakkilese ti' ādini suttāni vuttāni etehi c'eva aññehi ca suttehi arūpam eva middham ti veditabbam.

782. Tathā hi pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhorohā<sup>5</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca? kāmacchando bhikkhave . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhoroham<sup>5</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaraṇan ti ca. Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam bhikkhave andhakaraṇam<sup>6</sup> acakkhukaraṇam aññāpakaraṇam paññānirodhikam vighātapaḥkikam anibbānasamvattanikaṃ ti ca.

783. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetenā ti ca, ayoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando uppajjati . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Visuddhimagga ed. by Lakmini Pahana p. 516.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds na sacchikātabbo M. <sup>3</sup> chandarāgaṃ vin° T.

<sup>4</sup> ajjhāruḥhā M. <sup>5</sup> ajjhoruḥhā M. <sup>6</sup> ajjhakaraṇam T.

anuppannañ c'eva thīnamiddhaṃ uppajjati ti ca. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca evamādinī anekān'etassa arūpabhāvajotakān'eva suttāni vuttāni. Yasmā c'etaṃ arūpaṃ tasmā aruppe<sup>1</sup> pi uppajjati. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāpakaraṇapaṭṭhāne: Nīvaraṇaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca nīvaraṇo dhammo uppajjati na purejātapaccayā ti. Etassa Vibhaṅge aruppe<sup>2</sup> kāmaccchandanīvaraṇaṃ paṭicca thīnamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānīvaraṇaṃ ti sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Tasmā sanniṭṭhānam ettha gantabbaṃ arūpaṃ eva middhaṃ ti.

784. Kukkuccaniddese<sup>3</sup> akappiye kappiyasaññitā ti ādhi mūlato kukkucadassanattamaṃ vuttāni. Evaṃ saññitāya hi kate vitikkame niṭṭhite vatthujjhācāre puna sañjātasatino suttu<sup>4</sup> mayā katan ti evaṃ anutappamānassa pacchānutāpavasena taṃ uppajjati. Tena taṃ mūlato dassetaṃ akappiye kappiyasaññitā ti ādhi vuttaṃ. Tattha akappiyabhōjanaṃ kappiyasaññi hutvā paribhuñjati, akappiyamaṃsaṃ kappiyasaññi hutvā acchamaṃsaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ dipimaṃsaṃ migamaṃsaṃ ti khādanti, kāle vitivatte kālasaññāya pavūretvā appavūritasaññāya pattasmim raje patite paṭiggahitakasaññāya paribhuñjati evaṃ akappiye kappiyasaññāya vitikkamaṃ karoti nāma. Sūkaramaṃsaṃ pana acchamaṃsaṃ saññāya khādamāno kāle ca vikāle saññāya<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjamāno kappiye akappiyasaññitāya vitikkamaṃ karoti nāma.

785. Anavajjaṃ pana kiñcid eva vajjasaññitāya vajjaṃ ca anavajjasaññitāya karonto anavajje vajjasaññāya vajje ca anavajjasaññāya vitikkamaṃ karoti nāma. Yasmā pañ'etaṃ 'akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ kusalaṃ, akataṃ bhiruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ, kataṃ luddaṃ, kataṃ kibbisaṃ ti' evaṃ anavajje anavajjasaññitāya pi kate vitikkame uppajjati, tasmā'ssa<sup>6</sup> aññaṃ pi vatthum anujānanto yaṃ eva rūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> aruppe T.    <sup>2</sup> aruppe T.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1160.    <sup>4</sup> satino pi dutṭhu M.    <sup>5</sup> vikālasaññāya T.    <sup>6</sup> tasmā tassa M.

<sup>7</sup> yaṃ rūpaṃ M.

786. Tattha kukkuccapadaṃ vuttattham eva. Kukkuccāyanākāro kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccena asitassa<sup>1</sup> bhāvo kukkuccāyitattam. Cetaso vippaṭṭisāro ti ettha kaṭakatassa sāvajjanavajjassa vā abhimukhagamanam<sup>2</sup> vippaṭṭisāro nāma. Yasmā pana so kataṃ vā pāpaṃ akataṃ na karoti akataṃ va kalyāṇam kataṃ na karoti tasmā<sup>3</sup> virūpo kucchito vā paṭṭisāro ti vippaṭṭisāro. So pana cetaso na sattassā ti nāpanattham cetaso vippaṭṭisāro ti vuttam. Ayam assa sabhāvaniddeso.

787. Uppajjamānaṃ pana kukkuccam āraggam iva kamsapattam manam vilikhamānaṃ eva uppajjati. Tasmā manovilekho ti vuttam, ayam assa kiccaniddeso. Yam pana Vinaye 'atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavatā paṭikkhittam anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍam paribhuñjitum ti kukkuccāyanto na paṭiggaheṣi ti' kukkuccam āgataṃ, na tam nivaranaṃ. Na hi arahato 'duṭṭhu mayā idaṃ katan ti' evam anutāpo atthi. Nivaraṇapatirūpakam pan' etaṃ 'kappati na kappati ti' vīmaṃsanasaṅkhātam Vinayakukkuccam nāma.

788. Katame dhammā nivaranaṃ c'eva nivaranaṣampayuttā cā ti padassa niddese<sup>4</sup> yasmā thīnamiddham añña-maññaṃ na vijahati tasmā thīnamiddhanivaranaṃ avijjā-nivaranaṇa nivaranaṃ eva nivaranaṣampayuttam cā ti abhinditvā vuttam. Yasmā pana uddhacce sati pi kukkuccassa abhāvā<sup>5</sup> kukkuccena vinā pi uddhaccam uppajjati tasmā tam bhinditvā vuttam. Yaṇ ca yena sampayogaṃ na gacchati tam na yojitan ti veditabham,<sup>6</sup> Ime pana nivarane kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapāṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmaccchandavyāpādā anāgāmi-maggena pahiyanti, thīnamiddhuddhaccāni arahattamaggena, kukkuccavicikicchā sotāpattimaggena, avijjā arahattamaggena, maggapāṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena kukkuccavicikicchā pahiyanti, anāgāmi-maggena kāmaccchandavyāpādā, arahattamaggena thīnamiddhuddhaccāvijjā ti.

<sup>1</sup> ayitassa T.    <sup>2</sup> sāvajjanavajjassa abh° M.    <sup>3</sup> yasmā M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1152.    <sup>5</sup> ābhāvā C.

Parāmāsagocchake te dhamme ṭhapetvā ti pucchābhāgena<sup>1</sup> bahuvacanam katam.

789. Upādānaniddese<sup>2</sup> ca vatthusāṅkhātam kāmam upādiyati ti kāmūpādānam. Kāmo ca so upādānaṃ cā ti pi kāmūpādānam. Upādānan ti dalhagahanam, dalhattho hi ettha upasaddo upāyāsa-upakkutṭhādīsu viya.

Tathā diṭṭhi ca sū upādānaṃ cā ti diṭṭhūpādānam<sup>3</sup>. Diṭṭhim upādiyati ti diṭṭhūpādānam. 'Sassato attā ca loko cā ti' ādisu<sup>4</sup> hi purimadiṭṭhi uttaradiṭṭhi upādiyati.

Tathā silabbatam upādiyati ti silabbatūpādānam. Silabbataṃ ca tam upādānaṃ cā ti silabbatūpādānam. Gosīla-govatādini<sup>5</sup> hi evam suddhi ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni.

Tathā vadanti etenā ti vādo, upādiyanti etenā ti upādānam. Kim vadanti upādiyanti vā attānam? Attano vādūpādānam attavādūpādānam. Attavādamattam eva vā attā ti upādiyanti etenā ti attavādūpādānam.

Yo kāmesu kāmaccchando<sup>6</sup> ti etthā pi vatthukāmā va anavasesato kāmā ti adhippetā. Tasmā vatthukāmesu kāmaccchando idha kāmūpādānan ti anūgāmino pi tam siddham<sup>7</sup> hoti. Pañcakāmaguṇavatthuko pan'assa kāmārāgo va natthi ti<sup>8</sup>.

790. Diṭṭhūpādānaniddese<sup>9</sup> natthi diṇṇan ti diṇṇam nāma natthi, kassaci kiñci dātum sakkā ti jānāti. Diṇṇassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi yiṭṭhan ti yiṭṭham vuccati mahāyāgo. Tam yajitum sakkā ti jānāti. Yiṭṭhassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Hutan ti āhunapāhunamaṅgalakiriya. Tam kātum sakkā ti jānāti, tassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Sukaṭadukkaṭānan ti ettha dasa kusalakammaphathā sukaṭakammāni nāma, dasa akusalakammaphathā dukkaṭa-

<sup>1</sup> pucchāya bhāgena T.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1213—1217.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1215.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1099, 1117, 1175.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1005.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1214.

<sup>7</sup> saddham M.

<sup>8</sup> pan'atthi ti M.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1215.



kammāni nāma, tesam atthibhāvaṃ jānāti, phalavipākaṃ pana natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi ayam loka ti paraloke t̥hito imaṃ lokaṃ natthi ti gaṇhāti, natthi paraloka ti idha loka t̥hito paralokaṃ natthi ti gaṇhāti, natthi mātā natthi pitā ti mātāpitunnaṃ atthibhāvaṃ jānāti. Tesu katapaccayena koci phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi sattā opapātikā ti cavanaka-uppajjanakā sattā natthi ti gaṇhāti, sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ti anulomapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 pavedenti ti imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ attanā vā abhivisiṭṭhena nāpene nātvā pavedanasamattho sabbaññū Buddhō nāma natthi ti gaṇhāti. Imāni pana upādānāni kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmupādānaṃ catūhi maggehi pahīyati sesūni tīni sotāpattimaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhupādānāni pahīyanti catūhi maggehi kāmupādānaṃ ti.

791. Kilesagocchake<sup>1</sup> kilesā eva kilesavatthūni. Vasanti vā ettha akhīpāsavā sattā lobhādisu paṭiṭṭhitattā ti kilesā ca te tappatiṭṭhitānaṃ sattānaṃ vatthūni cū ti kilesavatthūni. Yasmā c'ettha anantarapaccayādibhāvena uppajjamānā kilesā pi vasanti eva nāma tasmā kilesānaṃ vatthūni pi ti kilesavatthūni.

Tattha katamo lobho? Yo rāgo sārāgo ti ayam pana lobho ti hetugocchake<sup>2</sup> ganthagocchake<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ kilesagocchake<sup>4</sup> ti tisu thānesu atirekapadasatena niddiṭṭho<sup>5</sup>. Āsava-samyojana-ogha-yoga-nīvaraṇa-upādāna-gocchakesu aṭṭhahi aṭṭhahi padehi niddiṭṭho svāyaṃ atirekapadasatena niddiṭṭhatthāne pi aṭṭhahi aṭṭhahi padehi niddiṭṭhatthāne pi nippadesato va gahito ti veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1229.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1059.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1136.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1230.

<sup>5</sup> niṭṭho M.

Tesu hetu ganthanūvaraṇaupādānakilesagocchakesu catumaggavajjhā tanhā eken' eva koṭṭhāsena ʔhitā. Āsava-saṃyojanaoghayogesu<sup>2</sup> catumaggavajjhā pi dve koṭṭhāsū hutvā ʔhitā. Kathaṃ? Āsavesu<sup>3</sup> kāmāsavo bhavāsavo hoti. Saṃyojanesu<sup>4</sup> kāmarāgasamyojanaṃ bhavarāgasamyojanaṃ ti. Oghesu<sup>5</sup> kāmogho bhavogho ti, yogesu kāmayogo bhavayogo ti. Imāni pana kilesavattthūni kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā lobho catūhi maggehi pahiyati, doso anāgāmi-maggena, mohamānā arahattamaggena, diṭṭhivicikicchā sotāpattimaggena, thinādini arahattamaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhivicikicchā pahiyanti, anāgāmi-maggena doso, arahattamaggena sesā sattā ti.

792. Kāmāvacaraniddese<sup>6</sup> heṭṭhato ti heṭṭhābhāgena. Avicinirayan ti aggijālānam vā sattānam vā dukkhavedanāya vā vici-antaram chiddam ettha natthi ti avici. Sukhasaṅkhāto ayo ettha natthi ti nirayo. Nirati-atthena pi nirayo. Pariyantam karitvā ti tam avicisaṅkhātam nirayam antam katvā. Uparito ti uparibhāgena. Paranimitavasavattideve ti paranimmitesu kāmesu vasam vattanato evaṃ laddhavoḥāre deve. Anto karitvā ti anto pakkhipitvā. Yam etasmiṃ antare ti ye etasmiṃ okāse. Etthāvacarā ti iminā yasmā etasmiṃ antare aññe pi caranti kadāci katthaci ca sambhavato tasmā tesam asaṅgaṇhanattham etth' avacarā ti vuttam. Tema ye etasmiṃ antare ogāḷhā hutvā caranti sabbattha sadā va sambhavato<sup>7</sup> adhobbhāge caranti Avicinirayassa heṭṭhābhūtūpādāya pavattibhāvena tesam saṅgaho kato hoti. Te hi avagāḷhā 'vacaranti adhobbhāge 'vacaranti ti avacarā. Ettha pariyāpannā<sup>8</sup> ti. Iminā pana yasmā ete etthāvacarā aññatthā pi avacaranti na pana tattha pariyāpannā honti tasmā tesam aññatthā pi avacarantūnam pariggaho kato hoti. Idāni te ettha pariyāpannā dhamme

<sup>1</sup> āsavam yajana° M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1096.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1113.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1151.    <sup>5</sup> vaṭṭanti M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1280.    <sup>7</sup> sabba attha saddāsambh° M.    <sup>8</sup> paripaṇṇā M.

rāsisuññatāpaccayabhāvato<sup>1</sup> ca dassento khandhā ti  
ādim āha.

793. Rūpāvacaraniddese<sup>2</sup> Brahmālokan ti paṭhamajjhāna-  
bhūmisāṅkhātāṃ brahmaṭṭhānaṃ. Sesam ettha kāmāvacara-  
niddese vuttanāyena<sup>3</sup> eva ñatvā samāpannassā ti ādisu  
paṭhamapadena kusalaajjhānaṃ vuttaṃ, dutiyena vipākaj-  
jhānaṃ, tatiyena kiriyaajjhānaṃ vuttaṃ ti veditabbam.

794. Arūpāvacaraniddese<sup>3</sup> ākāśānañcāyatanūpage ti  
ākāśānañcāyatanasaṅkhātāṃ bhavaṃ upagate. Dutiyapade  
pi es' eva nayo. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanāyena<sup>4</sup> eva veditabbam.

795. Saranadukaniddese<sup>4</sup> yvāyaṃ tisu akusalamūlesu  
moho so lobhasampayutto ca lobhena saraṇo dosasampa-  
yutto ca dosena saraṇo. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayutto  
pana moho diṭṭhisampayuttena c'eva rūparāga-arūparāga-  
saṅkhātēna ca rāgarāpeṇa pahānekaṭṭhabbhāvato saraṇo  
sarajo ti veditabbo.

796. Suttantikadukamātikakathāyaṃ atthato vivecitattā  
yāni ca tesam niddesapadāni tesam pi heṭṭhā vuttanāyena<sup>5</sup>  
eva suviññeyyattā yebhuyyena uttānattā eva.

797. Idam pan' ettha sesamattam. Vijjūpamaduke<sup>5</sup> tāva  
cakkhumā ti kira puriso<sup>6</sup> meghandhakāre maggaṃ paṭi-  
pajji, tassa andhakāratāya maggo na paññāyi, vijju nicchari-  
ritvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsesi, ath' assa andhakāravigamā  
maggo pākato ahosi, so dutiyam pi gamanaṃ abhinīhari,  
dutyam pi andhakāro otthari, vijju niccharitvā taṃ vid-  
dhamsesi, vigate andhakāre maggo pākato ahosi ti, tati-  
yam pi gamanaṃ abhinīhari, andhakāro otthari, maggo na  
paññāyi, vijju niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsesi, tattha  
cakkhumato purisassa andhakāre maggapaṭipajjanam viya  
ariyasāvakaassa sotāpattimaggatthāya vipassanārambho, an-  
dhakāre maggassa apaññāyanakālo viya saccacchādakata-  
tamaṃ, vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsitakālo  
viya sotāpattimaggobhāsenā uppajjitvā saccacchādakata-  
massa vinoditakālo, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākatakālo

<sup>1</sup> "suññatā" T.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1282.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1284.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs.  
§ 1294.    <sup>5</sup> vijjāpama° M.    <sup>6</sup> cakkhumāyirikapuriso M.

viya sotūpattimaggassa catunnaṃ saccānaṃ pākātakālo, maggassa pākātaṃ pana maggasamaṅgipuggalassa pākātaṃ eva. Dutiyagamaṇūbhinihāro viya sakadāgāmimaggatthāya vipassanārambho, andhakāre maggassa apaṇṇāyanakālo viya saccacchādakatamaṃ, dutiyaṃ vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsitakālo viya sakadāgāmimaggobhāsena uppajjitvā saccacchādakatamassa vinoditakālo, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākātakālo viya sakadāgāmimaggassa catunnaṃ saccānaṃ pākātakālo, maggassa pākātaṃ pana maggasamaṅgipuggalassa<sup>1</sup> pākātaṃ eva. Tatiyagamaṇūbhinihāro viya anāgāmimaggatthāya vipassanārambho, andhakāramaggassa apaṇṇāyanakālo viya saccacchādakatamaṃ, tatiyaṃ vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsitakālo viya anāgāmimaggobhāsena uppajjitvā saccacchādakatamassa vinoditakālo, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākātakālo viya anāgāmimaggassa catunnaṃ saccānaṃ pākātakālo, maggassa pākātaṃ pana maggasamaṅgipuggalassa pākātaṃ eva.

798. Vajirassa pana pāsāpo vā maṇi va abhejjo nānu natthi. Yattha patati taṃ vinividdham eva hoti. Vajiraṃ khepentam asesetvā khepeti, vajirena gatamaggo nāma puna pākātika<sup>2</sup> na hoti. Evam eva arahattamaggassa avajjhakilesa<sup>3</sup> nāma natthi, sabbakilese vinivijjhati vajiraṃ viya. Arahattamaggo pi kilese khepento asesetvā khepeti. Vajirena gatamaggassa pana pākātikattābhāvo viya. Arahattamaggena pahīnakilesānaṃ puna paccudāvattanaṃ nāma natthi ti.

799. Bāladukaniddese<sup>4</sup> bālesu ahirikaṇottappāni pākātāni mūlāni ca sesānaṃ bāladhammānaṃ.

Ahiriko ca anottāpi ca na kiñci akusalaṃ na karoti nāmā ti. Etāni dve paṭhamam yeva visuṃ vuttāni.

Sukkapakkhe pi ayam eva nayo.

800. Tathā kaṇhaduke<sup>5</sup> tapanīyadukaniddese<sup>6</sup> katattā ca akatattā ca tapanam veditabbaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> maggasamaṅgino p° M.    <sup>2</sup> pākātikā M.    <sup>3</sup> avijjha° M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1300.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1302.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1304—5.



Dhammakathiko pamsukūliko Vinayadharo tipīṭako sad-  
dho saṭṭho<sup>1</sup> ti evarūpaṃ guṇato āgatanāmaṃ guṇanāmaṃ  
nāma. Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti ādīni pi  
Tathāgatassa anekāni nāmasatāni guṇanāmān' eva. Tena  
vuttam:

Asaṅkheyyāni nāmāni sa guṇena mahesino |

Guṇena nāmaṃ uddheyyaṃ api nāma sahaṣṣato ti ||

Yaṃ pana jātassa kumārakassa nāmagahaṇādivasena  
dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā samīpe ṭhitā nātakā kap-  
petvā 'ayaṃ asuko nāmā ti' nāmaṃ karonti idaṃ kittima-  
nāmaṃ nāma. Yā pana purimapaññatti aparapaññatti-  
yaṃ<sup>2</sup> patati purimavohāro pacchimavohāre<sup>3</sup> patati<sup>4</sup> seyya-  
thidaṃ purimakappe pi cando etarahi pi cando yeva, atīte  
suriyo samuddo paṭhavi pabbato etarahi pi pabbato yevā  
ti idaṃ opapātikanāmaṃ nāma.

Idaṃ catubbidham pi nāmaṃ ekanāmaṃ eva hoti.  
Nāmakammaṃ ti nāmakaraṇaṃ, nāmadheyyaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>  
nāmathapanam, nirutti ti nāmanirutti, vyañjanan ti  
nāma vyañjanam. Yasmā paṇ' etaṃ atthaṃ vyañjati tasmā  
evaṃ vuttam. Abhīlāpo ti nāmābhīlāpo eva<sup>6</sup>.

803. Sabbe va dhammā adhivacanapathā ti. Adhiva-  
canassa no pathadhammo nāma natthi. Ekadhammo sab-  
badhammesu nipatati, sabbadhammā ekadhammasmiṃ nipa-  
tanti. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi nāma paññatti ekadhammo. So  
sabbesu catubbūmakadhammesu nipatati. Satto pi saṅ-  
khāro pi jānapadānaṃ bhāro. Te hi 'ayaṃ rukkhho kiṃ  
nāmā ti' puṭṭhā 'khadiro palāso ti' attanā jānanakanāmaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
kathenti. Yassa nāmaṃ na jānanti tam pi 'anānako nāmā  
ti' vadanti. Tam pi tassa nāmadheyyaṃ eva hutvā tiṭṭhati.  
Samudde macchakacchapādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Itare dve dukā iminā samānatthā eva.

<sup>1</sup> pasanno M.    <sup>2</sup> pacchimapaññattiyaṃ M.    <sup>3</sup> pacchi-  
mavohāre twice M.    <sup>4</sup> pati ti T.    <sup>5</sup> nāmaheyyaṃ ti M.

<sup>6</sup> va M.    <sup>7</sup> atṭavi<sup>o</sup> M.    <sup>8</sup> jānanakanāmaṃ M.

804. Nāmarūpaduke<sup>1</sup> nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena namanatṭhena<sup>2</sup> nāmanatṭhena ca nāmaṃ. Tattha cattāro tva khandhā nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena nāmaṃ. Yathā hi mahājanasammattā Mahāsammatassa Mahāsammato ti nāmaṃ ahosi, yathā mātāpitāro 'ayaṃ Tisso nāma hotu, Phusso nāma hotū ti' evaṃ puttassa kittimanāmaṃ karonti, yathā vā dhammakathiko vinayadharo ti guṇato nāmaṃ āgacchati na evaṃ vedanādayaṃ. Vedanādayo hi mahāpaṭhavīdayo viya attano nāmaṃ karontā va uppajjanti, tesu uppannesu tesam nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti. 'Na hi vedanaṃ uppannam, tvaṃ vedanā nāma hohi ti' koci bhāṇati na ca tassa nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ atthi. Yathā paṭhaviyā uppannāya 'tvaṃ paṭhavi nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi Cakkavāla-Sinerumhi candimasuriyanakkhattesu uppannesu 'tvaṃ cakkavālam nāma tvaṃ nakkhattaṃ nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi. Nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti, opapātikapaññatti<sup>3</sup> nipatati. Evaṃ vedanāya uppannāya tvaṃ vedanā nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi. Tāya uppannāya vedanā ti nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti.

805. Saññādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atite pi hi vedanā yeva saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ eva anāgate pi paccuppanne pi<sup>4</sup>. Nibbānaṃ pana sadā pi nibbānaṃ evā ti nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena<sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ nāmanatṭhena<sup>6</sup> pi c'ettha cattāro khandhā nāmaṃ. Te hi ārammaṇābhimukhā namanati, nāmatṭhena sabbam pi nāmaṃ. Cattāro hi khandhā ārammaṇe aññamaññaṃ nāmenti, nibbānaṃ ārammaṇādhipatipaccayatāya attani anavajjadhamme nāmeti.

806. Avijjā bhavataṇhā<sup>6</sup> vaṭṭamūlasamudācāradasanattam gahitā.

807. Bhavissati attā ca loko cā<sup>7</sup> ti khandhapañca-kam attā ca loko cā ti gahetvā tam bhavissati ti gahaṇākāreṇa nivittā sassaṭaditṭhi<sup>8</sup>.

808. Dutiyā na bhavissati ti ākāreṇa nivittā ucchedaditṭhi<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1309, 1310.    <sup>2</sup> namaṭṭhena M.    <sup>3</sup> paññattiyam M.    <sup>4</sup> paccuppanno M.    <sup>5</sup> nāmatṭhena M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1311, 1312.    <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1313.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1315.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1316.

809. Pubbantaṃ ārabbhā<sup>1</sup> ti atitakoṭṭhāsam ārammaṇaṃ karitvā. Iminā Brahmajāle<sup>2</sup> āgatā aṭṭhārasa pubbantānudiṭṭhiyo gahitā.

810. Aparantaṃ ārabbhā<sup>3</sup> ti anāgatakoṭṭhāsam ārammaṇaṃ karitvā. Iminā tatth<sup>4</sup> eva āgatā catucattāliṣa aparantānudiṭṭhiyo<sup>5</sup> gahitā.

811. Dovacassatāniddese<sup>6</sup> sahadhammike vuccamāne<sup>7</sup> pi sahadhammikaṃ nāma yaṃ Bhagavatā paññatantaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ. Tasmim vatthuraṃ dassetvā āpattiṃ āropetvā 'idaṃ nāma tvaṃ āpanno, iṅgha desehi vuṭṭhaha<sup>8</sup> patikarohi ti' vuccamāne. Dovacassāyaṃ ti ādisu evaṃ codiyamānassa pana paṭicodanāyo vā appadakkhinagūhitāya vā dubbacassa kammaṃ dovacassāyaṃ. Tad eva dovacassan ti pi vuccati. Tassa bhāvo dovacassiyaṃ. Itaraṃ tass' eva vevacanāṃ.

812. Vippatikkūlagāhitā ti vilomagāhitā. Vilomagahaṇasaṅkhātēna vipaccanikēna sātāṃ assā ti vipaccanikasūto. Paṭānigahaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> gahetvā ekapaden' eva taṃ nissaddam<sup>10</sup> akūsiṃ ti sukhaṃ paṭilabhaṇtass' etaṃ adhi vacanaṃ. Tassa bhāvo vipaccanikasātata.

Ovādaṃ anādiyanavasena<sup>11</sup> anādarassa bhāvo anādariyaṃ. Itaraṃ tass' eva vevacanāṃ. Anādāniyanākāro va anādaratā<sup>12</sup>.

Garuvāsam avasanaṇavasena uppanno agāravabhāvo agāravatā. Sajeṭṭhakavāsaṃ<sup>13</sup> avasanaṇavasena uppanno appattissavabhāvo appattissavatā<sup>14</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati ti ayaṃ evarūpū<sup>15</sup> dovacassatā nāma vuccati. Atthato paṇ' esā ten' ākūreṇa pavattā cattāro khandhā saṅkhārakkhandho yevā ti.

813. Pāpamittatādisu<sup>16</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Dovacassatāpāpamittatādayo hi visuṃ cetasaṅkadhammā nāma natthi.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1319. <sup>2</sup> Dīghanikāya I, 2, 35. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1320.

<sup>4</sup> Dīghanikāya I, 2, 37. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1325. <sup>6</sup> vuccamāno M.

<sup>7</sup> vuṭṭhāya M. <sup>8</sup> Comp. Sumaṅgalavil. I, 77; Suttavi-

bhaṅga II, 46. <sup>9</sup> nissadam G. nisaddam M. <sup>10</sup> Kern,

Bijdr. 76. <sup>11</sup> anādariyatā M. <sup>12</sup> saceṭṭhakavasaṃ M.

<sup>13</sup> appattissavabhāvo appattissavatā Mss. <sup>14</sup> evarūpo M.

<sup>15</sup> Dhs. § 1326.



Natthi etāsaṃ saddhā ti assaddhā. Buddhādini vatthūni na saddahanti ti attho. Dussilā ti silassa dunnāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma natthi. Nissilā ti attho. Appassutā ti sutarahitā. Pañca macchariyāni etesaṃ atthi ti maccharino. Duppaññā ti nippaññā.

Sevanakavasena sevanā, balavasevanā<sup>3</sup> nisevanā, sabbatobhāgena sevanā samsevanā. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Tīhi pi sevanā va kathitā. Bhajanā ti upasamkamanā, sambhajanā<sup>4</sup> ti sabbatobhāgena bhajanā. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Bhatti ti dalhabhatti, sambhatti ti sabbatobhāgena bhatti. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Dvīhi pi dalhabhatti eva kathitā.

Tamsampavamkatā tesu puggalesu kāyena c'eva citena ca sampavamkabhāvo. Tanninnatā<sup>5</sup> tapponatā tappabbhāratā ti attho.

814. Sovacassatā<sup>6</sup> ca dukaniddeso pi vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbo.

815. Pañca pi āpattikkhandhā<sup>7</sup> ti mātikaniddesena pārājikam samghādisesaṃ pācittiyam pāṭidesanīyam dukkaṭaṃ ti imā pañca āpattiyo. Satta pi āpattikkhandhā ti Vinayaniddese pārājikam samghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ pācittiyam pāṭidesanīyam dukkaṭam dubbhāsitaṃ ti imā satta āpattiyo. Tattha saha vatthunā tesaṃ āpattinam paricchedajānanapaññā āpattikusalatā nāma.

816. Saha kammavācāya āpattivutthānaparicchedajānanapaññā pana āpattivutthānakusalatā<sup>8</sup> nāma.

817. Samāpajjitabbato samāpatti. Saha parikammena appanāparicchedajānanakapaññā pana samāpattikusalatā<sup>9</sup> nāma.

818. Cande vā suriye vā nakkhatte vā ettakam tḥānam gate vutthalissāmi ti avirajjhivā<sup>10</sup> tasmim yeva samaye vutthānakapaññāya atthitā samāpattivutthānakusalatā<sup>11</sup> nāma.

<sup>2</sup> dutṭhum nāma M. <sup>3</sup> pūlasevanā M. <sup>4</sup> samyojanā M.

<sup>5</sup> tanninnatā M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1327. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1328. <sup>8</sup> Dhs.

§ 1330. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1331. <sup>10</sup> arujjhivā T. <sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 1332.

819. Atthārasaṇṇaṃ dhātūnaṃ uggahamaṇasikārasavanadhāraṇapariṇeḍḍajāṇanapaṇṇā dhātukusalatā<sup>1</sup> nāma.

820. Tāsaṃ yeva uggahamaṇasikārajaṇanapaṇṇāmaṇasikāraḥkusalatā nāma dvūdasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ uggahamaṇasikārasavanadhāraṇapariṇeḍḍajāṇanapaṇṇā-āyatanakusalatā nāma. Tisu pi etāsu kusalatāsu uggaho maṇasikāro savaṇaṃ sammasanaṃ paṭivedho paccavekkhaṇā ti sabbam vaṭṭati. Tattha savanauggahapaccavekkhaṇā lokiyapaṭivedho lokuttaro sammasanaṃmaṇasikāro lokiyalokuttaramissakā avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ādīni paṭiccasamuppādavibhaṅge āvibhavissanti. Iminā pana paccayena idaṃ hoti ti jāṇanapaṇṇā paṭiccasamuppāḍakusalatā<sup>2</sup> nāma.

821. Thūnaṭṭhānakusalatā dukaṇiddese<sup>3</sup> hetupaccayā ti ubhayam p'etaṃ aññamaññavevacanaṃ. Cakkhuppasādo hi rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakassa cakkhuviññānaṃsa hetu ceva paccayo ca. Tathā sotappasāḍādayo sota-viññāṇādīnaṃ ambabijādīni ca ambaphalādīnaṃ ambādayo ca tālādīnaṃ uppattiyā ti evam attho veditabbo<sup>4</sup>.

822. Dutiye naye ye dhammā ti visabhāgapaccaya-dhammānaṃ nidassanaṃ. Yesaṃ yesaṃ ti visabhāgapaccayasamuppāṇadhammanidassanaṃ. Na hetu na paccayā ti cakkhuppasādo saddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakassa sotaviññāṇaṃsa na hetu na paccayo<sup>5</sup> tathā sotappasāḍādayo avasesaviññāṇaṃ<sup>6</sup>.

823. Ajjavamaddavaniddese<sup>7</sup> nicacittatā ti padamattam eva viṣeso. Tass'attho mānābhūvena nicam cittam assā ti nicacitto. Nicacittassa bhāvo nicacittatā. Sesaṃ cittujjukatā-cittamudutānaṃ padabhājanīye āgataṃ eva.

824. Khantiṇiddese<sup>8</sup> khamanakaṇasena khanti, khamanākāro khamanataṃ. Adhivāseṇti etāya attano upari āropeṭvā vāseṇti paṭibhanti na paccanikatāya tiṭṭhanti ti

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1333.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1336.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1337, 1338.

<sup>4</sup> om. M. T.    <sup>5</sup> na hetu paccayo M.    <sup>6</sup> viññāṇādīnaṃ M. M. T. add Ambādayo ca tālādīnaṃ uppattiyā ti evam attho veditabbo.    <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1339, 1340.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1341.

adhivāsanatā. Acaṇḍabhāvo<sup>2</sup> acaṇḍikkam. Anasuro po ti. Asuro po<sup>3</sup> vuccati na sammāropitattā duruttavacanā<sup>4</sup>. Tappaṭipakkhato anasuro po suruttavācā ti attho. Evam ettha phalūpacārena kāraṇam niddiṭṭham.

Attamanatā cittassā ti somanassavasena cittassa sakamanatā. Attano cittassa bhāvo<sup>5</sup> yeva na vyāpanuacittatā ti attho.

825. Soraccaniddese<sup>6</sup> kāyiko avitikkamo ti tividham kāyasucaritam. Vācasiko avitikkamo ti catubbidham vacisucaritam. Kāyikavācasiko ti iminā kāyavacīdvāre samuṭṭhitam ūjivatthamakasīlam pariyaḍiyati<sup>7</sup>. Idam vuccati soraccan ti. Idam pūpato suṭṭhu oratattā<sup>8</sup> soraccan nāma vuccati.

Sabbho pi sīlasamvaro ti. Idam yasmā na kevalam kāyavācāhēva anūcāram ācarati manasā pi ācarati yeva tasmā mānasikasīlam pariyaḍāya dassetum vuttam<sup>9</sup>.

826. Sākhyaniddese<sup>10</sup> aṇḍakā ti yathā sadosē rukkhe aṇḍakāni utthahanti evam sadosatāya khumpsanavamanādivacanehi<sup>11</sup> aṇḍakā jāta.

Kakkasā ti pūtikā. Sā yathā nāma pūtirukkho kakkaso hoti paggharītacunho evam kakkasā hoti, soṭam ghaṃsamānā viya pavisati, tena vuttam kakkasā ti.

Parakaṭukā ti paresam kaṭukā amanūpā dosajanani. Parābhisajjanī ti kuṭilakaṇṭakasākhā viya mammesu<sup>12</sup> vijjhivā paresam abhisajjanī<sup>13</sup> gantukāmānam pi gantum adatvā lagganakārī<sup>14</sup>. Kodhasūmantā ti kodhasa āsannā. Asamādhisamvattanikā ti appanāsamādhissa vā upacārasamādhissa vā samvattanikā. Iti sabbān 'ev'etāni sadosavācāya vevacanāni.

Tathārūpim vācam<sup>15</sup> palāyā ti idam pharusavācam

<sup>2</sup> acaṇḍikabhāvo M. <sup>3</sup> Comp. above § 536. <sup>4</sup> duruttavacanā M. <sup>5</sup> cittasabhāvo M. <sup>6</sup> niddeso M. Dhs.

§ 1342. <sup>7</sup> pariyaḍiyati M. <sup>8</sup> orattā M. <sup>9</sup> vatthum M.

<sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1343. <sup>11</sup> vambhī T. <sup>12</sup> cammesu M. <sup>13</sup> Comp.

Anguttara IV, 197, 2. <sup>14</sup> ugganakārī C. G. laggana-

kārī T. comp. Milindap. p. 105. <sup>15</sup> vācā M.

jahitvā<sup>2</sup> t̥hitassa antare pavattā pi saṇhāvācā eva<sup>2</sup> nāmā ti dīpanattham vuttam.

827. Neḷā ti. Etaṃ<sup>3</sup> vuccati doso. Nāssā elan ti neḷā. Niddosā ti attho. Nelaṅgo setapacchādo<sup>4</sup> ti ettha vuttasīlam viya. Kaṇṇasukkhā ti vyañjanamadhuratāya kaṇṇaṇam sukhā. Sūcivijjhanaṃ viya kaṇṇasūlam na janeti atthamadhuratāya sarīre kopam ajanetvā pemaṃ janeti ti pemaṇiyā, hadayaṃ gacchati appaṭihaññamānā sukhena cittaṃ pavasati ti hadayaṃgamā. Guṇaparipunnatāya<sup>5</sup> pure bhavā ti porī. Pure samvattaṅkāri<sup>6</sup> viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī. Nagaravāsinaṃ kathā ti attho. Nagaravāsino hi yuttakathā honti pitumattam pitā pi bhātumattam bhātā ti<sup>7</sup> vadanti.

Evarūpi kathā bahuno janassa kantā hoti ti bahujanakantā. Kantabhāvan<sup>8</sup> eva bahuno janassa manāpā cittavuddhikarā ti<sup>8</sup> bahujanamanāpā<sup>9</sup>. Yā tatthā ti yā tasmim puggale saṇhāvācatā ti maṭṭavācatā<sup>10</sup>, sakhilavācatā ti muduvācatā aphaṇṇavācatā ti<sup>11</sup> akakkhala-vācatā.

828. Paṭisanthāraṇiddese<sup>12</sup> āmisapaṭisanthāro ti āmisassa alābhena attanā saha paresaṃ chiddam yathā pihitam hoti paṭicchannaṃ evaṃ āmisena paṭisantharaṇaṃ. Dhammapaṭisanthāro ti. Dhammassa appaṭilābhena attanā saha paresaṃ chiddam yathā pihitam hoti paṭicchannaṃ evaṃ dhammena paṭisantharaṇaṃ paṭisanthārako<sup>13</sup> hoti ti. Dve yeva hi lokasaṃnivāsassa chiddāni, tesam paṭisanthārako hoti. Āmisapaṭisanthārena va dhammapaṭisanthārena vā ti iminā duvidhena paṭisanthārena paṭisanthārako hoti. Paṭisantharati ti nirantarāṃ karoti. Tatrūyam ādito<sup>14</sup> paṭṭhāya kathā. Paṭisanthārakena hi bhikkhunā āgantukaṃ āgacchantam disvā va paccuggantvā

<sup>2</sup> appajahitvā T. apajihitvā M.      <sup>3</sup> saṇhāvācā asaṇhāvācā eva M.      <sup>4</sup> elā C. G.      <sup>5</sup> pacchādo T.      <sup>6</sup> paripunnakāya T.      <sup>7</sup> samvattaṅkāri M.      <sup>8</sup> pitumattam bhātā ti bhātimattam bhātā ti M.      <sup>9</sup> vuddhikāro ti M.      <sup>10</sup> bahujanamahāpa M.      <sup>11</sup> maṭṭha<sup>o</sup> M.      <sup>12</sup> vācā ti M.      <sup>13</sup> Dhs.

§ 1344.      <sup>14</sup> paṭisantharaṇako T.      <sup>15</sup> ādiko T.

pattacivaram gaḥetabbam āsanam dātabbam tālavatṭena vijitabbam<sup>1</sup> pādā dhovitvā makkhetabbā. Sappipphāṇite sati bhesajjam dātabbam, pāṇiyena pucchitabbo, āvāso paṭi-jaggitabbo, evam ekadesena āmisapaṭisaṇthāro kato nāma hoti. Sāyam pana<sup>2</sup> navakatārehi attano upaṭṭhānam anā-gatehi yeva tassa santikam gantvā nisīditvā avisaye apuc-chitvā tassa visaye pañho pucchitabbo. 'Tumhe katara-bhāṇakā ti' apucchitvā 'tumahkam ācariyūpajjhāyā kata-ram gantham valañjenti ti' pucchitvā pahonakatṭhāne pañ-ho pucchitabbo. Sace kathetum sakkoti icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce sakkoti sayam kathetvā dātabbam. Evam eka-desena dhammapaṭisaṇthāro kato nāma hoti. Sace attano santike vasati<sup>3</sup> tam ādāya nibaddham<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya carita-bbam. Sace gantukāmo hoti punadivase gamanasabbhā-gena tam ādāya ekasmiṃ gāme piṇḍāya caritvā uyyo-jetabbo.

Sace aūñasmim disābhāge bhikkhū nimantitā honti tam bhikkhum icchamānam<sup>5</sup> ādāya gantabbam. 'Na mayham esā disā sabhāgā ti' gantum anicchante sesabhikkhū pese-tvā tam ādāya piṇḍāya caritabbam, attanā laddhāmisam tassa dātabbam. Evam āmisapaṭisaṇthāro kato nāma hoti. Āmisapaṭisaṇthārakena pana attanā laddham kassa dātab-ban ti? Āgantukassa tāva dātabbam. Sace gilāno vā avassiko vā atthi tesam pi dātabbam. Ācariyūpajjhāyā-nam dātabbam, bhaṇḍagāhakassa dātabbam. Sārāṇiya-dhammapurakena pana satavāram pi saḥassavāram pi ābhatābhatena<sup>6</sup> therāsanato paṭṭhāya dātabbam. Paṭisaṇ-thārakena pana yena yena laddham tassa tassa dātabbam. Bahi gāmaṃ nikkhamitvā jinnakam anātham vā bhikkhu-nim vā disvā tesam pi dātabbam.

829. Tatr' idam vatthu: Corehi kira Guttasālagāme pu-haṇe tam khaṇam yeva ekā nirodhato vuṭṭhitā khīṇāsavatt-theri daharabhikkhuniyā bhaṇḍakam gūhāpetvā mahājanena saddhim maggam paṭipajjitvā tūtamajjhantike Nakulana-

<sup>1</sup> vij<sup>o</sup> T.    <sup>2</sup> sayam pana C.    <sup>3</sup> vasi M.    <sup>4</sup> nibandham M.  
<sup>5</sup> icchamānā M.    <sup>6</sup> āgatāgatānam M.

garagāmadvāraṃ patvā rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. Tasmim samaye Kālavallimaṇḍapavāsī Mahānāgattothero Nakulanagaragāme piṇḍāya caritvā nikkhamanto therim disvā bhattena apucchi. Sā 'patto me atthi ti' āha. Thero 'iminā va bhuñjathā ti' saha pattenā adāsi. Therī bhattakiccaṃ katvā pattaṃ dhovitvā therassa datvā āha: 'Ajjā tva bhikkhācāreṇa kilamissatha, ito paṭṭhāya pana vo bhikkhācāraparītāso nāma na bhavissati tātā ti'. Tato paṭṭhāya therassa ūnakahūpaṇagghanako piṇḍapūto nūma navuppannapubbo. Ayaṃ āmisapaṭisanthāro nāma. Imaṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā bhikkhunū saṅghapakkhe tathā tassu bhikkhuno kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetabbam, dhammo vācetaṃ, kukkuccaṃ vinodetabbam, uppannaṃ kiccakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbam, abbhānavuṭṭhāna-mānattaparivāsū dātabbū, pabbajjāraho pabbājetabbam, upasampadāraho upasampādetabbam, bhikkhuniyā pi attano santike upasampadaṃ ākaṅkhamānāya kammavācaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati. Ayaṃ dhammapaṭisanthāro nāma, imehi dvīhi paṭisanthārehi paṭisanthārako bhikkhu anuppannaṃ lābhaṃ uppādeti, uppannaṃ thāvaraṃ karoti, sabhayaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> attano jivitaṃ rakkhati Coranāgarañño pattaḡaḡaḡaḡatthen<sup>2</sup> eva aggaṃ gaḡetvā patten<sup>3</sup> eva bhattaṃ ākiranto<sup>4</sup> thero viya.

Aluddhalābhupādane pana ito palāyitvā paratiraṇa gatena Mahānāgarañño<sup>5</sup> ekassa therassa santike saṅghaṇa labhitvā puna āgantvā rajje paṭiṭṭhitena Penambagane<sup>6</sup> yāvajjvaṃ pavattitaṃ mahābhlesajjādānavatthup katheṭabbam.

Uppannalābhathāvarakarane Dīghabhūṇakā Abhayattherassa<sup>7</sup> hatthato paṭisanthāraṃ labhitvā Cetiyaṇababate<sup>8</sup> corchi bhaṇḍakassa aviluttabhāve vatthup katheṭabbam.

830. Indriyesu aguttadvāratūniddese<sup>9</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā ti kārāṇavasena cakkhū ti laddhavohāreṇa rūpadas-

<sup>1</sup> sāsaṅkatṭhāne M.

<sup>2</sup> akiranto M.

<sup>3</sup> °raññū M.

<sup>4</sup> Pennambagane G. Setambagane M. Pennambagane T.

<sup>5</sup> asatherassa° M.

<sup>6</sup> Cetiyaṇababato T.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1345.

sanassamatthena cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā. Porāṇaṃ pan' āhu: cakkhu rūpaṃ na passati, acittakattā<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ na passati, acakkhukattā dvārārammaṇe samghaṭṭanena<sup>2</sup> pasāḍavatthukena<sup>3</sup> cittaṇa passati. Īdisi pan' eṣā dhanunā vijjhati ti ādikesu viya sasambhārakathā nāma hoti. Tasmā cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā ti ayaṃ ev' ettha attho.

Nimittaggāhī ti itthipurisanimittam vā subhanimittādikam vā kilesavatthubhūtam nimittam chandarāgavasena gaṇhāti ditthamatte yeva na saṇṭhāti.

Anuvyañjanaggāhī ti<sup>4</sup> kilesānam anuvyañjanato pākaṭabhāvakaraṇato anuvyañjanan ti laddhavohāraṃ hatthapādasitahasitakathitavilokitādibhedam<sup>5</sup> ākāraṃ gaṇhāti.

Yathv'ādhikaraṇam enan ti ādimhi yaṃ kāraṇam<sup>6</sup> yassa cakkhundriyam asaṃvarassa<sup>7</sup> hetu etaṃ puggalaṃ satikavāṭena cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ pihitacakkhuvāraṃ<sup>8</sup> hutvā viharantaṃ<sup>9</sup> ete abhiññhādayo dhammā anvāssaवेय्यु<sup>10</sup> anuppabandheyyu<sup>11</sup> ajjhotthareyyuṃ.

Tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati ti tassa cakkhundriyassa satikavāṭena pidahanatthāya na paṭipajjati.

Evam bhūte<sup>12</sup> yeva ca na rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye na saṃvaram āpajjati ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcā pi cakkhundriye saṃvaro vā asaṃvaro vā natthi. Na hi cakkhuppasādam nissāya sāti vā muṭṭhasaccaṃ vā uppajjati. Api ca yadā rūpārammaṇam cakkhussa āpātham āgacchati tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuṃ uppajjitvā niruddhe kiriyaṃanodhātu-āvajjanakiccaṃ sādha-yamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññāṇam dassa-nakiccaṃ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampatiṇṇaṇakiccaṃ, tato vipākahetukamanoviññāṇadhātu santirapaṇakiccaṃ, tato

<sup>1</sup> acittatattā M.    <sup>2</sup> samghaṭṭananena M.    <sup>3</sup> pana pathā avatthukena M.    <sup>4</sup> añjanakehi ti M.    <sup>5</sup> hatthapāda-

mukhasitahasitakathitavilokitaṃ M.    <sup>6</sup> kāraṇā T.

<sup>7</sup> cakkhundriyasaṃvarassa M.    <sup>8</sup> apihitaṃ T.    <sup>9</sup> viharanti M.    <sup>10</sup> anvassaṃ M.    <sup>11</sup> anubandheyyuṃ M.

<sup>12</sup> bhūto M.

kiriya<sup>1</sup>hetukamanoviññāpadhātu votthapanakiccam<sup>2</sup> sādha-  
yamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati<sup>3</sup>, tad anantaram javanam  
javati tatrā pi neva bhavaṅgasamaye na āvajjanādinam  
aññatarasamaye samvaro vā asamvaro vā atthi, javanak-  
khaṇe pana dussilyam vā muṭṭhasaccam vā aññānam vā  
akkhanti vā kosajjam vā uppajjati, asamvaro hoti. Evam  
honto<sup>4</sup> pana so cakkhundriye asamvaro ti vuccati. Kas-  
inā? Yasmā tasmim satidvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅ-  
gam pi āvajjanādini vithicittāni pi. Yathā kim? Yathā  
nagare catūsu<sup>5</sup> dvāresu asamvutesu kiñcū pi antoghara-  
dvāra<sup>6</sup>koṭṭhakagabbhādayo susamvutā yathā pi anto nagare  
sabbam bhaṇḍam arakkhitam agopitam eva hoti. Nagara-  
dvārena hi pavisitvā corū yad icchanti tam kareyyum.  
Evam eva javane dussilyūdisu uppannesu tasmim asamvare  
sati dvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini  
pi vithicittāni ti.

Sotena saddam sutvā ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Yā imesan ti<sup>7</sup> etam samvaram anāpajjantassa ime-  
sam channam indriyūnam yā agutti yā agopanā  
yo anārakkho yo asamvaro athakanam<sup>8</sup> apidahanan ti  
attho.

831. Bhojane amattaññutānidde<sup>9</sup> idh' ekacco ti  
imasmim sattaloke ekacco<sup>10</sup>. Appaṭisaṅkhā ti paṭisaṅ-  
khānapaññāya<sup>11</sup> ajānitvā anupadhāretvā. Ayoniso ti anu-  
pāyena. Āhāran ti asitapītādi-ajjhoharaṇiyam<sup>12</sup>. Āhā-  
reti ti paribhuñjati<sup>13</sup> ajjhoharati. Davūyā ti<sup>14</sup> ādi anu-  
pāyadassanattam vuttam. Anupāyena hi āhārento<sup>15</sup>  
davatthāya madatthāya maṇḍanatthāya vibhū-  
sanatthāya ca<sup>16</sup> āhāreti, no idam atthitam paṭicca. Yā  
tattha asantuṭṭhitā ti yā tasmim ayoniso āhāraparibhoge

<sup>1</sup> votthappana° M.      <sup>2</sup> nirujjhanti T.      <sup>3</sup> bhonto G.

<sup>4</sup> nagacalūsu C. G.      <sup>5</sup> yānemesan ti T. C. G.      <sup>6</sup> athakk-  
anam M.      <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1346.      <sup>8</sup> ekacce T.      <sup>9</sup> apaṭi-  
saṅkhātam paṭisaṅkhān° M.      <sup>10</sup> āsita° M.      <sup>11</sup> paṭibhuñj° M.

<sup>12</sup> Comp. Samyutta XII, 63.      <sup>13</sup> āhārento.

<sup>14</sup> vā M.



asantussanā asantuṭṭhitabhāvo amattaññutā ti amattaññutabhāvo<sup>1</sup> pamānasāṅkhātāya mattāya<sup>2</sup> ajānanam.

Ayam vuccati ti ayam apaccavekkhitaparibhogavasena pavattā bhojane amattaññutā nāma vuccati.

832. Indriyesu guttadvāratāniddese<sup>3</sup> cakkhunā ti ādisu<sup>4</sup> vattanayen' eva veditabbam. Na nimittaggāhi hoti ti chandarāgavasena vuttappakāram nimittam na gaṇhati.<sup>5</sup> Eṃam sesapadāni pi vuttapaṭipakkhanayen' eva veditabbāni. Yathā ca heṭṭhā javane<sup>6</sup> dussilyādisu uppannesu tasmim asamvare sati dvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini pi vithicittāni ti vuttam evam idha tasmim silādisu<sup>7</sup> uppannesu dvāram pi guttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini pi vithicittāni pi. Yathā kim? Yathā nagaradvāresu samvutesu kiñcā pi antogharādayo susamvutā<sup>8</sup> honti tathā pi anto nagare sabbam bhaṇḍam surakkhitam sugopitam eva hoti nagaradvāresu pihitesu corānam paveso natthi evam evam javane silādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini vithicittāni pi. Tasmā javanakkhaṇe uppajjamāne pi cakkhundriye samvare ti vutto.

Sotena saddam sutvā ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

833. Bhojane mattaññutāniddese<sup>9</sup> paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti ti paṭisaṅkhānapaññāya jānitvā upāyena āhāram paribhuñjati. Idāni tam<sup>10</sup> upāyam dassetum neva davāyā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha neva davāyā ti davatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha naṭalaṅghādayo<sup>11</sup> davatthāya āhāreti<sup>12</sup> nāma. Yam hi bhojanam bhuttassa naccagīta-karaṇḍasilokasaṅkhāto<sup>13</sup> davo atirekatarena<sup>14</sup> paṭilābhitam<sup>15</sup> bhojanam adhammena visamena pariyesitvā te āhārenti ayam pana bhikkhu evam na hāreti.

<sup>1</sup> amattaññubhāvo M. <sup>2</sup> om. M. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1347. <sup>4</sup> ādi T.

<sup>5</sup> gayhati C. G. <sup>6</sup> javano C. G. <sup>7</sup> dilādisu pi M.

<sup>8</sup> asamvutā M. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1348. <sup>10</sup> yam M. <sup>11</sup> naṭalaṅghādayo M.

<sup>12</sup> āhārenti M. <sup>13</sup> gītagabbasiloka° T. gīlakabyāsilo kabyāsīlokasaṅkhāto M.

<sup>14</sup> atikatarena M.

<sup>15</sup> paṭibhātitaṃ C. G. T.

Na madāyā ti mānamadapurisamadānam vaḍḍhanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha rājarājamahāmattā madatthāya āhārenti nāma. Te hi attano mānamadapurisamadānam vaḍḍhanatthāya piṇḍarasabhojanādini paṇitabhojanāni bhuñjanti. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ na hāreti.

Na maṇḍanāyā ti sarīramāṇḍanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha rūpūpajiviniyo mātugāmā antepurikādayo va sappi-phāṇitaṃ nāma pivanti<sup>1</sup>. Te hi siniddham mudumadda-vam<sup>2</sup> bhojanam āhārenti 'evaṃ no aṅgulitthi<sup>3</sup> susaṇṭhitā bhavissati sarīre chavivaṇṇo<sup>4</sup> pasanno bhavissati ti'. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ na āhāreti.

Na vibhūsanāyā ti sarīre mamsavibhūsanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha nibbuddhamallakamuṭṭhikamallacetakādayo susiniddhehi macchamamsādīhi sarīram piṇenti 'evaṃ no mamsam ussadam bhavissati pahārasahanatthāyā ti'. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ sarīramamsavibhūsanatthāya na āhāreti.

Yāvad evā ti āhārāharāṇe payojanassa paricchedaniyamadassanam.

Imassa kūyassa tṭhitiyā ti imassa catumahābhūtikakarajakāyassa tṭhapanatthāya āhāreti. Idam assa āharāṇe payojanan ti attho.

Yāpanāyā ti jīvitindriyayāpanatthāya āhāreti.

Vihimsūparatiyā ti. Vihimsā nāma abhuttapaccayā<sup>5</sup> uppajjanakakhudā tassā vūparatiyā vūpasamatthāya āhāreti.

Brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti. Brahmacariyam nāma tisso sikkhā sakalam sāsanaṃ. Tassa anugaṇhanatthāya āhāreti. Iti ti upāyanidassanam iminā upāyenā ti attho.

834. Purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihanākhāmi ti. Purāṇavedanā nāma abhuttapaccayā uppajjanakavedanā, taṃ paṭihanissāmi ti āhāreti.

Navāṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi ti. Navā vedanā nāma atibhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā. Taṃ na uppādessāmi ti āhāreti. Athavā navavedanā nāma

<sup>1</sup> pipanti C. G. T.    <sup>2</sup> mudum maddam T. mudumandam M.

<sup>3</sup> aṅgulatṭhi M.    <sup>4</sup> chavivaṇṇe T.    <sup>5</sup> suttapaccayā M.

bhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā. Tassā anuppannāya anuppajjanattham eva āhāreti.

835. Yātrā ca<sup>1</sup> me bhavissati ti yāpanā ca me bhavissati. Anavajjatā cā ti. Etthā pi atthi sāvajjam, atthi anavajjam, tattha adhammikapariyesanā adhammika-paṭiggahapaṇam adhammena paribhogō ti idaṃ sāvajjam nāma. Dhammena pana pariyesitvā dhammena paṭiggahetvā paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanam anavajjam nāma. Ekacco anavajjam yeva sāvajjam karoti, laddham me ti katvā pamāṇātikkantaṃ bhuñjati, taṃ jīrāpetum asakkonto uddhavirecana-adhovirecanādīhi kilamati, sakalavihāre bhikkhū tassa sarīrapaṭijaggaṇabhesajjapariyesanādisu ussukkaṃ upajjanti. 'Kim idan ti' vutte 'asukassa nāma udaram uddhumātan ti' ādīni vadanti, 'esa niccakālam pi evam pakatiko yeva attano kucchippamāṇam nāma na jānāti ti' nindanti, garahanti 'ayam anavajje yeva sāvajjam karoti nāma'. Evaṃ akatvā anavajjatā ca bhavissati ti āhāreti.

836. Phāsuvihāro cā ti. Etthā pi atthi phāsuvihāro, atthi na phāsuvihāro. Tattha āhārahatthako alapsāṭako tatravaṭṭako kūkamāsako<sup>2</sup> bhuttavamitako ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhojanam<sup>3</sup> na phāsuvihāro nāma. Etesu hi āhārahatthako nāma bahum bhuñjitvā attano dhammatāya utthātum asakkonto āhārahatthan ti vadati<sup>4</sup>. Alapsāṭako nāma accuddhumātakucchitāya utthito pi sāṭakam nivāsetum na sakkoti. Tatthavaṭṭako nāma utthātum asakkonto tatth'eva vaṭṭati. Kūkamāsako nāma yathā kākehi āmasitum sakkā hoti evaṃ yāva mukhadvārā āhāreti. Bhuttavamitako mukhena sandhāretum asakkonto tatth'eva vamatī. Evaṃ akatvā phāsuvihāro ca bhavissati ti āhāreti.

Phāsuvihāro nāma catūhi pañcāhi ālopehi ūnūdaratā<sup>5</sup>. Ettakam hi bhuñjitvā paṇīyam pivitvā<sup>6</sup> cattāro iriyāpathā<sup>7</sup> sukhena pavattanti. Tasmā Dhammasenāpati evaṃ āha:

<sup>1</sup> yatrā ca M.      <sup>2</sup> kūkamāsako M.      <sup>3</sup> bhojanānaṃ M.  
<sup>4</sup> vadanti M.      <sup>5</sup> Comp. Suttanipāta 707.      <sup>6</sup> pivato M.  
<sup>7</sup> iriyāpathe M.

Cattāro pañca ālope abhuttvā udakam pive |  
alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti ||

837. Imasmim pana tñāne aṅgāni samodhāretabbāni<sup>1</sup>. Neva davāyā ti hi ekam aṅgam, na madāyā ti ekam, na maṇḍanāyā ti ekam, na vibhūsanāyā ti ekam, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tñitiyā yāpanāyā ti ekam, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti ekam, ti purāṇaṇ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca vedanam na uppādessāmi ti ekam, yātrā ca me bhavissati ti ekam, anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti ayam ettha bhojanānisamso.

'Mahāsivattothero pan' āha:

Heṭṭhā cattāri aṅgāni paṭikkhepo nāma, upari pana aṭṭha aṅgāni samodhānetabbāni ti. Tattha yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tñitiyā ti ekam aṅgam, yāpanāyā ti ekam, vihiṃsūparatiyā ti ekam, brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti ekam, iti purāṇaṇ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi ti ekam, navaṇ ca vedanam<sup>3</sup> na uppādessāmi ti ekam, yātrā ca me bhavissati ti ekam, anavajjatā cā ti ekam.

Phāsuvihāro pana bhojanānisamso<sup>4</sup> ti.

Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam āhāram āhārento bhojane mattaññutā nāma hoti ti. Ayam pariyesanapaṭiggahana-paribhogesu yuttam pamāṇajūnanavasena pavatto pacca-vekkhitaparibhogo bhojane mattaññutā nāma.

838. Muṭṭhasaccaniddese<sup>5</sup> asati ti sativirahitā cattāro khandhā. Ananussati appaṭissati ti upasaggavasena padam vaddhitam. Asaraṇatā ti asaraṇākāro, adhāraṇatā ti dhāretum asamattatā<sup>6</sup>. Tāya hi samannāgato puggalo ādhāraṇappatto nidhānakkhamo na hoti. Udahe alābukaṭāham viya ārammaṇe pilavatī<sup>7</sup> ti pilāpanatā. Sammussanatā ti natthamuṭṭhasatitā. Tāya hi samannāgato puggalo nikkhitto bhatto viya kāko nikkhittamamso viya ca siṅgalo hoti.

839. Bhāvanābalaniddese<sup>8</sup> kusalānam dhammānan

<sup>1</sup> samādhānetabbāni M.    <sup>2</sup> namaṇ C. G.    <sup>3</sup> vedanā M.

<sup>4</sup> bhājanisamso M.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1349.    <sup>6</sup> yātrā hi sam° T.

<sup>7</sup> pilapatī T.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1354.

ti bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ. Āsevanā ti ādisevanā. Bhāvanā ti vadḍhanā. Bahulikammaṃ ti punappunakaraṇaṃ.

840. Silavipattiniddeso<sup>1</sup> soraccaniddesapaṭipakkhato<sup>2</sup> veditabbo, diṭṭhivipattiniddeso<sup>3</sup> ca diṭṭhisampadāniddesapaṭipakkhato, diṭṭhisampadāniddeso<sup>4</sup> ca diṭṭhūpādānaniddesapaṭipakkhato.

Silavisuddhiniddeso<sup>5</sup> kiñcā pi sīlasampadāniddesena samāno. Tattha pana visuddhisampāpakam<sup>6</sup> pātimokkhasamvarasīlam<sup>7</sup> kathitaṃ, idha visuddhipattaṃ sīlam.

841. Sati<sup>8</sup> ca sampajaññaṃ ca, paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ca bhāvanābalaṃ ca, samatho ca vipassanā ca, sampathanimittaṃ ca paggāhanimittaṃ ca, paggāho ca avikkhepo ca, sīlasampadā ca diṭṭhisampadā cā ti imehi pana chahi dukehi catu bhūmakā pi lokiyalokuttaradhammā va kathitā.

842. Diṭṭhivisuddhiniddeso<sup>9</sup> kammassa kataṃ<sup>10</sup> nānaṃ ti idaṃ kammaṃ sakaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ no sakaṃ ti jānanapaññā. Tattha attanā vā kataṃ hotu<sup>11</sup> parena vā sabbam pi akusalakammaṃ no sakaṃ. Kasmā? Attha-bhañjanato anattahajananato ca. Kusalakammaṃ pana anattabhañjanato<sup>12</sup> atthahajananato ca sakaṃ nāma. Tattha yathā nāma sadhano sabhogo puriso addhānam<sup>13</sup> paṭipajjitvā antarāmagge gāmanigamādisu nakkhatte ghuṭṭhe<sup>14</sup> ahaṃ āgantuko kin nu kho nissāya nakkhattaṃ kileyyaṃ ti acintetvā yathā yathā icchatī tena tena nīhārena nakkhattaṃ kilanto sukhena kantāraṃ atikkamati evaṃ eva imasmiṃ kammassa kataññe<sup>15</sup> thatvā ime sattā bahum vaṭṭagāmikammaṃ<sup>15</sup> āyūhitvā sukhena sukhaṃ anubhavantā arahattaṃ pattā gaṇanapathaṃ vitivattā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1361.

<sup>2</sup> sīlasampadāniddesapaṭikkhato M.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1362. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1364. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1365. <sup>6</sup> sam-māpakam M. <sup>7</sup> samvarasīlam M. <sup>8</sup> Dhs. §§. 1351—1360, 1363, 1364. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1366. <sup>10</sup> kata C. G. <sup>11</sup> hetu M.

<sup>12</sup> bhañjanato M. bhajanato T. <sup>13</sup> addhānamaggaṃ M.

<sup>14</sup> suṭṭhe M. dhuṭṭhe T. <sup>15</sup> bahuvaddhagāmikammaṃ T.

bahuddhagāmik° C. G.

Saccānulomikam <sup>1</sup>ñāṇan ti catunnam saccānam anulomam vipassanāñāṇam. Maggasamaṅgissa <sup>2</sup>ñāṇam phalasamaṅgissa <sup>3</sup>ñāṇan ti maggañāṇaphalañāṇāni yeva.

Diṭṭhivisuddhi kho paṇā ti padassa niddese yā paṇṇā pajānanā ti ādihi padehi heṭṭhā vuttāni kammassa kataññāpādin' eva cattāri <sup>4</sup>ñāṇāni vibhattāni.

Yathā diṭṭhiassa<sup>1</sup> ca padhānanan<sup>2</sup> ti padassa niddese yo cetasiko viriyārambho ti ādihi padehi niddiṭṭham viriyam paṇṇāgatikam eva paṇṇāya lokiyatṭhāne lokiyam lokuttaratṭhāne lokuttaran ti veditabbam.

Samvegadukaniddese jātibhayan ti jātīm bhayato disvā <sup>3</sup>ṭhitāñāṇam. Jarābhayaḍḍisu pi es' eva nayo.

Apaññānam pāpakānanan ti ādihi jātīādini bhayato disvā<sup>4</sup> jātijarāvyūdhimarapehi muñcitukāmassa upāyapadhānam kathitam.

Padabbhājaniyassa pana attho Vibhaṅgatṭhakathāya āvibhāvissati.

843. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu<sup>1</sup> ti padaniddese bhiyyokamyatā ti visesakāmatā. Idh' ekacco ādito va pakkhiyabhattam vā salākabhattam vā<sup>2</sup> deti, so tena asantutṭho hutvā puna dhurabhattam<sup>3</sup> samghabhattam vassāvāsikam<sup>4</sup> deti āvāsam karoti cattāro paccaye deti tatrā pi asantutṭho hutvā saraṇāni gaṇhāti, pañca silāni samādiyati tatrā pi asantutṭho hutvā pabbajati pabbajitvā ekam nikāyam dve nikāye ti tepitakam Buddhavacanam gaṇhāti attha samāpattiyo bhāveti vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā<sup>5</sup> arahattam gaṇhāti arahattapattito patthāya mahāsantutṭho nāma hoti.

844. Evaṃ yāva arahattā visesakāmatā bhiyyokamyatā nāma appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmin<sup>6</sup> ti padaniddese yasmā pantasenāsanesu adhikusalānam dhammānam bhāvanāya<sup>7</sup> ukkaṇṭhamāno padhānam paṭivāpeti

<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhassa C. G.    <sup>2</sup> paṭṭhānanan M.    <sup>3</sup> āsvū M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1367.    <sup>5</sup> M. adds uposathika vā paṭipadikam vā M.

<sup>6</sup> M. adds salākabhattam.    <sup>7</sup> vattavāsikam M.    <sup>8</sup> vaḍḍhitvā M.    <sup>9</sup> paṭṭhānasmin M.    <sup>10</sup> bhāvanā M.

nāma anukkaṇṭhamāno<sup>1</sup> no paṭivāpeti nāma tasmā taṃ na-  
yam<sup>2</sup> dassetum yā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ti ādi  
vuttam.

Tattha sakkaccakiriyatā ti kusalānaṃ karaṇe sak-  
kaccakāritā. Sātaṇṇakiriyatā ti sattam eva<sup>3</sup> karaṇam.  
Aṭṭhitakiriyatā ti aṭṭhapetvā karaṇam<sup>4</sup>. Anikkhitta-  
chandatā<sup>5</sup> ti kusalacchandassa anikkhipanam. Anik-  
khittadhuratā<sup>6</sup> ti kusalakarane viriyadhurassa anikkhi-  
panam.

845. Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇam vijjā ti ettha pubbe-  
nivāso ti<sup>7</sup> pubbenivutṭhakhandhapaṭibaddhaṃ ca pubbeni-  
vāsassa anussati pubbenivāsānussati, tāya sampayuttam  
ñāṇam pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇam. Tayidaṃ pubbevuṭṭha-  
khandhapaṭicchādakam tamam vijjhati ti pi vijjā<sup>8</sup>, taṃ  
tamam vijjhitvā te khandhe vidite pākaṇe karoti ti vidita-  
karaṇaṭṭhenā pi vijjā.

846. Cutūpapāte ñāṇam ti cutiyā<sup>9</sup> ca upapāte<sup>10</sup> ca ñā-  
ṇam. Idam pi sattānam cutipaṭisandhicchādakam tamam  
vijjati<sup>11</sup> ti pi vijjā. Taṃ tamam vijjhitvā<sup>12</sup> sattānam cuti-  
paṭisandhiyo viditā<sup>13</sup> pākaṇaṃ karoti ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā<sup>14</sup>  
pi vijjā.

847. Āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇam ti sabbakilesānaṃ  
khayavayañāṇam<sup>15</sup>. Tayidaṃ catusaccacchādakam tamam  
vijjati ti pi vijjā<sup>16</sup> taṃ tamam vijjhitvā cattāri saccāni vi-  
ditāni pākaṇāni karoti ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā<sup>17</sup> pi vijjā.

<sup>1</sup> ukkaṇṭhāmāno C. G.    <sup>2</sup> nayā T.    <sup>3</sup> satam eva M.

<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhapetvā karaṇam om. T. M. adds kaṇḍam akatvā.  
M. adds anolinavuttatā tinalinajivitā alinapavattita vā.

<sup>5</sup> cādatā C. G.    <sup>6</sup> dhūratā M.    <sup>7</sup> M. adds nalinaji-  
vitā alinapavattitā vā anikkhittachandatā ti kusalachān-  
dassa anikkhipanam anikkhittadhuratā ti kusalakarane

viriyadhurassa anikkhipanam pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇam  
vijjati ettha pubbenivāso ti pubbenivutṭh°    <sup>8</sup> vijjhā M.

<sup>9</sup> cutiyāñ ca M.    <sup>10</sup> uppāte C. G. T.    <sup>11</sup> vijjhati C. G.

<sup>12</sup> vijjhitvā C. G.    <sup>13</sup> vijitā T.    <sup>14</sup> vijitakar° T.    <sup>15</sup> khaya-  
samaye ñāṇam T. M.    <sup>16</sup> vijjhati ti pi vijjhā C. G.

<sup>17</sup> vijitak° T.

848. Cittassa ca adhimuttinibbānañ cā ti ettha ārammaṇe adhimuccanattḥena paccanikadhammehi sutṭhu muttatṭhena attḥa samāpattiyo cittassa adhimutti nāma. Itaraṃ pana natthi. Ettha taṃhāsaṅkhātaṃ vānaṃ niggaṭṭaṃ vā tasmā vānā ti nibbānaṃ. Tattha attḥa samāpattiyo sayāṃ vikkhambhitakilesehi vimuttattā vimutti ti vuttā. Nibbānaṃ pana sabbakilesehi accantavimuttattā vimutti ti.

849. Maggasamaṅgissa ñāṇaṃ ti cattāri maggañāṇāni. Phalasaṅgissa ñāṇaṃ ti cattāri phalañāṇāni.

Tattha paṭhamamaggañāṇaṃ pañca kilese khepentaṃ nirodhentaṃ<sup>1</sup> vūpasamentaṃ paṭippassambhentaṃ uppajjati ti khaye ñāṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

Dutiyamaggañāṇaṃ cattāro kilese tathā tatiyamaggañāṇaṃ catutthamaggañāṇaṃ attḥa kilese khepentaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭippassambhentaṃ uppajjati ti khaye ñāṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Taṃ taṃ maggaṃ phalañāṇaṃ pana. Tesāṃ tesāṃ pana kilesānaṃ khīyante nirujjhante<sup>3</sup> vūpasamente paṭippassambhente anuppāde<sup>4</sup> appavatte<sup>5</sup> uppannattā<sup>6</sup> anuppāde appavatte uppannañāṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ ti ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya nikkhepa-khaṇḍavavṇanaṃ<sup>7</sup> niṭṭhita.

850. Idāni nikkhepakhaṇḍānantaraṃ ṭhapitassa attḥa-kathākaṇḍassa vavṇanākamo anuppatto. Kasmā pan' etaṃ attḥakathākaṇḍaṃ nāma jātaṃ ti? Tipiṭakassa Buddhavacanassa atthaṃ uddharitvā ṭhapitattā. Tīsu pi hi piṭakesu dhammantaraṃ āgataṃ attḥakathākaṇḍena<sup>8</sup>eva paricchiṇṇa vinicchitaṃ<sup>9</sup> suvinicchitaṃ nāma hoti, sakale Abhidhamma-piṭake nayamaggaṃ Mahāpakaraṇe pañhuddhāraṃ gaṇanāvāraṃ<sup>9</sup> asallakkhentaṃ pi attḥakathākaṇḍato yeva samānetuṃ vaṭṭati.

<sup>1</sup> nirodhentaṃ M.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds nirodhentaṃ vūpasamentaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> khīyante niruddhante M. T.    <sup>4</sup> anuppādante M.

<sup>5</sup> appavattane M.    <sup>6</sup> uppannaṃ ti M.    <sup>7</sup> \*khaṇḍavavṇanaṃ M.

<sup>8</sup> paricchinditā vinicchatā M.    <sup>9</sup> gaṇanāvāraṃ M.



Kutopabbhavaṃ pana etaṃ ti? Sāriputtattherapabbhavaṃ. Sāriputtatthero hi ekassa attano saddhivihārikassa nik-khepakāṇḍe atthuddhāraṃ sallakkhetuṃ asakkontassa aṭṭhakathākāṇḍaṃ kathetvā adāsi. Idaṃ pana Mahāaṭṭha-kathāya paṭikkhipitvā idaṃ vuttaṃ. Abhidhammo nāma na sāvaka-visayo na sāvaka-gocaro, Buddhavisayo esa Bud-dhagocaro. Dhammasenāpati pana saddhivihārikena puc-chite taṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Sammāsambud-dhassa kathesi. Sammāsambuddho tassa bhikkhuno aṭṭha-kathākāṇḍaṃ kathetvā<sup>2</sup> adāsi. Kathaṃ?

Bhagavā hi katame dhammā kusalā ti pucchi, kusalā dhammā nāma katame ti sallakkhesi ti attho. Ath' assa tuṃbhūtaṃ nanu yaṃ mayā katame dhammā kusalā yasmim samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti ādinā nayena bhūmibhedato kusalaṃ dassitaṃ sabbaṃ pi catūsu bhūmisu kusalaṃ ime dhammā kusalā ti iminā nayena kaṇṇikaṃ kaṇṇikaṃ ghaṭaṃ ghaṭaṃ goccha-kaṃ gocchakaṃ katvā atthuddhāravasena kusalādi-dhamme dassento kathetvā adāsi.

Tattha catūsū ti kāmāvacarārūpāvacarārūpāvacara-apariyāpannāsu kusalaṃ ti phassādibhedam kusalaṃ ime dhammā kusalā ti ime sabbe pi tāsu bhūmisu vuttā phassādayo dhammā kusalā nāma.

851. Akusalānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pana bhūmivasena bhedaḥbhāvato dvādasa akusalacittuppādā<sup>3</sup> ti āha. Tattha uppajjati ti uppādo, cittaṃ eva uppādo cittuppādo. Desanāsisaṃ eva c'etaṃ. Yathā pana rājā āgato ti vutte amaccādinam pi āgamaṇaṃ vuttaṃ eva hoti evaṃ cittuppādā<sup>4</sup> ti vutte tehi sampayuttā dhammā pi vuttā va honti ti sabbattha cittup-pādagahaṇena sampayuttadhammaṃ cittaṃ gahitaṃ ti ve-ditaḥbbaṃ.

852. Ito paraṃ catūsu bhūmisu vipāko<sup>5</sup> ti ādinam sabbesaṃ pi tikadukabhājanīyapadānaṃ attho vedanādisu<sup>6</sup> ca sukhādinam na vattaḥbataṃ heṭṭhāvuttanāyen'eva pāli-

<sup>2</sup> setvā M.      <sup>3</sup> akusalam M.      <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1369.      <sup>5</sup> cit-tuppādo M.      <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1370.      <sup>6</sup> vedanattikādisu M. T.

yattham vīmaṃsitvā veditabbā. Visesamattam eva pana vakkhāma.

853. Tattha parittārammaṇattike<sup>1</sup> tūva sabbo kāmāvacarassa vipāko ti ettha dve pañca viññāpāni cakkhāyatanaḍāyo<sup>2</sup> nissāya niyamen'eva iṭṭhāniṭṭhā dibhede rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbe<sup>3</sup> dhamme ārabbhā pavattanti ti parittārammaṇāni. Kusalākusalavipākā pana dve manodhātuyo hadayavatthum nissāya cakkhuvīññāpādīnam anantarā niyamato rūpādīn'eva ārabbhā pavattanti ti<sup>4</sup> parittārammaṇā. Kusalavipākā hetukamanoviññānadhātu somanassasahagatā pañcadvāre<sup>5</sup> santīraṇavasena chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇavasenā ti niyamato rūpādīni cha parittārammaṇān'eva ārabbhā pavattati ti<sup>6</sup> parittārammaṇā.

Upekkhāsahagatā kusalākusalavipākā hetukamanoviññāpādīnadhātu dvayaṃ pañcadvāre santīraṇavasena chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇavasena niyamato rūpādīni cha parittārammaṇān'eva ārabbhā pavattati paṭisandhivasena pavattamānam pi parittam kammaṃ kammanimittam<sup>7</sup> gatini-mittam vā ārammaṇaṃ karoti pavattiyam bhavaṅgasena pariyosāne cutivasena pavattamānam pi tad eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti ti parittārammaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup>. Attha pana sahetukavipākacittuppādā ettha vuttanāyena'eva tadārammaṇavasena paṭisandhibhavaṅgacutivasena parittadhamme yeva ārabbhā pavattanti. Kiriya-manodhātu pañcadvāre rūpādīni ārabbhā pavattati. Somanassasahagatā ahetukakiriya-manoviññāpādīnadhātu chasu dvāresu paccuppanne manodvāre atitānāgate pi paritte rūpādīdhamme yeva ārabbhā khīṇāsavānaṃ pahaṭṭhākāraṃ kurumānā pavattati ti<sup>9</sup> parittārammaṇā. Evam ime pañcavīsati cittuppādā<sup>10</sup> ekanten' eva parittārammaṇā ti veditabbā.

854. Viññāpāṇcāyatana-nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatana-dhammā<sup>11</sup> attano heṭṭhimasamāpatim ārabbhā pa-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1406. <sup>2</sup> cakkhupasāḍādayo M. <sup>3</sup> °phoṭṭhabhā M. <sup>4</sup> pavanti ti C. G. <sup>5</sup> paccuddhāre C. G.

<sup>6</sup> pavatti ti M. pavattā ti T. <sup>7</sup> parittam kammam nimittam M. <sup>8</sup> °cittuppādo M. <sup>9</sup> pavatti ti ti C. G.

<sup>10</sup> cittuppādo M. <sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 1407.

vattanato mahaggatārammaṇā. Maggaphaladhammā nibbānārammapattā appamāṇārammapakusalato cattāro, kiriyato cattāro ti aṭṭha āṇavippayuttacittuppadā sekhaputhujjanakhīṇāsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> asakkaccadānaṃ paccavekkhaṇadhammasavanādisu kāmāvacaradhamme ārabba pavattikāle parittārammaṇā, ten' ev' ākāreṇa sattavīsati mahaggatadhamme ārabba pavattikāle mahaggatārammaṇā<sup>2</sup>. Atipaguṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānādināṃ paccavekkhaṇakāle mahaggatārammaṇā kasiṇanimittādi-paṇṇatti-paccavekkhaṇakāle na vattabbārammaṇā<sup>3</sup>. Akusalā cattāro<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhisampayuttacittuppadā pañca paṇṇāsīya kāmāvacaradhammānaṃ satto satto ti parāmasana-assādanābhinandanakāle parittārammaṇā ten' ev' ākāreṇa sattavīsati mahaggatadhamme ārabba pavattikāle mahaggatārammaṇā, paṇṇattidhamme ārabba pavattanakāle siyā na vattabbārammaṇā. Diṭṭhivippayuttānaṃ te yeva dhamme ārabba kevalaṃ assādanābhinandanavasena<sup>5</sup> pavattiyam paṭighasampayuttānaṃ domanassavasena vicikicchāsampayuttacittuppadassa anīṭhānaṃ gatavasena<sup>6</sup> uddhaccasahagatassa vikkhepanavasena ca tatiyaṃ parittamahaggata-na-vattabbārammaṇatā<sup>7</sup> veditabbā<sup>8</sup>.

Etesu pana ekadhammo pi appamāṇe ārabba pavattitum na sakkoti, tasmā na appamāṇārammapakusalato cattāro, kiriyato cattāro ti aṭṭha āṇasampayuttacittuppadā sekhaputhujjanakhīṇāsavānaṃ sakkaccadānapaccavekkhaṇadhammasavanādisu yathā vuttappakāre dhamme ārabba pavattikāle paritta-mahaggata-na-vattabbārammaṇā honti. Gotrabhūkāle pana lokuttaradhammaṃ paccavekkhaṇakāle ca nesam appamāṇārammaṇa tā veditabbā.

855. Yaṃ pan' etaṃ rūpāvacaracattutthajjhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> taṃ sabbatthapāṇadakacattutthaṃ ākāsakasiṇacattutthaṃ āloka-siṇacattutthaṃ<sup>10</sup> brahmavihāracattutthaṃ ānāpānacattut-

<sup>1</sup> cekhaputhujj° M.    <sup>2</sup> om. M.    <sup>3</sup> paṇṇattivakkhaṇakāle vattabbāram° M.    <sup>4</sup> akusalato catt° M.    <sup>5</sup> ābhin-dana° M.    <sup>6</sup> anīṭhānavasena M.    <sup>7</sup> adhūva samavasena ca pavattiyapparitt° M. avūpasamavasena caranti yaṃ paritta° T.    <sup>8</sup> Comp. Visuddhimagga p. 119.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1415.    <sup>10</sup> āloke k° M.

thaṃ iddhiḍḍhacatutthaṃ<sup>1</sup> dibbasotacatutthaṃ cetopariyañāṇacatutthaṃ yathākammūpagañāṇacatutthaṃ dibbacakkuñāṇacatutthaṃ pubbenivāsañāṇacatutthaṃ anāgatañāṇacatutthaṃ ti kusalato pi kiriyato pi dvādasavidhaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup>.

Tattha sabbatthapāḍakacatutthaṃ nāma aṭṭhasu kasiṇesu catutthajjhānaṃ. Taṃ hi vipassanāya pi pāḍakaṃ hoti abhiññāṇaṃ pi nirodhassū pi vaṭṭassā pi pāḍakaṃ pi hoti yevā ti sabbatthapāḍakaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Ākāśakaṣiṇa-ālokakaṣiṇacatutthāni pana vipassanāya pi abhiññāṇaṃ pi vaṭṭassā pi pāḍakāni honti, nirodhapāḍakān' eva honti. Brahmavihāra-ānāpāṇacatutthāni vipassanāya c'eva vaṭṭassa ca pāḍakāni honti<sup>3</sup>, abhiññāṇaṃ pana nirodhassa ca pāḍakāni na honti. Tattha dasavidhaṃ pi kaṣiṇajjhānaṃ kaṣiṇapaññattim ārabbhā pavattattā brahmavihārācatutthaṃ sattapaññattim ārabbhā pavattattā ānāpāṇacatutthaṃ nimittaṃ ārabbhā pavattattā parittādivasena<sup>4</sup> na vattabbadhammārammaṇato na vattabbūrammaṇaṃ nāma hoti.

856. Iddhiḍḍhacatutthaṃ parittamahaggaṭṭārammaṇaṃ hoti<sup>5</sup>. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi yadā kāyaṃ cittasannissitaṃ katvā adissamānena kāyena gantukāmo cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti mahaggaṭṭacittaṃ<sup>6</sup> samodahati samāropeti tadā upayogaladdhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti ti katvā rūpakāyūrammaṇato parittārammaṇaṃ hoti. Yadā cittaṃ kāyasannissitaṃ katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukāmo kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti pāḍakajjhānacittaṃ rūpakāye samodahati samāropeti tadā upayogaladdhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti ti katvā mahaggaṭṭacittārammaṇato mahaggaṭṭārammaṇaṃ hoti ti<sup>7</sup>. Dibbasotacatutthaṃ saddaṃ ārabbhā pavattattā ekantaparittārammaṇaṃ eva. Cetopariyañāṇacatutthaṃ<sup>8</sup> parittamahaggaṭṭa-appamāṇārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> iddhiḍḍhacatutthaṃ T. om.    <sup>2</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 110, Burnouf Lotus 820 ff. Mahāvīyutpatti 14.    <sup>3</sup> vaṭṭassā ca pāḍakāni honti M.    <sup>4</sup> aparittādivasena T.    <sup>5</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 119.    <sup>6</sup> mahaggaṭṭacitte T.    <sup>7</sup> om. M.

<sup>8</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 120.



ahosi, tassa Bandhumatī nagaram ahosi, Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā, Bandhumatī nāma mātā ti ādinā nayena nāmagottam paṭhavīnimittādi-anussaranakāle navattabbūrammaṇam hoti.

858. Anāgatasāññācatutthe<sup>1</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Tam pi hi ayaṃ anāgate kāmāvacare nibbattissati ti jānanakāle parittārammaṇam hoti. Rūpāvacare vā arūpāvacare va nibbattissati ti jānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇam. Maggaṃ bhāvēssati phalaṃ sacchikarissati nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyissati ti jānanakāle appamāṇārammaṇam. Anāgate Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā uppajjissati<sup>2</sup> Subrahma nām'assa brāhmaṇo pitā bhavissati, Brahmavati nāma brāhmaṇī mātā ti ādinā nayena nāmagottajānanakāle navattabbūrammaṇam hoti. Arūpāvacaracatuttham pana āsavānaṃ khaya-catuttham ca pāliya āgatagataṭṭhāne yeva kathiyati<sup>3</sup>.

Kiriyaḥetukamanoviññāpadhātu upekkhāsahagatā sabbesam pi etesaṃ kusalākusalakiriya-cittānaṃ purecārikā. Tassā tesu vuttanayen' eva ārammaṇabhedo veditabbo.

Pañcadvāre pana voṭṭhapanavasena pavattiyam ekanta-parittārammaṇā va hoti. Rūpāvacaratikacatukkajjhānūddhāni parittādiḥbhāvena navattabbadhammaṃ ārabha pavattito navattabbūrammaṇāni<sup>4</sup>. Ettha hi rūpāvacarāni paṭhavīkasiṇādisu pavattanti, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ ugghāṭinākāse, ākiñcaṇāyātanaṃ viññāṇāpagame<sup>5</sup> ti.

859. Maggārammaṇattike<sup>6</sup> ādimhi vuttā attha ānāsam-payuttacittuppādā sekhasekhānaṃ attanā paṭividdhamaggam<sup>7</sup> paccavekkhaṇakāle. Maggārammaṇamaggena<sup>8</sup> pana asahajātattā na maggahetukā attanā paṭividdhamaggamgaruṃ katvā paccavekkhaṇakāle ārammaṇādhipativasena maggādhipatino aññadhammārammaṇakaraṇakāle navattabbā maggārammaṇā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi. Cattāro ariyamaggasaṅkhātassa maggasampayuttassa vā hetuno<sup>9</sup> atthitāya ekantato maggahetukā<sup>10</sup> viriyam pana vīmaṃsaṃ

<sup>1</sup> °catuttho T. Comp. Visuddhimayya p. 120. <sup>2</sup> °ti ti M.

<sup>3</sup> kathissāmi M. <sup>4</sup> °ārammaṇā ti M. <sup>5</sup> ākāśānañcāyatana-viññ° M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1415. <sup>7</sup> atthato paṭimaggam M.

<sup>8</sup> °magge M. <sup>9</sup> hetu M. <sup>10</sup> M. inserts va.

vā jetṭhakam katvā maggabhāvanākāle saha-jātādhipatinā siyā maggādhipatino chandacittānam aññatarajetṭhakakāle siyā na vattabbā maggādhipatino ti<sup>1</sup> dvādasavidhe rūpāvacaracatatthajjhāne sabbatthapādakacatatthādīni nava jhānāni neva maggārammaṇāni na magga-hetukāni na maggādhipatī ti<sup>2</sup>.

Cetopariyāññapubbenivāsañña - anāgatasaññāpacatatthāni<sup>3</sup> pana ariyānam maggacittajānanakāle maggārammaṇāni honti, maggena pana asahajātattā na magga-hetukāni, maggaṃ garuṃ katvā appavattito na maggādhipatī<sup>4</sup> ti. Kasmā pan' etāni na maggaṃ garuṃ karonti<sup>5</sup> ti? Attano mahaggatatāya. Yathā hi rūjānam sabbaloko garuṃ karoti, mātāpitaro pana na karonti, na hi te rūjānam disvā āsanā vuṭṭhahanti na añjalikammādīni karonti, daharakāle voharitanāyena<sup>6</sup> eva voharanti evaṃ etāni pi attano mahaggatatāya na maggaṃ garuṃ karonti.

Kiriyāhetukamanoviññāpādhātu pi<sup>6</sup> ariyānam magga-paccavekkhaṇakāle paccavekkhaṇapurecārikattā maggārammaṇā<sup>7</sup> hoti, maggena asahajātattā pana na magga-hetukā, na garuṃ<sup>8</sup> katvā appavattito<sup>9</sup> na maggādhipatī. Kasmā garuṃ na karoti ti<sup>10</sup>? Attano ahetukatāya hinatāya jaletāya. Yathā hi rūjānam sabbaloko garuṃ karoti anto<sup>11</sup> parijanā pana khujjavāmanakaceta-kādayo attano aññānatāya<sup>12</sup> paṇḍitamanussā viya na garuṃ karonti<sup>13</sup> evam evam idam pi cittaṃ attano ahetukatāya hinatāya jaletāya maggaṃ garuṃ na karoti. Nāpavippayuttakusalādīni nāpābhāvena<sup>14</sup> c'eva lokiyadhammārammaṇatāya<sup>15</sup> ca maggārammaṇādibhāvaṃ na labbhanti, navattabbārammaṇān'eva honti ti veditabbāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> dhi C. G. <sup>2</sup> ādhipatino M. <sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 120 under the respective headings No. 4. <sup>4</sup> maggādhipatino M. <sup>5</sup> garuṃ karuṃ karonti C. <sup>6</sup> kiriyāhetu pi M.

<sup>7</sup> maggārammaṇaṃ M. <sup>8</sup> magga-hetukānaṃ garuṃ T. <sup>9</sup> maggaṃ garuṃ katvā apattito M. <sup>10</sup> na karonti ti M. T.

<sup>11</sup> attano M. <sup>12</sup> aññātāya M. <sup>13</sup> nātigaruṃ karonti M. T. <sup>14</sup> nāpābhāvena M. <sup>15</sup> cetalo M.

860. Atitārammapattike<sup>1</sup> viññāṇaṇcāyatana-neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaadhammā heṭṭhā atītasamāpattim ārabha pavattito<sup>2</sup> ekantena atitārammaṇū va. Niyogā anāgatārammaṇū natthi ti niyamena pāṭiekkam cittaṃ anāgatārammaṇaṃ nāma natthi. Nanu ca anāgata-saññānaṃ ekantena anāgatārammaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> cetopariyaññānaṃ pi anāgataṃ ārabha pavattati ti no na pavattati. Pāṭiekkam pana etaṃ ekaṃ cittaṃ nāma natthi. Rūpavacara-catutthajjhānena saṅgahitattā aññehi mahaggatacittēhi missakaṃ hoti. Tena vuttaṃ niyogā anāgatārammaṇū natthi ti. Dve pañca viññāṇāni tisso ca manodhātuyo paccuppannesu rūpādīsu pavattito paccuppannārammaṇū nāma.

861. Dasa cittuppādā ti ettha aṭṭha tāva sahetuka-devamanussānaṃ paṭisandhigahaṇakāle kammaṃ vā kammaṇimittam vā ārabha pavattiyam atitārammaṇū. Bhavaṅgacutikūlesu es' eva nayo.

Gatinimittam pana ārabha paṭisandhigahaṇakāle tato paraṃ bhavaṅgakāle ca paccuppannārammaṇū<sup>4</sup>.

Tathā pañcadvāre tadārammaṇavasena pavattiyam, manodvāre pana atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇānaṃ javanānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā pavattito atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇā.

Kusalavipākāhetuka-upekkhāsahagatamano-viññāṇadhātuyam pi es' eva nayo.

Kevalam hi saba<sup>5</sup> manussesu jaccandhādīnaṃ paṭisandhi hoti pañcadvāre pi santīraṇavasenā pi paccuppannārammaṇā hoti ti ayam ettha viseso.

862. Somanassasahagatā pana pañcadvāre santīraṇavasena tadārammaṇavasena ca paccuppannārammaṇā hoti. Manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena sahetukavipākā viya atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇā ti veditabbā. Akusalavipākamanoviññāṇadhātu pana kusalavipākāya upekkhāsahagatāhetukāya samānagatikā eva.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1417.      <sup>2</sup> pavattino T.      <sup>3</sup> ārammaṇā M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1418.      <sup>5</sup> sū T.



Kevalam hi sā<sup>2</sup> apāyikānam paṭisandhibhavaṅgacutiva-sena pavattati ti. Ayam ettha viseso.

Kiriyaḥetukamanoviññādhātu somanassasahagatā khī-  
ṇāsavānam pañcadvāre pahaṭṭhākāram kurumānā paccup-  
pannārammaṇā hoti. Manodvāre atitādibhedadhamme  
ārabbha hasituppādanavasena pavattiyam atitānāgatapac-  
cuppānnārammaṇā hoti.

863. Kāmāvacarakusalan ti ādisu kusalato tāva  
cattāro ṇāpasampayuttacittuppādā<sup>2</sup> sekhaputhuj-  
janānam atitādibhedāni khandhadhātu-āyatanāni samma-  
santānam paccavekkhantānam<sup>3</sup> atitānāgatapaccuppānnāram-  
maṇā honti. Pannatti nibbānapaccavekkhaṇena vattabbā-  
rammaṇā.

Ñānavippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalam hi tesam  
maggaphalanibbānapaccavekkhaṇā<sup>4</sup> natthi. Ayam ev'  
ettha viseso.

864. Akusalato cattāro diṭṭhigatasampayuttacit-  
tuppādā<sup>5</sup> atitādibhedam khandhadhātuāyatanānam assā-  
danābhinandanaparāmāsakāle<sup>6</sup> atitādi-ārammaṇā honti.

Pannattim ārabbhā assādentassa abhinandantassa<sup>7</sup> satto  
ti parāmāsetvā<sup>8</sup> gāṇantassa navattabbārammaṇā honti.

Diṭṭhivippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalam hi tehi  
parāmāsogahaṇam natthi. Dve paṭighasampayuttacittup-  
pādā atitādibhede dhamme ārabbhā domanassitānam atitādi-  
ārammaṇapannattim ārabbhā domanassitānam navattabbā-  
rammaṇā<sup>9</sup>.

865. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayuttā<sup>10</sup> tesu eva  
dhammesu anīṭṭhāgatabhāvena c'eva uddhatabhāvena ca  
pavattiyam atitānāgatapaccuppānnanavattabbārammaṇā ki-  
riyato aṭṭha sahetukacittuppādā kusalacittuppādāgatikā eva  
kiriyaḥetukamanoviññādhātu upekḥāsahagatā pañca  
dvāre voṭṭhapanavasena pavattiyam paccuppānnārammaṇā

<sup>2</sup> sa M.      <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1415.      <sup>4</sup> paccavekkhaṇānam M.

<sup>5</sup> sehidhamma° M.      <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1412.      <sup>7</sup> assadanābhinda-  
napar° M. assāssādanābhinand° T.      <sup>8</sup> abhinantassa M.

<sup>9</sup> parāmāsetvā M.      <sup>10</sup> na om. T.      <sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 1390, 1391.

va manodvāre atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇaṃ c'eva paṇṇatti-ārammaṇānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup>. Javanānaṃ purecārikakāle atitānāgatapaccuppannanavattabbārammaṇā, tathā<sup>2</sup> vuttappabhede<sup>3</sup> rūpāvacarajjhāne sabbatthapāḍakacatuttham ākūsa-kasiṇacatuttham ālokakasiṇacatuttham brahmavihāracatuttham ānūpānacatuttham ti imāni pañca navattabbārammaṇān' eva. Iddhividhacatuttham kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmentassa atitaṃ pāḍakajjhānaçittam<sup>4</sup> ārabha pavattanato atitārammaṇam.

866. Mahādhātunidhāne Mahākassapattherādīnaṃ viya anāgataṃ adhiṭṭhahantānaṃ anāgatārammaṇaṃ hoti<sup>5</sup>. Mahākassapatthero kira Mahādhātunidhānaṃ karonto 'anāgate<sup>6</sup> atthārasavassadhikāni dve vassasatāni ime gandhā<sup>7</sup> mā sussiṃsu pupphāni mā milāyimsu dīpāni mā nibbāyimsū ti<sup>8</sup> adhiṭṭhahi. Sabbam tath 'eva ahosi. Assaguttatthero<sup>9</sup> Vattaniyasenāsane bhikkhusamgham sukhabhattam bluṇṇamānaṃ disvā udakasopḍim divase divase purebhattam dadhisaram<sup>10</sup> hotū ti adhiṭṭhahi. Purebhattam dadhisaram<sup>11</sup> hoti pacchābhatte pakatikam eva kāyaṃ pana cittasantatiṃ<sup>12</sup> katvā adissamānena kāyena gamanakāle kāyaṃ ārabha pavattattā paccuppannārammaṇaṃ hoti.

Dibbasotacatuttham vijjāmānasaddam eva ārabha pavattitapaccuppannārammaṇaṃ cetopariyaññācatuttham atitasattadivasabbhantare anāgatasattadivasabbhantare ca paresam cittaṃ jānantassa atitārammaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> anāgatārammaṇaṃ ca hoti. Sattadivasātikkame pana tam jānituṃ na sakkoti. Atitānāgatasaññāpānaṃ hi esa vi-  
seso. Na etassa paccuppannajānanakāle pana paccuppannārammaṇaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> 'ārammaṇānaṃ c'eva paṇṇattinibbānārammaṇaṃ ca M.

<sup>2</sup> yathā T. <sup>3</sup> 'bhedenā M. <sup>4</sup> apāḍakajjh° T. <sup>5</sup> Dhs.

§ 1417. <sup>6</sup> anāgato M. <sup>7</sup> ime vasegandhā M. <sup>8</sup> dipā

nibbāhimsū ti M. <sup>9</sup> Comp. Rhys Davids transl. of the

Milindapañha II, XVIII. <sup>10</sup> dadhirassa M. <sup>11</sup> dadhi-

rasam M. <sup>12</sup> cittasantissitam M. cittasannitam T.

<sup>13</sup> ārammaṇā M.

867. Paccuppannam nām' etaṃ tividhaṃ khaṇapaccuppannam santatipaccuppannam addhāpaccuppannañ ca<sup>1</sup>. Tattha uppādaṭṭhitibhaṅgappattam<sup>2</sup> khaṇapaccuppannam.

Eka-dvi-santativārapariyāpannam santatipaccuppannam. Tattha andhakāre nisīditvā ālokaṭṭhānam<sup>3</sup> gatassa na tāva ārammaṇam pākāṭam hoti. Yāva<sup>4</sup> pana taṃ pākāṭam hoti etthantare ekadvisantativārā veditabbā. Ālokaṭṭhāne pi ācaritvā<sup>5</sup> ovarakaṃ pavitṭhassā pi na tāva sahasā rūpam pākāṭam hoti. Yāva taṃ pākāṭam hoti etthantare eka-dvi-santativārā veditabbā.

Dūre thatvā pana rajakānam hatthavikāraṃ gaṇḍi-bheri-ādi-ākoṭana-vikāram pi disvā pi na tāva saddam suṇāti. Yāva pana taṃ suṇāti etasmim pi antare eka-dvi-santativārā veditabbā. Evaṃ tāva Majjhimbhāṇakā.

Samyuttabhāṇakā pana rūpasantati vā arūpasantati ti dve santatiyo ti vatvā udakaṃ atikkamitvā gatassa yāva tīre<sup>6</sup> akkanta-udakalekhā na vippasīdati addhānato āgatassa<sup>7</sup> yāva kāye usumabhāvo na rūpasammati ātapā āgantvā gabbhaṃ pavitṭhassa yāva andhakārabhāvo na vigacchati anto gabbhe kammaṭṭhānam manasikaritvā divā vāta-pānam vivaritvā oloketassa yāva akkhiṇam phandana-bhāvo na rūpasammati ayaṃ rūpasantati nāma.

Dve tayo javanavārā arūpasantati nāmā ti vatvā tad ubhayam pi santatipaccuppannam nāmā ti vadanti.

868. Ekabhavapariicchinnam pana addhāpaccuppannam nāma<sup>8</sup> sandhāya Bhaddekarattasutte<sup>9</sup>:

Yo c'āvuso mano ye ca dhammā sampayuttā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannam, tasmim paccuppanne chandarāgapati-baddham hoti viññānam, chandarāgapati-baddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu sambhīrati<sup>10</sup> ti vuttam.

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 120 s. v. cetopariyāṇaṇa No. 7. <sup>2</sup> ṭṭhita-vibhaṅgappattam M. <sup>3</sup> ākālokaṭṭhānam M. <sup>4</sup> yā M.

<sup>5</sup> varitvā T. cāritvā C. G. <sup>6</sup> tiro T. <sup>7</sup> agatassa M.

<sup>8</sup> T. *inserts* yaṃ. <sup>9</sup> the 131<sup>d</sup> sutta of the Majjhima.

<sup>10</sup> sambhīrati T.

Santatipaccuppannam c'ettha aṭṭhakathāsu āgatam, addhāpaccuppannam sutte. Tattha keci khaṇapaccuppannam cittam cetopariyaññāpassa ārammaṇam hoti ti vadanti. Kim kāraṇā? Yasmiṃ iddhimassa parassa ca ekakkhaṇe cittam uppajjissati ti<sup>1</sup> idaṃ ca tesam opammanam.

869. Yathā ākāśakkhite pupphamuṭṭhimhi avassam ekam puppham ekassa vaṇṇena vaṇṇam paṭivijjhati<sup>2</sup> evam parassa cittam jānissāmi ti rūpavasena mahājanassa citte āvajjite avassam ekassa<sup>3</sup> cittam ekena cittaena uppādak-khaṇe vā ṭhitikkhaṇe vā bhaṅgakkhaṇe vā paṭivijjhati ti. Tam pana vassasahassam pi āvajjante yena cittaena āvajjati yena ca jānāti tesam dvinnam sahaṭṭhānābhāvato āvajjanaṃ ca javanānaṃ ca anitthe ṭhāne nānārammaṇa-bhāvappattidosato<sup>4</sup> ayuttan ti aṭṭhakathāsu paṭikkhittam. Santatipaccuppannam pana addhāpaccuppannaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> ārammaṇam hoti ti veditabbam. Tattha yaṃ vattamānājavana-vithito<sup>6</sup> atitānāgatavasena ca tatiyajavanavithiparimāṇe<sup>7</sup> kāle parassa cittam tam sabbam pi santatipaccuppannam nāma. Addhāpaccuppannam pana javanavāreṇa dipetabban<sup>8</sup> ti yaṃ aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttam tam suṭṭhu vuttam<sup>9</sup>.

870. Tatrāyaṃ dīpanā: Iddhimā parassa cittam jānitu-kāmo āvajjati. Āvajjanam khaṇapaccuppannam ārammaṇam katvā ten' eva saha nirujjhati. Tato cattāri<sup>10</sup> pañca javanāni. Yesam pacchimam iddhicittam sesāni<sup>11</sup> kāmāvacarāni tesam sabbesam pi tad eva niruddham cittam ārammaṇam hoti na ca tāni nānārammaṇāni honti. Addhāpaccuppannavasena paccuppannārammaṇattā ekārammaṇāni ekārammaṇatte pi ca iddhicittam eva parassa cittam jānāti na itarāni. Yathā cakkhudvāre cakkhuvīññāṇam eva rūpaṃ passati na itarāni ti idaṃ santatipaccuppannassa c'eva addhāpaccuppannassa ca vasena paccuppannā-

<sup>1</sup> uppajjati ti M.    <sup>2</sup> ekassa vaṇṇam paṭivijjhati vaṇṇena vaṇṇam paṭivijjhati M.    <sup>3</sup> etassa C. G.    <sup>4</sup> oḍato M.    <sup>5</sup> ajjhāpaccuppannaṃ ca M.    <sup>6</sup> javanapitito M.    <sup>7</sup> dvi ti javana vithi parimāṇakale M. dvattiyajavana<sup>o</sup> T.    <sup>8</sup> dipetabban M.    <sup>9</sup> suvuttam M.    <sup>10</sup> cattāro M.    <sup>11</sup> te-sāni M.

rammaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti. Yasmā vā santatipaccuppannaṃ pi ad-  
dhāpaccuppanne yeva patati tasmā addhāpaccuppanna-  
vasen'etaṃ paccuppannārammaṇaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

871. Pubbenivāsāñāpacatutthaṃ nāma gottānussaraṇe<sup>2</sup>  
nibbānanimittapaccavekkhaṇe ca navattabbārammaṇassa  
kāle atitārammaṇaṃ eva. Yathā kammūpagañāpacatut-  
thaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi atitārammaṇaṃ eva.

Tattha<sup>4</sup> kiñcā pi pubbenivāsacetopariyañāṇāni pi atitāram-  
maṇāni<sup>5</sup> honti, atha kho tesāṃ pubbenivāsāñāṇassa atitā  
khandhā khandapaṭibaddhaṃ ca kiñci anārammaṇaṃ nāma  
natthi. Taṃ hi atitakkhandhakhandhūpanibaddhesu<sup>6</sup> dham-  
mesu sabbaññutañāṇasamagatikam hoti.

Kiñcā pi<sup>7</sup> cetopariyañāṇassa ca<sup>8</sup> sattadivasabbhanta-  
rātitaṃ cittaṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ taṃ aññaṃ khandhaṃ vā  
khandhapaṭibaddhaṃ vā na jānāti. Maggasampayuttacittā-  
cittārammaṇattā pariyāyato maggārammaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Yathākammūpagañāṇassa atitaṃ cetanānattam eva āram-  
maṇaṃ ti ayaṃ vireso veditabbo.

872. Ayam ettha aṭṭhakathānayo. Yasmā pana kusalak-  
kandhā iddhividhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivā-  
sānussati-ñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgatasāññā-  
ṇassa<sup>9</sup> ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti Paṭṭhāne vuttaṃ.  
Tasmā cattāro pi khandhā cetopariyañāṇa-yathākammū-  
pagañāṇānaṃ ārammaṇā honti. Tatrā pi yathākammū-  
pagañāṇassa kusalakusala evā ti dibbacakkhuñāpacatut-  
thaṃ vijjamaṇavaṇṇanārammaṇattā paccuppannārammaṇaṃ  
eva anāgatasāññāpacatutthaṃ anāgatārammaṇaṃ eva.  
Taṃ hi anāgatadhakkhandhūpanibaddhesu<sup>10</sup> dhammesu  
pubbenivāsāñāṇaṃ viya<sup>11</sup> sabbaññutañāṇasamagatikam hoti.  
Tattha kiñcā pi cetopariyañāṇaṃ pi anāgatārammaṇaṃ  
hoti. Taṃ pana sattadivasabbhantare uppajjanacittam eva

<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇā C. G. T. <sup>2</sup> ānussaraṇo C. T. <sup>3</sup> Visud-  
dhimagga p. 121. <sup>4</sup> Yattha M. <sup>5</sup> ārammaṇā M. <sup>6</sup> \*khan-  
dhapaṭi° M. <sup>7</sup> om. M. <sup>8</sup> va M. <sup>9</sup> anāgataṃ  
saññ° T. <sup>10</sup> ūpanibandhesu C. G. <sup>11</sup> \*khandhapaṭi-  
baddhesu dhammesu pubbenivāsāñāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ viya M.

ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Idaṃ anāgate kappasatasahassee uppajjanakacittam pi khandham pi khandhūpanibaddham<sup>1</sup> pi.

873. Rūpāvacaratikacatukkajjhānādini<sup>2</sup> atitānāgatapaccupannesu ekadhammam pi ārabba pavattito ekantanavattabbārammaṇā<sup>3</sup> evā ti veditabbāni.

874. Ajjhattattike anindriyabaddharūpaṃ ca nibbānaṃ ca bahiddhā ti idaṃ yathā indriyabaddhaparapuggalasantāne bahiddhā ti vuccamānam pi tassa attano santānapariyāpannattā niyakajjhattam pi hoti evaṃ<sup>4</sup> na kenaci pariyāyena ajjhattam hoti ti niyakajjhattapariyāyassa abhāvena bahiddhā ti vuttam, na niyakajjhattamattassa asambhāvato. Niyakajjhattamattassa pana asambhavamattam sandhāya ajjhattārammaṇattike bahiddhārammaṇatā vuttā. Ajjhattadhammāpagamamatto va<sup>5</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanārammaṇassa ajjhattabhāvam pi bahiddhābhāvam<sup>6</sup> pi ajjhattabāhiddhābhāvam<sup>6</sup> pi ananujānitvā ākiñcaññāyatanam na vattabbam, ajjhattārammaṇaṃ ti pīti-ādi vuttam. Tattha na kevaḷam tad eva na vattabbārammaṇam, tassa pana āvajjanam pi upacārācittāni pi tass' ārammaṇassa paccavekkhapacittāni pi tass' eva assādanādivasena pavattāni akusalacittāni pi na vattabbārammaṇā<sup>3</sup> eva. Tāni pi tasmiṃ vutte vuttā<sup>3</sup> eva hontī ti visum na vuttāni.

Kathaṃ? Vuttā<sup>3</sup> eva hontī ti. Etaṃ hi ākiñcaññāyatanam yaṃ ca tassa purecārikam āvajjana-upacārādivasena pavattam tena saha<sup>7</sup> ekārammaṇam bhaveyya taṃ sabbaṃ atitārammaṇattike kāmavacarakusalam akusalam kiriyato nava cittuppādā rūpāvacaratutthajjhānaṃ ti evaṃ vuttānam etesaṃ cittuppādānam siyā navattabbā atitārammaṇā pītiādinaṃ nayena navattabbārammaṇābhāvassa anuññātattā ākiñcaññāyatanassa ca ākiñcaññāyatanam cattāro maggā apariyāpannā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni ime dhammā navattabbā atitārammaṇā pīti evaṃ ekantena navattabbārammaṇattaṃ ca navattabbārammaṇaṃ ti vuttam.

<sup>1</sup> khandhapaṭibaddh<sup>o</sup> M.      <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1420. °jhānāni M.

<sup>3</sup> M. *addā* nayena.      <sup>4</sup> °gamamattato ca M.      <sup>5</sup> bahiddhābhāvam M.      <sup>6</sup> °ddhabhāvam M.      <sup>7</sup> te saha M.

875. Idāni taṃ ajjhattārammaṇattike<sup>1</sup> ekam pi vuccamānaṃ yasmā heṭṭhā tena saha ekārammaṇabhāvaṃ pi sandhāya kāmāvacarakusalādināṃ navattabbārammaṇattā vuttā tasmā idhā pi tesāṃ navattabbārammaṇabhāvaṃ dīpeti. Ko hi tena saha ekārammaṇānaṃ<sup>2</sup> navattabbārammaṇabhāve antarāyo ti evaṃ etasmim vutte vuttān' eva honti ti veditabbāni. Sesam ettha ajjhattārammaṇattike pālito uttānaṃ eva. Ārammaṇavibhāge pana viññāṇaṇcā<sup>3</sup> yatanāṃ nevasaññānaṇcāyatanāṃ ti ime sattā ca<sup>4</sup> kusalavipākakiriyavasena chaṇṇaṃ cittuppadānaṃ attano santānabaddhaṃ<sup>4</sup> heṭṭhimasamūpattim ārabha pavattito ajjhattārammaṇattā veditabbā.

876. Ettha ca kiriyāṃ ākāsāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ kiriyaviññāṇaṇcāyatanass' eva ārammaṇaṃ hoti na itarassa. Kasmā? Ākāsāṇaṇcāyatanakiriyasamūhino kusalassa vā vipākassa vā viññāṇaṇcāyatanassa abhūvato. Kusalaṃ pana kusalavipākakiriyānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pi ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kasmā? Ākāsāṇaṇcāyatanakusalaṃ nibbattetvā tṭhitassa tato udhāṃ tividhassā pi viññāṇaṇcāyatanassa uppattisambhavato. Vipākaṃ pana na kassaci ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kasmā? Vipākato vutṭhahitvā cittassa abhinīhāraṇcāyatanassa nevasaññānaṇcāyatanassa ārammaṇakarane pi ca es' eva nayo.

Rūpāvacaratikacatukkajjhānādināṃ<sup>5</sup> sabbesaṃ pi niyajakajjhattato bahibhāvena<sup>6</sup> bahiddhābhūtāni paṭhavīkasiṇādiṇi ārabha pavattito bahiddhārammaṇattā veditabbā.

Sabbe va kāmāvacarakusalākusalavyākataadhammā rūpāvacaratutthajjhānaṃ ti ettha kusalo tāva cattāro nāṇasampayuttacittuppadū attano khandhādiṇi paccavekkhantassa ajjhattārammaṇā<sup>7</sup>, paresaṃ khandhādi-paccavekkhane pana paṇṇatti-nibbānapaccavekkhane ca bahiddhārammaṇā, tadubhayavasena ajjhattabāhiddhārammaṇā. Nāṇavippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalaṃ tesāṃ nibbāna-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1419. <sup>2</sup> ekāramaṇaṃ M. <sup>3</sup> ime taṃ tāva M.

<sup>4</sup> santhānasambandhaṃ M. <sup>5</sup> Rūpāvacaratikkacatukk° M. T.

<sup>6</sup> bahiddhābhāvena M. <sup>7</sup> paccavekkhanta ajjhatt° C.

paccavekkhaṇaṃ natthi. Akusalato cattāro diṭṭhisampayuttacittuppadā attano khandhādīnaṃ assādanābhinandana-parāmaṣagahaṇakāle ajjhataṭṭārammaṇā parassa khandhādīsu c 'eva anindriyabaddharūpakasiṇādīsu ca tath' eva pavattikāle bahiddhārammaṇā, tadubhayavasena pavattiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇā. Diṭṭhivippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalaṃ hi tesāṃ parāmaṣagahaṇaṃ natthi. Dve paṭighasampayuttā attano khandhādīsu domanassitassa ajjhataṭṭārammaṇā<sup>2</sup> parassa khandhādīsu ceva anindriyabaddharūpapaṇṇattīsu ca bahiddhārammaṇā, tadā<sup>3</sup> ubhayavasena ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇā. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayuttānaṃ pi vuttappakāresu dhammesu<sup>4</sup> vicikicchana-cittabhāvasena<sup>5</sup> pavattiyaṃ ajjhataṭṭādi-ārammaṇatā veditabbā.

877. Dve pañca viññāpāni tisso manodhātuyo<sup>6</sup> ime terasa cittuppadā attano rūpādīni ārabha pavattiyaṃ ajjhataṭṭārammaṇā, parassa rūpādīsu pavattā bahiddhārammaṇā, tadubhayavasena ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇā. Somanassasahagatā ahetukavipākamanoviññāpādhātu pañcadvārasaṇṭirapaṇṇatadārammaṇavasena<sup>7</sup> attano pañca rūpādīdhamme manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena<sup>8</sup> eva aññe pi ajjhattike kāmāvacara-dhamme ārabha pavattiyaṃ ajjhataṭṭārammaṇā, paresāṃ dhammesu pavattamānā bahiddhārammaṇā, ubhayavasena ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇā<sup>9</sup>. Upekkhāsahagatavipākāpetukamanoviññāpādhātudvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Kevalaṃ paṇ' etā sugatiyaṃ duggatiyaṃ ca paṭisaṇḍhibhavaṅgacutivasena<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> ajjhataṭṭadibhedeṣu ca kammādīsu vattanti. Attha mahāvipākacittāni pi tesaṃ yeva dvinnaṃ samagatikāni. Kevalaṃ paṇ' etāni saṇṭirapaṇṇavasena<sup>12</sup> pavattanti. Paṭisaṇḍhibhavaṅgacutivasena tesāṃ<sup>13</sup> sugatiyaṃ yeva pavatti.

878. Somanassasahagatā hetukakiriya pañcadvāre attano rūpādīni ārabha pahatṭhākārakaraṇavasena pavattiyaṃ ajjhataṭṭārammaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> om. M. T. <sup>2</sup> domanassa ajjh° M. <sup>3</sup> om. M. <sup>4</sup> om. M. T.

<sup>5</sup> vicikicchana-phanda-tāvasena M. <sup>6</sup> ti T. M. add. <sup>7</sup> om. M.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1420. <sup>9</sup> ti M. <sup>10</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>11</sup> etāni M.



Parassa rūpādisu pavattā bahiddhārammaṇā manodvāre Tathāgatassa Jotipālamāṇava-Makhādevarāja-Kaṇhatāpa-sādikālesu<sup>1</sup> attanā katakiriyaṃ paccavekkhantassa hasit-uppādasena pavattā ajjhattārammaṇā, Mallikāya deviyā<sup>2</sup> Santati-mahāmattassa<sup>3</sup> Sumanamālākārassā ti evaṃ ādināṃ kiriya-karaṇaṃ ārabha pavattakāle bahiddhārammaṇā, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā.

879. Upekhāsahagatakiriya<sup>4</sup>hetukamanoviññāṇadhātu pañcadvāre voṭṭhapana-vasena manodvāre ca āvajjanavasena pavattiyāṃ ajjhattādi-ārammaṇā aṭṭhamahākiriya<sup>5</sup>kusala-cittagatikā<sup>6</sup> eva. Kevalaṃ hi tā khināsavānaṃ uppajjanti kusalaṇi sekha-puthujjanānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti etthakaṃ ev<sup>8</sup>ettha nānā-karaṇaṃ.

Vuttappakāre<sup>9</sup> rūpāvacaracatutthajjhāne sabbattha pādakacatutthādini pañca jhānāni imasmim tike okāsaṃ labhanti. Etāni hi kasīpapapaṇṇatti-nimitta-ārammaṇattā bahiddhārammaṇāni.

880. Iddhividhacatuttham<sup>10</sup> kāyavasena cittaṃ cittavasena vā kāyaṃ parinamanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ attano kumāravaṇṇādi-nimmānakāle ca sakkāyacittānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ārammaṇakaraṇato<sup>12</sup> ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, bahiddhā hatthi-assādi-dassanakāle<sup>13</sup> bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, kālena<sup>14</sup> ajjhattaṃ kālena bahiddhā pavattiyāṃ ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Dibbasotucatuttham attano kucchi-saddasavanakāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, paresaṃ saddasavanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Ceto-pariyaññacatuttham paresaṃ citta<sup>15</sup>rammaṇato bahiddhārammaṇaṃ eva. Attano citta<sup>16</sup>jānane pana tena payo<sup>17</sup>janam natthi.

Pubbenivāsacatuttham attano khandhānussaraṇakāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, parassa khandhe anindriyabaddham rūpaṃ tisso ca paṇṇattiyo anussaraṇato bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Jāt. I, 137 seq. <sup>2</sup> Milindap. p. 115. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛp. 307—311.

<sup>4</sup> kiriya om. T. <sup>5</sup> °puthujjanam M. <sup>6</sup> °pakāṭena M.

<sup>7</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 119. <sup>8</sup> sakakāya citta<sup>9</sup> M. <sup>9</sup> ārammaṇato M. <sup>10</sup> assādinimmānakāle M. <sup>11</sup> kāle T.

Dibbacakkhucattuttham attano kucchigatādi-rūpadassana-kāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, avasesa-rūpa-dassanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Anāgatasāññāpacattuttham attano anāgatakhaṇḍhānussarapakāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ, parassa anāgatakhaṇḍhānaṃ vā anindriya-baddhassa ca rūpassa anussarapakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Ākiñcaññāyatanassa navattabbūrammaṇatāya kāraṇaṃ heṭṭhā vuttam<sup>1</sup> eva. Hetugocchakaniddese<sup>2</sup> tayo kusalā hetū<sup>3</sup> ti ādinā nayena hetum dassetvā<sup>4</sup> puna te yeva uppattiṭṭhānato dassetum catūsu bhūmīsu kusalesu<sup>5</sup> uppajjati ti ādi vuttam.

Iminā upāyena sesagocchakesu pi desanānayo veditabbo.

881. Yattha dve tayo āsavā ekato uppajjanti ti ettha tividhena āsavānaṃ ekato uppatti veditabbā<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha catūsu diṭṭhivippayuttesu avijjāsavena diṭṭhisampayuttesu diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavehi saddhin ti kāmāsavo duvidhena ekato uppajjati. Bhavāsavo catūsu diṭṭhivippayuttesu<sup>7</sup> avijjāsavena saddhin ti ekadhā va ekato uppajjati.

Yathā c'ettha evaṃ yattha dve tīni samyojanāni ekato uppajjanti ti etthā pi samyojanānaṃ uppatti ekato dasadhā bhava.

882. Ettha<sup>8</sup> kāmārāgo<sup>9</sup> catudhā ekato uppajjati, paṭigho<sup>10</sup> tidhā, māno ekadhā, tathā vicikicchā c'eva bhavarāgo ca. Kathaṃ? Kāmārāgo tāva mānasamyojana-avijjāsamyojanehi c'eva diṭṭhisamyojanāvijjāsamyojanehi c'eva silabbataparāmāsa-avijjāsamyojanehi ca avijjāsamyojanamatten<sup>11</sup> eva saddhin ti evaṃ catudhā ekato uppajjati. Paṭigho pana issāsamyojana-avijjāsamyojanehi c'eva macchariyasamyojana-avijjāsamyojanehi ca avijjāsamyojanamatten<sup>12</sup> eva saddhim<sup>13</sup> evaṃ tidhā ekato uppajjati. Māno bhavarāgaavijjāsamyojanehi saddhim<sup>14</sup> ekadhā ekato

<sup>1</sup> vuttā M. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1424. <sup>3</sup> kusalahetu M. <sup>4</sup> sutvā M.

<sup>5</sup> kusale T. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1448. <sup>7</sup> ca sudiṭṭhi<sup>10</sup> T. <sup>8</sup> Tattha M. T.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1460. <sup>10</sup> T. inserts so. <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ti.

uppañjati. Tathā vicikicchā. Sā hi avijjāsamyojanena saddhim ekadhā uppañjati. Bhavarūge pi es' eva nayo ti. Evam ettha dve tīpi samyojanāni ekato ekato uppañjanti.

883. Yam p'etaṃ nīvaranagocchake<sup>1</sup> yattha dve tīni nīvaranāni ekato uppañjanti ti vuttam tatthā pi atthadhā nīvaranānam ekato uppatti veditabbā.

Etesu hi kāmaccando duvidhā ekato uppañjati<sup>2</sup>, vyāpādo catudhā, uddhaccam ekadhā, tathā vicikicchā. Kathaṃ? Kāmaccando tāva asaṅkhārikacittesu uddhaccanīvaranā-avijjānīvaranepi<sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhārikesu<sup>4</sup> thīnamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānīvaranepi saddhim dvidhā ekato uppañjati.

884. Yam pan' etaṃ dve tīpi ti vuttam tam heṭṭhima-paricchedavasena vuttam. Kaṃmā? Catunnam pi ekato uppatti yujjati<sup>5</sup>. Evam<sup>6</sup> vyāpādo pana asaṅkhārikacitte uddhacca-nīvaranā-avijjā-nīvaranepi asaṅkhārike thīnamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānīvaranepi sasaṅkhārike yeva uddhaccakukkucca-avijjānīvaranepi sasaṅkhārike yeva thīnamiddha-uddhacca-kukkucca-avijjānīvaranepi saddhim ti catudhā ekato uppañjati. Uddhaccam pana avijjānīvaranamattena saddhim ekadhā va ekato uppañjati, vicikicchā-uddhacca-avijjānīvaranepi saddhim ekadhā va ekato uppañjati.

885. Yam p'idaṃ kilesagocchake<sup>7</sup> yattha dve tayo kilesā ekato uppañjanti ti vuttam tattha dve kilesā aññehi tayo vā kilesū aññehi kilesehi saddhim uppañjanti ti evam attho veditabbo. Tasmā dvinnam tinnam yeva vā ekato uppattiyā asambhavato tattha dasadhā kilesūnam ekato uppatti hoti.

Ettha hi lobho chadhā ekato uppañjati paṭigho dvedhā tathā moho ti veditabbo. Kathaṃ? Lobho tāva asaṅkhāriko<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhi-vippayutto<sup>9</sup> moha-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko yeva mohathīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko<sup>10</sup> yeva moha-māna-uddhacca-ahi-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1486.      <sup>2</sup> uppañjati ti M.      <sup>3</sup> °nīvaranā° M.

<sup>4</sup> saṅkhārikesu M.      <sup>5</sup> uppañjati ti vacanam yujjati eva M.

<sup>6</sup> om. M.      <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1548.      <sup>8</sup> asaṅkhārike M.      <sup>9</sup> °vip-

yutte M.      <sup>10</sup> sasaṅkhārike M.

rika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko<sup>1</sup> yeva ca. Mohamānathina-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi diṭṭhivippayutto<sup>2</sup> pana asaṅkhāriko moha-uddhacca-diṭṭhi-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko<sup>3</sup> moha-diṭṭhi-thīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti chaddhā<sup>4</sup> ekato uppajjati.

Paṭigho pana asaṅkhāriko moha-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko<sup>5</sup> moha-thīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti dvidhā ekato uppajjati. Moho pana vicikicchāsampayutto vicikicchuddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi uddhaccasampayutto<sup>6</sup> uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti evaṃ dvidhā ekato uppajjati. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅganiyaṭṭhakathāya aṭṭhakathā-kaṇḍavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ettāvata ca

Cittam rūpaṃ ca nikkhepam atthuddhāram manoramam  
Yam Lokanātho bhājento desesi Dhammasaṅganim.

Abhidhammassa saṅgayha dhamme anavasesato  
Thitāya tassā āradhā yā mayā aṭṭhavaṇṇanā<sup>7</sup>

Anākulānam<sup>8</sup> atthānam sambhavā Atthasālinī

Iti nāmena sā dāni sannitṭhānam upāgatā<sup>9</sup>.

Ekūnacattālīsāya pāliyā bhāṇavārato .

Ciraṭṭhitattham dhammassa niṭṭhāpentena tam mayā

<sup>1</sup> sasaṅkhārike M. <sup>2</sup> diṭṭhisampayutte M. <sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhārike M. <sup>4</sup> chaddā C. chaṭṭhā T. <sup>5</sup> sasaṅkhārike M.

<sup>6</sup> sampayutte M. <sup>7</sup> aṭṭhavaṇṇanā M. <sup>8</sup> Anākusalanam M. <sup>9</sup> Iti nāmena bhāsanti sannitṭh° C. G. Iti nāmen'assa esa sannitṭh° M. Itināmena sa sannitṭhānam

upāgatā thānā Westergaard Catal.

Yam pattam<sup>1</sup> kusalam tassa ānubhāvena<sup>2</sup> pāpino  
 Sabbe saddhammarājassa natvā dhammam sukhāvaham<sup>3</sup>  
 Pāpūnantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā  
 Asokam anupāyāsam nibbānasukham uttamam.  
 Ciram tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā<sup>4</sup>  
 Sabbe pi sattā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.  
 Yathā rakkhimsu porāṇā surājāno tath' ev' imam  
 Rājā rakkhatu dhammena attano va pajam pajan ti.

Paramavisuddha-saddhā-buddhi-viriyapatimaṇḍitena silā-  
 cārājjavamaddāvādiguṇa-samudayasamuditena sakasama-  
 yantaragabaṇajjhogāḥapasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasa-  
 mannāgatena tipīṭakapariyattippabhede sātṭhakathe Satthu  
 sāsane appaṭihata-ñāṇappabhāveṇa mahāveyyākaraṇena ka-  
 raṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggaṭamadhurodāravacanālāvaṇ-  
 ṇayuttana yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahākavinā  
 pabhinnaṭṭisambhidāparivārachaḷabhiññāḍippabhedaguṇa-  
 patimaṇḍite uttarimanussadhamme suppatiṭṭhitabuddhi-  
 nam theravamsappadīpānam therānam Mahāvihāravāsīnam  
 Vamsālankārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Buddha-  
 ghoso ti garūhi gahitaṇāmadheyyena therena katā ayaṃ  
 Atthasālinī nāma Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathā.

Tava tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ lokanittaraṇesinam  
 Dassenti kulaputtānam nayam paññāvisuddhiyā  
 Yāva Buddho ti nāmam pi suddhacittassa tādino  
 Lokamhi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino.

<sup>1</sup> sampannam West.<sup>2</sup> āhu bhāvena West.<sup>3</sup> sukha-vaham M. <sup>4</sup> sakāravā M.

Imaṃ likhitapuññaṃ Metteyyam upasaṃkami  
 Patiṭṭhabhivā saraṇesu patiṭṭhāmi sāsane.

Mama mātāpitācariyā hitā ca ahitā ca me  
 Puññaṃ tam anumoditvā ciraṃ rakkhantu te mama.

---

Siddhir astu  
 Subham astu.

---

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

### A

Aggivessana 378  
 Aciravati 142  
 Ajapālanigrodha 35  
 Ajita 351  
 Aññākoṇḍañña 35  
 Anotattadaha 16  
 Anomānadi 34  
 Aparagoyāna 298  
 Abhayatthera 399  
 Ambariyavihāra 103  
 Assakaṇṇa 298  
 Assagutta 419

### Ā

Ānanda 5, 88  
 Ālāra Kālāma 34

### I

Iddhiya 32  
 Isipatana 35

### Ī

Īsadhara 298

### U

Uttarakuru 16, 298  
 Uttaraṇḍāḍḍhamānapabbata  
 103  
 Uttiya 32

Uḍḍayi 163

Uddaka 34

Upaka 35

### K

Kaṇhatāpasa 294, 426  
 Kanthaka 34  
 Karavika 298  
 Kassapa 17  
 Kākavaliya 162  
 Kāla 34  
 Kaḷavallimaṇḍapa 399  
 Kāsipura 35  
 Kelāsakūṭa 334  
 Kosalakū 305  
 Kosiyaputta 32

### G

Gaṅgā 140, 142  
 Gaṇḍambarukkha 13  
 Girikaṇḍaka 116  
 Guttasālagāma 398  
 Godhāvati 140  
 Gosinḡgasālavana 29

### C

Cakkaṇa 103  
 Cittalapabbata 351, 399  
 Cūḷābhayatthera 230  
 Cetiyapabbata 200

Ch	P
Channa 34	Paṇḍarapabbata 34
J	Paṇḍukambalasilāsana 1
Jambudīpa 298	Paṭikaputta 13
Jetavana 273	Pāṭaliputta 88
Jotipālamāṇava 294, 426	Piṅgalabuddharakkhita 103
T	Piṇḍūli 32
Tambapaṇṇi 2	Piyadassi 32
Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatthera 229,	Piyapāla 32
230, 266, 267, 284	Puṇṇakasetthi 162
Tipiṭaka - Mahādhammarak-	Puṇṇavallīya 116
khitatthera 267, 278, 286,	Pubbavideha 298
287	Penambanṅgaṇa 399
Tissa 390	Poṭṭhapāda 360
Tissadattamitta 87	B
Tissabhūti 30	Bandhumatī 415
Tusitapura 35	Bandhumā 415
Th	Buddhaghosa 1, 430
Therambatthalena 187	Brahmavati 415
D	Bh
Datta 390	Bhaddaji 32
Dattābhayaṭṭhera 268	Bhaddanāma 32
Dāsaka 32	Bhārukacchakā 305
Dīpaṅkara 31	M
Duṭṭhagāmini Abhaya 81	Makhādevaṛājā 294, 426
Dh	Magadharājā 34
Dhammaṛājā passim	Maṅgalapokkharāṇi 33
Dhammasenāpati passim	Maṇḍalārāma 30
Dhammiya 32	Mallikā 426
N	Mahākassapa 1, 4, 27, 419
Nakulanagaragāma 398	Mahāgatimbayatissadatta 11
Nāgasena 114, 119, 120, 142	Mahātissa 116
Nemindhara 298	Mahādattatthera 230, 267,
Neraṅjarā 34	284, 286
	Mahānāgatthera 399
	Mahānāgarājā 399



Mahābodhipallaṅka 13, 31  
 Mahābodhimāṇḍa 30  
 Mahārohanagutta 187  
 Mahāvānaṣaṇḍa 34  
 Mahāsaṅgharakkhitatthera  
     268  
 Mahāsaṃmata 390, 392  
 Mahāśivātthera 405  
 Mahinda 1  
 Mahi 142  
 Māgadhakā 305  
 Māra 17, 34  
 Mucalinda 35  
 Metteyya 361, 415, 430  
 Moggaliputtatissa 4, 6, 32  
 Moggallāna 29, 236, 277  
 Moravāpi 230, 267, 284, 286

## Y

Yamaka 8, 13  
 Yugandhara 298

## R

Rājagaha 29, 34  
 Revata 32

## V

Vakkali 351  
 Vattakālakagāma 116  
 Vattaniyasenaśana 419  
 Vāsetṭha 390  
 Vinataka 298

Vipassī 414  
 Visākha 305  
 Visudatta 32  
 Vissakamma 33  
 Vedehamuni 1

## S

Saṅgharakkhitatthera 200  
 Santatimahāmatta 426  
 Sandeha 32  
 Samiddhi 88  
 Sambala 32  
 Sarabhū 142  
 Sāketa 267, 284  
 Sāriputta 9, 16, 29, 32, 208,  
     236, 384, 410  
 Sāvatti 16, 272  
 Siggava 32  
 Sineru 298  
 Sihalaḍḍipa 103  
 Sujātā 34-  
 Sudassana 298  
 Sumanamālākāra 426  
 Sumanā 162  
 Subrahmā 415  
 Senāninigama 34  
 Sonaka 32  
 Sobhita 32

H

Himavā 298

## CORRECTIONS.

---

- |                    |            |  |
|--------------------|------------|--|
| p. 9 l. 15 f. b.   | instead of | Sāriputtha° read Sāriputta°.                     |
| p. 11 l. 1 f. b.   | " "        | Mahagatimbaya° read Mahāgatimbaya°.              |
| p. 18 l. 7 f. t.   | " "        | pathamabuddhavadānaṃ read paṭhama°.              |
| p. 19 l. 4 f. b.   | " "        | Abidhammassa read Abhidhammassa.                 |
| p. 26 l. 8 f. t.   | " "        | aṅgāṇi read aṅgāni.                              |
| p. 31 l. 15 f. t.  | " "        | Tavatimsānaṃ read Tāvatisānaṃ.                   |
| p. 107 l. 5 f. t.  | " "        | ye vā pana ke read yevāpanake.                   |
| p. 108 l. 9 f. b.  | " "        | pāṇi read pāṇi.                                  |
| p. 110 l. 1 f. b.  | " "        | andhāviya read andhā viya.                       |
| p. 119 l. 17 f. t. | " "        | ayasmā read āyasmā.                              |
| p. 123 l. 8 f. t.  | " "        | sevitabbāsevitābba read sevitabbāsevi-<br>tabba. |
| p. 260 l. 13 f. b. | " "        | adhimmokho read adhimokho.                       |
- 

## ADDENDA.

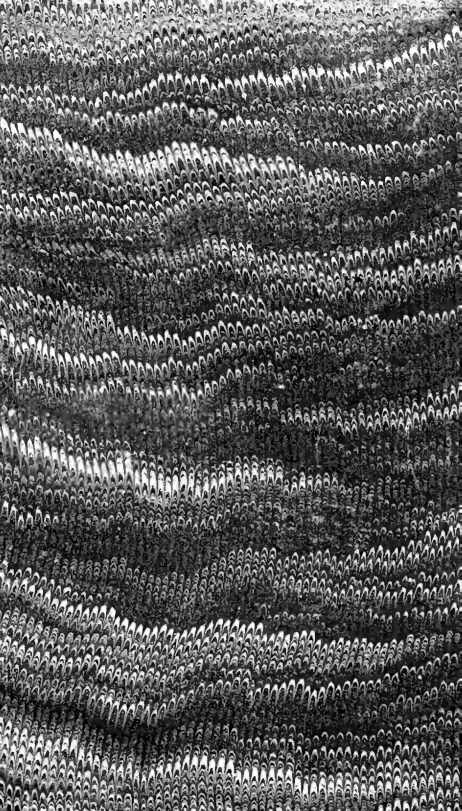
---

§§ 8—10 on p. 3, 4 refer to the first chapter of the Kathāvatthuppa-  
karaṇa § 1—69 in Taylor's edition and p. 1—37 in Minayeff's edition  
of the commentary J.P.T.S. 1889.

p. 198 Note 1: Besides Visuddh. p. 98 compare also Mahāvvyutpatti  
§ 52, Milindap. p. 332 and Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 268.

p. 298 Note 6: Comp. Abel Rémusat in Journal des Savants 1831  
p. 600 seq.





Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

9197

Call No. B.P. 4/ Bha/ B m.

Author— B.M

Title— *Athas alini Buddha -*  
*Ghose's Commemoration -*

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---